

was thrown out. A remarkable speech was made on this occasion by the bishop of Bangor, wherein he plainly proved, that, under the mask of popularity, this motion concealed the most dangerous tendency, and concluded in the following words: "Though this bill, at first sight, seems to be a self-denying bill, and to some particular members, may prove so; yet the commons, considered as an house of parliament, will find in it, no doubt, a great enlargement of power; and whatever tends to break the balance between the powers, essential to this constitution, must, sooner or later, prove the ruin of the whole. An independent house of commons, or an independent house of lords, is as inconsistent with our constitution, as an independent, that is, an absolute king; and whoever loves the liberties and laws of his country will no more desire to see the one than the other. Let bribery be punished; let corruption be punished; but not by giving so much strength to one power of this constitution, as shall make it able to overbear the rest."

The anti-courtiers did not fail to represent this speech in the most heinous light. They caused it to be circulated throughout the kingdom, with their own notes and commentaries upon it; wherein they endeavoured to prove, that his lordship only expressed the sentiments of the minister, who had formed a design of subverting the constitution, by destroying the independency of the two houses of parliament.

The ministerial party carried every question with such facility, that the minority imputed it to the remissness of their friends in not attending the house; and having no compulsive power over them, they endeavoured to obtain one by the following method. A call of the house being ordered and held, two members, who were considered of the country party, were, by their friends, moved to be taken into custody for non-attendance; but, on the interposition of the court party, they were held excused; which serving as a precedent, the same lenity was extended to such as could plead excuses of indisposition, being on the road, or any other trivial cause. The majority, however, having afterwards taken this affair into consideration, found that they had treated it with too little attention; and agreed, that certain days should be appointed for the defaulters to attend; and, in case of disobedience of these orders, they were to be taken into custody by the serjeant at arms.

This great preparation, on the part of the minority, was intended to strengthen a second attack they mediated upon the establishment of the Hessians in British pay: for, after the house had been furnished with all necessary papers, a motion was made for reducing the estimate of the 12,000 Hessian troops in the pay of Great Britain, to the committee of supply. This motion occasioned a very warm debate. Mr. Daniel Pulteney observed, "that wars had happened on the continent of Europe, of which, though foreign to the interest of England, she had borne the expense." In reply to this, it was urged, "that commerce had connected England with the continent, though nature had disjoined her from it: that the English, by their influence on the affairs of the continent, had acquired many advantages in trade; and in order to maintain these, they were sometimes obliged to interfere in foreign quarrels: that some countries of Europe, which consumed a great number of English commodities, had so little communication with the sea, that they were inaccessible to our vessels, and, therefore, if they lay the trade of the English under any hardships or inconveniences, or offered them any insults or indignities, the English had no other means of asserting their rights, or redressing their wrongs, than by employing some of the powerful states upon the continent to support their demand: that this had frequently been found a

very useful expedient to England; but that she could not any longer avail herself of it, than while she, in her turn, was ready to perform as friendly offices for those states. They asserted, that it was upon this very principle that the treaty of Hanover was concluded, and the Hessian troops were taken into British pay; and that those two measures had prevented the fatal effects which might have attended the ambition and obstinacy of the emperor: that upon the same principle likewise was founded the treaty of Seville, which, by our engaging for the introduction of 6,000 Spanish troops into Italy, had effectually detached Spain from the emperor: that the latter, however, had filled Italy with his armies, in order to prevent the introduction of those garrisons. It was also observed, that the Hessians, who were in British pay, were the only curbs the emperor had in Germany; consequently, that the dismissal of these forces would leave him at liberty to kindle a flame in Europe, which might cost Great-Britain many millions to extinguish.

These were the principal arguments made use of during the course of this debate, and by which the parliament was determined to continue the establishment of the Hessian troops. Arguments to the same purport were urged when the subsidy to the duke of Wollenbuttle was brought upon the carpet. The minority affected to treat that prince with great contempt for his insignificance and indigence; and in order to protract the time, and expose the measure as much as possible, a motion was made, and agreed to, for reading the third section of an act passed in the reign of William III. for the further limitation of the crown; which says, "In case the crown shall come to any person, not being a native of England, this nation shall not be obliged to go to war for defence of dominions not belonging to this crown." They likewise addressed for all the papers and treaties relative to the subsidy; but the same being referred to a committee of the whole house, by the majority of 191 against 112, the question passed in the affirmative, and the prince's subsidy was continued.

The anti-courtiers now supposing themselves more considerable than ever, and knowing that the management of foreign affairs had created public murmurs against the minister, resolved to distress him as much as possible on that subject, by making motions, which if carried in the negative, would heighten the ill impressions already conceived of him. They accordingly addressed for all the papers relative to the treaty of Seville; for an account of the progress of the commissaries appointed by his majesty and the king of Spain in consequence of that treaty, for adjusting the demands and reparations due to the merchants of Great-Britain. The establishment of a civil government at Gibraltar had been long a favourite point with the people; but being attended with great difficulties, it had not yet been put in execution: they therefore carried an address for an account of all the proceedings that had been had on that account, and for declaring Gibraltar a free port, since the last application of the house to his majesty on that head. Another cause for an address, and which appeared too plausible to be refused, was, the non-compliance of the Spaniards with the treaty of Seville in commercial points, and their continuing in a manner to block up Gibraltar. This address was for copies of such representations as his majesty had received from the governor of Gibraltar, and from his majesty's minister at the court of Spain, in relation to any works carried on at Gibraltar by the Spaniards since the conclusion of the treaty of Seville; together with such orders as had been given thereupon. All these papers were accordingly laid before the house, but very little use was made of them, except furnishing the heads of the party with materials

for pamphlet-writing, which now raged in England to an excessive height.

The business of the remaining part of this session consisted chiefly of projecting means for relieving the subject from the abuses of the law, and likewise from the exorbitant and unreasonable rates exacted (by a Society called the Charitable Corporation) from the industrious poor, for money they supplied them with upon goods pledged, &c. This affair being referred to a committee, after proper examination of persons and papers, it appeared that the corporation had taken, for large sums they had lent, ten per cent. under colour and pretence of reasonable costs and charges: upon which a bill was brought into the house, and afterwards passed, for regulating the lending of money upon pledges, and for preventing usury and extortion.

The national business being now finished, his majesty, on the 4th of May, went to the house of peers, and after signing such bills as were ready for the royal assent, prorogued the parliament.

The disputes which had happened in the execution of the treaty of Seville, by the haughtiness and obstinacy of the court of Spain, threw Europe, at this juncture, into a very extraordinary situation. The emperor alledged, that the treaty was an encroachment upon him, as head of the empire; and that Don Carlos ought to have been introduced into Italy, and the succession of the dominions there secured to him, by his receiving the investiture of them from the emperor, and by the consent of the empire; both which were ready to be granted when demanded. He also asserted, that the succession of Don Carlos to the duchies of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, was not the ultimate view of the court of Spain.

In the beginning of this year, the duke of Parma died suddenly, and the imperial troops took immediate possession of his dominions; but the duchess of Parma, in order to retard the succession of Don Carlos, was prevailed upon to declare herself with child; upon which the imperialists publicly avowed, that they had taken possession of the duchies under the auspices of the emperor, in the name of the infant Don Carlos, the heir, provided he did not come armed, but in a pacific manner; and a salvo was included for the issue of the pregnant duchess, if it should prove a male.

The Spanish emissaries immediately informed that court of this transaction, and likewise that a negotiation was far advanced between the courts of Vienna and London; whereby it was agreed, that the contracting parties in the treaty of Seville should guarantee the pragmatic sanction, by which the emperor's female issue was to succeed to his hereditary dominions. This intelligence, added to the commercial disputes which still subsisted between the courts of Great-Britain and Spain, so greatly exasperated the latter, that the marquis de Castelar, the Spanish ambassador at Paris, signed a declaration to the ministers of the allies of the treaty of Seville, in the name of the king his master, importing, "that his Catholic majesty looked upon himself as entirely free from the obligations of the said treaty."

On the 16th of May, a treaty was actually signed between his Britannic majesty and the emperor. It consisted of nine articles, the substance of which was as follows:

By the first a mutual guarantee of all the territories belonging to the contracting powers is stipulated.

The second stipulates a general guarantee of the pragmatic sanction in favour of the emperor's female heirs.

By the third, his Imperial majesty consents to the introduction of the Spanish troops into the duchies of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia; and binds him-

self to use his utmost endeavours to obtain the consent of the empire for that purpose.

The fourth stipulates that all parts of the treaty shall be duly and truly executed.

The fifth entirely abolishes all navigation to the Austrian Netherlands, excepting the sending, once only, two ships from Ostend, and by this article also commissioners are to meet on the part of both powers at Antwerp, for settling a tariff between Great Britain and the Austrian Netherlands.

By the sixth, it is agreed, that all points of difference amongst the contracting powers, or any of their allies, should be amicably adjusted; and that the present treaty is not to derogate from the force of any of the former treaties subsisting between either of the contracting parties, or their allies, excepting so far as they are inconsistent with the present treaty.

By the seventh, the English, touching their commerce in the kingdom of Sicily, are to be treated on the same footing as they were in the reign of Charles II. of Spain, and as it is usual to treat a nation with which we are in strict friendship.

The eighth fixes eight months after the ratification for the accession of the other powers, who may be invited into the treaty.

By the ninth, which is also the last article, six weeks are allowed for exchanging the letters of ratification.

Besides these, there was a separate article, which declared, "that the guarantee entered into by the contracting powers should not extend to the emperor's dominions, which might be attacked by the Turks." At the same time, his Britannic majesty declared authentically, "that notwithstanding the introduction of Spanish garrisons into the strong places of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, yet that he had no intention to depart from what had been settled by the fifth article of the quadruple alliance, either with regard to the rights of his imperial majesty and the empire, or to the security of the kingdoms and states, which his imperial majesty actually possesses in Italy; or, lastly, to the preservation of the quiet and dignity of those duchies; and therefore he renews to the emperor the guarantee of those countries." But to take away all suspicion of the emperor's trilling in this matter, he published a declaration, of the same force and date with the treaty, importing, "that if the pregnant duchess-dowager of Parma should be delivered of a son, the introduction of the Spanish troops to that duchy should still take place; and that if she should be brought to bed of a daughter, Don Carlos was immediately to be put into possession of the duchies of Parma and Placentia, by an actual investiture from the emperor and the empire." And his imperial majesty farther declares, "that in case the duchess-dowager should be delivered of a daughter, he will immediately withdraw his troops from the duchies of Parma and Placentia, to give way to the peaceable possession of Don Carlos."

Though the States-general appeared as one of the principal contracting parties in this treaty, yet it was pretended that the nature of their government required some time before they could formally accede to it: but the real fact was, that the States, at the instigation of the French, who were greatly chagrined by this second treaty of Vienna, relented, at last, then being excluded from all the negotiations previous to a treaty in which they were inserted as principal contracting parties. France had, at this time, no influence in their government, either to the emperor or Great-Britain, as separate powers, but was not equal to them jointly; and the Dutch, after making several restrictions, acceded to the treaty.

France was highly offended at the guarantee of the pragmatic

pragmatic sanction by Great-Britain and the states-general; and it was even supposed that their resentment had prompted them to attempt an immediate invasion of this kingdom, a large body of troops being assembled at Dunkirk. To prevent any design of this kind from succeeding, the coasts of Kent were covered with regiments of horse and foot, who received orders to march thither from all parts of the kingdom.

These apprehensions being at length dissipated, and news arriving that general Stampa, with the imperial forces, had taken formal possession of Parma and Placentia, in consequence of the duchess having declared herself not pregnant, Sir Charles Wager was dispatched with a large squadron of English ships, to Spain, in order to attend Don Carlos with the Spanish troops to his new dominions. His Catholic majesty, however, thought proper to discharge Sir Charles from the trouble of taking Don Carlos under his care, and only desired him, in conjunction with his own admiral, to convoy the Spanish troops to Italy, which request being complied with, the British squadron returned to England. In the mean time the young prince having travelled by land as far as Antibes, embarked at that place on board the Spanish galleys, and on the 27th of December landed at Leghorn, where he was received with all possible marks of joy and respect.

A. D. 1732. The parliament met on the 13th of January, when the king, in his speech, informed them, "That the general tranquillity of Europe was now restored and established, and all his expectations on that head fully answered; that share of credit and influence which the crown of Great Britain had had in accomplishing that difficult and disagreeable work, and which redounded so much to the honour and interest of the nation, as it was universally confessed abroad, would, he was confident, be agreeable to his people, and acknowledged with gratitude by his parliament: that from the time of concluding the quadruple alliance, the several courts of Europe had been employed in finding means to execute the measures which the contracting powers had concerted for procuring the succession of Tuscany and Parma in favour of the infant of Spain; but the various jarring and contending interests, hard to be reconciled and united in effectuating a point of so much importance; the ambitious views and hopes of obtaining on every side farther advantages, and the natural jealousies and suspicions arising among the several powers concerned; all these opposite principles and purposes had kept in suspense and unexecuted what the court of Spain had very much at heart, and had occasioned such troubles and disturbances as embarrassed the affairs of Europe for many years, and particularly affected the interest of the nation." He then concluded in the following manner: "This happy situation of affairs, I promise myself will inspire you all with such temper and unanimity, and such ardent zeal for the public welfare, as becomes a parliament sensible of the great blessing they enjoy: the duty and affection of my subjects is all the return I desire for my paternal care and concern for them: my government has no security but what is equally conducive to the happiness and to the welfare of my people; and their happiness has no foundation but in the defence and support of my government; our safety is mutual, our interests inseparable."

From this speech it is sufficiently evident, that his majesty and his ministers imagined the success and wisdom of their conduct had stopped the mouth of opposition, and given universal satisfaction to the people. But in this they were mistaken; the opposition continued as strong and violent as ever. The first motion for an address was opposed, the ministry

ridiculed for the inconsistency of their negotiations, and some of them personally attacked with the severest reflections.

The commons, however, immediately took the supply into consideration, when Sir William Strickland, secretary at war, moved for 17,709 men for the service of the current year. This motion occasioned long and warm debates. Strong and powerful arguments were made use of by the opposition for a reduction; notwithstanding which, when the question was put, it was carried by a great majority, "that the standing army should be maintained without reduction."

Sensible of the acrimony with which all their measures, both at home and abroad, were represented, the ministry resolved to make an essay towards recovering their popularity with the landed interest of England. This was no other than that of lessening the land-tax by reviving the duty upon salt. Accordingly, when the house was resolved into a committee, Sir Robert Walpole said, "That in raising the supply voted, his majesty was desirous that the burden should fall as equally as possible upon all his subjects: that it had long rested upon the gentlemen of the landed interest; and that as no tax could be more general than that upon salt, though at the same time severely felt by individuals, however poor, he moved, that, towards raising the supply granted to his majesty, the several duties upon home-made salt, granted, by several acts of parliament, to king William, be revived, and granted to his majesty for the term of three years. In order to support this motion, he said, he hoped the land-tax might be reduced one shilling in the pound; and observed how hard it bore upon ancient English families, who had many children, and but small estates to support them; but the reducing the land-tax might restore them to their ancient hospitality and figure in their several counties; both which, by the pressure of that imposition, were now greatly reduced."

This speech, however, was not received with that pleasure the minister seemed to expect. Mr. Plummer, in very strong terms, endeavoured to prove, that the reasons for taking off the salt duty was such as must always subsist against ever reviving it; because it was very justly considered as a tax that, of all others, was most burdensome to the poor, and the most pernicious to the trade of this kingdom: that the very character of a right tax was wanting in this; for it was so far from taxing the luxuries of life, that it taxed the most ordinary necessities: that the motion, if complied with, tended to distress the landed gentlemen more than the land tax itself: because, by disabling manufacturers from carrying on their trade, it disabled tenants from paying their rents; and that it was, besides, highly impolitical, since the revival of it might tend to alienate the affections of the people from his majesty. "I only desire," continued, he, "every landed gentleman to consider what he would make of his estate, if we had no trade, no manufactures, nor any number of populous towns in England. Who would be such a fool as to desire to be relieved of one shilling in the pound upon the land tax, when he must pay as much for the salt made use of in his family; and when at the same time he diminishes the yearly income of his estate much more than one shilling in the pound, nay much more than any land tax ever amounted to in England. The land tax is but an annual diminution of a gentleman's estate; he may, perhaps, be free from a part of it the ensuing year; but if, by the decay of our trade, and the charge laid upon the poor farmer, he is obliged to lower the rents of his estate, that will be a diminution which, I fear, will endure for ever."

This opposition was not expected, and therefore the

the arguments were the more difficult to be answered; especially as the opposition considered the tax in the most minute particulars. The bill, however, passed the house by a considerable majority. It was opposed with the same vigour in the house of peers; and when it passed near twenty lords entered their protests.

In the last session some complaints had been made to the house of commons against the Society called, "The charitable corporation;" which affair now became very serious. This company was first erected in 1707, and their professed intention was to lend money at legal interest to the poor upon small pledges, and to persons of better rank upon an indubitable security of goods. At first their capital was limited at 30,000*l.* but had been increased by licenses from the crown to 60,000*l.* In the month of October George Robinson, esq; their cashier, and John Thompson, their warehouse-keeper, disappeared in one day. The proprietors, alarmed at this incident, held several general courts, and appointed a committee to examine the state of their affairs, when it soon appeared that a most vile scene of villainy and corruption had been carried on, there being but 30,000*l.* left to answer a capital of 60,000*l.* the remainder having been embezzled by means which could not be discovered. Hereupon the proprietors presented a petition to the house of commons, representing, that by the most notorious breach of trust in several persons, to whom they had committed the management of their affairs, the corporation had been defrauded of the greatest part of their capital, and many of the proprietors were reduced to absolute beggary; they, therefore, humbly prayed, that as they were unable to detect the combinations of those who had ruined them, or to bring the delinquents to condign punishment, without the aid and assistance of parliament, the house would be pleased to examine into the state and condition of the corporation, and the conduct of the managers, and give such relief to the petitioners as the house should think proper.

As soon as this petition was read, a secret committee was immediately appointed to proceed on the enquiry. They soon discovered a most iniquitous scene of fraud, which had been acted by Robinson and Thompson, in concert with some of the directors for embezzling the capital and cheating the proprietors. Many persons of rank and quality were concerned in this infamous conspiracy: some of the first characters in the nation did not escape suspicion and censure. Sir Robert Sutton, and Sir Archibald Grant, having had a considerable share in these fraudulent practices, were expelled the house: and a bill was brought in to restrain them and other delinquents from leaving the kingdom, or alienating their effects.

In the mean time the committee received a letter from John Angelo Belloni, an eminent banker at Rome, informing them, that Thompson was secured in that city, with all his papers, and confined in the castle of St. Angelo; that the papers had been transmitted to a person at Paris, who should deliver them up on certain conditions stipulated in favour of the prisoner.

From several concurring circumstances, and the characters of the persons concerned in conducting this intelligence, the committee inferred, that it was no other than an artifice to insinuate a favourable opinion of the Pretender, as if he had procured the arrest of Thompson, from his zeal for justice, and affection to the English nation: the proposals contained in the letter were, therefore, rejected with disdain, and both houses concurred in an order, that the letter should be burned by the hands of the common hangman, at the Royal Exchange: and the

lower house came to the following resolution; "That it was an insolent, audacious libel, attempting, by false and insidious insinuations, to impole upon the parliament and people of Great Britain; and by specious pretences, and professions of esteem, affection, and compassion, to amuse the unhappy sufferers of the Charitable Corporation with vain and deceitful hopes of relief: that the said letter was, in itself, absurd and contradictory, conceived, at the beginning, in terms, and in the style of power and authority, as proceeding from some extraordinary interest and influence, but concluding in the person and character of a private banker at Rome, who agreed, upon certain conditions in behalf of John Thompson, to deliver certain books and papers belonging to the said Thompson; that the conditions required and demanded in favour of Thompson seemed, at the same time to be vague, evasive, and uncertain, tending to procure advantages and indemnity to himself and his accomplices, without any prospect of benefit to the corporation: and that the whole transaction appeared to be a scandalous artifice, calculated partly to delude the unhappy, and partly to disguise and conceal the wicked practices of the professed creditor to his majesty's person, crown and dignity."

Another, but a more daring and barefaced instance of the abuse of parliamentary confidence, happened to be discovered this session, by the unwearied application of lord Gage. Certain commissioners had been appointed to sell the English estates forfeited by the rebellion of the year 1715; and among others, the forfeited reversion of one that had belonged to the Derwentwater family, which was adjudged worth 9,000*l.* a year: this reversion had been sold, in a clandestine manner, by two of the commissioners only, to one Mr. Smith, a friend of theirs, for the trifling sum of 1,000*l.* This affair was no longer known abroad, than it made a very great noise, and, by the indefatigable pains which lord Gage took, the whole scene of iniquity was minutely detected; in consequence of which a bill was prepared in the lower house, to make the sale void. Dennis Bond esq; (one of those concerned in the Charitable Corporation affair) and serjeant Birch, commissioners for the sale of the forfeited estates, were declared guilty of a notorious breach of trust, and expelled the house, of which they were members. During this session, no less than five members of parliament were expelled for the most sordid acts of knavery; a melancholy proof of national degeneracy.

The parliament having granted the necessary supplies, his majesty, on the first of June, went to the house of peers, and after having signed such bills as were ready, and informed both houses, that he intended to visit his German dominions, held his session; a few days after which he set out for Hanover.

The private domestic occurrences of this year, not worth mentioning in a general history, but as opposition very dangerous to the minister was now fomenting in the nation. The debates about the revival of the salt duty, and some other financial measures, had taken rise from the complaints the officers of revenue in general made of the collection of the duties on wine and tobacco, two capital branches of revenue, impressed the public with a notion of either a general excise, or an excise on the necessities, was intended by the minister. The whole nation was alarmed even before the minister had openly declared his intention.

A. D. 1733. The king being returned from his German dominions, the parliament met on the 20th of January, when his majesty opened the session with a short speech from the throne, in which he urged them to raise the annual supplies in the least possible

some manner they could project; and exhorted them to avoid heats and animosities, and not to suffer themselves to be diverted by any specious pretences, from steadfastly pursuing the true interest of their country.

But however inoffensive this speech might appear, yet an address, which was nothing more than its echo, was strongly opposed. Sir John Barnard opened the debate, and sufficiently shewed by his speech that he was no stranger to the scheme intended to be brought into the house by the minister, and that both himself and all his friends in the opposition were determined to exert all their power to render it abortive. He concluded with proposing an amendment to the address, implying, "that the manner of raising the supplies should be consistent with the trade, interest and liberty of the nation." Mr. Sandys seconded his motion; and Mr. Shippen moved for adding, "and such as shall be consistent with the honour and justice of parliament." The address, with these amendments, being agreed to, was presented to his majesty, who was pleased to return a very gracious answer.

Among the number of debates which engaged the attention of the commons, that relating to the depredations of the Spaniards was the most interesting. It was opened by Sir Wilford Lawson, who made a motion to address his majesty, "that there be laid before the house copies of the reports made by his majesty's commissioners in Spain, together with all letters and papers relating thereto, and what satisfaction had been made to the subjects of Great Britain for the losses they had sustained by the depredations of the Spaniards in Europe or the Indies, pursuant to the second separate article of the peace concluded at Seville."

Sir Robert Walpole well knew that this motion was made merely to distress him; but he could not, without the utmost danger to himself, prevent its passing. The British resident had presented several memorials to the court of Spain, complaining that nothing had been done to prevent the depredations so long complained of in the American seas. At last, the following cedula was obtained from the king of Spain:

"Whereas the British minister residing at this court, has represented to me, that notwithstanding the orders I have issued to hinder the Spanish privateers in America from committing hostilities against the English, and their ships frequenting those seas; nevertheless not only such persons as have patents from some of the governors, or some of the ports in my dominions, but also some who have no patents at all, continue their hostilities, under a pretence of preventing an illicit commerce; while the governors refuse to admit of the complaints given in by the English who have experienced such unjust molestation, or to indemnify them of the losses they may have suffered hereby. My resolution is, that the orders already issued for that purpose should be repeated; whereby I command by these presents, all governors in any port or place of my dominions in America, not to suffer any of my subjects to molest or abuse the English, or any of their ships that shall sail in those seas, as long as they keep in their proper distances, and are not concerned in any illicit trade; and that my governors take special care, that my said subjects do conform exactly, and indispensibly to the royal laws and ordinances which treat of those matters, and if any of my subjects should commit any acts contrary to those laws, I command my governors to punish them, with all the severity that the offence they shall have committed requires; as also such as, without patents, shall go to sea in order to commit hostilities, and make unlawful prizes; that the said governors do hearken to, and admit all complaints that shall be made to them, from the ministers or chief commanders of Great Britain, either by word of mouth, or by writing, taking care to do

them justice at all times; and to give them testimonies of all that shall be transacted, and that satisfaction be given them, for the losses they may have sustained unjustly by the subjects, who may have occasioned them, and who ought to make them good; for such is my will: and the aforesaid governors are to understand that they shall be made accountable for the excesses committed by the privateers, because, before they grant them patents to go to sea they ought to examine them who the persons are, and insist upon proper securities."

These concessions were far from being satisfactory to the parliament. It was insisted upon by the opposition, that the expression in the catholic king's cedula, of proper distances to be kept by British ships on the coasts of America, was a fallacious condition, and tended to defeat the whole purpose which England ought to expect from the cedula. Because it was impossible for ships, sailing from one British colony to another, to be able to perform their voyages without being sometimes forced by accidents of winds and tides to come within distances of the Spanish coasts, which the Spaniards might judge to be improper distances, and therefore a sufficient cause for capture, according to the secret orders they might have from the Spanish court.

After various other debates, the motion was at length carried; and the address was presented to his majesty, who returned a most gracious answer.

During these disputes, the ferment of the nation daily increased, from the expectation of a plan formed by Sir Robert Walpole, and generally known by the appellation of the Excise-scheme, which the minister had openly declared he intended to bring into the house. The nature of this scheme was still a secret; yet it was confidently given out by the opposition to be nothing less than a general excise, tho' the minister had never entertained any thought of that kind. He added, that all he intended was to prevent the frauds committed in collecting the duties upon wine and tobacco. The 14th of March was appointed for laying the whole scheme before the house. In the mean time, several pamphlets and papers were published on the subject of excise, and the whole painted in the most horrid colours by the anti-ministerial writers. These writings produced the desired effect; they raised an universal clamour against the minister, even before it had been offered to the parliament.

On the 14th of March Sir Robert, in a long studied speech, explained his scheme. He began with taking notice of the arts which had been used to prejudice the people against his proposal, before it was known. He affirmed, that the clamours occasioned by these prejudices had originally arisen from smugglers and unfair traders, who had enriched themselves by cheating the public; and that these had been strenuously assisted by another set of men, fond of every opportunity to stir up the people to mutiny and sedition. He expatiated on the frauds daily committed in that branch of the revenue arising from tobacco, upon the hardships to which the American planters were subjected by the heavy duties payable on importation, as well as by the ill usage they had met with from their factors and correspondents in England, who, from being their servants, were now become their masters; upon the injury done to the fair trader, and upon the loss sustained by the public in respect to the revenue. He asserted, that the scheme he was going to propose, would remove all these inconveniences, prevent numberless frauds, perjuries, and false entries, and add 2 or 300,000*l.* a year to the revenue. He entered into a long detail of the frauds practised by the unfair dealers in those commodities; he recited the several acts of parliament relating to

the duties on wine and tobacco; he declared he had no intention to promote a general-excise; and he endeavoured to obviate some objections that might be made to his plan, which he now proceeded to explain. He proposed to join the laws of excise to those of the customs: that the former subsidy of three-farthings per pound, chargeable on imported tobacco, should be still levied at the custom-house, and payable, as before, to his majesty's civil list: that the tobacco should then be lodged in warehouses appointed for that purpose by the commissioners of excise: that the keeper of each warehouse, appointed also by the commissioners, should have one lock and key, and the merchant importer another; and that the tobacco should be thus secured till the merchant should find vent for it either for foreign or home consumption; that the part designed for exportation should be weighed at the custom-house, discharged of the three farthings per pound, paid at its first importation, and then exported without any farther trouble: that the portion designed for home consumption should, in the presence of the warehouse-keeper, be delivered to the purchaser, upon his paying the inland duty of four-pence per pound to the proper officer appointed to receive it; by which means the merchant would be eased of the inconveniency of paying the duty on importation, or of giving bond, and finding securities for the payment before he found a market for the commodity: that all the penalties and forfeitures, so far as they formerly belonged to the crown, should, for the future, be applied to the use of the public: that appeals in this, as well as in all other cases relating to the excise, should be heard and determined by two or three of the judges, to be named by his majesty, and in the country by the judge of assize upon the next circuit, who should hear and determine such appeals in the most summary manner, without the formality of proceeding in courts of law and equity.

Such was the substance of the famous excise-scheme, the proposing of which occasioned the most interesting debate that could happen in a British house of commons. It held till two o'clock the next morning, and was managed by the most able speakers on both sides of the question. Those who argued against the scheme, accused the minister of having misrepresented the frauds, and made false calculations with regard to the hardships under which the planters were said to labour. They affirmed, that the planters had never thought of complaining till they were put upon it by letters and applications from London: that the scheme was so far from being calculated to relieve the planters, that the factors would be exposed to such grievous oppressions, as would render it impossible for them to continue the trade, whence the planters must be ruined; and that, after all, it would not prevent the frauds against which it was said to be provided: that from the examination of the commissioners of the customs, it appeared that those frauds did not exceed 40,000*l.* a year, and might, in a great measure, be abolished by a due execution of the laws in being; consequently, the scheme was unnecessary, would be ineffectual in augmenting the revenue, destructive to trade, and dangerous to the liberties of the subject, as it tended to promote a general excise, which was in all countries considered as a very grievous oppression. They suggested, that it would produce an additional swarm of officers and warehouse keepers appointed and paid by the treasury, which could not fail of multiplying the dependents on the crown, and enable it still farther to check the freedom of elections: that the traders would become slaves to excisemen and warehouse-keepers, as they would be debarr'd all access to their own commodities, except at certain hours, when

they were attended by these officers: that the merchant, for every pound of tobacco he should want, would be obliged to make a journey, or send a messenger to the office for a permit, which could not be obtained without trouble, expence, and delay; and that if a law should be enacted in favour of a scheme, it would, in all probability, be, some time or other, used as a precedent for introducing excise into every branch of the revenue; and whence this happened, the boasted liberties of England would be totally extinct.

But notwithstanding these, and other powerful reasons, which were urged by the opposition, the question being put, upon a motion made by the minister, that the present duties on wine and tobacco should, from and after the 24th of June next, cease and determine, it was carried in the affirmative by a majority of sixty-one. The other resolutions subsequent to this, for altering the customs to an inland duty upon these commodities, and for appropriating this inland duty to the same uses as the customs, were passed without a division.

On the 16th the committee made their report, and a very long and warm debate ensued; but the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative, and a bill was ordered to be brought in, pursuant to these resolutions. It was accordingly presented to the house on the 4th of April, and read the first time; and, after a very powerful opposition, ordered to be read a second time.

The whole trading part of the nation was now alarmed; and the lord-mayor having procured a copy of the bill, laid it before the common-council, where it was unanimously resolved to petition the house against it. The petition was immediately drawn up, and presented to the house by the sheriffs. As soon as it was read, Sir John Barnard rose, and, in a very expressive manner, represented how much the city and citizens of London, as well as all the other trading cities and towns in the kingdom, would be affected by the bill for altering the method of raising the duties payable upon tobacco, and how just reason they had to insist upon being heard by their council against it. He said, that he would not entertain a suspicion that the ministry wished not to hear every thing that could, with reason, be advanced against the bill; and therefore moved, that the petitioners might be heard by their counsel against it.

This motion met with a strong opposition: the minister and his friends insisted, that it had always been the practice of the house never to receive any petition, much less to admit counsel to be heard against any bill for imposing taxes on the subject; because it would then be impossible ever to pass any such bill, as the number of petitions presented against it would, doubtless, be too great to examine during one session of parliament; that no inconveniency could arise in refusing to admit counsel to be heard against it, because every man, and every body of men, had their representatives in that house, who would certainly espouse their cause, should they think themselves aggrieved by any particular hardship.

In answer to this it was observed, that the house had never pretended to any particular custom of refusing petitions, except against those bills which were called money-bills; that is, such as were brought in for raising money for the service of the current year; and that even with a regard to them, there were precedents where the house had admitted the parties, whom they thought to be particularly interested, to be heard by their counsel against the passing such bills; that the admitting counsel, even in such cases, could never prevent their passing, because the house could order all persons petitioning to be heard at one time; and give such directions, that it could never

take up many days to hear every thing that could be objected by every one of the petitioners: that tho' every part of the nation had their representatives in that house, yet it was very well known, that speaking in public was not the talent of every man; whence it might happen, that the particular persons, or part of the nation that would be most aggrieved, might not have any such members who could lay their case properly, clearly, and fully, before the house; and therefore it was proper, even with regard to money-bills, to admit parties to be heard by counsel against them, when it appeared that they were particularly interested in the transaction. But with regard to the case before them, there was not the least pretence for refusing the request of the petition, because the bill against which it was presented was no money-bill; on the contrary, it was insisted on by the advocates for it, as one of the greatest arguments in its favour, that there were no new duties to be imposed; it was a bill intended only to alter the method of collecting the taxes already imposed; and therefore it could never be pretended, that there was any practice or custom of the house to refuse parties interested to be heard against such a bill: that if there had been such a custom introduced, it ought not to be observed, especially when so considerable a body as the lord-mayor, aldermen, and common-council of London, came with an humble petition to be heard against the bill, which they thought would not only be highly injurious to them in particular, but destructive to the trade and commerce of the whole nation. The motion was, however, rejected by a majority of seventeen only. The petition was therefore ordered to lie upon the table till the bill should be read a second time.

During the debates on this famous bill the minds of the people were wrought up to such a pitch of fury and resentment, as seemed to threaten nothing more than a rebellion. The house was surrounded with crowds of people; and most of the principal merchants in London attended in the court of requests and lobby of the house of commons. This exasperated the minister, who, after declaring that he did not consider the clamours without doors to be the voice of the people, concluded his speech with the following incautious and inflammatory expressions: "Gentlemen may say what they please of the multitudes now at the door, and in the avenues leading to this house: they may call them a modest multitude, if they will; but whatever temper they were in when they came hither, it may be very much altered now, after having waited so long at our door: it may be a very easy matter for some designing, seditious person, to raise a tumult and disorder among them; and when tumults are once begun, no man knows where they may end: he is a greater man than any I know in the nation, that could, with the same facility, appease them. For this reason, I must think, that it was neither prudent nor regular to use any methods for bringing such multitudes to this place, under any pretence whatever. Gentlemen may give them what name they think fit: it may be said they came hither as humble supplicants; but I know whom the law calls sturdy beggars; and those who brought them hither could not be certain but that they might have behaved in the same manner."

This part of the minister's speech threw the whole house into a flame; and it was some time before the temper of the members was settled sufficiently to renew the debate. At last Sir John Barnard arose; and after making several observations on the beginning of the minister's speech, said, "that any set of gentlemen or merchants might take what method they pleased to solicit their friends and persons of figure

and character, to come down to the court of requests, and to our lobby, in order to petition their acquaintance against any scheme or project they think may be prejudicial to their interests. This is the undoubted right of the subject, and what has been always practised. The honourable gentleman talks of sturdy beggars: I do not know what sort of people may now be at our door, because I have not lately been out of the house, but I believe they are the same sort of people that were there when I came in; and then, I can assure you, that I saw none but such as deserved the name of sturdy beggars as little as the honourable gentleman himself, or any gentleman whatever. It is well known, that the city of London was sufficiently apprized of what was this day to come under our deliberation. Where they procured their information, I know not; but I am very certain they had a right notion of this scheme; and were so generally and zealously bent against it, that whatever methods may have been used to call them hither, I am sure it would have been impossible to have found any legal method to have prevented their coming."

Notwithstanding the minister had carried his point with regard both to the London petition, and the bill's being read a second time, yet he thought it highly prudent not to push his scheme any farther. He could not hope that the majority ever would be greater, and a question of such importance to the public tranquillity, carried by a majority of only seventeen, was worse than lost. He, therefore, wisely determined to let it drop; and, accordingly, when the day came for its being read a second time, Sir Robert Walpole moved that it might be put off till the 12th of June next.

Such was the end of the famous excise scheme, a project which the populace were persuaded threatened the entire destruction of their liberties; and the miscarriage of which was celebrated with the greatest rejoicings throughout the metropolis.

The national business being finished, his majesty, on the 11th of June, went to the house of peers, and put an end to the session with a speech from the throne; in which he severely reflected on the authors of the heats and animosities that had been lately spread through the nation. "I cannot," said he, "pass by, unobserved, the wicked endeavours that have been lately made use of to inflame the minds of the people, and, by the most unjust misrepresentations, to raise tumults and disorders that almost threatened the peace of the kingdom; but I depend on the force of truth to remove the groundless jealousies that have been raised of designs carrying on against the liberties of my people; and, upon your own fidelity to defeat and frustrate the expectations of such as delight in confusion. It is my inclination, and has always been my study, to preserve both the religious and civil rights of all my subjects. Let it be your care to undeceive the deluded, and to make them sensible of their present happiness, and the hazard they run of being unwarily drawn, by specious pretences, into their own destruction."

During these transactions in England, Augustus II. king of Poland, paid the debt of nature. This event, which happened in the month of February, involved Europe in fresh troubles. Stanislaus, father-in-law to the French king, and the elector of Saxony, son to the deceased king, were candidates for the Polish sceptre. The former was supported by France, and the latter by the emperor, the czar, and the king of Prussia. The Imperial and Russian troops encamped on the frontiers of Poland, and the king of France ordered the duke of Berwick to assemble an army on the Rhine in order to enter Germany, in case the

the Imperial forces made any attempt to disturb the election at Warsaw.

On the 25th of June, the diet of the election was opened with the usual ceremonies, and Stanislaus, being unanimously chosen king, appeared in the electoral field, where he was received with the loudest acclamations. The Saxon party, however, soon increased to 10,000 men, protested against the election, and joined the Russian army. Stanislaus, finding himself unable to oppose such powerful antagonists, retired to Dantzick, attended by the primate and French ambassador; and soon after the elector of Saxony was proclaimed king of Poland, by the bishop of Cracow, under the name of Augustus III.

In the mean time, Lewis XV. having concluded a treaty with Spain and Sardinia, the duke of Berwick passed the Rhine and undertook the siege of Kehl, which in a few days capitulated. The king of Sardinia declared war against the emperor, and, having joined a body of French forces commanded by marshal Villars, drove the Imperialists out of the Milanese.

The emperor, dreading the effects of such a powerful confederacy against him, offered to accommodate all differences with the crown of Spain, under the mediation of the king of England; and Mr. Keene, the British minister at the court of Madrid, made proposals for that purpose. Philip expressed his acknowledgements to the king of England; but declared that the emperor's advances came too late, and that his own resolutions were already taken. In the mean time he sent a powerful army into Italy, under the command of the duke of Montemar, who reduced the whole kingdom of Naples, which was bestowed upon the infant don Carlos, who had already been acknowledged hereditary prince of Tuscany. Thus did the emperor, Charles VI. lose almost all Italy by giving a king to Poland: and a son of the king of Spain obtained, in two campaigns, the Two Sicilies, which had been so often before taken and retaken, and had been the constant objects of the attention of the house of Austria for above two centuries. All this time the other potentates of Europe looked on without intermeddling: the Venetians declared they would take no share in the war in Italy; the Dutch soon entered into a neutrality with France; and the English, in concert with those states, employed themselves in mediations, instead of affording assistance, which had been strongly solicited by the emperor.

A. D. 1734. Such was the state of affairs on the continent, when the parliament met on the 17th of January. The session was opened by a speech from the throne, in which his majesty, among other particulars, told the two houses, "That though he was no way concerned in the war which had broke out in Europe, except by the good offices he had employed among the contending powers, he could not remain an idle spectator of the present events, or be indifferent about the consequences of a war undertaken and supported by such a powerful confederacy: that he had thought proper to take time to examine the facts alledged on both sides, and to wait the result of the councils of those powers which were more immediately interested in the consequences of the rupture. He declared he would concert with his allies, especially with the states-general of the united provinces, such measures as should be thought most advisable for the common safety, and for restoring the peace of Europe: that he would order the estimates to be laid before them, of such service, as demanded their present and immediate care: that the augmentation that would be proposed for the sea service would be very considerable, but he was confident they would think it reasonable and necessary; that he most parti-

cularly recommended to their care the debt of the navy, which had been every year laid before them: but, from the present circumstances of the times, he believed they would be persuaded that he now required some provision to be made for it; a thing that could not well be longer postponed, without manifest detriment to the public service: that, as the extraordinary charges and expences were unavoidable, he made no doubt but they would effectually raise the supplies necessary for defraying them, with that readiness and dispatch, and with that just regard to the true interest of his people, which this parliament had hitherto shewn upon all occasions: that he hoped they would proceed in all their deliberations with such temper and unanimity, and such expedition in the public business, as might give him the sooner opportunity of consulting a new parliament: that he flattered himself his present resolutions would meet with their hearty concurrence and approbation; and whatever insinuations might be thrown out against the conduct of the government, he was confident a little time would effectually remove all groundless jealousies, and make it appear, that Great-Britain ought always to act that part which the honour and interest of the nation called upon it to undertake.

This speech caused a violent debate in the lower house, though it must be owned, without any necessity, there being nothing in it that could be reasonably exceptionable. The ministerial party, however, prevailed, and an address of thanks was voted to his majesty.

Several other topics that came before the house occasioned very warm debates, in which the speeches generally abounded with personal satire, and often with very indecent reflections. But the subject that gave occasion to the most violent debates between the two parties was a motion made by Mr. Bromley, for repealing the act for septennial parliaments. In support of this motion he alledged, that the reasons for prolonging the sitting of parliaments from three to seven years were now at an end: that the people in general looked upon septennial parliaments as a grievance and innovation in the constitution: that he begged leave to remind the house of the act made in the 16th of Charles II. which wisely provided against the too long continuance of one and the same parliament, by ordaining that a new parliament should be called once in three years, and oftener, if need required: that this act was expressly confirmed by the bill of rights: that from the time of the revolution to the first year of the late king, no parliament had sat above three years, and some only one session: that he thought triennial parliaments were more grievous than annual ones, and, consequently, septennial parliaments must be doubly more grievous than those which lasted only three years: that supposing he should be mistaken in this point, which, nevertheless, he could never admit without due conviction, the argument in the preamble to the septennial bill was altogether inapplicable to the present times: that the act against bribery and corruption would necessarily remedy that evil, as it would prevent corruption in the elections; but nothing but the frequent returns of new parliaments could prevent it in the elected. In order, therefore, to effect this desirable purpose, he moved, that leave be given to bring in a bill for repealing the septennial, and for the more frequent meeting and calling of parliaments.

Mr. Bromley's motion was seconded by Sir John Aubin, knight of the shire for Cornwall. In his speech upon this occasion, he gave a kind of detail of the duration of parliaments from the time of Henry VIII. shewed how triennial parliaments came to be secured at the revolution, and how they came to be

lost again to the nation when the septennial act took place. He was next at some pains to prove that septennial parliaments are most proper for the purposes of a wicked ministry; but that the more frequent parliaments are, they are the more salutary both for the king and people; and, at the same time, throughout his whole speech, he complained greatly of the increasing influence of the crown. He was answered by Mr. Conduit, a relation of the great Sir Isaac Newton. He endeavoured to shew, from Prynne's writings, that the prerogatives of the kings of England, and the liberties of the people, are very different from what they were in former days. He took notice, that the heavy complaints against Charles I. and his son James II. did not arise from continuing the same parliament too long, but for not calling, or not holding any parliament at all. He thought that ministers could more easily manage a triennial than a septennial parliament; and confirmed his observations by saying, that in septennial parliaments it has been seen, that a small minority against the minister at the beginning of the parliament has often been increased greatly, and even nearly to an equality before the end. He thought that the disposal of posts and places rather weakened than strengthened the crown; because every place having three or four candidates for it, when one only can succeed, the disappointed candidates immediately become enemies to the court. He maintained that the reasons for passing the septennial act still existed; that one of the reasons was a spirit of jacobitism prevailing when the septennial act passed; and he thought that the great discontents that had lately appeared in the nation, had a considerable mixture of jacobitism in their composition.

The next that spoke was Sir Thomas Robinson, who maintained, that the expence of chusing triennial parliaments must fall far heavier upon the public than that of chusing triennial ones. He observed, that during the twenty-two years while triennial parliaments continued, they were found to be attended with great inconveniences; whereas, during the eighteen years in which septennial parliaments had continued, many excellent laws had passed, and many wise institutions had been formed for the good of the people. He took notice, that when gentlemen speak of the whole constitution of England, they speak in very vague terms; because the constitution of England was never fixed till the time of the revolution. He next examined the state of parliaments under the reigns of Charles I. and Charles II. and maintained, that in the longest parliament that ever sat in England, which happened under the latter, the longer they sat, they were more and more averse to the measures of the crown, notwithstanding all the power of corruption employed to seduce them; and therefore, by parity of reasoning, septennial parliaments are more favourable to public liberty than triennial ones. In short, he thought, that a desire to revert back to the practice of remote antiquity in that respect, might be compared to a man in his full growth and strength, desiring to return back to his childhood. He observed, that if antiquity was to be the only rule, a session of parliament ought seldom or never to continue above twenty days; for parliaments, in former times, had not business sufficient to keep them any longer sitting; but, in fact, the whole form of the constitution has been since altered, by the alterations that have, from time to time, happened in the modes of property, and the multiplication of business, through the increase of agriculture, arts, manufactures and commerce. He assumed, that should the motion be agreed to, it must have a very bad effect upon all foreign negotiations, because foreign ministers, in their negotiations with Great Britain, and also with other courts, are chiefly deter-

mined by the sentiments of a British parliament: but should they have those to consult anew every three years, they would not be able to know how to determine with regard to many great and important points.

Sir Watkin Williams Wynne, who had acquired great experience in elections for members of parliament, spoke strongly for the question. He insisted upon it, that a man who could get an hundred guineas for his vote for a septennial parliament, would not get fifteen for a triennial one; and that bribery and corruption are the natural consequences of long parliaments. He was answered by Sir John Willes, attorney-general. He observed, that if any time was to be fixed upon for imitating the old constitution with regard to parliaments, "we are not surely," said he, "to take the time when our constitution was weak, and in its infancy; we certainly should chuse that time when it had reached its full strength and vigour, which, in my opinion, is the present. It is, indeed, said, that, for the redress of grievances, and for amending, strengthening and preserving the laws, parliaments ought to be held frequently; but it is not so much as insinuated that every one of these ought to be a new parliament: and as to the frequency of parliaments, I am sure there never was less reason for complaints than since the septennial bill passed; for, ever since that time the sessions have been regularly held, and all of them been allowed to sit as long as it was necessary or proper they should." He then observed, that the triennial act itself was not obtained upon principles of liberty, but in order to distress king William and the friends to the revolution. He was of opinion, that the transition of the constitution from triennial to septennial parliaments, was, in itself, a right measure, and agreeable to the true principles of English government, independent of any temporary consideration. He maintained, that it was owing to the inconveniences of triennial parliaments that king William was obliged to make so bad a peace with France, when he might have carried on the war in so advantageous a manner for the liberties of Europe.

An objection being stated by another speaker, that the elected, during a long parliament, are apt to forget the dependence upon their constituents, which could not be the case if parliaments were annual. Sir John Willes made the following observation: "That we have all a dependence upon the people for our election, is what I readily grant; but after we are chosen, and have taken our seats in this house, we have no longer any dependence upon our electors, at least so far as regards our behavior here. Their whole power is then devolved upon us, and we are, in every question that comes before this house, to regard only the public good in general, and to determine according to our own judgements: if we do not, if we depend upon our constituents, and follow blindly the instructions they send us, we cannot be said to act freely, nor can such parliaments be called free parliaments, such a dependence would be a most dangerous dependence; it would, in my opinion, be more dangerous, and of worse consequence than a dependence upon the crown, for in a dependence upon the crown I can see no danger, as long as the interest of the crown is made the same with that of the people, which every man must allow to be the case at present: whereas the people of any county, city, or borough, are very liable to be misled, and may often be induced to give instructions directly contrary to the true interest of their country."

Sir John Bernard attacked this doctrine with all his power. "A learned and honourable gentleman," said he, "has advanced a doctrine which I think altogether new; that we are to have no farther de-

pendence on our electors, after we have taken our seats in this house; nay, that a dependence on them would be more dangerous than a dependence on the crown. This, Sir, is really, in my opinion, something very new. Though that gentleman may, perhaps, like the one better than the other, yet I shall always look upon a dependence on the people of England, or even on those I represent, to be less dangerous, and more honourable, than a dependence on the crown; and I value myself more on the honour I have received in sitting here for two parliaments, as one of the representatives of the people of England, and by the free and uncorrupted choice of those I represent, than I should on the greatest honours the crown can bestow. If, indeed, I had obtained my seat here by bribery, or by the illegal and corrupt influence of any corrupt minister, I should look upon it in a very different light; I should look upon it as one of the most disgraceful situations I could be in.

Sir William Yonge replied to these remarks of Sir John Barnard. "My learned friend," said he, "happened to make an observation which I still think a very just one. He said, that after we were returned, and had taken our seats in this house, we ought not any longer to have a dependence on those we represent. This the honourable gentleman laid hold of. He not only called it a new and very extraordinary doctrine, but dropt an expression, such as I think ought not to be made use of in this house. As to the observation made by my learned friend, he certainly meant, and I believe almost every gentleman understood him, that after we had taken our seats in this house, we ought every one of us to look upon ourselves as one of the representatives of the whole body of the commons of England, and ought not to have any particular bias for the county, city, or borough we represent. This, Sir, is so far from being a doctrine very extraordinary, or altogether new, that I wish every gentleman in this house would make it a standing rule for his conduct; for I cannot help observing, that there are some in this assembly, who on many occasions, confine their thoughts too much to the particular county, city, or borough they represent; but surely they must be sensible, that many things may happen in parliament which may be for the interest of the nation in general, though they may not, perhaps, quadrate so exactly with the particular interest of London, Bristol, Liverpool, or other particular places; and, in such a case, the gentleman himself must surely grant, that, as members of this house, they ought to drop not only their dependence upon, but even their concern for, the particular city they represent, in order to concur with the rest of the members of this house, in what they judge to be for the general interest of the nation."

Several other speeches were made on this interesting motion; but when the question was put, it was carried in the negative by a great majority.

On the 1st of March the nuptial ceremony between the prince of Orange and the princess royal of England was performed with great magnificence; on which occasion the warmest congratulations were made by both houses of parliament, the city of London, and most other public bodies throughout the kingdom.

On the 28th of the same month Sir Robert Walpole delivered a message from the king to the house of commons, importing, "That as the war which had lately broke out in Europe still continued to rage, his majesty hoped he might be enabled to augment his forces, if such augmentation should be found necessary, between the dissolution of this parliament and the election of another." This

message was received with great surprize by the house, but all opposition was vain; for an address was voted and presented to his majesty, signifying the compliance of his faithful commons with his royal request. In consequence of another message the house prepared and passed a bill, empowering his majesty to settle an annuity of 5,000*l.* for life on the princess royal.

The business before the parliament being completed, his majesty, on the 16th of April, went to the house of peers, and having signed such bills as were ready, closed the session with a speech, in which he expressed the warmest acknowledgements of their zeal, duty and affection.

A few days after the rising of the parliament, it was dissolved by proclamation, and writs were issued for calling a new one. The whole nation was immediately thrown into a ferment, and every means made use of to influence the electors in their choice of representatives. The power of the ministry, however, prevailed; and the elections, in most parts of the kingdom, were carried in favour of the court.

During these transactions at home, the war was carried on with great vigour abroad, by the confederate powers against the emperor. The Russian and Saxon armies invested the city of Dantzick, in order to secure the person of king Stanislaus; but, when the city capitulated, that prince escaped in the disguise of a peasant to Marienwerder, in the Prussian territories. The Polish lords of Dantzick signed an act of submission to king Augustus, who arrived on the tenth of July at the convent of Oliva, and after proclaiming a general amnesty, returned to Dresden.

In the mean time the French army on the Rhine, commanded by marshal Bellisle, besieged and took Traerbach, while the duke of Berwick, at the head of 60,000 men, invested Philipsburgh, where, in visiting the trenches, he was killed by a cannon ball, and the command devolved on the marquis d'Asfeldt, who carried on the operations of the siege with equal vigour and capacity. Prince Eugene did every thing his great military talents could suggest, to relieve the besieged: but finding it impossible to succeed, general Watgenau, the governor, capitulated, after having made a noble defence, and obtained the most honourable conditions. Eugene retired to Heidelberg, and the campaign ended in October.

The doubtful behaviour of some of the allies, at this juncture, induced the ministry to leave nothing omitted towards putting the nation in a posture of defence. The court of Spain suffered the eldest son of the Pretender to serve in the army of Don Carlos, by whom he was treated with distinguished marks of respect; and that prince did not scruple to declare, that, whenever the situation of his affairs would permit, he would support, with all his power, the march of the abdicated family.

The conduct of the French also, at this time was such as demonstrated they had no very friendly sentiments with respect to Great Britain. In the month of November an edict was published in Paris, which commanded all the British subjects in France, not actually in employment, from the age of eighteen to fifty either to quit the kingdom in fifteen days, or enlist in some of the Irish regiments, on pain of being sent to the galleys. This edict, which was executed with the utmost rigour, filled the prisons of Paris with the subjects of England, who were denied all communication with their friends, and must have perished by cold and hunger, had they not been relieved by the charity of the Jesuits. A spirited memorial from our court on this occasion was delivered by lord Waldegrave, the English ambassador, to the French council, who, finding it earnest in the affair, thought

proper to excuse themselves by alledging, they only meant to execute their edict against British and Irish vagabonds, and such as had no visible means of subsistence.

In the month of June a treaty of commerce was concluded between the English court, and that of Russia, greatly to the advantage of the British nation, as will appear from the following abstract :

" By the fourth article of this treaty, it is stipulated, that the subjects of Great Britain may carry to Russia all sorts of merchandize, and may transport them by land from thence to Persia, on paying a duty of three per cent, and may likewise bring back from Persia through Russia, all sorts of merchandize, on again paying the said duty, without being obliged to open their bales.

" By the seventh, it is declared, that in case of shipwreck, all manner of assistance shall be given, without offering the least violence to the ship's company or effects.

" By the ninth, the British merchants in Russia are exempted from being obliged to shew their books to any one whatsoever, except it be to prove something in dispute. And for the greater ease and encouragement of the British commerce, it is agreed, that for the future the English manufactures should pay no greater duty on the importation than is specified."

On the 19th of September a treaty was likewise concluded with the king of Denmark.

" The first and second articles of this treaty are general professions of friendship and renewals of all former treaties between the two nations.

" By the third article his Danish majesty, at the desire of our king, engages to hold in readiness 1000 horse, and 5000 foot for three years, to be transported over to England, in case his Britannic majesty's dominions should be threatened with an invasion.

" By the fourth article, his Britannic majesty engages to pay to the king of Denmark, for every horseman eighty crowns, and for every foot soldier thirty crowns ; one half to be paid on signing the treaty, and the other half when the troops shall be delivered ; over and above which our king engages to pay to the king of Denmark an annual subsidy of 250,000 crowns during the time the treaty subsists : but if the troops should pass into the pay of the king of Great Britain, then his Danish majesty is to receive a yearly subsidy of 150 crowns, while they are in his Britannic majesty's service.

" By the sixth article the troops are not to be sent to Italy, nor obliged to serve on board a fleet, nor to be transported beyond sea, but to be employed for the defence of the kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland, in which event they are to have the same pay that English troops have.

" By the seventh article it is stipulated, that the said troops shall be immediately sent back to Denmark with a month's pay in case the king of Denmark's dominions are attacked ; and his Britannic majesty engages in such event to give his Danish majesty all the assistance the case shall require by sea and land : the king of Denmark also binds himself in the like engagement of assistance towards the king of Great Britain.

" By the eighth article it is determined in what cases such assistance may be demanded, and is to be given, viz. if either of the parties be actually attacked by force of arms, without that party having previously used open force against him who attacks."

This treaty was to be void at the end of three years, unless renewed ; but that with Russia was to be in force for fifteen years, from the time it was signed.

A. D. 1735. The new parliament met on the 14th of January, when the commons again made choice of Mr. Onslow for their speaker. On the 23d his majesty opened the session with a speech from the throne ; in which he informed the two houses, " That having undertaken, in concert with the states-general, to mediate between the belligerent powers, he had met with so much success, that a plan would speedily be offered to the consideration of all parties engaged in the war, as a basis for a negotiation for a general peace. He also acquainted them, that he had concluded a treaty with the crown of Denmark ; a matter, he conceived, of great importance in the present conjuncture ; and which, being attended with some expence, he would order it to be submitted to the consideration of the commons. At the same time, he put them in mind, that while a war was raging in Europe, it would be proper, at all events, though it might be attended with some expence, for Great Britain to keep her forces on a respectable footing."

After the commons had voted an address to the king, they immediately went on the business of the supply. A motion being made for encreasing the number of seamen to 30,000 effective men for the service of the current year, the minority affirmed, that 20,000, which was the number employed the last year, was fully sufficient : that the unnecessary naval armaments of Great Britain during the last summer had occasioned the ruin of Dantzick, inasmuch as they prevented the French from sailing in time to relieve it ; for the Spaniards, from the apprehension that the English fleet was designed to act against them in the Mediterranean, had obliged the French ministry to keep their ships at Brest, instead of sending them to Dantzick, until they could discover the destination of the English squadron.

In answer to this, the ministry endeavoured to prove, that the French never had any serious intention either of relieving Dantzick, or assisting Stanislaus to mount the throne of Poland : that it was only a pretence made use of by the courts of Madrid and Versailles for giving orders to fit out in their respective ports, all the ships that could possibly be got ready : that his majesty having received private intelligence of these orders, had judged it indispensably necessary to increase his sea forces with the additional number of 7000 men ; an expedient which, in all probability, had defeated the designs which France and Spain had formed against these kingdoms : that both these powers, far from relaxing their preparations, were at this very time strengthening their marine with the utmost industry ; so that the addition of 7000 men to the naval force of Great Britain must be thought by all impartial persons a reasonable augmentation ; and that these measures would appear the more necessary when it was considered, that in a free country like ours, where there was no register for seamen, by which the fleet might be instantly supplied with men, the government was obliged, on any sudden emergency, to have recourse to pressing, which was certainly a most disagreeable expedient. Many other arguments to the same effect were made use of, after which, the question being put, was carried in the affirmative for 30,000 seamen, including the office of ordnance.

During this session the mutiny-bill received a very material alteration. In all the preceding acts, the justice of peace had it in his power to commit a poor fellow to prison, if, after receiving the miltling money, he refused to take the oaths, even though he offered to return the money ; but a clause was now inserted, importing, that every officer who should hereafter milt any man to serve in any regiment, should, within a certain number of days, carry the person

person insisted before one of the next justices of the peace, where the man should be at liberty to declare his dissent to such an act, and his having repented of what he had done; and upon his doing this, and returning the officer the insisting money, and paying the expences incurred in the progress of the affair, such justice should forthwith discharge him; and that an officer guilty of any failure or neglect in this particular, should be liable to the same penalties as are inflicted on those who should be guilty of false musters.

But an affair of a much more serious nature was now before the commons. The magistrates of the royal burgh of Haddington in Scotland had been seized and confined in a distant prison, without the benefit of being admitted to bail, by a warrant from one of the Scottish judges. Another judge, however, had ventured to take bail, and set them at liberty. The injured party presented a petition to the house of commons; and the case appeared so flagrant, that a motion was made to refer it to the consideration of a committee of the whole house. This was, however, opposed by the minister and his friends, but from what motive is hard to say; and the motion was rejected.

Another incident that happened in Scotland greatly engaged the attention of parliament. This was, a petition to the house of lords, subscribed by the dukes of Hamilton, Queensbury, and Montrose, by the earls of Dundonald, Marchmont, and Stair; representing, that undue influence had been used in carrying on the election of the sixteen peers of Scotland.

A day was appointed for taking this petition into consideration; but the house seemed divided with regard to the manner in which they ought to proceed in this delicate and interesting affair. The duke of Newcastle observed, that it was doubtful whether the house had even the power of receiving such a petition, there being nothing in the articles of union that gave a British house of lords a right to interfere in the election of the Scottish peers; nor indeed had they otherwise any such right, unless some particular charge was stated, and offered to be proved. On the other hand, the party that supported the petition urged, that it was general; that the facts contained in it were of a very dangerous complexion, and such as ought to be punished if they were proved. But as the real design of the petition seemed to be uncertain, it was agreed that the consideration should be adjourned for a little time, during which the petitioners should be ordered to declare, "Whether they intended to controvert the election of the sixteen peers, or the election of any, and which of them?"

The lord-chancellor having communicated this order to the petitioners, they, in a few days, delivered in a declaration, importing, "that they did not intend to oppose either the election, or return of the sixteen Scottish peers; but they thought it their duty to lay before their lordships the evidence of such facts and undue methods as appeared to them to be dangerous to the constitution, and might, in future elections, equally affect the right of the present sixteen peers, as that of the other peers of Scotland, if not timely prevented by a proper remedy."

When this declaration was read in the house, it was objected to by the court-party, as unsatisfactory. The duke of Devonshire therefore made a motion, "That the petitioners should be ordered to lay before the house, in writing, instances of those undue methods and illegal practices upon which they intended to proceed, and also the names of the persons they suspected to be guilty."

This motion was warmly opposed by the earls of Chesham, Abingdon, and Strallford, and the lords

Bathurst and Carteret. Lord Chesterfield concluded his speech on this occasion with the following remarkable expressions. "Supposing, my lords, we should get information that several barrels of gunpowder had been placed under this house, in order to blow us up; would it not be very foolish to delay going to search for and remove the gunpowder, till we should be informed by what means, at what time, and by whom the powder was placed there? The case before us is the very same: there is a sort of metaphorical gunpowder placed under this house, which will, in time, blow us up, if it be not removed; and, in such a case, are we to trifle away our time in inquiries after the names of the persons who placed it there, and the methods by which it was conveyed?" However beautiful and expressive this comparison might be, it produced not the desired effect; like the reasonings of the other lords, it was overcome by the majority, who voted the declaration unsatisfactory; and the petitioners were ordered, in eight days, to lay their complaints before the house in writing.

In obedience to these orders, the petitioning noblemen presented a remonstrance to the lords on the day appointed, in which they observed, "That as they had no intention to become accusers, they could not take upon them to name particular persons, who might have been concerned in those illegal practices; but who they were would undoubtedly appear to their lordships, upon their taking the proper examination: that, nevertheless, they begged leave to acquaint their lordships, that the petition was laid before them upon information that the list of the sixteen peers for Scotland had been framed previous to the election, by persons in high trust under the crown: that this list was shewn to the peers, as a list approved by the crown, and was called the king's list, from which there was to be no variation, unless to make way for one or two particular peers, on condition of their conforming to certain measures: that peers were solicited to vote for this list, without the liberty of making any alteration: that endeavours were used to engage their suffrages for this list by the promise of pensions and offices, civil and military, to themselves and relations, as well as by offers of money: that sums of money were actually given for this purpose: that pensions, offices, and releases of debts owing to the crown, were granted to peers who concurred in voting for this list, and to their relations: that on the day of election, a battalion of his majesty's troops was drawn up in the Abbey-court, contrary to custom, and without any other apparent cause than that of over-awing the electors: that these instances of undue practices would, they hoped, be abundantly sufficient to satisfy their lordships, that they had just cause to lay the matter before the house to take this matter into their serious consideration, and to provide such remedy as might be effectual for preserving the right and freedom of election; such right of election being the only right that now remained with the peers of Scotland, in lieu of a constant and hereditary seat in parliament."

When this remonstrance was read, it gave rise to a very warm debate. The holding under arms a battalion of soldiers was represented as a most scandalous, arbitrary, and flagrant infringement of the rights and liberties of the subject, and of that independency that should ever be preserved in all elections. The fact was acknowledged by the opposite party, but it was alledged that such a step was at once both legal and prudent: that the soldiers were drawn out by the authority of the civil magistrate in order to prevent riots and tumults among the populace, who had been inflamed by the opposite party to a pitch of resentment that threatened the most fatal consequences.

ces, if not timely suppressed. These reasons prevailed with the majority, the petition was voted unsatisfactory, and the whole affair laid aside.

The public business being at length finished, his majesty, on the 15th of May, closed the session with a speech from the throne; in which he was pleased to acknowledge, that the plan of pacification he had formed with the states-general had not yet proved effectual; but added, that he was still determined to persist in the same pacific measures, and to use his utmost endeavours to compose the troubles of Europe. He thanked the parliament for the power they had given him to augment his forces by sea and land; acquainted them with his intention to visit his German dominions, and that he should constitute the queen regent during his absence.

At this time the affairs of Europe were in a very delicate and critical situation. The emperor complained loudly of the tame and pacific conduct of the English court, which, from the treaties subsisting between them, he expected would have espoused his cause. His Britannic majesty, however, gave the world an instance, that it was not from any personal dislike to the emperor, that he took no part in his affairs, relative to the war now carrying on; for having received certain advice, that the French had formed a strong party at the Ottoman court, who were labouring to persuade the divan to declare war against his Imperial majesty, he sent orders immediately, in conjunction with the states-general, to their respective ministers at that court, to use their utmost endeavours to counteract the French in their design: and these ministers laboured so effectually, that the grand signior was persuaded to lay aside all thoughts of attacking the emperor.

Nor was it in this instance only that the English court acted as mediator, in order to maintain the balance of power, which was now in the utmost danger. A misunderstanding had lately arisen between the courts of Spain and Portugal, occasioned by affronts mutually offered to their ambassadors at each court. This affair could not be amicably compromised; and the king of Spain began to make preparations for a war with Portugal; which so alarmed his most faithful majesty, that he instantly made very pressing application to the British court, for protection against the designs of his enemies.

The English ministry readily promised the king of Portugal assistance; and it was resolved, by a timely and powerful relief, to render the designs of the Spaniards abortive. Accordingly, Sir John Norris was dispatched with twenty eight ships of the line to the river Tagus, where he was received by the king of Portugal, and the inhabitants of Lisbon, as their guardian and deliverer.

Exasperated at this proceeding of the English, the Spaniards inveighed in the most haughty terms against such a powerful interposition; and threatened to pour a numerous army into Portugal. But when the first transports of their resentment were subsided, they thought it more advisable, for their own interest, to lay aside their hostile preparations.

In the mean time, the belligerent powers grew heartily tired of the war, though neither cared to acknowledge their real sentiments. At last an armistice took place between the emperor and France, which gave occasion to some preliminary articles, by which the latter offered to restore to the empire all the places she had taken during the war. It was also stipulated, that the emperor should possess the Mantuan, Parma, Placentia, and the Milanese. Don Carlo was to be acknowledged king of Naples and Sicily; the duchy of Tuscany was assigned to the duke of Lorraine, who afterwards married Maria Theresa's eldest daughter to the emperor; the duchy

of Lorraine was annexed to the crown of France, and the duchy of Bar given to Stanislaus, king of Poland, who renounced that crown, but was to enjoy the title. By this plan of pacification, Leghorn was to be declared a free port; France was to guarantee the pragmatic sanction; and England, Holland, Portugal and Vienna, were to be solicited to guarantee the present treaty, to which the kings of Spain and Sardinia were to be invited to accede.

This treaty was concluded in the month of October, about which time the king returned from Hanover, A. D. and was received by his subjects with the 1736. greatest demonstrations of joy. On the 15th of January he opened the session of parliament with a speech from the throne; in which he told them, that the plan of pacification between the French and imperial courts was nearly the same with that which had been concerted between him and the states-general, though communicated as a new plan formed by the principal contracting powers. He told both houses of parliament, "That he had agreed to the plan which had been communicated to the kings of Spain and Sardinia; and there were hopes of their agreeing to it, upon their obtaining reasonable security, for their possessing the countries stipulated to them." His majesty added, "That he had already given orders for a reduction of his forces both by sea and land; but hoped they would agree to some extraordinary expence, till the peace of Europe was more fully settled;" and concluded with pathetically exhorting them, in imitation of the great powers of Europe, to peace and unanimity.

When his majesty was retired, a motion was made in the upper house for an address of thanks to the speech, importing, that the house beheld with pleasure, in their present situation, the happy effects of the extraordinary supplies granted of late years by parliament, together with their congratulations on the plan of pacification. But the earl of Stafford opposed this address, saying, in his opinion, the peace was a very bad one for Europe, seeing it would leave France in possession of Lorraine, by which means she could at any time find an easy accession into the very heart of Europe. After some altercation, however, the address was voted, drawn up, presented, and most graciously received. The example of the lords was followed by the commons, who met with the like favourable reception.

The supplies were voted without any remarkable debate, as were also 15,000 men for the service of the ensuing year. But a subject of the greatest importance to the safety of the nation soon after engaged the attention of parliament. The drinking of Geneva, and other distilled spirituous liquors had, for some years past, increased to a surprising degree, especially among the lower class of people, of whom thousands had already perished by this abominable practice, and a much greater number were rendered wholly unfit for labour or service. At the same time their morals had been so greatly debauched that a general dissoluteness had taken place among them. These pernicious liquors, of which gin was principally drank, was not only sold by distillers, but retailed in the smallest quantities in every petty chandler's shop and confection in the metropolis; by which means, journey men, apprentices and servants were drawn in to intoxicate themselves with this bewitching fluid. In short, there was the greatest reason to apprehend, that the public welfare and safety, as well as the trade of the nation, would be greatly affected by this practice, which was so dangerous to the health, strength, peace and morals, and even threatened the total extinction of the lower class of people. Induced by these melancholy considerations, the magistrates of Middlesex presented a petition to the house of commons, in which they enumerated

enumerated these evils, and prayed the house to take the matter into their serious consideration, and apply such remedy as they should think proper.

After a thorough examination into this affair, a motion was made for levying a duty of two shillings per gallon upon all spirituous liquors, and that fifty shillings should be paid to his majesty for a licence, to be taken out yearly by every person who should sell any of whatever kind. This occasioned a very warm debate. It was said, that these duties amounted to a prohibition; and as they extended to rum, there was great reason to fear that it would prove of fatal consequence to the British sugar islands, which were already in a declining condition: that many thousands depended for their livelihood on the British distillery; and that it was highly absurd to argue against the use of a thing from the abuse of it.

In answer to this, it was observed, that nothing but the extreme danger of the nation, from the excessive use of spirituous liquors, could have induced them to make such a motion: that they were fully sensible of the difficulties to which great numbers of his majesty's subjects would be reduced by the duties proposed to be laid on such liquors; but that the interest of individuals ought to give way to the general interest; and where the preservation of the community was visibly and so essentially concerned, the hardships of some few individuals must be overlooked: that with respect to rum and brandy, it was very certain those liquors had often been drank to very great excess, notwithstanding the high duties laid upon them, and were as pernicious both to the health and morals of the people as any home-made spirit: that if any sorts of spirits were exempted from the duties now proposed, the retailer would sell the most pernicious stuff under that denomination; and the distiller would compound them in such a manner, that it would be impossible to detect the imposition. These reasons were thought sufficient by the majority, and a bill was ordered in for imposing the above duties.

While this bill was depending, several petitions were presented to the house by the planters in the sugar colonies, and the merchants of Bristol and Liverpool, representing the hardships to which they should be exposed, by a law which amounted to a prohibition of rum and spirits distilled from molasses. These applications occasioned a mitigating clause in favour of a composition known by the name of punch; and the distillers were permitted to exercise any other employment.

With these amendments the bill passed both houses; and on the 5th of May received the royal assent.

On the 27th of April* his royal highness Frederic, prince of Wales, was married to the princess Augusta of Saxagotha. This event filled the nation with joy. The two houses of parliament, the city of London, and almost every county town and borough in England expressed their satisfaction in addresses to their majesties and the princely pair.

Among other bills brought into the house of commons, during the present session, was one for restraining lands from being disposed of in Mortmain, whereby they became unalienable. This bill took its rise from several incidents that had lately happened, by which heirs at law had suffered considerably by injudicious disposals of their lands to charitable and other uses; it was therefore thought proper to put a stop to so growing an evil. This bill alarmed the two univer-

sities of Oxford and Cambridge, and they, as well as the colleges of Eaton, Winchester and Westminster, presented petitions against it. The petition from the university of Cambridge was very particular, setting forth, "That the university and the colleges in it were founded and endowed for the maintaining of persons in the study of useful knowledge, and to bring up youth in learning, virtue and religion; that in general the intention of the founders had been answered. But the petitioners apprehended, that if the bill now depending passed without amendment, it would be attended both at present and in future, with very prejudicial consequences, because it would cut them off from donations to supply present and future deficiencies, or for any other wise or great purposes, how useful or necessary soever they might be thought; and that a considerable part of their revenue arose from annuities and other certain payments, issuing out of lands and other estates, and that many of those payments having been fixed in the reign of queen Elizabeth, and still continuing invariably the same, were then by the great fall of money since that time sunk so far below their original value, as to be insufficient to answer the purposes to which they were designed; and that several headships were under 120l. some under 100 a year, and that the salary of some professorships were under fifty pounds a year; and others, as those of botany, anatomy and chemistry had no endowment at all; and that the income of much the greater part of their fellowships was under sixty pounds, of many under forty pounds, of some so low as thirty, twenty and fifteen pounds a year; and that many of their scholarships and exhibitions were even under those small sums, and that many poor students had neither scholarship nor exhibition to help towards their maintenance; and that the number of advowsons in most colleges was very small in proportion to the number of fellows; and therefore praying the house to except that university and the several colleges therein out of the said bill."

The request of all these seats of learning was complied with; but the petitions of the hospitals, and other charitable societies were rejected. Several other amendments were also made to the bill, both in the lower and upper house; after which it passed, and received the royal assent.

On the 20th of May his majesty went to the house of peers, and after signing several acts closed the session with a speech, in which he acquainted both houses, "That since the preliminary articles had been concluded between his most christian majesty and the emperor, a farther convention concerning the execution of them had been made and communicated to him by both those courts, and that negotiations were carrying on by the several powers engaged in the late war, in order to settle the general pacification." His majesty then expressed his concern with relation to the seeds of dissension that had been sown among the people; exhorted his parliament to cultivate unanimity, and promised impartial protection to all his subjects. He then acquainted them, "that being obliged that summer to visit his German dominions, he hoped they would make the administration of his queen, whom he had resolved to appoint regent in his absence, as easy to her as her wife's conduct would render her government agreeable to them."

During the king's absence, the administration was so remiss in their attention to the proper regulation

* About the middle of this month died at Vienna, in the 74th year of his age, the celebrated prince Eugene, leaving behind him the character of an invincible hero, and consummate politician. Count Staremberg, who ranked next after the prince in military reputation, did not long survive. About the same time

lord chancellor Talbot, who was universally admired for his worth, probity, and acquired accomplishments, paid the great debt of nature. He was succeeded in his important office by lord Hardwicke.

of civil government, that licentiousness raged uncontrolled throughout the kingdom, and the public peace was daily disturbed by the most audacious riots and tumults. In the month of July, a desperate riot happened among the weavers in Spitalfields, on account of several artists in that branch of business who had come over from Ireland, and by being more abstemious in their living were enabled to underwork the English. This tumult continued for some days, when it was suppressed by the interposition of the civil power, assisted by parties of horse and foot-guards; but not without the loss of several lives.

The riotous disposition of the populace filled the government with great apprehensions of the consequences of the gin-act taking place on the 29th of September: on that day, therefore, a double guard mounted at Kensington; the guards at St. James's and Whitehall were reinforced; a guard was placed at the Rolls (Sir Joseph Jekyll, then master of the Rolls, having been the principal promoter of the bill;) a detachment of life-guards and horse-grenadiers paraded in Covent-Garden; and every other imaginable method was taken to suppress any tumult that might happen on the occasion: but, contrary to expectation, every thing remained very quiet, and the act took place without the least disorder.

A most daring insult, however, was committed whilst the courts of justice were sitting in Westminster-hall. The gin-act, mortmain-act, and an act for borrowing 600,000*l.* from the sinking fund, inclosed in a brown paper parcel, were blown up with gun-powder in the great hall, and partly burnt; for which fact one Nixon, a non-juring clergyman, was apprehended, and being fully convicted thereof, was sentenced to pay 200 marks, to be imprisoned for five years, and to give security for his good behaviour for five years alter; and to be brought up to the several courts then sitting, with a label on his breast denoting his crime.

During these transactions, an incident happened in Scotland, which was attended with very serious consequences. One Wilton, a bold resolute fellow, had been tried and condemned to be hanged at Edinburgh, for robbing one of the officers of the revenue; and for having afterwards been guilty of one of the most daring actions ever attempted, that of rescuing out of the hands of justice his brother-convict in the time of divine service, when surrounded by the guards. So desperate an offender filled the city of Edinburgh with terror, and the magistrates redoubled their usual precautions for causing the sentence pronounced against this desperate criminal to be executed. This had the desired effect, and Wilton suffered without any disturbance being raised by his friends; but while the executioner was cutting him down from the gallows, he was pelted with dirt and stones by the rabble. Some of the stones happening to strike captain Porteous, who commanded the city guards, he gave way to his passion, and ordered his soldiers to fire among the populace. They readily obeyed, and several persons were killed, and others wounded. As this was done without any order from the magistrates, Porteous was tried for murder, convicted on full evidence, and sentenced to be hanged on the 8th of September. The jury, however, by whom he was tried, found in their verdict, that he and his guards had been attacked and pelted with stones of a considerable size, thrown by the multitude, whereby several of the soldiers were bruised and wounded.

This pitying circumstance, together with the daring insolence of the smugglers, of whom Wilton was the chief, and who were then very numerous at Edinburgh, induced the queen, who was then regent, to indulge Porteous with a respite for six weeks, that a more particular enquiry might be made into the

whole transaction. The respite occasioned a very tragical catastrophe. The common people repented, in the most outrageous manner, this lenity shewn to a person who was the object of their detestation: they considered it as an attempt to sanctify oppression. The relations and friends of those who had been killed took every method in their power to increase this hatred in the populace; and a resolution was formed to execute the criminal, and on the very day fixed by the judges for that purpose. Accordingly, about ten o'clock at night, on the 7th of September, a party of men from the adjacent country, entered Edinburgh, surprized the city guard, seized all their fire arms, locked up the gates, and gave the alarm that they were come to revenge innocent blood. They were immediately joined by several thousands of the populace, and repaired directly to the prison where Porteous was confined. After several fruitless attempts to force open the door, they set it on fire, dragged the criminal from his apartment, and hanged him upon a dyer's pole near the grass-market. From the boldness, secrecy and success of this daring enterprize, it was universally believed, that some persons, much above the rank of the vulgar, were concerned in it; especially as they left the arms and drums of the city guard on the spot where they found them, as soon as the execution was over, and departed quietly without offering the least violence to any other person.

The queen highly repented this insult offered to the government; and on enquiry it appeared, that the magistrates of Edinburgh had received intimation the day before of what was to happen, but had neglected to take the necessary precautions to render the attempt abortive. Her majesty complained of this want of respect to her government, and a resolution was taken to make a strict enquiry into the whole proceeding, and to punish the guilty with the utmost severity.

About this period a very extraordinary person started up in Europe, and for some time created great speculation and discourse. The republic of Genoa held the sovereignty of the island and kingdom of Corsica, but had exercised their authority with so much tyranny, that the inhabitants had thrown off their yoke, and taking up arms, had defeated several parties of troops their quondam masters had sent to reduce them. In this conjuncture Theodore Baron Stein, a man of a bold and enterprising genius, assisted by some persons in England, landed in the island of Corsica in an English ship, where he was received with open arms by the insurgents, who were prepossessed in favour of his appearance, which was very commanding and respectable; and in a little time he prevailed so far with the Corsicans, that having engaged all the credit he had or could procure for arms and ammunition, which were landed in Corsica, the inhabitants proceeded to elect him then sovereign; and he was regularly crowned king of Corsica in an open plain, by the name of Theodore the First, king of Corsica; and some small pieces of money with that inscription were actually coined. But all these promising appearances were soon after blasted: he had been too extremely lavish of his first succours both of men and money, that month after month elapsed, and no other succours appeared. His new subjects began to suspect him of having imposed upon them too ready belief. Some of the principal of them took the liberty to expostulate with him upon this head. Incensed at their presumption, Theodore ordered them to be tried and executed by the sentence of a court martial of his own appointing. This proved the sentence of his own degradation: he soon found the affection of his new subjects began to cool towards him. The Corsicans are noted for never forgetting or forgiving an injury. Theodore, troubled for the consequences of their repentment, prudently chose to leave

leave the island; but this was not to be done without the safeguard of some plausible pretext: he therefore feigned an invitation from some foreign powers with whom he was to hold a conference, and promising to return with large supplies of arms and money, which, he said, his presence was necessary to procure, he abandoned his kingdom, and never set foot in it again*.

A. D. 1737. The parliament met on the 1st of February, and the session was opened by commission, his majesty being greatly indisposed by the fatigue he had undergone in a tempestuous passage from Holland. The lord-chancellor, in his majesty's name, made a speech to both houses, in which he informed them, that a farther convention with regard to the execution of the preliminary articles had been communicated to his majesty by the French and Imperial courts, and that negotiations were then carrying on by the several powers engaged in the late war, in order to settle a general pacification. He added, "That the respective acts of cession being exchanged, and orders issued for the evacuation and possession of the several countries and places by the powers concerned, according to the allotment and disposition of the preliminary articles, the great work of re-establishing the general tranquillity was greatly advanced. But that his majesty was of opinion, that great attention ought to be paid to the final conclusion of the new settlement which was to dispose of such considerable parts of Europe. That though there was the most promising appearance of a general and lasting tranquillity, yet common prudence called upon the British nation to avoid an indolent security and too great a disregard to future events. In short, that she might be provided against all attempts that might be made against her peace by her enemies." He next acquainted the commons, "That his majesty had, as soon as circumstances would admit, made such a reduction of the expences, as was consistent with the peace and safety of his kingdoms, the security of commerce, and the honour and interest of the nation." In the remainder of the speech, the late disturbance at Edinburgh was mentioned in the following manner. "His majesty cannot but observe, that it must be matter of the utmost surprize and concern to every true lover of his country, to see the many contrivances and attempts carried on in various shapes, and in various parts of the nation, tumultuously to resist and obstruct the execution of the laws, and to violate the peace of the kingdom. The disturbers of the public repose, conscious that the interest of his majesty and his people are the same, and of the good harmony which subsists between him and his parliament, have levelled their sedition against both, and, in their late outrages, have either directly opposed, or, at least, attempted to render ineffectual, some acts of the whole legislature. His majesty, in his great wisdom, thinks it affords a melancholy prospect to consider to what height those audacious proceedings may rise."

This speech was answered by very loyal addresses from both houses of parliament. The lords, as forming the supreme court of judicature in the kingdom, took particular notice of that part of his majesty's speech, relating to tumults and riots. Lord Carteret observed, that notwithstanding the power with which the civil magistrate was invested, the military force had been employed in supporting the late disturbances, none of which, he said, had proceeded from any disaffection to the government, but from

very different causes. He represented the mobs, which had been committed by the populace of Edinburgh, as a crime of the most atrocious nature, adding, that the conspiracy by which it had been effected was the more alarming, as it had not been attended with any of those disorders so common to the tumults of a headstrong and riotous populace; which afforded the greatest reason to believe, that it had been framed and conducted by persons of rank and consequence. His lordship was therefore of opinion that the house ought to make the most diligent inquiry into this affair, in order to discover the delinquents and bring them to condign punishment; and even to punish the city of Edinburgh, if it should appear that the inhabitants and magistrates had not exerted their utmost endeavours to suppress the insurrection. He then moved, "That the provost and bailies of Edinburgh, in the year 1736; the person commanding the city guard at the time of the riot, in which captain Porteous was murdered; and the commander in chief of his majesty's forces in Scotland at the time of the said riot, should all of them be ordered to attend the house on a day appointed; and that an humble address should be presented to his majesty, desiring that the different accounts and papers relating to the murder of captain Porteous might be submitted to their inspection."

This motion was agreed to; and the gentlemen being arrived from Scotland, the house entered with great alacrity, into the enquiry. The persons were all seperately examined, but their evidence was confused and unsatisfactory. The house was, however, satisfied from the whole, that the magistrates of Edinburgh had not done their duty in suppressing the riot, though they had no legal evidence to convict them. A bill was therefore brought in for disabling Alexander Wilson, the provost of Edinburgh, from taking, holding, and enjoying any office or place of magistracy in that city, or elsewhere in Great Britain; and for imposing a fine of 2000*l.* upon the corporation of Edinburgh, for the benefit of the widow of Porteous. This bill occasioned very violent debates in both houses, but was at last passed by a small majority; and afterwards received the royal assent.

On the 22d of February the following motion was made in the house of commons by Mr. Pulteney, viz. "That an humble address be presented to his majesty, to express the just sense of this house of his majesty's great goodness and tender regard for the lasting welfare and happiness of his royal highness the prince of Wales; and as this house cannot omit any opportunity of shewing their zeal and regard for his majesty's honour, and the prosperity of his family, humbly beseech his majesty, that in consideration of the high rank and dignity of their royal highnesses, the prince and princess of Wales, and then many eminent virtues and merits, he would be graciously pleased to settle 100,000*l.* a year on the prince of Wales out of the revenues cheerfully granted to his majesty, for the expences of his civil government, and better supporting the dignity of the crown, and for enabling his majesty to make an honourable provision for his royal family, in the same manner his majesty enjoyed it before his happy accession to the throne, and also humbly to beseech his majesty to settle the like portion upon her royal highness the princess of Wales; as her majesty had when she was princess of Wales; and to assure his majesty, that this house will enable him effectually to perform the same, as nothing will more

* When Theodore, king of Corsica abandoned his kingdom, he took shelter in England, where, after a variety of romantic adventures, he finished his existence. In 1750 he was cast in an action for debt of 100*l.* and confined in the king's bench prison,

from whence, in 1756 he was released by an act of indulgence, when he registered his kingdom for the benefit of his creditors. He died the following year in an obscure lodging in St. Anne's, Soho, and was buried in the church of St. Giles in the Fields.

more conduce to the strengthening of his majesty's government, than honourably supporting the dignity of their royal highnesses, from whom we hope to see a numerous issue, to deliver down the blessings of their reign to the latest posterity."

This motion was seconded by Sir John Barnard, who produced a great variety of instances from the English history, in order to prove that the heirs apparent of the crown had always been provided for in a very ample and independent manner.

Sir Robert Walpole well knew that should this motion be countenanced, it must occasion a breach in the royal family; at the same time he was not insensible how materially his own interest was concerned to keep up a good correspondence with the heir apparent. He therefore did every thing in his power to prevent the motion taking place; but his royal highness rejected all terms of accommodation, except such as should be made by the parliament.

In consequence of this Sir Robert entered into the debate with great decency and firmness, by endeavouring to shew, that his majesty could not, out of his present revenue, spare a greater allowance than he did to his royal highness; after which he told the house,

"That he was commanded by his majesty to acquaint them, that his majesty yesterday sent a message to his royal highness the prince of Wales, by the lord chancellor, lord president, lord steward, lord chamberlain, duke of Richmond, duke of Argyle, duke of Newcastle, earl of Pembroke, earl of Scarborough, and lord Harrington." Which message, so sent by these lords, being in writing, was as follows:

"His majesty has commanded us to acquaint your royal highness, in his name, that, upon your royal highness's marriage, he immediately took into his royal consideration the settling a proper jointure upon the prince of Wales; but his sudden going abroad, and his indisposition since his return, had hitherto retarded the execution of these his gracious intentions; from which short delay his majesty did not apprehend any inconvenience could arise, especially since no application had in any manner been made to him upon this subject by your royal highness; and that his majesty hath now given orders for settling a jointure upon the prince of Wales, as far as he is enabled by law, suitable to her high rank and dignity; which he will, in proper time, lay before his parliament, in order to be rendered certain, and effectually for the benefit of her royal highness."

"The king hath farther commanded us to acquaint your royal highness, that although your royal highness has not thought fit, by any application to his majesty, to desire that your allowance of 50,000*l.* per annum, which is now paid you by monthly payments, at the choice of your royal highness, preferably to quarterly payments, by his majesty's farther grace and favour, be rendered less precarious; his majesty, to prevent the bad consequences, which he apprehend may follow from the undutiful measures, which his majesty is informed your royal highness has been advised to pursue, will grant to your royal highness, for his majesty's life, the said 50,000*l.* per annum, to be issued out of his majesty's civil list revenues, over and above your royal highness's revenues arising from the duchy of Cornwall; which his majesty thinks a very competent allowance, considering his numerous issue, and the great expences which do, and will necessarily attend, an honourable provision for his royal family."

And that to this message his royal highness the prince returned a verbal answer; which, according to the best recollection and remembrance of the lords, was in substance as follows

"That his royal highness desired the lords to lay him, with all humility, at his majesty's feet; and to assure his majesty, that he had, and ever should retain the utmost duty for his royal person; that his royal highness was very thankful for any instance of his majesty's goodness to him or the prince, and particularly for his majesty's gracious intentions of settling a jointure upon her royal highness; but that as to the message, the affair was now out of his hands, and therefore he could give no answer to it."

After which, his royal highness used many dutiful expressions towards his majesty; and then added, "Indeed, my lords, it is in other hands: I am sorry for it;" or to that effect.

This message made various impressions upon the house, and the opposition affected to treat the whole as a wretched artifice of the minister to divide the royal family, the better to support his own power. The best speakers in the house interested themselves in this debate; but the question being called for, a negative was put upon it by a great majority.

On the 25th of February the same motion was made in the house of peers by lord Carteret; and the duke of Newcastle presented from his majesty the same message that Sir Robert Walpole had delivered to the commons, and a like debate followed; but a negative was put upon the motion by a majority of 79 peers present, and 24 proxies, against 28 peers present, and 12 proxies; upon which a protest was entered by 14 peers.

The house of commons having resolved itself into a committee to consider of the national debt, a state thereof was delivered in on the 18th of March, when it was found to amount to 47,855,948*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* Several of the Members thinking that the interest paid for this debt was too great, Sir John Barnard moved, "That his majesty be enabled to raise money, either by sale of annuities for years or lives, at such rates as should be prescribed, or by borrowing at an interest not exceeding 3 per cent. to be applied towards redeeming old and new South-sea annuities; and that such of the annuitants as should be inclined to subscribe their respective annuities, should be preferred to all others."

Though this motion appeared evidently calculated for public utility, yet it met with a strong opposition from the minister and his friends; but the excellent patriot who proposed it enforced his plan with such strong and unanswerable arguments, that they were obliged for the present to yield to the motion; and, accordingly, on the 30th of March Sir Charles Turner reported from the committee, "That it was their opinion, that all the public funds redeemable by law, which carried an interest of 4 per cent. should be reduced according to the respective provisos or clauses of redemption contained in the acts of parliament for that purpose, or with consent of the proprietors should be converted into an interest or annuity not exceeding 3 per cent. nor redeemable till after fourteen years; and that his majesty should be enabled to borrow from individuals, or public bodies, any sum of money, at an interest not exceeding 3 per cent. to be applied towards reducing the national debt. Several resolutions were founded on this report, and a bill was immediately prepared, and read a first and second time; but a motion being made for having it committed, this was overborne by ministerial influence, and the bill miscarried.

A long debate, as usual, happened on the number of land forces to be kept up, but little new matter was offered on either side, excepting that the opposition charged the disorders and tumults, that had lately happened, to the dislike the people had conceived against the numerous army that was kept up, and the great load of tax, they were obliged to pay for

for maintaining them. The ministerial party, on the other hand, endeavoured to throw all the blame upon the seditious practices of their opposers; and maintained, there was then no safety for a yew-wisher to his majesty, but in the neighbourhood of the army, or part of it. The number proposed was, however, at length agreed to by a great majority.

During this session an act passed for restraining the number of play-houses; and for subjecting all dramatic performances, exhibited on the stage, to a licence from the lord chamberlain of his majesty's household, before they could be acted.

The parliamentary business being finished, his majesty, on the 21st of June, put an end to the session with a speech, wherein he mentioned the licentiousness of the times, "which," said he, "under the colour and disguise of liberty, you cannot be insensible what scandal and offence it gives to all honest and sober men, and how absolutely necessary it is to restrain this excessive abuse by a due and vigorous execution of the laws. Deference of all authority, contempt of magistracy, and even resistance of the laws, are become too general, although equally prejudicial to the prerogative of the crown and the liberties of the people; the support of the one being inseparable from the protection of the other. I have," continued he, "made the laws of the land the constant rule of my actions; and I do, with reason, expect in return all that submission to my government and authority which the same laws have made the duty, and shall always be the interest of my subjects."

The attempt made by the leaders of the opposition, with the tacit consent at least of the prince of Wales, to obtain an addition to his royal highness's income, had disgusted the king, and occasioned a visible coolness between them: but an affair of a very interesting and delicate nature happened soon after the close of the session, which increased the former misunderstanding to an open breach between his majesty and the prince. The particulars of this remarkable affair were as follow:

The princess of Wales, who was advanced to the very last month of her pregnancy, but not thought to be so near her time as she really was, being with their majesties, and the rest of the royal family at Hampton-court, but without any midwife attending her, she was, on the 21st of July, seized with the pains of child-birth, which increased so violently, that the prince, who was with her, was obliged to bring her to London, and she was that night delivered of a daughter, the princess Augusta. His majesty, on being acquainted with this unlooked for event, sent a message, by the earl of Essex, to the prince, congratulating him upon the birth of the princess; but at the same time expressing his displeasure at his royal highness's conduct in carrying away the princess from Hampton-court under the immediate pains of child-birth, to the hazard and danger both of the princess and her child, without acquainting his majesty or the queen with the circumstances. The princess was, on giving them the least notice of his departure. This was looked upon by his majesty to be such an indignity offered to himself and the queen, that he resented it to the highest degree. His royal highness endeavoured to clear himself by representing the necessity of leaving Hampton-court without delay, considering the condition the princess was in: this he did in two letters, one addressed to his majesty, and the other to the queen, both wrote in a very dutiful strain. He repeated his importunity for a reconciliation in a very humble message he sent next day by the marquis of Carnarvon, one of the lords of his bed-chamber, & neither of which he received any answer.

The king then sent a message by the earl of Pembroke to the prince of Wales, to acquaint him, that it was his majesty's pleasure the baptism of the princess should be performed on the 29th of July. He would send his lord-chamberlain to stand in his place; that the queen's lady of the chamber would stand for her majesty as godmother, and desired the prince to appoint one of the ladies of her bed-chamber to represent the dutchess of Saxe-Gotha, as the other godmother; & the ceremony to be performed by the arch-bishop of Canterbury. This message encouraged the prince to renew again his application for a reconciliation with his majesty, with more earnestness than ever, both to the king and queen, but on the 10th of September following, he received, by the duke of Grafton, a very severe message from the king, reproaching him with his conduct, and concluding with the following expressions:

"The whole of your conduct, for a considerable time, has been so entirely void of all real duty to me, that I have long had reason to be highly offended with you: and until you withdraw your regard from confidence from those by whose instigation and advice you are directed and encouraged in your unreasonable behavior to me and the queen, and until you return to your duty, you shall not reside in my palace, which I will not suffer to be made the theatre to them who, under the appearance of an attachment to you, foment the division which you have made in my family, and thereby weaken the common interest of the whole."

"In this situation, I will receive no reply, but when your actions manifest a just sense of my duty and submission, that may induce me to pardon at present, I most justly resent. In the meantime, it is my pleasure that you leave St. James's with your family, when it can be done without great expense or inconvenience to the princess. I shall in the present, leave to the princess the care of her sister's daughter, until a proper time calls upon me to consider of her education."

The prince of Wales paid due obedience to the message, and retired to Kew. He made various efforts to regain his majesty's favour, but they proved ineffectual. He ordered lord Baltimore, one of his domestics, to apply to lord Grantham, lord chamberlain to the queen, to know whether his majesty would receive a letter from him, in mitigation of his conduct: but her majesty declined that. The princess then wrote an humble letter to the king, which was delivered by the earl of Pembroke. His majesty answered in terms full of affection and civility to the prince; but it appeared, notwithstanding, that the displeasure towards the prince was rather increased than abated. The guards were now withdrawn from their attendance on the prince and princess, and those who paid their court to them were forbidden to come into his majesty's presence.

The letters which passed between the king and prince were printed by authority, and made very great sensations on the minds of the people. And the king's servants soon after joined the opposition to the king.

During these translations a deputation of merchants of London waited on his majesty at Hampton-court, with a petition in behalf of themselves and others trading to, and interested in the fisheries in America, complaining, that the free and profitable trade to the English plantations in America had been greatly interrupted for many years past, not only by the fishing being seized on the high seas by Spanish ships, fitted out to cruise under the pretence of guarding their own coast, but the commanders of these ships had been in former times too much inclined to these orders: they had not only

English ships, and carried them into some of the Spanish ports, where they were condemned, with their cargoes; in manifest violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns, &c. And, therefore, praying that his majesty would be graciously pleased to procure them speedy and sufficient satisfaction for the losses they had sustained. His majesty returned a most gracious answer to this petition, and his secretary of state sent orders to Mr. Keene, at Madrid, to repeat his instances at the court of Spain for their relief. In the mean time a committee of the privy-council sat at Whitehall to receive proofs of the losses which the merchants had suffered by the depredations of the Spaniards.

The nation now sustained an irreparable loss in the death of her majesty queen Caroline, who passed the end of nature on the 20th of November, about eleven o'clock in the evening, in the 47th year of her age. She had been for some time indisposed, and had taken medicines for the gout in her stomach, but her disorder proved to be a concealed rupture. The virtues which adorned this princess were various and numerous; her conjugal affection was exemplary: the king always found in her a wife and faithful counsellor; and when she was entrusted, as she frequently was, with the reins of government, the public were happy under her administration. Her natural sagacity and talents were improved by reading and conversing with the most eminent philosophers and authors of the age; and she had made so great a progress in literature, that she became an empire in one of the most abstruse points of metaphysical reasoning, the doctrine of free-will and fatality, as disputed between Mr. Leibnitz and Dr. Clarke. The ingenious were always sure of a patronage in this amiable princess; and the bench of bishops through her means, was filled with prelates eminent for their learning.

The king was prodigiously afflicted for a length of time, at his irreparable loss; and the public likewise shewed every mark of concern they could testify on this melancholy occasion.

Though the foreign events of this year were very little interesting to Great Britain, yet it may not be improper to preserve a summary account of them.

During the summer a rupture happened between the Turks and the Russians, which last reduced the city of Azoph on the Black Sea, and over-ran the greater part of Cum-Tartary. The czarina declared war against the Ottoman Porte, because the Tartars of the Crimea had made incursions upon her frontiers, when she had complained of those disorders to the czar, she had received no satisfaction. Besides, a great body of Tartars had, by order of that minister, entered through the Russian provinces, in deliberate conquest, and committed horrid havoc every where. The emperor was obliged to engage his party in this war, by a treaty offensive and defensive, which he had many years before concluded with the Russian crown. Before he declared himself however, he joined the maritime powers in offering mediation to the Sultan, who was very well disposed to peace; but the czarina insisted upon retaining Azoph, which her forces had reduced; and this preliminary article being rejected, as dishonourable to the Ottoman empire, no accommodation could be effected, and the troops of the belligerent powers were therefore distributed into winter quarters. The duke of Lorraine had now succeeded to the duchy of Tuscany, on the death of the last of the Medici family, and the French were by this event relieved from the burden of a great annuity, which they had obliged themselves to pay him till he should succeed

to Tuscany. The king of Spain's troops evacuated that duchy, and the provinces of Italy now yielded to the house of Austria.

A. D. 1738. In this situation were the affairs of Europe, when his majesty opened the session of parliament on the 24th of January. His speech was remarkably short, and concluded with recommending the dispatch of public business with prudence and unanimity. His house presented an address of condolence on the death of the queen; with which the king appeared to be deeply affected.

The least business of importance the parliament went upon (and which, indeed, chiefly engaged their attention during this session) was the state of affairs between Great Britain and Spain. His majesty had referred the examination of the complaints of the British merchants to a committee of the privy council, where they attempted to make good their allegations. Having no one to oppose them, the public unanimity took their part, and every day brought fresh accounts of depredations committed upon British subjects, not only in the American, but in the European seas. The court of Spain did not, indeed, directly justify all those captures, and to give proceedings an air of moderation, the crews of some English ships which had, upon frivolous pretences, been taken in the Mediterranean, and imprisoned in Spain, were ordered to be released; and in some flagrant cases in the West Indies, the ships that had been taken were released, upon the owners giving security for the value, if they should be adjudged to be lawful prizes.

On the third of March a petition was presented to the house of commons from divers merchants, planters and others, trading to, and interested in the British plantations in America. After recapitulating all that had passed in consequence of former applications of the same kind, the petitioners set forth, "That the Spaniards had paid little regard to his majesty's most gracious endeavours, (to obtain justice to his subjects) that they had continued their depredations, almost ever since the treaty of Seville, and more particularly, last year, had carried them to a greater height than ever; they having arbitrarily seized several ships with their effects, belonging to his majesty's subjects on the high seas, in the destined course of their voyages to and from the British colonies, amounting to a very considerable value; and that the captains or masters of the said ships were, according to the best advices of the petitioners, and are, as the petitioners believe, at this time, confined by the Spaniards in the West Indies, and the crews are now in slavery in Old Spain, where they are most inhumanly treated; and that cruel nation make it their practice to attack and board all British merchant-ships they meet with in the American sea, under pretence of searching for goods which they deem contraband, or not according to their own arbitrary will and pleasure, contrary to the law of nations, and in manifest violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns. And that by these unjust and violent proceedings of the Spaniards, the trade and navigation to and from America is rendered very unsafe and precarious, inasmuch that the insurance from Jamaica has greatly risen on these accounts only; and that without some speedy and effectual remedy, the American trade and navigation will be, together with the revenue of the crown arising therefrom, greatly diminished, if not entirely lost; and farther representing to the house, that although his Catholic majesty has stipulated, by the treaty of Seville, and by the declaration of 1722, relative thereto, to cause reparation to be forthwith made to the unhappy suf-

ferers, yet there is no instance of its having been done; so far from it, that whilst the British subjects have been amused with vain and fruitless hopes of satisfaction, the Spaniards have committed farther insults and depredations upon them, and still continue the same unjust practices; and that the cédulas or orders given by the court of Spain to their governors in America, are only calculated, as the petitioners, by experience, have reason to apprehend, to evade giving satisfaction to the British subjects; for there has never been one of those cédulas complied with, nor any governor recalled or punished for his disobedience, as the petitioners ever heard: and that for any nation to assume the power of detaining or rummaging the British ships, upon their lawful voyages on the American seas, is, in effect, the petitioners conceive, claiming and exercising the sole sovereignty of those seas: and that if the Spaniards be suffered to act in this injurious manner, to insult the persons of his majesty's subjects, or to plunder them of their property, the petitioners apprehend the same will be attended not only with a great obstruction to this valuable branch of our commerce and navigation, but also with consequences very fatal to Great Britain itself: and, therefore, as the measures hitherto pursued have proved ineffectual, praying the house to take the premises into their mature consideration, and provide such a timely and adequate remedy for putting an end to all insults and depredations on the British subjects, as to the house shall seem meet, as well as procure such relief for the unhappy sufferers, as the nature of their loss, and the justice of their cause, require; and that they may be heard by themselves and council thereupon."

This petition was referred to a committee of the whole house, as was another petition to the same effect, presented on behalf of the master, wardens, assistants, and commonalty of the society of merchant adventurers within the city of Bristol. On the same day, a petition upon a particular case was laid before the house, and made great noise: it was from the owner of the ship *Ann Galley*; which was taken in a time of profound peace, bound from Guinea to Jamaica. This capture, which the owner said was in value 10,500*l.* was so flagitious, that the Spanish ministry frequently ordered reparation to be made to the petitioners, and they actually received upwards of 500*l.* from the Spanish chest at St. Jago, by way of compensation. But that not being near the value of their damages, though the Spanish ministry had admitted the capture to be illegal, and had even ordered full satisfaction to be made to the owners, they, therefore, brought their petition for relief. Another petition of the same kind was presented at the same time, and all of them were referred to the same committee.

A motion was now made, "to address his majesty for copies of the several petitions, representations, and memorials, and all other papers relating to the Spanish depredations upon the British subjects, which had been presented to his majesty, or had been delivered to either of the secretaries of state since the first of September last, with copies of such representations or memorials as had been made either to the king of Spain or his ministers; and of the letters written to his majesty's minister at Madrid; and the answers that have been given or received to such memorials, representations, and letters."

Though the minister did not oppose the substance of this motion, yet he thought that complying entirely with it might discover particulars of which a bad use might be made: he, therefore, insisted upon not addressing for the answers that had been given or received to such memorials, representations, and letters. This brought on a long debate, in which

the cruelties of the Spaniards, and the tameness of the English ministry, were equally exaggerated. The chief speakers on both sides exerted themselves on this occasion; but the minister adhered to his point, that as affairs were then situated, it would be imprudent to plunge the nation into a war, without knowing whether it was possible to bring Spain to terms, of which there was then great probability. All that opposition urged with any appearance of truth, was admitted of by the minister, who was more frank in this head than some of his friends; for they were apt to throw out reflections against the smuggling trade, which the subjects of Great Britain carried on in the West Indies, contrary to treaties. The opposition immediately turned this into a reflection on the whole body of the British merchants in America, and were always ready to give the most illustrious instances of the cruelties of the Spaniards against the English; and that they were of such a nature, even fact, admitted of no farther treaty.

Sir Robert Walpole owned, with great candour, that the last answer which had come from the Spanish ministry, was so far from being satisfactory, that if the house should see it, and if (as it unavoidably must) it should come to the knowledge of the public, bad consequences must follow. The parliament, unacquainted with the reasons which his majesty and his ministry might have for avoiding a precipitate war, would press it; and his majesty, either comply, contrary to the true interest of the people, or he must disagreeably exercise his prerogative which vests him with the power of making war or peace. He intreated the gentlemen to consider, that even though the present motion was carried without any amendment, it was in his majesty's breast to comply, or not to comply with it; and if the house should address for a paper, upon which his majesty and his ministry were silent, it ought not to be made public, they must lay his majesty under the hardship of refusing it. He contented them, that the British ministry, notwithstanding the harshness of the last answer from Spain, desired to that court some propositions which might satisfy them, and which, in all probability, would soon be answered. If they were not answered to the satisfaction of his majesty, he himself would have every paper relating to Spain, even their last answer, should be laid before the house; but that, till then, it would be highly improper to comply with the motion. He next made a recapitulation of the treaties and transactions between England and Spain, and he endeavoured to prove, that the ill-treatment of the Spaniards was owing to the people of America, who in Europe since the treaty of Seville, which they admit of the meeting of the commissioners for settling the pretensions on both sides, to a final report or then commission. He ordered of the sentiments of certain gentlemen and statesmen, since that time were greatly altered, and that the claims which the English had upon Spain, were from being looked upon either at home or abroad, to be so clear as they were then represented to appear by their being referred to a court of law. He next attempted to shew, that the Spaniards had hitherto done as much to satisfy the English, as could be well expected. The dilatory answer from Madrid and the Spanish West India company, that the proofs must be brought, was very great, and the Spanish governors were extremely discontented, and in some measure arbitrary, and independent of the ministry; so that it was no wonder if that country found difficulty in bringing them in. He even gave instances of some English ships that had been absolutely released by the Spaniards, and others that had been released, upon a very small

to stand trial whether they had been engaged in an illicit trade or not: and he mentioned others, that the court of Madrid seemed very well disposed towards satisfying their claims; and, to conclude, he was for amending the question that had been moved for.

It was perceived by the members of the opposition, that the minister aimed at fixing the retrospect of the Spanish depredations no farther back than the treaty of Seville; but they observed, that the causes of complaints had existed for these twenty years; and that little or no redress having yet been obtained, the house ought, for the honour and interest of the nation, to be informed of the reasons, which they could not be, without complying with the motion in its full extent: that the public and sufferers had a right to all the satisfaction which the house could give them; and if they could give them none upon the Spaniards, they ought at least to know who were the authors of their calamities at home, by a timid, disgraceful conduct, in so long delaying to repress force with force.

Notwithstanding the minister was so strongly attacked by the chiefs of the opposition, yet his speech had such an effect on the house, that he carried the question by a considerable majority.

A bill was now brought in by Mr. Pulteney, "for the more effectually securing and encouraging the trade of his majesty's subjects to America." The intention of this proposed act was, to give the property of all prizes taken from the Spaniards after the declaration of war, to the officers and sailors present in the action; to allow to the sailors the sum of five pounds, by way of head money, for every Spaniard taken at sea; and to vest in the captors, by his majesty's patent, the property of all the places conquered from the Spaniards.

The bill passed the first reading with very little opposition; but when a motion was made for a second reading, it was strongly opposed by the minister. He observed, that with regard to the first article, if hostilities were immediately to commence against Spain, and a squadron of English ships of war was to take the whole plate fleet or flotilla of the Spaniards, with all their register ships, every shilling of it must become the property of the English seamen, though it was publicly known that not one fifth part of that treasure belonged to the Spaniards, but was the property of the French, the Dutch, and other trading nations of Europe. As to the granting head-money for every Spaniard taken at open sea, he approved of very much, as soon as war should be declared. The third article he thought of a very dangerous nature; and that, if it passed into an act, it must effectually preclude the concluding any safe and honourable peace; because, in all negotiations of peace, some places on both sides are commonly given up to facilitate it, which could not be done, if his majesty, by letters patent, should part with the property to private owners.

He then urged, with great energy, that, should the act in question immediately take place, without being greatly amended, it must be attended with the able ruin of the British commerce all over Europe. It will give an alarm to the French for their property, which is greater than that of the Spaniards themselves on board their American fleets; and that the French court, in such a case, would not hesitate to take part with Spain, and join her with all her naval force to annoy the Spanish plate fleet to Europe, besides, most of the French, the Dutch and the Danish property at sea, were insured in England or Holland in time of peace, and therefore the loss, in fact, must fall upon the British and Dutch insurers, as they could have no pretext to indemnify the French and other nations for the losses they would sustain; so that

the bill, if passed into a law, might ruin the Dutch as well as the British insurers. He desired the house to consider, in such an event, what must be the case of the British merchants then residing in Spain, their persons, their ships and their properties, all which the Spaniards would certainly sequester. "What must the Dutch," said he, "think of such a bill? or what power in Europe can be our hearty friend, should it, at this time, pass into a law?"

It being insinuated by some of the opposition, that he was afraid of a war, because peace was his only safety, he said, "It was but a mean excuse for a minister when any wrong step is made in government, that he is not accountable for the events of measures that never were advised by him, and in which he was over-ruled by his superiors. I have always disdained those mean subterfuges; and with what face can I appear again in this house, if full and ample satisfaction is not made us, or, at least, if we do not do our utmost to obtain it; either by fair and peaceable means, or by exerting all our strength, in case a war becomes necessary. If my country should call me to account, I would willingly take upon me the blame of every step that has been made by the government, since I had the honour to enter into the administration. As to the common notion of a minister being afraid to enter upon a war, I do not understand upon what it can be grounded. For my part, I never could see any cause, either from reason or my own experience, to imagine a minister is not as safe in time of war as in time of peace. Nay, if we are to judge by reason alone, it is the interest of a minister, conscious of any mismanagement, that there should be a war; because by a war, the eyes of the public are diverted from examining into his conduct; nor is he accountable for the bad success of a war, as he is for that of an administration."

During these disputes, the ministry were endeavouring to get a decisive answer from the court of Spain; but not being able to obtain one, the examinations and enquiries about depredations went on with more fury than ever. Mr. Pulteney at last brought into the house of commons, which he moved for in a speech, the following set of resolutions: "That it is the natural and undoubted right of the British subjects to sail with their ships on any part of the seas of America, to and from any part of his majesty's dominions; and that seizing and confiscating such ships as are not sailing and trafficking in the ports and havens which have fortifications, castles, magazines, or warehouses, or other places possessed by the king of Spain, is contrary to equity and justice, and a manifest violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns. That it is the indisputable right of the subjects of Great Britain to carry in their ships all sorts of goods, merchandize or effects, from one part of the British dominions to any other part of the British dominions, and that no goods or merchandize being so carried are, by the laws of nations, or any treaty between the two crowns, to be deemed or taken as contraband goods; and that the searching of such ships on the open seas, under pretence of finding contraband goods, is highly injurious to the trade of this kingdom, a violation of the law of nations, and an infraction of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns. That the subjects of Great Britain did hold and possess lands in the province of Jacatan in America, antecedent to, and at the time of the treaty of 1670, which treaty confirmed the right to each contracting party of such lands or places as either did at that time hold and possess, and that the subjects of Great Britain then had, and have at all times since, claimed a right of cutting logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and enjoyed the same, without interruption, till of late years: which right seems further par-

ticularly secured to us by the manner in which the first article of the treaty of 1670. is expressed, namely, "Without prejudice to any liberty or power which the subjects of Great Britain enjoyed either through right, sufferance, or indulgence." That the attacking a fleet of British ships gathering fast in the strand of Portugal, then under convey of one of his majesty's ships of war, by two men of war belonging to the king of Spain, was a notorious infraction of the convention signed at Madrid, December 14. 1713. and an high insult on the honour due to the flag of Great Britain. That for many years last past, the liberty of navigation in the American seas hath been unjustly disturbed by the Spaniards, under pretence of searching for, and finding, illicit trade; the British ships unlawfully seized, upon the open sea, plundered and confiscated; the sailors robbed, injured, tortured, imprisoned and made slaves, to the grievous loss of the merchants, the obstruction of the commerce, and the dishonour of the nation. That notwithstanding the repeated application of parliament, the treaty of Seville, and the assurances so frequently given to merchants of procuring reparation for their losses and injuries, and notwithstanding the expectation of the nation of receiving just and ample satisfaction for the cruelties exercised on its subjects, and the insults offered to itself, nothing has in so many years been obtained from the court of Spain effectual to satisfy the losses, repair the injuries or relieve the honour of the nation; though the said treaty of Seville, so advantageous to Spain, had been punctually executed on the part of Great Britain."

Sir Robert Walpole told the house, that he was very ready to agree to the first part of the resolution, upon the natural and undoubted right which the subject had to sail with their ships in any part of the seas of America, to and from any part of his majesty's dominions. He observed, that considering the state of the negotiation between Spain and England at that time, it would be much more eligible to make the resolutions the house agreed to, not quite so peremptory, and in particular, He therefore proposed that the resolutions should run as follow:

"That the freedom of navigation and commerce which the subjects of Great Britain have an undoubted right to by the law of nations, and which is not in the least restrained by any of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns of Great Britain and Spain, has been greatly interrupted by the Spaniards, under pretences altogether groundless and unjust. That before and since the execution of the treaty of Seville, that the decorations made by the crown of Spain pursuant thereto, for the satisfaction and security of the commerce of Great Britain, many unjust seizures and captures have been made, and great depredations committed by the Spaniards, which have been attended with many instances of unheard of cruelty and barbarity. That the frequent application made to the court of Spain, for procuring justice and satisfaction to his majesty's injured subjects, for bringing the offenders to condign punishment, and for preventing the like abuses for the future, have proved vain and ineffectual; and the several orders or edicts granted by the king of Spain for restitution and reparation of the great losses sustained, by the unlawful and unwarrantable seizures and captures made by the Spaniards, have been disobeyed by the Spanish governors, or totally evaded and eluded. And that these cruelties and depredations have been carried on to the great loss and damage of the subjects of Great Britain trading to America, and in direct violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns."

These amendments occasioned great debates, but the minister and his friends maintained that the resolutions moved by him contained all that could be

reasonably expected from Spain at that time, and with regard either to possession or navigation, could not be effected or weakened by the agreeing to the amendment; which the house, after a long debate, complied with, upon a division, 224 against 153, and an address was voted to be presented to his majesty.

In the mean time the lords were no less active than the commons in their enquiries into the important affairs. The most distinguished speaker, lord Ormerley, whose arguments against the depredations were so forcible, that the house was to present the following address to the king.

"Most gracious sovereign,

When your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects the lords spiritual and temporal in parliament assembled, having taking into our serious consideration the many unjust violences and depredations committed by the Spaniards, upon the persons and effects of your majesty's subjects in America, have come to the following resolutions, which we beg in the humblest manner to lay before your majesty for your royal consideration, viz.

I. Resolved, that the subjects of Great Britain have a clear and undoubted right to navigate to and from any part of his majesty's dominions; and for carrying on such trade and commerce, as they are justly entitled to in America, and also to carry all sorts of goods, merchandise, and effects from one part of his majesty's dominions to any other part thereof; and that no goods being so carried, are, by any treaty subsisting between the two crowns of Great Britain and Spain, to be deemed or taken as contraband or prohibited goods, and that the searching of such ships on the open sea, under pretence of their carrying prohibited or contraband goods, is a violation and infraction of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns.

II. Resolved, that it appears to us as well before as since the treaty of Seville, on the part of Great Britain, divers ships and vessels with their cargoes belonging to the British subjects, have been violently seized and confiscated by the Spaniards, upon pretences altogether unjust and groundless, and that many of the sailors on board such ships, have been injuriously and barbarously imprisoned and treated; and that thereby the liberty of navigation and commerce belonging to his majesty's subjects, by the law of nations, and by virtue of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns of Great Britain and Spain, had been unwarrantably interrupted and interrupted, to the great loss and damage of the merchants, and in direct violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns.

III. Resolved, that it appears to us, that frequent applications have been made to his majesty to the court of Spain, for procuring justice and satisfaction to his subjects, for bringing the offenders to condign punishment, and for preventing the like abuses for the future, have proved vain and ineffectual; and the several orders or edicts granted by the king of Spain for restitution and reparation of the great losses sustained, by the unlawful and unwarrantable seizures and captures made by the Spaniards, have been disobeyed by the Spanish governors, or totally evaded and eluded. And that these cruelties and depredations have been carried on to the great loss and damage of the subjects of Great Britain trading to America, and in direct violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns."

We think it our duty, on the important consideration, to represent to your majesty, that we are sensibly affected with the many and great losses, sustained by your majesty's subjects, by means of these unwarrantable seizures and captures, and to give your majesty, by our most humble and most fervent assurances, that we shall use our utmost and powerful influences for procuring satisfaction and reparation to your injured subjects, and for the security of their trade and navigation, and that we shall exert every power and influence in our power

of Spain, and shall not be able to obtain that great satisfaction and security which your majesty may in justice expect; we will zealously and cheerfully concur in all such measures, as shall become necessary for the support of your majesty's honour; the preservation of our navigation and commerce, and the common good of these kingdoms."

To this address his majesty was pleased to return the following answer:

My Lords,

I am sensibly touched with the many hardships and injuries sustained by my trading subjects in America, from the cruelties and unjust depredations of the Spaniards. You may be assured of my care to procure satisfaction and reparation for the losses they have already suffered, and security for the freedom of navigation for the future; and to maintain to my people the full enjoyment of all the rights to which they are entitled by treaty and the law of nations. I cannot but I shall have your concurrence for the execution of such measures, as may be necessary for that purpose.

This important enquiry had so entirely employed the attention of the public, that very little regard was paid to other affairs, which happened in the course of this session, though some of them were of importance. Two millions were granted to his majesty, for the service of the current year, and for paying to the governor and company of the bank of England 1,000,000 for redeeming an annuity of 40,000*l.* payable to them. Another act of great importance that passed this session was, for building a bridge cross the river Thames, from the Woolstaple, Westminster, to the opposite shore in Surry. Some farther regulations were likewise made with regard to the drinking spirituous liquors, &c. Those already made having been found ineffectual, and productive of many perjuries, a power had been granted to retail spirituous liquors with licences: but this had rather increased than diminished the disorder complained of, and an act passed this session, by which a penalty was laid on all occupiers of houses in which spirituous liquors were illegally sold.

On the 20th of May his majesty put an end to the session with a speech, in which he observed, "that, agreeable to what had appeared to the concurrent opinion of both houses of parliament, he had given orders to repeat, in the strongest and most pressing manner, his instances at the court of Spain for obtaining satisfaction for the many injuries and losses sustained by his trading subjects in America, and for securing them rights for the future; and to depend, from the justice and equity of the Catholic king, to procure and establish a free and uninterrupted exercise of trade between the subjects of the two crowns, agreeable to treaties and the law of nations."

Two days after the conclusion of the session, viz. the 22nd of May (since the alteration of the style, the 4th of June), the prince of Wales was delivered of a son, who was baptized by the name of George, and thus present most august sovereign. Uncommon rejoicings were made on this event, and addresses of congratulation were presented to the king by the two universities, and almost all the cities and communities of the kingdom. The prince of Wales, however, laboured under his majesty's displeasure, and an order was published in the Gazette, that no person who visited the prince should be admitted to the court of St. James.

About the latter end of June rear admiral Haddock sailed with a strong squadron for the Mediterranean, to give weight to the negotiation of the British minister at the court of Madrid, but Spain well

acquainted with the pacific disposition of our ministry, was arrived to such a height of insolence, that no agreement could be procured from that court, till after the usual time of convoking the parliament, which was prorogued in expectation of it, and afterwards adjourned, in order to get the articles ratified.

During the remainder of this year a spirit of riot and confusion discovered itself among the lower sort of people in different parts of the kingdom. The most dangerous of these tumults happened in the west of England, where a number of journey men were killed in a riotous manner, and committed several terrible outrages on the properties and person of several master in that branch of trade, from a persuasion that they had used them ill. At length the matter grew so serious, that the government was obliged to quarter bodies of troops in several of the borough and market towns to prevent the sedition from spreading. Nor was the metropolis itself free from tumults and disorder: a most dangerous insult was committed upon justice by a party of sailors at Wapping, who cut down from the gibbet and brought to life, one Buchanan, who had been condemned for murder: and notwithstanding the atrocious nature of the crime, and the danger of the example, the offenders were so highly favoured by the public, that not one of them could ever be discovered.

A. D. 1739. The parliament met on the first of February, when his majesty opened the session with a speech, in which he informed both houses, "That, supported by their joint advice, he had lost no time to do himself and his people justice, if the court of Spain had laid him under that necessity; that he had, at the same time, in the strongest terms, repeated his instances for obtaining such reparation for the many injuries and losses already sustained, and such effectual security for the future, as might prevent the consequences of an open rupture; that he had now the satisfaction to acquaint them that the measures he had pursued had been so successful, that a convention was concluded and ratified between him and the king of Spain, by which, after a strict examination of the claims on both sides, that prince had obliged himself to make reparation to the British subject, by the payment of a certain stipulated sum, that plenipotentiaries were likewise named and appointed, for regulating, within a limited time, all those grievances and abuses, which had so long interrupted the British commerce and navigation in the American seas; and for settling all matters in dispute, in such a manner, as might, for the future, prevent and remove all new causes and pretences of complaint, by a strict observance of our mutual treaties, and a just regard to the rights and privileges belonging to each nation. He concluded with declaring, that he would order the convention to be laid before them."

The principal point now with the ministry was, to induce the two houses of parliament to approve of the convention, and obtain an address of thanks to his majesty for laying it before them; which would be considered as an approbation of their measures. The motion, however, met with great opposition, but was at last carried in the affirmative in both houses. The substance of this convention was as follows:

1. "That immediately after the signing of this treaty, two plenipotentiaries on each side should meet at Madrid, within six weeks after the day of exchanging the ratifications, there to confer and finally regulate the pretensions of the two crowns."

2. "Until the limits of Florida and Carolina can be adjusted, things should remain there in their present situation."

3. "His Catholic majesty shall cause to be paid to his

his Britannic majesty, the sum of 95,000*l.* sterling, as a balance admitted to be due to the crown and subjects of Great Britain, after deduction made of the demands of the crown and subjects of Spain, to the end, that the above-mentioned sum may be employed by his Britannic majesty, for the satisfaction and payment of the demands of his subjects upon the crown of Spain. But this reciprocal discharge shall not relate nor extend to the differences subsisting between the crown of Spain and the South-Sea company, nor to any particular or private contract between either of the two crowns, or their ministers, with the subjects of the other; or between the subjects of the one crown, and those of the other.

4. "If it should happen, in consequence of orders dispatched by the court of Spain, that any part of the value of certain particular ships, mentioned in the convention, as taken from the English, and included in the 95,000*l.* be already paid, the same shall be deducted therefrom."

Besides these there were two separate articles; the first importing, that the above-mentioned sum of 95,000*l.* was to be paid at London, within four months after the exchange of ratification.

By the second, it was stipulated, that the third article of the above convention should not extend to ships taken since the 10th of December last; in which case justice shall be done according to the treaties subsisting between the two crowns, in the same manner as if the convention had not been made. It being, however, understood, that this relates only to the indemnification and satisfaction of the effects seized, or prizes taken; but that the decision of the cases that may happen, in order to remove all pretensions for dispute, is to be referred to the plenipotentiaries, to be determined according to the treaties.

Such was the substance of a convention that made so much noise in Europe, and had nearly ruined the internal tranquillity of England. What gave the greatest disgust was, the following protest and declaration of the king of Spain, which he insisted on, as a preliminary condition of his ratifying the above convention, viz.

That he reserves to himself in its full force, the right of suspending the assiento for negroes, and dispatching the necessary orders for the execution thereof, in case the South Sea company doth not subject itself to pay, within a short time, the sum of 68,000*l.* sterling, confessed to be owing for the duty on negroes, &c. And farther declares, that under the validity of this protest, the signing of this convention may be proceeded on, and in no other manner.

The injustice of this previous demand on the company was so apparent, that they, soon after, at their general court, held on the first of March, resolved not to pay the king of Spain's demand, without his first coming to a just account to them, for all the seizures and captures of their ships and merchandize, which he had engaged to refund to them.

On the 14th of June the king went to the house of peers, and put an end to the session with a speech; in which he earnestly recommended unanimity among the members, and desired them to transmit, by their example, peace throughout their different counties.

Notwithstanding the parliamentary sanction the convention had received, a war with Spain now appeared inevitable. The Spanish monarch not only suffered the four months to elapse, during which interval he was to pay the stipulated sum of 95,000*l.* but ordered seizures to be made of the ships and merchandize of the British subjects in his dominions, wherever they could be found; and even commanded all the British subjects to leave his territories in a shorter time than was allowed by treaty. These proceedings put a stop

to the conferences carried on with that crown, and Mr. Keene (the English ambassador) presented a spirited declaration to the court of Madrid, complaining of the conduct of their naval officers, and demanding restitution for such goods as had been seized from the British subjects. This was followed with an order of council, dated July the 10th, for granting letters of marque and reprisals to the English merchants.

Great augmentations were now made to our forces, by raising ten new regiments, and filling up such as had been reduced. Nor was the navy neglected; for many ships that had been laid up were put in commission, and there was an exceeding press for sailors in all the sea port towns in the kingdom. An embargo was laid on all merchant ships, and every other method was taken that seemed to give confidence to the earnest hopes and expectations of the nation.

The sources from whence the Spaniards derived their wealth became an object of national concern to Great Britain; and therefore it was proposed that two squadrons should be fitted out, one under the command of captain Cornwall, and another under captain Anson. That under captain Cornwall was to sail round Cape Horn into the South Seas, in order to attack such of the Spanish settlements as lay near the coast; but if he found that impracticable, he was to sail to the Manilla, one of the Phillippine islands. Captain Anson was to sail to Java-head, a promontory in the East Indies, where he was to take in fresh water, with such other necessaries as his squadron should want, and then to proceed on his voyage to meet captain Cornwall at Manilla. This scheme was so agreeable to all ranks of people in the nation, that harmony began to take place of discord, and all seemed united to contribute towards distressing the common enemy.

But still it was necessary that a much more respectable squadron than either of those already mentioned should be fitted out; and accordingly nine ships of the line, with several smaller ones, were ordered to sail to the West Indies, in order to destroy the trade and settlements of the Spaniards. The command of this fleet was given to admiral Vernon, an officer of consummate knowledge, undaunted courage and great prudence. This gentleman had rendered himself remarkable in the house of commons, by condemning the measures of the ministry; and in a debate on the Spanish depredations, he happened to affirm that Porto Bello, a strong port on the Spanish main, might be easily taken, and even offered to undertake the reduction of it with six ships only. The minister gave him the command of this fleet, that he might have the opportunity of attempting the enterprize he had offered to undertake, in hopes of entirely gaining credit, as the most imminent dangers, the greatest difficulties, and a pernicious climate all combined to render his return next to impossible.

Every preparation for war being now made, nothing was wanting but the form of a declaration, which took place on the 19th of October. The measure was in its own nature absolutely necessary; for both the honour and interest of the nation were at stake. Our merchants had been plundered of the most valuable goods, and so pusillanimous were the ministry, that the British flag seemed falling into disgrace. Complaints, indeed, had been often made to the ministry, but the persons injured were either refused redress, or dismissed with ambiguous promise. But the declaration of war gave new hopes to the people, and although they knew it had not been done till absolutely necessary, yet they began to have less confidence in the ministry.

Soon after the declaration of war, admiral Ha dock took a rich Spanish ship, but the Spanish admiral

ral, who commanded the squadron, returning from the South Seas, having received notice, or rather suspecting that some of our ships of war would attempt to intercept him off Cadiz, he sailed round Ireland, and from thence coasting by the Land's End of England, arrived safe in Spain, to the great mortification of the English sailors, who flattered themselves with acquiring an immense booty.

It was the opinion of the people in general, that the French would take part with the Spaniards, and such was the conduct of the states-general, that no confidence could be placed even in their most solemn protestations. Mr. Walpole, our ambassador at the Hague, endeavoured to persuade them to take part with us, as their natural ally, but he received only evasive answers; from which it seemed evident that they intended to remain neuter till their own territories should be attacked. With respect to the Spaniards, they were filled with consternation when they found what preparations we were making against them; for the timid behaviour of our ministry had induced them to look upon the people of England as divested of that courage for which they had been so long distinguished.

During these transactions, the emperor Charles VI. in consequence of some losses, found himself under the necessity of concluding a treaty of peace with the Turks, upon terms neither honourable nor advantageous. The empress of Russia, whose forces acted in concert with those of the emperor, was obliged to follow his example, and recall her army, without having obtained any singular advantages.

On the 15th of November the British parliament met, when the king, in his speech, informed them, that, contrary to his own inclination, but consistent with the dignity of his crown, and the interest of his subjects, he had declared war against Spain, not doubting but the commons would cheerfully contribute such sums as were wanting to maintain the army and the navy. Both houses were so well pleased with his majesty's speech, that very loyal addresses were presented to him, and the commons declared that nothing should be wanting to delay every necessary expense. And in a complete triumph might be obtained over the ministry. Sir William Wyndham moved, that an address might be presented to his majesty, praying that no treaty of peace should be entered into with Spain, till the British sovereignty was acknowledged in America.

The ministry were so well convinced of the reasonableness and popularity of the motion, that they made no opposition to it; and his majesty, in answer to the commons, told them that this might depend upon their steady perseverance in rejecting all terms of a dishonourable nature. Some very popular acts passed at this time, though not without opposition from the ministry, who seemed to have nothing so much at heart as that of crossing every measure that appeared conducive of public good. Great encouragement was given to foreign seamen to enter into our merchant service, and some thousands of the persecuted Protestants in Germany were invited by our government to settle in America.

A. D. 1740. The estimates for the current year had been ordered in, Sir Robert Walpole, as treasurer of the exchequer, presented to the house a message from his majesty, importing, that having taken under his royal consideration certain measures that would be attended with some extraordinary expenses, not comprehended in the estimates laid before the house, his majesty hoped they would enable him to carry them on in the most effectual manner. The message was referred, without one dissenting voice, to the committee of supplies, who resolved to grant to his majesty 200,000*l.* on account of carrying

on the war, and 95,000*l.* for services that year not provided for by parliament, which was agreed to by the house. A million was also granted out of the sinking fund, and 200,000*l.* for the ordinary of the navy.

The next thing that engaged the attention of the house was a bill brought in by Sir Charles Wager, for taking an exact number of all seamen in the merchant service, together with such applied on the river. But however necessary such a step might be in order to know the internal strength of the nation, yet the popular party treated it as a measure that would, in the end, enslave the people, and therefore the bill was rejected by a very great majority.

The king sent a message to the house, informing them, that he intended to marry his daughter the princess Mary to the prince of Hesse-Cassel; and prayed that they would enable him to give her a portion suitable to her rank. The commons unanimously agreed to give the princess 40,000*l.*; and at the same time voted, that an address of thanks should be presented to his majesty, for having communicated to them his royal intention.

On the 29th of April his majesty went to the house of peers, and after signing the bills put an end to the session with a speech; in which he thanked the commons for their readiness in granting the supplies, and recommended unanimity as the only sure means of making them formidable to their enemies. He concluded with expressing his hopes, that the preparations which he was making for carrying on the war, in the most vigorous and effectual manner, would be blessed with success, equal to the justice of his cause. The parliament was then prorogued to the 2d of June, and by various prorogations afterwards to the 18th of November.

In the beginning of May his majesty set out for Harover, having previously appointed a regency during his absence. A few days after his departure, the marriage of the princess Mary with the prince of Hesse was solemnized by proxy, the duke of Cumberland standing for that prince; and in June her highness sailed for the continent.

Thus much for the common domestic occurrences of this period. It is now necessary that we should look back to the state of the war.

Admiral Vernon, having sailed from Portsmouth, arrived at Port Royal in Jamaica on the 12th of October 1739. He immediately sent an account of his business to Mr. Edlawney, the governor, desiring him to grant him all the assistance he could; and at the same time promising, that nothing should be wanting, on his part to discharge his duty according to the nature of his instructions. At Port Royal the admiral was joined by commodore Brown, with one ship only, and having procured intelligence that the Spanish fleet intended sailing towards Porto Bello, he resolved it should be there before them. The fleet under admiral Vernon, with which he proposed taking Porto Bello consisted of six ships only, having on board 2,495 seamen, and 200 land forces.

Porto Bello is situated on the isthmus of Darien, where a small tract of land divides North and South America from each other. It consists of several strong forts, and is the place to which all the riches of Mexico and Peru are annually brought. The Spaniards had been at a great expense in making additions to the fortifications, and they even imagined that it was impregnable. One battery of guns, level with the surface of the water, seemed to threaten destruction to every ship that approached, but audacity, courage, and perseverance, overcame the greatest difficulties.

On the 7th of November, admiral Vernon sailed from Port Royal, and steered for Porto Bello, but

by reason of contrary winds, it was the evening of the 20th before he could get sight of the harbour; and then, lest his squadron should be driven to the eastward of the harbour, he made other signals for coming to an anchor about six leagues off the shore.

Early the next morning, (Nov. 21.) he drew up his ships in line of battle; but the wind being easterly, little could be done for some time, except bombarding the Iron Fort near the mouth of the harbour. At length, however, the grand attack was begun by commodore Brown, in the *Hampton-Court*, of seventy guns; and in the space of twenty-five minutes, 400 shot were fired. Such an incessant fire, which was seconded by captain Mayne in the *Worcester*, obliged many of the Spaniards to retire from different parts of the fort: upon which the admiral made the signal for the boats to come up, in order to land the marines, which was done with the loss of three men only. As the courage of seamen and soldiers never shines with more lustre than when opposed by the enemy, and exposed to the greatest dangers; so no sooner had they landed, than they scaled the walls by one man's standing on the shoulders of another. This struck such terror into the Spaniards, that both officers and men fled from the lower forts into the uppermost part of the citadel, where they hung out a white flag, as a signal that they would capitulate. The marines and seamen, who had first landed, were so impatient to obtain the victory, that striking down the Spanish colours, they hoisted those of Britain; while such of the Spanish soldiers as beheld their courage surrendered prisoners at discretion. Of these only five officers and thirty-five men remained out of 300, the rest having been killed, wounded, or made their escape.

The next morning (being the 22d) the admiral went on board the *Hampton Court*, commodore Brown, in order to call a council of war, and give the necessary directions for warping the ships up in the night, to attack *Gloria Castle*, as it would have been impracticable to have attempted it in the day time. But in this he was prevented, by the enemy hoisting a white flag, and sending a boat with a flag of truce to the admiral, and the conditions signed on which they desired to capitulate; which were, "That the governor would deliver up all the fortifications, provided the garrison might be allowed to march out with the honours of war; have an indemnity for themselves, the town, and the inhabitants; and be permitted to keep all the ships in the harbour." This last article could not by any means be admitted, the admiral being resolved to have those ships which had done the English merchants all the damages they complained of on these coasts. Accordingly, he drew up the articles on which he was willing to treat, and sent them back to the governor, allowing him only a few hours to take his resolution: but within the time limited the conditions offered were accepted, in consequence of which the admiral sent captain Newton, who commanded the detachment of soldiers from Jamaica, with about 120 men, to take possession of *Gloria Castle* and *Jeronymo Fort*, being the two fortresses which defended the harbour, the one above, the other below the town.

In the harbour were two Spanish men of war of twenty guns each, together with a frigate, the crews of which, upon seeing the regular and bold attack made on the Iron Fort, and despairing of being able to defend themselves, fell to plundering the town in the night of the 21st, and committed shocking outrages on the inhabitants. Our admiral being now master of the place, proceeded to blow up the fortifications, spiked up above 80 iron cannon, and brought off on board his own fleet, a great number of brass ordnance, and a great quantity of ammuni-

tion, leaving the harbour quite open and defenceless. Thus was this place totally destroyed; and though the admiral, for want of land forces, was not able to push his conquests farther up the country, yet the national advantage arising from what he had already done was very considerable, particularly with regard to the traders of Jamaica, who had now a fair opportunity of opening an extensive commerce with the Spaniards, who were fond of clandestinely conveying away their money from Panama over the Isthmus.

During admiral Vernon's stay at Porto Bello, he sent a letter to the president of Panama, demanding a speedy release of the factors and servants belonging to the South Sea company, whom the Spaniards had confined in that place; together with the restitution of their own personal effects, as well as those of the aforesaid company. In consequence of this message, the president sent an officer, with Dr. Humphreys and Dr. Wright, factors; and also with the servants of the company, who were delivered to the admiral on board his own ship.

On the 13th of December, the admiral sailed with his squadron from Porto Bello, on his return to Jamaica. In the passage the squadron met with hard gales, by which it was dispersed, and several of the ships received damage in their masts and rigging. Nevertheless, they at last all joined the admiral in Port Royal, where we shall leave him meditating future conquests, and return to England.

No sooner was the success of the British admiral made known to the people at home, than a procession of rejoicings overpread the united kingdoms and Ireland. Bonfires blazed in every street, and the houses were illuminated: the shouts of "Vernon for ever!" were heard from every tongue; both houses of parliament, the city of London, and all the considerable corporations in the kingdom, addressed his majesty upon the occasion. The house of commons sent the admiral their thanks, the city voted him its freedom. In short, a Roman consul, after reducing a province, never received greater marks of public applause from his country than admiral Vernon did upon his demolition of Porto Bello.

While Vernon was supporting the honour and interest of his country in the West-Indies, admiral Haddock, after cruising some time in the Mediterranean, blocked up the Spanish fleet in the harbour of Cadiz. But here admiral Haddock was led into a snare; for another Spanish fleet, under the command of admiral Pintado, made a feint as if they intended sailing toward's Minorca; and Haddock leaving his station to oppose them, the Spanish fleet got out of the harbour of Cadiz, and joined another squadron then lying in the harbour of Ferrol.

The French, who had hitherto concealed their intentions, began to pull off the mask; for they sent out a strong squadron, under the command of the marquis D'Anum, which sailed to Matanzas, with positive orders to act offensively against the English. Indeed our valuable settlements in America had long been an object of envy to our haughty neighbours, and therefore it was resolved that, in concert with Spain, we should be deprived of all the benefits of trade in that part of the world.

The English ministry, who had little suspected any such behaviour from France, were thunderstruck when they heard of this proceeding; while the voice of the people called loudly for prosecuting the war with the utmost vigour. In order to quiet the discontent of the people, the ministry ordered a large squadron of ships of the line to rendezvous at Spithead, under the command of Sir John Norris, who hoisted his flag on board the *Victory*, a ship carrying 110 guns. The late duke of Cumberland went as a volunteer

volunteer along with the admiral, and great hopes were formed by the people concerning the success of this armament, but all in vain: for after cruising some time, and meeting with storms, Sir John came to an anchor at Spithead, without having done any thing, besides amusing the people, who had so generously submitted to very heavy taxes towards supporting the war.

This was the most unpopular circumstance that could have happened; and the ministry were now at a loss what measures to pursue, in order to smother the encreasing discontents of the people. At length, however, they resolved to fit out a small squadron under the command of commodore Anson. This squadron consisted of the following ships, namely, the *Centurion*, of 60 guns; the *Severn* and *Gloucester*, of 50 guns each; the *Pearl*, of 40; and the *Wager*, of 28; with the *Trial* sloop, carrying eight guns; and two victualling vessels.

The destination of this squadron was well projected; and although it did not, in every thing, answer the hopes that had been formed of it, yet, in the end, the commodore received immortal honour, and riches were brought into the nation. His orders were to sail to the South-seas, and distress the Spaniards in their remote settlements, so as to prevent them from opposing admiral Vernon, who still remained as commander in chief in the West-Indies.

The squadron did not arrive at Madeira till the 25th of October, where they watered and took in refreshments of several kinds. On the fourth of November Anson issued orders to the captains, appointing their rendezvous, in case of separation, at the island of St. Catharine's on the coast of Brazil in South America; and the same day the squadron weighing anchor, steered their course for St. Catherine's, where they arrived on the 21st of December, having in their passage lost a great number of their men, by the intemperance of the warm climates. The commodore made all possible dispatch for Cape Horn, but was detained by unavoidable accidents till the 18th of January, when the squadron, after burying many of their men, and sickness still encreasing, left the island, and sailed to Port St. Julian, on the coast of Patagonia.

In the mean time admiral Torres, who commanded the Spanish fleet in the bay of Ferrol, sailed for America, with 2000 land forces on board; which struck such a panic into the English ministry, that they saw no appearance of keeping their ground, unless a fleet was sent to reinforce the squadron under admiral Vernon. That brave commander, upon his return to Port Royal, having refitted his ships, and taken in fresh provisions, sailed for Carthagena, which he bombarded, and did considerable damage to the place; but not having sufficient force, and many of the men being sickly, he was obliged to return to Porto Bello, where having again refitted, he attacked fort Chagre, and obliged the garrison to capitulate. In the letters sent to the ministry by admiral Vernon, he complained that necessary reinforcements had not been sent him in proper time, so that no beneficial consequences could arise from his victories; and however secret these letters were kept, yet the contents of them transpired, and the nation was again filled with discontent.

This induced, or rather forced, the ministry to send over to the admiral six regiments of marines, with two of foot, the whole under the command of lord Cathcart, a nobleman of great courage and resolution. Sir Chaloner Ogle was ordered to sail from Spithead, with twenty-one ships of the line, besides frigates and fire ships, having on board 12,000 seamen furnished with every thing necessary to distress the enemy. But notwithstanding all these prepara-

tions, carried on at a great expence, yet the fleet did not sail till October; by which means the Spaniards had time to strengthen their settlements in the West-Indies, and put themselves in a condition of making a vigorous resistance wherever they should be attacked in that quarter of the world.

This year Charles VI. emperor of Germany, paid the debt of nature, and was succeeded by his daughter Maria Theresa, who had some years before married the grand duke of Tuscany, of the house of Lorraine. The king of Prussia died much about the same time, and his death was succeeded by that of the czarina Anne Iwanowna, empress of Russia. The death of these sovereigns could not fail of being attended with such consequences as must always happen on similar occasions, namely, that of lighting up the flames of civil war. The young king of Prussia laid claim to the province of Silesia, belonging to the house of Austria; and a revolution took place in Russia, by which Elizabeth, the late Empress, was placed on the throne, amidst the united acclamations of the people.

In the beginning of September his majesty returned from Hanover; and on the 18th of November following opened the session with a speech, in which, among other things, he observed, "That the court of Spain having already felt some effects of the resentment of the English, began to be sensible that they should be no longer able, by their own strength, to defend themselves against the efforts of the British nation: that if any other powers, agreeable to some late extraordinary proceedings, should interpose, and attempt to prescribe or limit the operations of the war against his declared enemies, the honour and interest of his crown and kingdoms must call upon his parliament to lose no time in putting the nation in such a condition as might enable him to repel any insults, and frustrate any designs formed against him, in violation of the faith of treaties; and he hoped any such unprecedented steps, under what colour or pretence soever they might be taken, would inspire his allies with a true sense of the common danger, and would unite them in the support and defence of the common cause: that the great and unhappy event of the death of the late emperor opened a new scene in the state of affairs in Europe, in which all the principal powers might be immediately or remotely concerned: that it was impossible to determine with any degree of certainty what course the policy, interest, or ambition of the several courts might lead them to pursue in this critical conjuncture; but that it should be his care strictly to observe and watch their motions; to adhere to the engagements which he had formerly contracted for maintaining the balance of power, and the liberties of Europe; and, in concert with such powers as were under the same obligations, to act such a part as might best contribute to avert the danger that threatened the tranquillity of Europe."

As soon as his majesty had left the house, and the commons were returned to their own house, John, duke of Argyll, moved, that an humble address be presented to his majesty, to congratulate him upon his safe return, and to assure him that the peers would not only stand by him with their lives and fortunes, but that they would exert those inherent privileges enjoyed by them as the highest tribunal in the nation, by promoting the honour, interest, and happiness of his majesty and the kingdom. His grace, in his speech, in order to enforce the motion, arraigned the conduct of the ministry, in not attending to the interest of the nation; and, in express terms, accused them with having given private orders that none of our ships should attack any of the Spanish forts. He charged them with neglecting to give orders

orders for the fleet to sail; and intimated, it would have still remained at Spithead, had not his majesty returned to England.

The attention of those peers, who were not attached to the ministry, was greatly attracted by the nervous eloquence of the duke; and great debates ensued. The earl of Holderness observed, that the duke's motion was couched under vague, uncertain terms; and therefore moved, that in the address his majesty should be thanked for his gracious care of his people; and that his faithful lords would support him with their lives and fortunes in the execution of every treaty that he had entered into with any of the German princes. This debate was carried on with great strength of argument, and in language that would have done honour to a Roman senate, by lord-chancellor Hardwicke, lord Harvey, lord Cholmondeley, and the earl of Holderness, for the ministry; and against them, by the duke of Argyle, the earl of Chesham, lord Carteret, and lord Talbot. At last the question being put it was carried in favour of the court address; so that the ministry once more triumphed over those who wished well to the nation.

After long debates in the house of commons, an address was drawn up in very general terms; and, indeed, too general, when it was considered in what state the nation then was.

That the commons might know in what condition the navy was, they moved for an address to be presented to his majesty, desiring that all letters, or other papers sent from admiral Vernon, should be laid before them: and although it was the interest of the minister to have concealed these from the public, yet by an unaccountable inadvertency, he suffered the motion to pass, and the address was presented. When the letters came to be read, they were found to contain heavy complaints against the ministry, for not sending him proper reinforcements; and that the ships under his command were in so shattered a condition that they were not fit for action.

A. D. 1741. The peremptory manner in which the court-party over-ruled every motion that was made against them only served to increase the unpopularity of the minister, who was now so universally odious that his name was hardly ever mentioned with decency. The country party, though inferior in number, were, in both houses, the most respectable characters, and most justly celebrated for their eloquence, integrity, and disinterestedness. During the month of January this year the minority in both houses had frequent consultations together, and at last it was resolved to impeach the minister. Mr. Sandys was to manage this business in the lower house, and accordingly, on Friday the 13th of February, he stood up in his place, spoke long and sensibly of the many errors committed by Sir Robert, and traced his conduct as far back as the year 1720. He accused him with having advised his majesty to do some things inconsistent with his dignity; and boldly charged him with concealing from the people the real state of the nation. He took notice, that the people expected no redress of their grievances at home, nor success to their arms abroad, unless the minister was for ever removed from his majesty's councils, as well as all those connected with him. He therefore moved, that an humble address be presented to his majesty, requesting that the right honourable Sir Robert Walpole, knight of the most noble order of the garter, first lord commissioner of the treasury, and one of his majesty's most honourable privy council, be removed from his majesty's councils and presence for ever.

Mr. Pitt spoke long and forcibly in favour of the motion, and he was supported by Sir John Barnard,

Mr. Pulteney, Sir John Hynde Cotton, lord Loughborough, and Mr. Gibson, gentlemen of the greatest abilities and integrity. These celebrated themselves by charging the minister with the most barefaced corruption, in order to support his own interest; that he had, in the most unnecessary manner, raised a standing army, which was supported at a vast expence, while the navy, the real strength and honour of the nation, had been neglected. They concluded by asserting, that he had imposed on his majesty with respect to the state of Europe in general, and that he had concealed from him the complaints of the people.

Such was the nature of the charge exhibited against the minister, and it must be acknowledged, that it was not ill founded. He had long acted on a system of policy inconsistent with the interest of a free people; and corruption was, by his influence, carried to an enormous height.

Mr. Pelham, brother to the late duke of Newcastle, attempted to vindicate the whole conduct of the minister, and to refute the charges brought against him. He took notice, that all the treaties entered into by advice of the minister, were in consequence of some defects in former ones; and the state of the nation required that his majesty should maintain a most powerful connection with the princes on the continent. He added, that the corruption which the minister was charged could not be proved, and that the whole of the charge was the effect of envy, because his majesty had distinguished him with particular marks of his confidence and favour. In a word, Mr. Pelham did all he could to vindicate the minister, whose friend he had long been, and who continued firm to his interest, even to the last.

During the debate, which lasted till three o'clock in the morning, the minister said not one word, but when the speakers had exhausted themselves he stood up, and spoke in his own defence in a most masterly and eloquent manner. Although it was that one half of the seats in the house had been given by him to such needy wretches as subsisted by the wages of corruption, yet so little was he afraid that they would expose his character, that he boldly charged the whole house to produce one instance of his having bribed one member, either directly or indirectly. He concluded by saying, that patriotism was a most venerable word, when understood in a proper manner; but it was then so hackneyed that it had fallen into disgrace. "The form is preserved, but the substance is lost. Patriotism is sprung up like mushrooms, I could make any number within the compass of a night. Let a man only refuse an unreasonable, or an unlawful command, and up starts a patriot: I never was at school making patriots, and I despise all that they call patriotism. I believe that no minister ever had such advantages made upon him as the present, but I know that it has been long forming; and there are gentlemen here present who know that I could have prevented it, and by means not difficult to be known. I am convinced of my own integrity, and whatever may be the issue of the present motion I shall rejoice in it. The whole of my business I have continued all of duty to my country, and I shall defy my most inveterate enemies to produce a single charge which they have, with decency and appearance of sincerity, exhibited against me."

The minister having finished his harangue the question was put, and carried in the negative by a small majority, in consequence of above twenty who pretended to be of the popular party having gone out.

The same motion was made in house of lords by lord Carteret, who was seconded by the dukes of Argyle and Bedford, the earls of Halifax, Carlisle, Berkhire, Abingdon, and Westmoreland, with the lords Bathurst and Haverham. On the other hand, the conduct of the minister was vindicated by the dukes of Devonshire and Newcastle, the lord-chancellor Hardwicke, the earl of Ilay, brother to the duke of Argyle, lord Harvey, the earl of Oxford, and the bishop of Salisbury. The question at last being put, it was carried in the negative. But although the minister was so successful, yet, from that time, his character began to sink; for so many iniquitous practices had been laid open, that although some of them, through the force of prejudice, and the heat of passion, had been considerably exaggerated, yet the sober thinking members were convinced that the greater part were too well founded to admit of a single doubt.

The death of the emperor Charles VI. had led his daughter the queen of Hungary, into a war with the elector of Bavaria, who had married the daughter of the emperor Joseph, and in consequence of that alliance laid claim to some of the Austrian dominions. The queen of Hungary demanded from Britain 12000 men, that had been promised her in consequence of a former treaty; and his majesty, in the beginning of April, went to the house, and informed the parliament of it. He took notice, that he was bound to support his ally; and as the war would be attended with a very great expence, he doubted not but the commons would contribute cheerfully to enable him to support the dignity of his crown, and force his enemies to hearken to the voice of reason.

Both houses joined to address the king in the most loyal manner; telling him, that they would enable him to fulfil his engagements with the queen of Hungary, and furnish the necessary supplies for protecting his German dominions from any attacks that might be made upon them by any power whatever.

On the 25th of April the king went to the house of peers, and, having signed such bills as were ready, dissolved the parliament. In the month of May he set out for his German dominions, having previously appointed a regency during his absence.

The parliamentary business for the season being thus over, it is necessary that we should attend to the state of the navy, and the operations of the fleet. Sir Chaloner Ogle, after meeting with several storms, came to an anchor at the island of St. Dominica, where lord Cathcart died, to the inexpressible grief of the army and navy. The command of the forces devolved upon general Wentworth; and the admiral having taken in fresh water, and other necessary provisions, set sail for Jamaica, in order to join admiral Vernon. In his way thither he fell in with a part of the French fleet, that had been sent to assist the Spaniards, and a smart engagement ensued, but as war was not then declared between France and England, both admirals thought proper to desist: and on the ninth of January Sir Chaloner Ogle arrived safe in the harbour of Port-Royal in Jamaica. This revived the drooping spirits of admiral Vernon; for the fleet now amounted to 29 ships, with 15,000 seamen, and an equal number of land force. Indeed the loss of lord Cathcart was sincerely lamented; but as general Wentworth was considered as an officer of the most undaunted courage, great hopes were formed of the success that would follow.

A council of war was immediately held at Spanish town in Jamaica, wherein it was resolved, that the fleet should sail towards Hispaniola, to observe the motions of the marquis D'Antin, who was supposed

to act in concert with the Spaniards; but the marquis had sailed for Europe in a most distressed condition.

This disappointment occasioned another council of war to be held, wherein it was resolved to sail to Carthagena, and attack that fort both by sea and land. Accordingly, after a dangerous voyage, the English forces were landed on a small island near the mouth of the harbour, where they erected a battery, and soon made a breach in the principal fort; while the fleet co-operated with them, and general Wentworth resolved to enter the breach that had been made. At first every thing seemed to second their operations, for the Spaniards abandoned the forts, and the English land-forces seemed to carry every thing before them. But, unfortunately, a misunderstanding having arisen between the admiral and the general, neither would act in a proper manner, while the men, who were obliged to lay during the nights in the fields, exposed to all the inclemencies of the weather, died in great numbers; so that their strength was weakened, and it was feared they would become an easy prey to the enemy.

General Wentworth, in order to recover his lost credit as a military officer, resolved to take the place by storm; but above 600 of his men were cut off, and all hopes of succeeding vanished. To complete the misfortune, the greatest part of the army lay sick, and it was computed that no less than 3,440 men died in the space of two days, merely in consequence of the misunderstanding that had taken place among the commanders.

A council of war was again called, wherein each officer upbraided the other with not having done their duty; but during their debates the public service was neglected, and the enemy left to triumph over our weakness. At last it was resolved to sail for Jamaica, which was effected without any obstacle; but no sooner was the news transmitted to England, than the people were filled with the utmost consternation. All Europe waited with impatience for the event of this expedition, which had cost Britain so much money; and the the Spaniards had given up their territories in South America for lost, but this revived their spirits and enabled them to go on with the war with more spirit than ever, and at the the same time it encouraged the French to give them assistance.

Whether this unfortunate affair was owing to the conduct of the admiral, or the general, is of little importance; but certain it is, that admiral Vernon took such care of the fleet, that he was considered rather as a father than a commander. Having refitted the fleet, which was in a most shattered condition, and taken every proper method for preserving the health of the seamen, he resolved to attack the town of St. Jago, in the island of Cuba. He had great hopes of succeeding in this enterprize, and, accordingly, the forces were landed; but general Wentworth still opposed the admiral, so that nothing of consequence was done, not any honour acquired to the nation. The public money was squandered away in an empty parade; the people were filled with hopes, and in the end, being disappointed, discontent took place every where. It is true, some few of the enemy's ships had been destroyed, but that was not attended with any success worth mentioning; and after a fruitless attempt to bring honour to the British crown, and reputation to her arms, it was resolved to sail to Jamaica, where the fleet arrived, though not before many of the men had lost their lives by such disorders as are peculiar to the climate in that part of the world.

The disgrace that attended the British navy in the West Indies had a considerable effect on the political

state of Europe, according to the views of the different courts. The young king of Prussia, whose political and military talents had been hitherto concealed, demanded of the queen of Hungary the province of Silesia, in consequence of some old claims which had been given up by his ancestors; but in all disputes between princes, power becomes predominant. The Prussian army was then the best disciplined in Europe, the king at their head entering Silesia, every thing gave way to him, while the queen of Hungary, who had taken possession of her hereditary dominions, relied for support on Great Britain. Indeed the Prussian monarch bought his conquests extremely dear; for count Neuperg, having raised an army, a most bloody battle ensued at Molwitz, near the river Neiss. For some time it was doubtful in whose favour victory would declare herself, till at last, about six in the evening, the king of Prussia, by one of those masterly strokes for which his character has been so justly celebrated, obliged the Austrians to retire, and the town of Neiss surrendered to the conqueror.

Though this blow was not decisive, yet it threatened the Austrian dominions with immediate ruin; but the queen of Hungary had still great hopes from the late resolutions of the British parliament. She also solicited the assistance of the states-general; but the king of Prussia sent a threatening letter to the Hague, wherein he informed the states, that if they took any part in the present war, so as to oppose him, he would seize on such parts of their territories as his ancestors had formerly laid claim to. To enforce his orders, he commanded a body of 6000 men to encamp on the frontiers of Holland, which so intimidated the Dutch, that they were obliged to apply to the earl of Hyndford, the English ambassador, to intercede in their favour. But all these means proved ineffectual; for the Prussian monarch, finding that the court of Vienna, in concert with some other European powers, had entered into a confederacy against him, he resolved to keep possession of the places he had taken in Silesia; and that he might be able to add the whole of that valuable province to his territories, he concluded a treaty offensive and defensive with France.

In the mean time the French, ever restless and ambitious, resolved to humble the power of the house of Austria; and for that purpose made choice of the elector of Bavaria, who was intended to be made emperor, and the hereditary dominions of the queen of Hungary were to be settled on him and his family. Cardinal Fleury, who at that time was the chief minister at the court of Versailles, was in the 88th year of his age, and a man of a most pacific disposition; but notwithstanding all his abilities, yet no sooner had the French learned that the king of Prussia had declared in favour of the elector of Bavaria, than the whole people called out for war, and the cardinal was obliged to give way to the public clamour. The French king was so averse to every measure that seemed to countenance the claims of the house of Austria, that he resolved to place the elector of Bavaria on the imperial throne, and secure to himself such of the Austrian provinces in the Netherlands as lay nearest to his own dominions. This was a deep laid scheme, and the news of it was sent to the marshal de Belleisle, then in Germany, that he might be ready for carrying on the intended project.

The successes of the English arms in America gave life to every opposition made against them by any of the European powers. The marshal de Belleisle had his army strongly reinforced; and the Spaniards, eager to strengthen themselves by any alliance whatever, sent considerable sums of money to Paris, to defray the expence of the war in Germany.

The French king, in order to give some colour to

these hostile preparations, published a manifesto, which he asserted, that nothing but the safety of his people could have induced him to take such a step; but as the king of England had assembled an army in Germany, so he thought it his duty to do the same. In the mean time, the marshal de Belleisle, who was both as general and ambassador, conducted his army with so much art, that the king of Prussia, with the elector of Saxony, were both brought into a general confederacy against the house of Austria, whose dominions were to be parcelled out among them.

In consequence of this confederacy, the elector of Bavaria took the field, and declared war against the queen of Hungary, whose whole forces, except a few in garrison, were engaged in opposing those of the king of Prussia. At first, the elector of Bavaria spread consternation wherever he came, even to the gates of Vienna; while a large body of French troops, under the command of the marshal Mankin, penetrated through Westphalia to the frontiers of Hanover. His Britannic majesty was then in France; and his whole German forces amounted to 20,000 men. The king of Prussia being ready with an army to support the French, he found himself under the necessity of signing a treaty; by which it was stipulated, that the Hanoverian forces should not take any part in the war, but observe a strict neutrality.

The queen of Hungary was now driven from Germany, and most of her dominions seized by the enemy. Denied assistance from any prince in the empire, except the elector of Hanover, and he, at the moment his army intended to march to her assistance, was obliged to sign a treaty of neutrality. In this distressed situation, the queen had recourse to methods more proper, and more advantageous than the assistance of any foreign power whatever. She assembled the states of Hungary, a brave, warlike people, who had been subject to her ancestors above 600 years; and coming into the state-house at Presburg, she held her son, then about six months old, in her arms, and addressed her subjects, in Latin to the following import. She told them, that her most unhappy circumstances, as they then were, left her no reason to hope that she could ever extricate herself out of such difficulties, unless she was assisted in the most powerful manner. She added, that she was abandoned by her friends, persecuted by her enemies, and that even her own relations had conspired against her. "I have none to trust to but you, my dear and loyal subjects. Here is your king in my arms; to you I commit both him and my self, not doubting but you will support me in opposing my enemies; and if I should be so unfortunate as to lose all Germany, I shall once more throw my self into the arms of my Hungarian subjects."

This speech, delivered in the most tender and pathetic manner, had the desired effect. Many tears in the hall shed tears; but the brave deputies, drawing their swords, called out, "Mortaux protegee!" "Mama-Theresa!" "We will die for our king, Maria-Theresa!" for the Hungarians always speak of their sovereigns in the masculine gender.

It is impossible to express the zeal that her loyal subjects exerted on the present occasion: there seemed to be a contest among them who should be the first to assist their distressed sovereign; and in the compass of a few weeks, an army of 30,000 men, under the command of count Pally, an old experienced general, was sent to the relief of Vienna. Prince Charles of Lorraine, the favourite of the Austrian army, had raised some forces, in concert with his brother the grand duke of Tuscany; and several other small armies continued to protect some of the most important towns in Bohemia, and a variety of circum-

stances seemed to concur towards extricating the queen of Hungary out of her numerous difficulties, and turning the intended mischief upon her enemies.

Cardinal de Fleury, ever attentive to the interests of his country, and well acquainted with the internal power of Great Britain, left nothing undone to persuade the French king to adopt the most pacific measures; and finding his opinion over-ruled, he was so dilatory in sending provisions and ammunition to the army in Germany, that the marshal de Belleisle found himself reduced to great hardships. Nor was the elector of Bavaria in much better circumstances. Instead of attacking Vienna, which would undoubtedly have surrendered, he spent his time in the most dilatory manner; while Khevenhuller, the bravest of the Austrian generals, did not fail to take every advantage, in order to recover such places as had been taken from his royal mistress. But the elector of Saxony, who owed the crown of Poland to the late emperor, joined his whole army to that of the French and Bavarians; and marching to Prague, the capital of Bohemia, it was invested with such fury, that the whole garrison surrendered prisoners of war; while the grand duke, who was marching to its relief, found himself under the necessity of retiring more to the southward.

It was proposed, by prince Charles of Lorraine, who commanded under his brother the grand duke, that the army should be divided into three bodies, viz. one under the grand duke, a second under prince Lobkowitz, and a third under Khevenhuller. Several advantages were obtained by these different armies, but the most important was that by Khevenhuller, who defeated the general Segur, who commanded for the elector of Bavaria; and afterwards being joined by the army under the grand duke, he attacked the city of Linz, the capital of the Upper Austria, and the garrison was obliged to capitulate.

The court of France, eager to pursue the measures already taken, proceeded with such celerity, that the elector of Bavaria was crowned emperor, little opposition being made to his title. But this step was trifling to what the French had in view: for as they had resolved not to leave the queen of Hungary in possession of one single province, an ambassador was sent to the Grand Signior, to inform him that he had now an opportunity of humbling the house of Austria, and annexing to his European dominions the ancient kingdom of Hungary.

When the queen of Hungary was informed of these proceedings, she was filled with the utmost consternation. However, her natural fortitude, and a presence of mind for which she had been always distinguished, supported her drooping spirits; and she wrote a letter, with her own hand, to the Grand Signior, wherein she mentioned the distressed situation to which she was reduced; and begging that, consistent with the character of an heroic prince, he would not avail himself of circumstances that could not, in the end, produce any real advantage.

The empress of Russia had intended to assist the queen of Hungary; but was prevented by the French having stirred up the Swedes to declare war against her. The Swedes accordingly entered the province of Livia, and took some of the most important places; but the Russians at last drove them from their territories. This was succeeded by a revolution in Peterburgh, by which the empress was deposed, and Elizabeth, the daughter of Peter the Great, elected empress in her room.

This revolution, however sudden and unexpected, did not disconcert any measures taken by the queen of Hungary, in order to secure her honour and in-

terest. General Berner, who commanded for her in Austria, made an irruption into Bavaria, where he destroyed several of the French magazines, and obliged the garrisons of Ischel and Hallstadt to submit, as prisoners of war. This masterly stroke opened a passage for the Austrian army into the center of Bavaria; and, upon the whole, the campaign was finished much to the advantage of the queen of Hungary. The French had tried every method to bring over the king of Sardinia to their interest, but in vain; for that prince was extremely jealous of the Spaniards on French getting footing in Italy. Genoa, indeed, declared against the queen of Hungary; and the kingdom of Naples being in a manner dependent on Spain, and Spain directed by French councils, it was no difficult matter to persuade the court of Madrid to send a body of forces into Italy; and before admiral Haddock could come up with them, they were joined by the French fleet in the harbour of Toulon.

The king returned to England in the month of October, and on the first of December the new parliament met, when Mr. Oulow was again chosen speaker. Never had there been a more violent contest than was occasioned by the election of the new member. The minister, secure in his own influence, was unpardonably remiss in soliciting his friends on this occasion. The minority beheld with pleasure this oversight, which they converted to their own advantage, and exerted themselves with such diligence, that they obtained at least an equality of voices.

The session was opened by his majesty with a speech, in which he informed both houses, "That, agreeable to the advice of his parliament, by whose concurrence he had undertaken the present war, he had ordered the chief operations to be carried on in the West-Indies: that he needed not inform them of the powerful confederacy which had been formed against her Hungarian majesty; that was a matter too generally known to require any particular explanation: that had other powers, who lay under the like obligations with himself, been as punctual in fulfilling their engagements, the support of the common cause would have been attended with less difficulty: that he had, pursuant to the advice of his parliament, ever since the death of the late emperor, exerted himself in support of the house of Austria; he had endeavoured, by the most proper and early applications, to induce other powers who were equally engaged with him, and united by common interest, to come at such measures as so important and critical a conjuncture demanded; and where an accommodation seemed to him necessary, he had laboured to reconcile those princes, whose union would have been the most effectual means to prevent the mischief which had happened, and to secure the interest and safety of the whole: that although his endeavours had not hitherto had the desired effect, he could not but still hope, that a just sense of the common and imminent danger would produce a more favourable turn in the councils of other nations: that he hoped the parliament would think it expedient to put the nation in such a condition as might enable it to assist its friends, and defeat his enemies; and he flattered himself they would make it their study to proceed with unanimity, vigour and dispatch, in all their deliberations."

The commons being returned to their own house, Mr. Herbert (afterwards earl of Powis) moved for an address to his majesty, which was seconded by some other members: but lord Noel Somerset having proposed that it should be inserted in the address, "that Britain should not be involved in a war, in order to preserve his majesty's dominions in Germany," a long debate ensued, in which it appeared evident that the minister had lost much of that sup-

riority which he had hitherto maintained over the house. At length a formal address was agreed to, which was in substance as follows: "We will, said they, grant such effectual supplies as shall enable your majesty not only to be in a readiness to support your friends and allies, at such time and in such a manner as the exigency and circumstance of affairs shall require, but to oppose and defeat any attempts that shall be made against your majesty, your crown and kingdom; or against those who, being equally engaged with your majesty, by the faith of treaties, or united by the common interest, or common danger, shall be willing to concert such measures as shall be found necessary and expedient for maintaining the balance of power in Europe."

The coldness of this address tended greatly to the prejudice of the minister: his mercenary friends suspecting his power was upon the decline, began by degrees to forsake him; and those who followed him from principle, imagined that he had been too negligent in the interests of a master who had so highly favoured him.

The minister also at this time committed a piece of misconduct, which did him infinite prejudice: this was the setting up for chairman of the committee of elections, one Mr. Earl, a person who was very little esteemed by either party, against Dr. Lee, whose interest was warmly espoused by the opposition, and whose character was unexceptionable. This question being carried against the minister, gave a mortal damp to his interest, and was the prelude to still greater mortifications that awaited him; for the opposition in the house of commons finding their ascendancy, soon manifested the force of their superiority, which was seen in the debates on the controverted elections for Boscawen in Cornwall, the city of Westminster, the shire of Berwick, and Chippenham in Wiltshire, which were all decided in favour of the opposition.

At that for Westminster, a party of soldiers being called on pretence of a riot, the poll books were shut, and the two court candidates, lord Sundon and Sir Charles Wager, returned by the high bailiff. The electors of Westminster hereupon presented a petition, which being taken into consideration, the election was declared void, the high bailiff committed to custody, the justices who lent for the soldiers reprimanded on their knees at the bar of the house, and a writ ordered for a new election, when lord Percival and Mr. Edwin were chosen. When the election was declared void, there were great rejoicings throughout the city of Westminster. The court lost this election by a majority of two only. This, however, served evidently to demonstrate the declension of the minister's interest, and the conclusion of his influence in the house of commons; and he himself was convinced it was high time to provide for his own safety, by retiring from a place where the majority of a single voice might at any time have sent him to the Tower. He had, however, the consolation of being certain to find the royal protection extend, as far as it constitutionally could, to secure his person from the rage and fury of the times. He therefore continued to give his attendance in the house till the 2d of February, and even during that time carried some points against the opposition; but the decision of the Chippenham election on that day being carried against him only by one vote, and he having been very roughly handled in the course of the debate, he came out of the house, and in the lobby declared he would never enter it more.

This declaration was not so soon expected either by his friends or his enemies, and seems chiefly to have been accelerated by the repulse Sir Robert met with in an attempt which, if it had succeeded, would pro-

bably, by dividing the opposition, have secured him a longer political reign.

His royal highness the prince of Wales, who was justly the darling of the whole nation, esteeming Sir Robert Walpole as a bar between the king and the people, between the king and foreign powers, and between the king and himself, stood in the front of the opposition, and had for some years lived at a distance from his royal father's presence. Sir Robert therefore, finding himself so closely hunted, was resolved to try, as the last expedient, to reconcile the king and prince, and thereby bring the latter off from the country party. With this view Dr. Secker, bishop of Oxford, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was sent to the prince with a message, importing, that if his royal highness would write a submissive letter to his majesty, 50,000*l.* should be added to his annual income, 200,000*l.* should be given him to pay his debts, he and his friends should be admitted into the royal favour, and suitable provisions should be made for them all.

In answer to this, his royal highness desired the archbishop to inform his majesty, that however willing and desirous he was to regain his lost favour he would not countenance any measure of government till the minister was removed.

A. D. 1742. It was this answer that determined Sir Robert to withdraw from power; but as it required some time to deliberate upon the first changes, it was requisite to adjourn the house. Accordingly, on the 3d of February his majesty adjourned both houses of parliament to the 18th. In the mean time Sir Robert was, on the 8th of February, created by his majesty, baron of Haughton, viscount Walpole, and earl of Orford: and on the 11th he resigned all his employments.

Soon after the resignation of Sir Robert, the prince of Wales, attended by a great concourse of nobility and other persons of distinction, waited on his majesty at St. James's. He was received in a very gracious manner, a reconciliation took place between him and the king; and a guard was immediately appointed to attend his royal highness at Carleton-house. This happy event, together with that of a change in the ministry, was celebrated with public rejoicings in most parts of the kingdom.

It was now expected, that the honour of the nation would be retrieved, such measures pursued as were best adapted to restore and maintain the antient constitution, and that the strictest scrutiny would be made into the cause of past mismanagement. But it soon appeared that the removal of Sir Robert caused no material alteration in the measures pursued by the new ministry.

The parliament met, pursuant to their adjournment, on the 18th of February; when petitions were presented to them from the merchants of the most eminent trading towns in the nation, complaining that their goods had been taken by the enemy, because the ministry had neglected to send out force sufficient to protect them. This induced the house to resolve itself into a committee, to consider of the nature of these grievances; and the people in general began to hope for redress, when they found that the minister, who had so long been the object of their resentment, was removed from the council.

But these hopes soon vanished; for many of those who had so violently opposed the minister, no sooner found themselves invested with power, than they resolved to gratify their avarice and ambition by acting on the same principles with him. Dissentions arose among them, which were agitated with greater on both sides, while the interest of the nation was in a manner, totally neglected. Some were for calling the late minister to an account for his conduct, and

others opposed it, because the profits that he had formerly enjoyed were now divided among themselves. The nation in general cried out against him, and were supported in the house by such discontented members as had not been advanced to places in consequence of the late change; but he was powerfully supported by many of those who had formerly been his most inveterate enemies; and every attack made against him proved abortive.

Several motions were made in the house of commons to repeal the act for septennial parliaments, and likewise the pension-bill; but both these passed in the negative, although supported by a powerful party. This began to open the eyes of the people; for as these two points were the principal objects the patriots pretended to have in view, and as their number had been considerably increased at the last general election, it was not doubted but they would have carried both the motions: but they were mistaken; for those who had appeared most forward while Sir Robert was at the head of affairs, now did all in their power to oppose every measure that tended towards promoting the interest and security of the nation. In a word, the people lost all confidence in their representatives; they had changed men, but the same measures were pursued. Those who had been the strongest in the opposition were brought over by pensions, or allured by titles; among whom was the famous Mr. Pulteney, who had so long distinguished himself in the house of commons. He was created earl of Bath, and gratified with a large part of the crown lands; but from that moment his popularity sunk into contempt.

In the mean time the ministry, in order to soothe the resentments of the people, and, if possible, to conciliate their affections, passed a bill for excluding certain officers from their seats in the house of commons. Another bill was passed for encouraging the linen manufacture; and a third to prevent the marriage of lunatics. They voted 40,000 seamen, and 62,500 landmen, for the service of the current year; they provided for the subsidies paid to Denmark and Hesse-Cassel: they granted the sum of 100,000*l.* and voted to send 16,304 effective men to the assistance of the queen of Hungary.---The whole grants for this year amounted to 5,723,036*l.*

The national business being finished, his majesty, on the 15th of July, went to the house of peers and after signing such bills as were ready prorogued the parliament.

It is now time that we should return to the continent, and consider the operations of the war, which the British nation had so liberally contributed towards supporting.

The earl of Stan, a man equally acquainted with war and politics, had been appointed commander in chief of the army, in the room of John duke of Angles, who had resigned all his employments; and early in the spring that nobleman went over to the Hague, to try if he could bring the united provinces to declare in favour of the queen of Hungary. But although he was a man of the greatest address, and well acquainted with the passions of statesmen, yet he found it impossible to bring over the Dutch to our measures. Accordingly he was recalled, and lord Carteret sent in his room. The troops that had been raised in England for the service of the queen of Hungary embarked for Flanders the latter end of April, under the command of the earl of Stan. They were to be joined by 25,000 Hanoverians, and 6000 Hessians who had been taken into the pay of Great Britain. But things afterwards took a different turn from what was expected.

The king of Sardinia was convinced that he must

stand or fall with the house of Austria; and therefore, as soon as he heard of the alteration that had taken place in the British ministry, he resolved to join his forces to those of the queen of Hungary. The French were terribly alarmed at this resolution of his Sardinian majesty; and as they doubted not but their harbours would be visited by the British fleets, they resolved to put their navy on a proper footing. The Austrian arms, still attended with more success than could have been expected, penetrated into the center of Bavaria, and Munich, the capital city of that electorate, surrendered to them. The queen of Hungary, no stranger with respect to the most proper methods to be used in order to acquire the esteem and secure the affections of her army, wrote a letter to general Khevenhuller, desiring him to thank the soldiers in her name, and to present them with the pictures of herself and her son Joseph. No sooner were the pictures shewn to the army, than they seemed fired with enthusiasm in favour of their sovereign; and their whole conduct, during the remainder of the war, was a convincing proof that their loyalty was sincere.

From the critical situation of affairs in Bavaria, the French were induced to send thither a fresh reinforcement, in order to drive the Austrians from Munich; upon which the garrison, being afraid that they would be taken prisoners, abandoned the place: but before the French could march thither, it was retaken by a large body of Austrians. General Khevenhuller finding that another body of French, under the command of duke Harcourt, were marching to oppose him, quitted the city of Munich; and in order to secure a retreat, threw a bridge across the Danube. Both armies came to an engagement near the banks of that river, where the Bavarians were defeated with considerable loss: but prince Maurice of Saxony, afterwards known by the name of Marshal Saxe, took the town of Egia; while Glatz, and some other towns in Silesia, being greatly reduced for want of provisions, and having lost many of their men, were obliged to surrender to the king of Prussia.

The army under the command of prince Charles of Lorraine amounted to upwards of 40,000 men, besides a large body of irregulars drawn from the most remote parts of the provinces. The Austrians had the greatest confidence in prince Charles; and, in general, he was very successful, for he prevented the king of Prussia from marching into Bohemia, at least for some time. This gave fresh spirits to the Austrians; and prince Charles finding himself under an absolute necessity of coming to a battle with the king of Prussia, both armies met at a place called Czaflow, about 30 miles east from Prague. A most bloody engagement ensued; for both armies were nearly equal in number, and both were composed of as brave soldiers as ever took the field. The king of Prussia, after his men had done every thing in their power, was going to give way; but the irregulars that followed the Austrian army broke into the Prussian camp for plunder, and their example being followed by the regulars, the king embraced that opportunity to rally, and prince Charles was defeated, with the loss of 3000 men.

This victory might have enabled the king of Prussia to penetrate into the heart of Bohemia; but he began to discover that he could not put any confidence in the French who had hitherto deceived him with promises of new reinforcements. This induced him to think of making peace with the queen of Hungary, and no time seemed so proper as when the memory of the late battle was recent in the minds of the Austrians. A packet, with dispatches, had been sent to the marshal de Broglio, the French general, which

which was, by mistake, delivered to his Prussian majesty; and, upon perusing the contents, he discovered that it was the intention of the French court to spare their army as much as possible, by throwing the burden of the war upon him. In a letter to marshal de Broglie, and in a conference with marshal de Belleisle, he upbraided them for not seconding him in his operations; but they still continued to deceive him with false hopes. Accordingly a treaty was concluded between the king of Prussia and the queen of Hungary, by which the latter gave up Silesia, with the province of Glatz in Bohemia, upon condition of his withdrawing his forces, and observing a strict neutrality. The elector of Saxony made peace with the queen of Hungary at the same time; so that the French were deprived of two of their allies, and the emperor was left exposed to the whole power of the Austrian army.

Immediately after the battle of Czaflow, prince Charles marched towards Budweis, where he was joined by prince Lobkowitz, and their united army amounted to 60,000 men. Thus reinforced, prince Charles crossed the Moldaw, and attacked a body of French under the command of M. de Aubigne, and put them to flight. He pursued and harassed them so much, that their loss was equal to a defeat in a general engagement. The hussars pillaged the French of their baggage; and such of the soldiers as happened to stray from the main body were murdered by the peasants. In the mean time, the marshal de Broglie came up with a body of forces to oppose prince Charles, who was on the point of cutting off the whole French army; but nothing could re-animate the drooping spirits of his army; and they were so much struck with terror, that they never looked behind them till they came under the walls of Prague. Here they were joined by the army under the command of marshal de Belleisle, and both generals resolved to concert the most proper methods for opposing prince Charles. As soon as prince Charles came within sight of the French at Prague, he encamped his men, and next day he was joined by his brother, the grand duke.

The marshal de Belleisle was now so much distracted concerning what means he could use to preserve his army, that he offered to give up Prague upon condition that his men were allowed to depart, unmolested, out of Bohemia; but all the answer they received was, they must surrender prisoners of war. This would have been a fatal stroke to France; and had it taken place, their whole scheme would have been defeated; so that there remained nothing to be done but to defend the place to the last extremity; and, in consequence thereof, one of the most remarkable sieges took place that we meet with in history.

The trenches were opened on the 28th of July; and although the Austrian army was more formidable in appearance than that of the French, yet the latter were better acquainted with the arts of attack and defence, and their generals behaved with the most intrepid spirit and undaunted resolution. They knew that the strongest enemy they had to contend with was famine, for they doubted not but the Austrians would hinder the peasants from sending in provisions. This happened just as they expected; for in a short time, meat was sold for 3s. 6d. a pound, and horse flesh was eaten by many of the gentry. Forage was so scarce, that 14,000 horses were either killed or turned loose, while the French officers gave every thing they had to purchase provisions for the soldiers.

On the 22d of August the marshal de Belleisle made a sally, at the head of 12,000 men, drove the Austrians from their works, filled up some of the intrenchments, and took general Monty prisoner, besides

killing 1500 men. Nor was the bravery of the Austrians less conspicuous; for prince Charles and the grand Duke exposed their persons on every occasion in order to animate the soldiers. Cardinal Fleury, who had the utmost aversion to war, proposed long about an accommodation, and desired the king of Great Britain to become a mediator; but his majesty knew that no confidence could be placed in any proposal made by the cardinal, and therefore rejected his overtures with disdain. Finding himself baffled in this undertaking, he wrote a letter to the Austrian generals, wherein he informed them, that he had opposed the war, but was over-ruled by the king and the marshal de Belleisle; and this letter, which made a considerable noise, was published at Vienna.

In the mean time the city of Prague was subjected to the most direful calamities. Before the French army, it contained at least 100,000 inhabitants, whose distress was beyond description; nor was there any possibility of relieving them. The marquis de Fencelon, then ambassador at the Hague, proposed that the army under the command of the marshal Maillebois should be sent to relieve Prague, for France had been, in a manner, exhausted both of men and money. This proposal was strongly opposed by the cardinal, who insisted, that if the brave army under the command of marshal Maillebois should be sent into Bohemia, then France would be left exposed both to England and Holland; but the marquis de Fencelon having undertaken to keep the states-general from engaging in the war, the measure was adopted, although apparently attended with very dangerous consequences. The emperor was averse to this plan, because his hereditary dominions were over-run by the Austrians; and he insisted, that if they were driven out of Bavaria, Prague would be relieved of course. Nor was Maillebois less averse to this measure than the emperor; but the orders sent to him being absolute, he began his march from the Lower Rhine about the middle of August, at the head of a brave, well-disciplined army. The duke de Barcourt was then in Bavaria, the imperialists were under the command of general Seckendorff, and the duke Khevenhuller watched their motions with an army of Austrians. But the principal object that engaged the attention of Europe was the fate of Prague.

As soon as prince Charles of Lorraine was informed that the marshal Maillebois was marching against him, he turned the siege of Prague into a blockade, and, committing the care of it to prince Lobkowitz, set out to meet the French, in order to prevent their marching into Bohemia. In his march he was joined by the troops under Khevenhuller, but not as the imperialists had, by forced marches, given them a slip; and, in their way towards the French camp, marshal Saxe became a great favourite with the army, joined them, so that Maillebois found himself strongly supported. This junction of the three armies was entirely owing to the good conduct of marshal Saxe; and from that time his knowledge in military affairs shone with such a distinguishing lustre, that no plan of operations was laid down without consulting him.

The French marshals, Belleisle and Broglie, resolving to avail themselves of the departure of prince Charles, made several sallies upon the Austrians, who were at last obliged to raise the siege; so that all the detached parties of each army found an opportunity of joining together in two very formidable bodies. Prince Charles finding himself reduced to the alternative of either venturing on a battle, the fate of which would decide the war, or leaving the kingdom of Bohemia exposed to the French, resolved to avail himself of the most trifling circumstance

The scarcity of provisions had obliged the French army once more to divide itself into separate bodies; and prince Charles, who was well acquainted with the country, resolved, if possible, to prevent their joining a second time. This had the desired effect; for the French being reduced to the greatest extremity for want of provisions, the main body, under Maillebois, marched towards Bavaria, where that general was disgraced, and the command given to marshal Broglie, who had disguised himself as a peasant to escape the Austrians, and in that manner had travelled several days without being suspected.

Marshal Belleisle, who had been obliged to return to Prague, was so closely blocked up by the Austrians, that he resolved, if possible, to make his escape from a place that he was not able to defend. This scheme he put in practice in such a masterly manner, as must convince every one that he was one of the most accomplished generals of that age. He sent out some spies, who pretended to be deserters, and they being taken to the Austrian general Lobkowitz, they informed him that the marshal, during the next night, intended to make a general sally from a particular quarter of the town. The Austrians, not doubting the truth of this story, drew off their forces to that quarter; and, in the mean time, marshal de Belleisle made his escape from the place, and got at least a day's march from Prague before prince Lobkowitz knew any thing of his departure. Three thousand of the French were left in Prague, and Belleisle continued marching ten days, over ice and snow, before the Austrians could come up with him. At last prince Lobkowitz getting intelligence what route they had taken, came in sight of them; but not chusing to venture on a general engagement with men reduced to a state of desperation, he resolved to block up such passes as lay before them, and so prevent them from joining with the main body of forces in Bavaria.

But notwithstanding the vigilance of the Austrian general, yet the marshal de Belleisle rose superior to every difficulty. He made choice of a road so dangerous and unfrequented, that the enemy had no notion of his ever going that way; and although he was so much afflicted with the rheumatism, that he was obliged to be carried in a sedan, yet he gave orders in the most cool and deliberate manner, without ever complaining of the hardships he suffered. At last, after a march, over snow and ice, of above 150 miles, and surmounting incredible difficulties, he arrived safe at Egra, having lost about 1000 men thro' the inclemency of the weather, but none by any other accidents whatever. The troops left by him in Prague capitulated on the same day that he had completed his march, and were allowed to march to Egra; so that this distressed city was relieved, after a siege of five months and some days.

Such was the state of affairs in Germany during the year 1742. But we must now look to Italy, where the different contending powers were using their utmost endeavours to light up the flames of war, and bring the smaller principalities, as well as the most powerful states, into an alliance with them. The queen of Hungary, sensible that the king of Sardinia, consistent with his own interest, could not join with France or Spain, resolved to bring him over to her measures; and accordingly dispatched an ambassador, for that purpose, to the court of Turin. But the Sardinian monarch was too cunning to enter into any negotiation till he had made proposals to the court of London, in order to procure such a subsidy as would defray his expences. Indeed the English ministry were now convinced that they ought not to keep any measures of a pacific nature with France; the views of that court were now fully laid open, especially when it is considered in what manner they

assisted the Spanish fleet when it was opposed in the Mediterranean by admiral Haddock, whose orders were of so ambiguous a nature, that he knew not in what manner to act.

In the mean time admiral Haddock, partly from the fatigues of the service, and partly from anxiety of mind occasioned by the numerous disappointments he had met with, found his constitution so impaired as to be under the necessity of returning to England for the re-establishment of his health. In consequence of this the command of the fleet devolved on commodore Lestock, who had lately arrived from the West-Indies, and was sent up the Streights with ten sail of men of war, to reinforce admiral Haddock, and oppose the united fleets of France and Spain.

As soon as admiral Haddock set sail for England, the commodore made a proper inquiry into the state of the fleet; and finding that the whole number of ships amounted to 28, he weighed anchor, and arrived safe in the harbour of Port-Mahon, in the island of Minorca. There he took in fresh provisions; and having refitted such of the ships as were damaged, he sailed from Mahon, and appeared before the harbour of Toulon. The French, who imagined that he had come there in a hostile manner, were filled with consternation; the whole adjacent country was alarmed by fires, beacons, &c. But they soon found their fears were without foundation; for the commodore next day left the place, and proceeded to Antibes, on the coast of Italy.

Some changes having taken place in the ministry, Lestock was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral of the white: but it being determined to attempt some bold enterprize in the Mediterranean, during the course of the summer, the supreme concern of the fleet was bestowed upon Thomas Matthews, esq; vice admiral of the red, who was at the same time invested with the character of ambassador extraordinary to the king of Sardinia, and the other princes and states of Italy. Matthews left England in the month of April, and in his passage took several French and Spanish merchant ships, and at length safely joined rear-admiral Lestock in the harbour of Villa Franca.

No ministry, perhaps, ever took a more impolitic step than in joining these two admirals in command, it being well known, that there had long subsisted between them an inveterate dislike to each other. Matthews even declared to the ministry, that he accepted the command merely on condition that Lestock should be speedily recalled. But notwithstanding this plain declaration, the latter was continued in his command till the honour of the nation was shamefully sacrificed to the gratification of private resentment.

Soon after admiral Matthews arrived in the Mediterranean, he detached captain Norris, in the Kingston of 50 guns, and the Duke de ship, to burn five Spanish gallees, which had taken shelter in the bay of St. Tropez, a French port in the Mediterranean: this order was effectually executed. But no action of the admiral's proved so agreeable to the people of England as that of sending commodore Martin with a squadron of ships and bomb vessels to Naples, to demand, from the king of the two Sicilies, a promise in writing, to withdraw his troops from acting in conjunction with those of Spain, and also not to give them for the future, any kind of assistance. If this demand should be refused, Martin had orders to bombard the city of Naples.

The consternation of the Neapolitans was incredible at the sight of the formidable force Mr. Martin brought with him, and the peremptory manner in which he made the above demand: and however his Sicilian majesty might dislike the insult upon his dignity, his private resentment was obliged to submit to the interest of the state, which was in no condition to defend

defend itself. Accordingly, after several messages between the commodore and the duke de Montelegre, the Sicilian minister, the latter in his master's name gave a written promise that his troops should be immediately withdrawn out of Lombardy; and that he would not in any manner whatsoever aid or assist those of Spain any more during the present war in Italy. This promise was instantly performed: the Neapolitan troops were forthwith recalled; by which means the Spanish army was so considerably weakened, that they were incapable of performing any action of importance during the remaining part of the campaign. By this bold, but successful, step of the British admiral, the queen of Hungary was saved from apparent destruction.

The Spaniards had attempted to send a large body of men from Italy; but although they were powerfully assisted by the French, yet such was the spirited conduct of the king of Sardinia, that he drove them back from Piedmont with very considerable loss. The Austrians in Italy taking fresh courage from this circumstance, returned to the duchy of Modena, and laid all the towns under contribution. Thus every thing on the part of the queen of Hungary seemed to wear a most promising aspect in Italy. The king of Sardinia was her ally; the king of Naples was prevented from doing her any injury: some of the smaller states were overawed; while admiral Matthews was cruising in the Mediterranean, to prevent either the French or Spaniards from landing any forces.

During these transactions on the continent of Europe, the British affairs in America were in a very deplorable situation. The admiral and the commander of the land forces could never agree in any single proposal, and the time that should have been devoted towards prosecuting the war was spent in idle contention, the effect of passion and malevolence.

A reinforcement had been sent over to admiral Vernon in the West-Indies; and it was proposed to sail to Porto-Bello, and from thence to send a detachment over the isthmus of Darien, to Panama, the capital city of that province. Admiral Vernon was of opinion, that no time should be lost; and therefore, having anchored in the harbour of Porto-Bello, he dispatched Mr. Lowther, an officer of the army, to bring him proper intelligence concerning the situation of Panama, and what force would be necessary to reduce it. Upon the return of Mr. Lowther, a council of war was held, wherein he gave it as his opinion, that they could not, with safety, attack the fort of Panama, on account of the rainy season, and the great sickness that prevailed in the army. In this he was seconded by the other officers of the land forces; and admiral Vernon, vexed to the utmost, found himself under the necessity of returning once more to Jamaica, to take in fresh provisions, without having been able to do any thing for the service of his country.

The parliament met on the 16th of November, when his majesty opened the session with a speech, in which he informed them, "that he had augmented the British troops in the Low-countries with 16,000 Hanoverians, and the Hessian auxiliaries, in order to form such a force, in conjunction with the Austrians, as might be of service to the common cause in all events. He extolled the magnanimity and fortitude of the queen of Hungary, as well as the resolute conduct of the king of Sardinia, and his strict adherence to his engagements, though attacked in his own dominions. He mentioned the requisition of Sweden for his good offices to bring about a peace between that nation and Russia, the defensive alliances which he had contracted with the czarina and the king of Prussia, as events which could not have been expected,

if Great Britain had not manifested a seasonable spirit and vigour in the defence and assistance of her ancient allies, and in maintaining the liberties of Europe; he observed, that the honour of his crown and kingdoms, the success of the war with Spain, the re-establishment of the balance and tranquillity of Europe, would greatly depend on the prudence and vigour of their resolutions." His majesty then informed the house of commons in particular, "that he had ordered the proper estimates for the service of the ensuing year to be laid before them, and also the account of the expence of those particular services which he had already mentioned, and which they would find to have been concerted in as frugal a manner as the nature of them would admit. He said, he was persuaded they would readily grant him such supplies as should be found necessary for the security and welfare of the nation, requisite for the support of the common cause, and adequate to the emergency."

After his majesty had retired, the commons returned to their own house, where great debates arose concerning the words of the address that should be presented. This opposition was occasioned by the conduct of the discontented members, who not being gratified according to their expectations, became as inveterate enemies to that ministry they had set up, as they had been to that which they pulled down. But all these attempts proved unsuccessful; for both houses presented most dutiful and loyal addresses to his majesty, wherein they approved entirely of every part of his conduct, and thanked him for his great care in watching so attentively over the affairs of Europe. They assured him, that nothing should be wanting to support the dignity of his majesty's crown, and humble his enemies in every part of the world.

The attention of the commons was first engaged in concerting measures for raising the necessary supplies for the ensuing year. The national debt at this time amounted to 48,915,047*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*

A. D. 1743. After various debates, the means agreed on for raising the supplies were as follow. The land tax was advanced to 4*s.* in the pound: 75,000*l.* were borrowed on excise-bills; 800,000*l.* were to be raised by a lottery; and 100,000*l.* was taken from the sinking fund, besides the whole overplus of the exchequer. The whole sum granted by parliament to defray the expences of this year amounted to 5,314,100*l.*

Several motions were made to revive the place and pension bills, and to enquire into the conduct of the earl of Orford during the last ten years of his administration. But although these motions were strongly supported by Sir Watkin-Williams Wynn and Mr. Lyttleton, yet they were thrown out by a great majority.

Another motion was made, that his majesty be enabled to take into British pay such a body of Hanoverian and Hessian dragoons as should be consistent with the state of affairs on the continent. It was most violently opposed by the country-party, and it was urged, that by the act of settlement, Great Britain was not to be concerned in any war relating to his majesty's electoral dominions: nay, some of the members insisted, that to demand money to support the Hanoverian forces was a gross imposition on the English nation; for they knew that those troops could not take part with the queen of Hungary without bringing his majesty under the ban of the empire. It was answered by the minority, that every thing done by his majesty was in compliance with the advice of his parliament; but this was denied by those in the opposition, who insisted, that what was proposed was upon a supposition that the state general would have joined their forces with those of Great Britain, in order to oppose the French, and support

the queen of Hungary. At last, the question being put, it was carried in favour of the ministry by a great majority.

The next business the parliament entered on was, to take into consideration the state of the licences for the sale of wine and spirituous liquors, and to impose other duties upon them than what had been done hitherto. It appeared evident, that the late restriction upon the sale of spirituous liquors had not been of any service in promoting the health or morals of the people; and therefore, that the sale of those pernicious articles might become more common, it was proposed to lower the taxes. The whole bench of bishops voted against this measure; and the archbishop of Canterbury, in particular, spoke long and learnedly on the subject. Lord Harvey, who had been deprived of the privy-seal, vented all his spleen against the ministry, by comparing their conduct, in lowering the duties on spirituous liquors, to a tyrant who lets loose a wild beast upon a parcel of innocent children.

On the other hand, the bill was supported by the duke of Newcastle, the earls of Bath, Cholmondeley, and Ilay, with the lords Bathurst and Carteret. During this argument, many brilliant sallies of wit were thrown out on both sides, particularly by the earl of Ilay, who levelled his satire at the bishops; and by the earl of Chesterfield, who ripped up all the sores of the ministry. At last, the question being put, it was, as usual, carried in favour of the ministry by a very great majority.

The minority in both houses, finding the power of the ministry too strong for them to overthrow, resolved to give them all the trouble they could, by plying them in parliament with one motion after another. Accordingly they moved, that an address be presented to his majesty, praying that he would order the proper officer to lay before the house copies of all papers and memorials, with the answers to them, that had passed between the courts of Vienna and London: but this motion, with several others, was carried in favour of the ministry.

On the 22d of April his majesty went to the house; and having given his assent to such bills as were ready, delivered a speech, wherein he told them, that he had ordered his army, in conjunction with that of the queen of Hungary, to cross the Rhine, and watch the motions of the French: that he had given orders to continue a strong fleet in the Mediterranean, to prevent the Spaniards from sending forces to Italy; and another in the West Indies: that he would not neglect any proper measures that could tend towards restoring the tranquillity of Europe, and procuring such an honourable peace as would promote the interest both of his people and his allies. Lastly, he thanked the commons for the cheerful manner in which they had granted the supplies; told them, that the money should be expended according to their direction; and doubted not but they would be ready to support him on any future occasion.

After the king had finished his speech, the lord chancellor, by his majesty's command, prorogued the parliament.

During these transactions in England the greatest preparations were made, in most parts of Europe, for opening the campaign. In Germany, the emperor Charles VII. was at the head of one party, strongly supported by the French; and, in opposition to him, was the queen of Hungary, assisted by Great-Britain. The English ministry endeavoured to prevail with the states-general to join in supporting the house of Austria; and these endeavours being seconded by the prince of Orange, who was extremely fond of war, the Dutch raised, or rather increased, their army to 40,000 foot and 5,000 horse, to be ready to march when ordered. This spirited resolution in the states, who had so long remained neuter, surprised all Europe; but, upon enquiry, it was found that they had been instigated by Mr. Van Haren, a young gentleman, and one of the deputies. He wrote elegant allegorical pieces, wherein he compared Holland to ancient Greece, when that famous republic was oppressed by the Persians and Macedonians; and these pieces being universally read, the people were roused from a state of insensibility.

The king of Prussia was cultivating the arts of peace in his dominions. The new empress of Russia refused to join the French*; and the king of Sweden was too far advanced in years to engage in any enterprises of a public nature.

His Britannic majesty (having resolved in the approaching campaign to head his troops in person) immediately after the prorogation of the parliament set out for Germany, attended by his royal highness the duke of Cumberland, and several other persons of distinction.

The campaign had been opened this year sooner than usual. The queen of Hungary seemed to be in a prosperous state; for the French army had suffered considerably during the preceding winter, owing to the severity of the season, and the soldiers crowding themselves too near German stoves filled with burning wood, whereby the mortality among them became general, and great numbers perished.

The emperor took the field with what forces he could raise, and seemed determined to act in the most vigorous manner; but prince Charles of Lorraine, having gathered together an army of Austrians, attacked the imperialists, and gave them a total overthrow. Besides prisoners, 5,000 were left dead on the spot, and the whole baggage and artillery of the emperor fell into the hands of the Austrians. This victory opened a way for the Austrians to penetrate into Bavaria, and the towns in general surrendered on their approach. The discomfited emperor was obliged to take shelter in Augsburg, one of the imperial cities; but Mentzel, an Hungarian general, at the head of a strong party, drove him from it, so that he was obliged to seek shelter in Frankfort.

In the mean time the British forces, under the command of the earl of Stair, began their march for the Rhine, and in May they encamped near Hoesch on the river Mayne. Their intention was to join the Austrian forces under prince Charles of Lorraine; and the French king, in order to prevent this junction, ordered marshal Noailles to assemble 60,000 men

* About the time the French sustained a very considerable loss, by the death of cardinal Fleury, who paid the debt of nature in the 94th year of his age. He was a man of great political abilities, and seemed to possess the untainted simplicity of the primitive ages. He had lived in an obscure manner till upwards of 60 years of age, and then he was appointed bishop of Frejus, a small living, and situated in a very unhealthy part of the kingdom. At last superior merit brought him into office, and the king honoured him with a cardinal's hat. As a minister, the principal object he had in view was to promote the internal happi-

ness of the French people, to preserve peace in Europe, and to make his sovereign great without oppressing his subjects. In him the French king lost an able minister, a faithful servant, and an honest man: and although he might have enriched his family at the expence of the public, yet he despised such means, and died extremely poor. Lewis XV. king of France, with his son, the late Dauphin, visited the cardinal in his last moments, and his dying advice to them was to desist from any further combats in the war.

60,000 men upon the Mayne. After securing the towns of Spire, Worms and Oppenheim, the marshal passed the Rhine in the beginning of June, and posted himself on the east side of that river, above Franckfort. The earl of Stair advanced towards him, and encamped at Kilenbach, between the river Mayne and the forest of d'Armstadt; from which place he made a motion to Aschaffenburg, with an intention to secure the navigation of the Upper Mayne; but the enemy, who lay on the other side of that river, had taken possession of the posts above, in such a manner as to intercept all supplies. At the same time they found means to cut off the communication of water between Frankfort and the confederates.

On the 9th of June his Britannic majesty arrived at the camp, and had the mortification to find his army, which consisted of 40,000 men, in danger of being starved; but having received intelligence that 12,000 Hanoverians and Hessians had reached Hanau, he determined to march thither in order to join those forces, and procure provisions for his army. Accordingly, on the 26th of June, he decamped, but had hardly quitted Aschaffenburg before it was seized by the French, and after marching about three leagues, he perceived the enemy to the number of 30,000, had passed the river, and were drawn up in order of battle at the village of Dettingen, to dispute his passage. He now found himself in a very dangerous situation; the enemy at Aschaffenburg prevented his retreat; his troops were confined in a narrow plain, bounded on the right by hills and woods, and flanked on the left by the river Mayne, on the opposite side of which the French had erected batteries to annoy the allies in their march; a considerable part of the French army was, at the same time, drawn up at the end of a narrow pass, having the village of Dettingen on the right, a wood on the left, and a morass in the center. Thus hemmed in on every side, his Britannic majesty found himself reduced to the alternative of either fighting on the most unequal terms, or surrendering himself a prisoner of war, with his whole army. But all the precautions taken by the French were rendered abortive by the precipitate conduct of the duke de Grammont, who, impatient of waiting any longer, advanced to a rising ground, and attacked the allies before the one half of them had passed the defile. Here the French were led into the same snare they had laid for their enemies; for their cannon, on the opposite side of the river, not being able to give the detached party any assistance, great numbers of them were killed.

The marshal de Noailles having seen, from the opposite banks of the river, the conduct of the duke de Grammont, marched to his assistance, but too late; for the allied army behaved with so much intrepidity, that the French were defeated with great slaughter, and that army which in the morning seemed devoted to destruction, was in possession of the field before evening. Indeed, the conduct of his Britannic majesty, during the whole of the engagement, was consistent with the character of a great hero. He rode through the ranks, encouraging the men to exert themselves to the utmost, and they obeyed in the most cheerful manner. No troops ever behaved with greater bravery than the English, and some of their principal officers were killed, particularly general Clayton, who was shot dead by a random shot from a French cannon. General Monroy, a brave Hanoverian officer shared the same fate; and the gallant duke of Cumberland, whose behaviour during the battle procured him the esteem of all present, was wounded in the leg, as were several other officers of the highest distinction.

Immediately after the action his majesty continued

his march to Hanau, where he joined the Hanoverian and Hessian forces. A general thanksgiving was performed on the 24th of June by the whole confederate army, for the success of the late battle. The two armies continued on different sides of the river Mayne till the 12th of July, when marshal Noailles received intelligence that prince Charles of Lorraine was bending his march towards the confederate army, with an intent to place him between two fires; he resolved to prevent this design by decamping in the night of the twentieth, having first destroyed his magazines.

About the latter end of August the allied army passed the Rhine at Mentz, and his Britannic majesty fixed his head quarters in the episcopal palace of Worms; marshal Noailles having retreated into Upper Alsace. The latter end of September the allies advanced to Spire, where they were joined by 20,000 Dutch auxiliaries. They then took possession of Gimmerstheim, and demolished the lines which the enemy had formed on the Queich, after which they again retired to Mentz.

Towards the latter end of October the king of Great Britain returned to Hanover, and the army separated; the troops in the British pay marched back to the Netherlands, and the rest took the rout to their respective countries.

During these transactions, the emperor Charles VII. unable to support his dignity, wearied out with the fatigues of war, and feeling for the misery he had brought on his subjects, by being a dupe to French councils, resolved to conclude a separate peace with the queen of Hungary; but the Austrian minister would hearken to no terms of accommodation. Many of the German princes began to consider the queen of Hungary as too inflexible, and, at the same time, they pitied the unfortunate emperor, who longed earnestly for peace. The two last places of importance in his dominions, viz. Egra and Ingolstadt, were taken by the enemy, and in the last mentioned were found the records and archives of the electorate of Bavaria, the family jewels, pictures, plate, curiosities, and most of the valuable things belonging to the Bavarian nobility. This was a fatal stroke to the emperor; and to increase his misfortune, his kinsman and faithful counsellor, the archbishop of Mentz, was dead, and his successor was a friend to the Austrians.

The campaign in Italy was not productive of any material transaction on either side. In the beginning of the year the king of Sardinia assembled an army of 40,000 men, in order to oppose the Spaniards, who had taken possession of Savoy: but he was too inactive; for he rather remained on the defensive, than offered to attempt any thing of importance. Count de Gages, who commanded another army of Spaniards in Italy, transmitted accounts to Madrid, that he had lost, out of 40,000 men, above 10,000 by his wounds: but the king of Spain, who was under the influence of his queen, sent peremptory orders to the count to engage; and accordingly he crossed the Po-naro, and encamped in a place belonging to the pope, resolving to act some time on the defensive. He sent several pressing letters to the king of Naples, to send him a fresh reinforcement: but however willing that prince was to assist the Spaniards, yet he knew, that if he had sent them a part of his army, the English fleet would have battered down his capital.

In the month of September, prince Lobkowitz was sent to take the command of the Austrian army in Italy, and immediately resolved to take the field. Accordingly he marched against count Gages, who not having force sufficient to oppose him, retreated to Fano, a small town near the gulph of Venice, where he resolved to wait for the Austrians. He caused a

the passes and avenues leading to the town to be fortified; but prince Lobkowitz, knowing that the place would naturally be given up on account of the scarcity of provisions, and not doubting but, before the expiration of the season, the Spanish army would be obliged to surrender prisoners of war, he did not offer to pursue them, but put his men into quarters.

The prince de Conti was sent, at the head of 12,000 men, to reinforce the army in Savoy, under the command of Don Philip; and to these were added 4000 foot, drawn from the Spanish regiments in Catalonia. The design of sending these troops into Savoy, was to attempt to force a passage through the Alps, which had been attempted before by the marquis de las Minas, though without success and 3000 of the Spanish soldiers were cut off. The united army of the French and Spaniards now amounted to 56,000 men. As it was difficult to procure provisions for such a numerous body of men in the mountains of Savoy, where the poor peasants have scarce as much as will support themselves, it was resolved, in a council of war, to march to Chateau-Dauphine; but, after several unsuccessful attempts, they found themselves under the necessity of going into the same winter quarters they had occupied before: so that nothing of importance was done against his Sardinian majesty during the whole campaign.

In the Mediterranean things remained in the same situation as the preceding year. Admiral Matthews had taken care to prevent the Spanish and French fleets from joining; but as the French resolved not to act any longer in an underhand manner, it was agreed, that the fleet blocked up in Toulon should be reinforced by some ships just finished in that harbour; while another squadron was to be fitted out at Brest, to intercept any reinforcements that might happen to be sent from England to the Mediterranean. But some ships belonging to the Spaniards being taken by Matthews, he found out the scheme laid to overpower him; and sent notice of it to the ministry, earnestly begging that they would send him more ships and men, the fleet being in a very miserable situation.

Sir Chaloner Ogle succeeded to the united command of the army and navy, in the room of general Wentworth and admiral Vernon, who had both been recalled home; but the Spanish admiral, de Torre, being still in the harbour of the Havannah, with a large fleet, no material enterprize could be attempted. In the beginning of the year, however, he determined to make an attack on the Spaniards, which, in case of failure, could not materially weaken his fleet. He accordingly ordered captain Knowles, of the Suffolk, a 70 gun ship, to take under him the Butford of 70 guns, the Assistance, Norwich and Advice, of 50, and the Scarborough of 20, with three floops, and to proceed to Antigua, where he was to be joined by the Eltham of 40 guns and the Lively of 20. With this squadron he was to make an attempt upon la Guaira and Porto Cavallo, on the Caraccas coast; but the governor of the Caraccas having received intelligence of this expedition, erected new batteries, augmented the garrisons with a numerous body of Indians, Mulattoes and Negroes; and prevailed on the Dutch governor of Curacoa, an island of the lesser Antilles, to supply him with a considerable quantity of ammunition; so that when Knowles made an attack upon the place, he met with such a warm reception, that he was obliged to abandon the enterprize, and sailed immediately for the island of Curacoa, in order to repair the damage he had sustained. He had one lieutenant and ninety-two men killed, and 380 wounded. The Spaniards, however, had no great cause for exultation, as their town and

fortifications were almost destroyed, besides the loss of 700 men.

Not discouraged by the loss he had sustained, Knowles no sooner refitted his squadron than he put to sea with a resolution to make an attempt upon Porto Cavallo, off which place he came to an anchor on the 15th of April; when taking a view of the situation of the Spaniards, he discerned twelve of their smallest ships, and three galleys, hauled up to the head of the harbour out of gun shot, and two large ones, one of sixty, the other of forty guns, moored close over to the other shore, there not being depth of water sufficient for them to go up the harbour. A ship was likewise laid across the channel ready to be sunk, if an entrance should be attempted, a chain being fixed from the castle to her stern, and another from her head to the main, where the Spaniards had lately erected three fascine batteries, which extended a considerable length; and on the low point, called Punta Brava, were two other fascine batteries, one of twelve guns the other of seven: but the commodore perceiving they were ill-designed, and might easily be flanked, resolved on the attempt. Accordingly the next morning two ships were ordered to cannonade, and soon silenced both those batteries. In the evening the forces were landed under the command of major Lucas; but being seized with a sudden panic, they fell into the greatest confusion, and retreated with precipitation to their ships. A general consultation of officers was now held, when it appearing that most of the ships had spent the chief part of their ammunition, were all terribly shattered in their masts and rigging, and quite unable to renew the attack, the commodore abandoned the enterprize, and, having made an exchange of prisoners with the governor of Porto Cavallo, he returned to Jamaica.

On the continent of America, things were in no better a situation than in the West-Indies: for altho' general Oglethorpe undertook a long, fatiguing march, to prevent the Spaniards from penetrating into our provinces yet he was obliged to return to Georgia, without having been able to do any thing of importance.

Having thus noticed the particular transactions of this year abroad, it is now time to attend to such as claim our attention at home.

Soon after the king's departure for Germany, an affair happened, which, though inconsiderable in itself, made a great noise in London. A regiment of highlanders had been raised in Scotland, under pretence that they were to act as militia in preserving the peace of the country. But being ordered up to London, they were reviewed on Finchley-common by general Wade, and then told that they must embark at Gravesend. This they complained of as inconsistent with the terms on which they had been embodied; and therefore a large body mutinied, and set out, in order to return to their own country, but they were overtaken by a regiment of dragoons, and brought prisoners to the Tower, where three of them were shot, and the remainder sent to the West-Indies; while such as had continued obedient embarked for Flanders, where they behaved, in several engagements, with great bravery.

The princess Louisa, his majesty's youngest daughter, having been married by proxy to the prince-royal of Denmark, her highness set out for that kingdom on the 19th of October, accompanied by the counts of Albemarle and baron Salenthall, a Danish nobleman. On the 29th she arrived at Hanover, and on the 18th of November was met at Altena by the prince, where they were publicly married, and then continued their journey to Copenhagen, the capital, amidst the acclamations of the people.

About this time a great contest happened among the proprietors of the South-sea company, relative to Mr. Knight, who had been their cashier in the fatal year 1720, and had ever since lived in France as an exile. He had already procured his pardon from the crown, owing to some favourable circumstances that were pleaded in his behalf; and he now offered the company 10,000*l.* by way of composition for all the claims against him. This offer was strenuously opposed by great number of the proprietors, who thought it would have the appearance of a most scandalous composition on the part of the company. At length, however, on a ballot, the offer of Mr. Knight was accepted by a great majority.

His majesty being returned from Hanover, the parliament met on the first of December; when the king, in his speech, told them, "That the dominions of the queen of Hungary had been evacuated by her enemies, and that the powerful armies which had marched to her assistance had retired out of the empire: that, in this conjuncture, it was with great pleasure he could acquaint them, that he had been joined by a body of troops of his good friends and allies the states-general: that, in further prosecution of these measures, a definitive treaty between him, the queen of Hungary, and the king of Sardinia, had been happily concluded; a treaty which in time should be laid before them: that the advantages which must result from this alliance to the common cause were sufficiently apparent; and it would be particularly conducive to the interest of his kingdoms, by disappointing the ambitious views of the crown of Spain, with which they were at present engaged in so just and necessary a war: that as he made no doubt but they would proceed upon these foundations with firmness and constancy, they might reasonably hope to see the public tranquillity soon re-established, and a safe and honourable peace speedily obtained: that such were the ends which he had in view, and to the attainment of which he should bend his whole study and attention, but, in order the more thoroughly to accomplish them, vigorous and resolute measures were necessary, and to concert and carry on such measures, he did, with a just confidence, rely on their zealous, cheerful and effectual support."

Great debates arose in the house of lords concerning the nature of the address that should be presented to his majesty: for the earl of Sandwich moved, that the Hanoverians should not be any longer continued in the pay of Great Britain, because they were of no real service to the nation. This motion, however, was over-ruled by a great majority, and 25 peers protested against it. It was much the same in the house of commons: for although several members moved for the discontinuance of Hanoverians in the British service, yet the ministry carried all before them.*

A. D. 1714. The first business taken into consideration by the parliament was the raising the proper supplies for carrying on the war, and so great was the power of the ministry, that ten millions were granted, a sum that increased the national debt to an enormous height, and burthened the people with taxes intolerable to be borne. Many worthy members of both houses spoke vehemently against such

scandalous measures, by which ruin was threatened to the whole nation. But the ministry carried their point, and all the attempts of those in opposition were rendered abortive.

These dissensions in the British parliament were suddenly suspended by an event that seemed to call upon both parties to unite in their common defence. This was the intelligence of an intended invasion in favour of the pretender, whose eldest son, Charles Edward, had passed through Italy in December, in the disguise of a Spanish courier, embarked at Nice, landed at Antibes, and prosecuting his journey to Paris, had been indulged with a private audience of the French king; who thought, by the parliamentary disputes and general dissatisfaction of the people of Great Britain, that the whole nation was ripe for revolt, and therefore determined to make use of young Charles, who was a youth of promising talents, fierce, brave, and enterprising, to effect the projected invasion of this kingdom; which, should it at last be carried, would, he foresaw, make a considerable diversion from the continent in favour of France, and embroil and embarrass the king of England, who was the chief support of the house of Austria and its allies. The old pretender was persuaded to induce his son to try the experiment: the young man embraced the offer with the greatest alacrity. The French ministry began to make preparations for carrying the scheme into immediate execution, and every thing was proposed to be conducted with equal secrecy and dispatch. The court of Spain, equally concerned in the success of the project with that of Versailles, undertook to furnish the necessary arms, which the exhausted state of the French finances would not suffer them to advance.

Count Saxe was appointed by the French king commander in chief of the troops designed for this expedition. The count had been some time in England, and had taken notice that there were not few places fortified in a regular manner; and therefore, upon his return, having made a proper representation of these things, an army of 15,000 men was ordered to march to the coast near Calais, Dunkirk, and Boulogne, where the young pretender was to see them embarked on board the proper transports. It is necessary to take notice, that although hostilities had, in some measure, been commenced between us and the French, yet war had not been declared; and, therefore, our ministry sent an express to Mr. Thompson, then at Paris, to remonstrate to the French ministry on their conduct; but he only received evasive answers. A fleet of men of war had been sent out at Brest, as a convoy to the transports; and the command being given to M. Roquefemille, that admiral sailed up the British channel, but was encountered by some English cruizers, who took shelter in the harbour of Plymouth, and sent an express to the board of admiralty.

In consequence of this information Sir John Norris was sent to take upon him the command of the fleet, which lay at Spithead, and consisted of twelve ships of the line. He was soon joined by several others from Chatham; by which conjunction he found himself greatly superior to the enemy.

The design of the French was to have landed their forces

* We cannot close the domestic occurrences of the year 1714, without taking notice, that, on the third of September died the celebrated John Campbell, duke of Argyll and Greenwich. He was one of the most steady patriots that ever adorned this or any other kingdom. No scheme proposed by the minister was ever supported by him, if it appeared to be inconsistent with the rights of the people. He had served the crown in some of the highest departments of the state, but neither promises nor threatenings could ever make him swerve from that duty he owed to his coun-

try. He was delicate in the choice of his friends; but when chosen, very constant to them. He was slow of promising favours, but when promised, the performance was sure, and the benefit great. He chose to purchase preferment for his relations than to buy it himself. In short he lived an honest man, and died lamented by every lover of virtue. He was succeeded in his peerage and office by his brother Archibald, earl of Glasgow. By his death the title of Greenwich became extinct.

forces in Kent, and thereby strike such a terror into the people of London, that they would be obliged to abandon their houses; but the English ministry took every precaution to frustrate their designs. Several regiments were ordered to march toward the coast opposite France; the different forts at the mouth of the Thames and the Medway were put in a posture of defence; and directions were given to assemble the Kentish militia, to defend the coast in case of an invasion.

On the 15th of February the king sent a message to both houses of parliament, intimating the arrival of the Pretender's son in France, the preparations at Dunkirk, and the appearance of a French fleet in the English channel. In answer to this, both houses joined in an address, declaring their indignation and abhorrence of the design formed in favour of a popish Pretender; and assuring his majesty that they would, with the warmest zeal and unanimity, take such measures as would enable him to frustrate and defeat so insolent an attempt. Addresses of the same kind were presented by the city of London, both universities, the principal towns of Great Britain, the clergy, the dissenting ministers, the quakers, and almost all the corporations and communities in the kingdom. The 6000 auxiliaries, which the states-general were by treaty obliged to furnish on such occasions, were now demanded, and granted with great alacrity and expedition. Orders were also sent to bring over 6000 of the British troops from Flanders, in case the invasion should actually take place. A proclamation was issued for putting the laws in execution against papists and nonjurors, who were commanded to retire ten miles from London; and, in short, every precaution was taken that had any tendency towards preserving the public tranquillity.

In the mean time the French went on with their preparations for the embarkation of their forces; and 7000 went on board at Dunkirk, while M. Roquefeuille attempted to get up the channel; but stopping near the Isle of Wight, he was informed that the English squadron had deserted their station. He sent Mr. De Barreil, his second in command, with two ships of the line, to hasten the embarkation at Dunkirk; while he set sail with the rest of the fleet, and came to an anchor at a place called Dungeness, eighteen miles south-west of Dover.

Sir John Norris, who had received information concerning the French fleet, set sail from the Downs, and would have come up with them, had not the wind shifted about, so that he was obliged to call anchor within two leagues of the enemy. This induced the French admiral to call a council of war, and the result of it was, that they were to sail home to their own coast, because they had not force sufficient to oppose the English. Accordingly, they weighed anchor; and a hard gale springing up, they arrived off Cape Barfleur in a very shattered condition. The transports in particular were so much distressed for want of necessary provisions, that many of the men were so extremely sick that they were obliged to be landed, and this mighty armament, which had made so much noise, ended in nothing. The English remained masters of the seas; and Sir John Norris returned with his squadron to the Downs, from whence he detached several ships to annoy the enemy. The Pretender, who, a few weeks before supposed he should be able to make himself master of England by conquest, was obliged to return to Rome, for the court of France, whose tool he was, looked upon him in a very cold and indifferent manner.

The suspicion of danger, in consequence of a foreign invasion, induced the parliament to set aside the Habeas Corpus act, and, in consequence thereof,

several persons of distinction were taken into custody; but no proof of their guilt appearing, the court of King's-bench admitted them to bail, and they were soon after discharged.

The French king, finding all his schemes rendered abortive, declared war against Great Britain on the 20th of March. On the 31st of the same month his Britannic majesty published a counter-declaration of war, to the great joy of the people, who had long beheld with indignation the insults daily offered to the British flag. About the same time the French also declared war against the queen of Hungary; so that nothing was to be seen but preparations for taking the field as early as possible.

On the 3d of April his majesty went to the house of peers, and, in a most pathetic speech, informed them, that, with respect to the event of the war, and the support of his faithful and loyal subjects, he depended on the divine providence. He told them, that he had not drawn the sword till forced to it; and that, as he had but one interest with his people, so he depended upon them for support.

Affectionate and loyal addresses were presented by both houses to his majesty; and a bill was brought in to make it high-treason in any British subject to correspond with the Pretender. This bill having passed in the house of commons, was carried to the upper house, where the lord-chancellor Harwicke moved, that an amendment should be made, by extending the act to the natural lives of the Pretender's two sons. Debates arose upon the merits of the amendment; for for it was argued, that however imprudent it might be in British subjects to correspond with such as had the most distant claim to the crown, yet it was inconsistent with humanity to make it criminal, particularly high-treason, the greatest offence that can be committed in the eye of the law. It passed, however, by a small majority, though not till eighteen lords had entered a protest against it; and when it was sent down to the commons, great opposition was made to the amendment by those who had framed the bill; but the court party carried it, and soon after it received the royal assent.

On the 15th of May the king put an end to the session with a speech, in which he returned both houses thanks for the many demonstrations they had given him, during the course of it, of their good affections, and of their zeal for the support of his government. He observed, that the great preparations made by France on the side of the Austrian Netherlands must convince all Europe of the ambitious and destructive views of that crown in the beginning of the present war; that it should be his care, in conjunction with his allies, to pursue the most proper means to disappoint these designs, and to prosecute the war in such a manner as might be most effectual for obtaining a safe and honourable peace; that his good friends the states general had already, in pursuance of his requisition, agreed to furnish succours stipulated by treaties, and had given the strongest assurances of their sense, not only of the common danger, but also of the inseparable connection of their interests with those of Great Britain, a disposition which he would not fail to improve to the general good of the common cause; that he hoped the members of both houses, on their return to their respective counties, would be particularly careful to preserve the peace and tranquillity of the kingdom, especially at this critical conjuncture, when they were called upon by every motive of duty and interest to cherish a more than ordinary zeal for the maintenance and defence of their religion and liberty against the malicious designs of their enemies.

During the sitting of parliament, the fleet under the command of admiral Matthews had been strongly reinforced,

for he had no less than 40 vessels, 28 of which were of the line. On board of these were 15,000 seamen, with 800 men drawn from the garrisons in Minorca. The French and Spanish fleets had been, for a considerable time, blocked up in the harbour of Toulon; but the queen of Spain, who could set no bounds to her ambition, stirred up the French to give absolute orders for their admirals to engage. Accordingly an express was dispatched to Toulon; and on the 9th of February this year the combined fleet came out of the harbour; and admiral Matthews, who had watched all their motions, made the necessary preparations to attack them. Lestock commanded the left wing, or rear; Rowley the right, or van; and Matthews the center. But the wind dying away, they were obliged to come to an anchor. Next day, towards the evening, both fleets came very near to each other; but neither the French or Spanish admirals seemed willing to engage, because of the superior force of the English. However, the admiral resolved to lose no time, and therefore gave orders for a general attack; but Lestock kept back his ships, and suffered four of the Spanish ones to pass him. The captains Hawke, Cornwall, Osborne, and Forbes, behaved with the most unparalleled bravery; but some of the other captains acted in such a manner, as to be a dishonour to their country. Captain Cornwall commanded the Marlborough; and, after reducing the Real, the Spanish admiral's ship, to a perfect wreck, had both his legs shot off, and at last was killed by one of the enemy's chain-shot. The command having devolved upon the first lieutenant, the ship continued to fight till near five in the evening, when she was towed out of the fleet as unfit for action. The Royal Philip, another Spanish ship, was so much disabled, that admiral Matthews ordered one of the fire-ships to burn her. These fire-ships are filled with gunpowder and other combustibles, with grappling irons on the fronts and sides, which fix them to the enemy's ships; and then the sailors getting into boats set fire to them, when all blow up together. It is the constant practice to send one of the large ships to protect the fire ship from being blown up by the enemy; and Matthews took that precaution, but the captain did not obey his orders. In the mean time the brave captain Mackay, who commanded the fire-ship, though unsupported by any vessel whatever, continued to advance; and Lestock having suffered the Spaniards to advance, Mackay saw his destruction inevitable, and therefore resolved to lose his life in the destruction of the Royal Philip. In consequence of that desperate resolution, he got up along-side of the Spanish admiral's ship, and lighting a match set fire to the combustibles, and was blown up, without doing any other damage to the enemy than covering their decks with the wreck. The Namur, in which admiral Matthews was, suffered much in this engagement; and had she not been assisted by the brave captain Hawke, in the Berwick, she must have been destroyed. Hawke took one of the Spanish ships of the line; but she was the next day retaken by the French, who finding that she was not fit for service, burnt her. Towards the evening, the French admiral M. de Count, attacked that part of the fleet under the command of Rowley; and although Lestock was witness to this, yet he did not so much as offer him the least assistance. Night coming on, the firing ceased, but next morning, Matthews seeing the enemy to the leeward, continued in pursuit of them till dark. In the morning the enemy's ships were discovered from the top mast-head, and Lestock was sent in pursuit of them, but before he could come up with them, Matthews gave the signal for him to desist, and fled for the island of Minorca. The Spanish fleet, under the command

of Don Navarro, got into the harbour of Cartagena, and that of the French into Alicant.

As soon as Matthews arrived in Minorca, he deprived Lestock of his command, and sent him a prisoner to England. The public were much divided in their opinions concerning the conduct of the commanders; but certain it is they were not moved from motives of private resentment, sacrificed to public interest; so that, notwithstanding the expence the nation had been at in fitting out the fleet, and after many brave men had been killed, no advantages were reaped from an engagement which, if rightly conducted, would have been the destruction of the Spanish and French navies. Matthews resigning his command of the fleet to admiral Rowley, and coming to England, was put under arrest by order of the government. A committee of the house of commons was appointed to enquire into his conduct, and that of admiral Lestock, but they not being properly acquainted with the important sea-terms, not the forms of naval engagements, presented an address to his majesty, praying that he would issue his warrant to a court-martial to try the delinquents. As is customary in such cases, many of the evidences were abroad; so that the court-martial did not deliver their judgment till the latter end of the year 1746, when Lestock was, to the great surprise of every one, acquitted, and Matthews declared incapable of ever serving his majesty, and all his commissions were taken from him. People in general blamed the court-martial, nor is it fully known to this day which of the commanders was most deserving of censure. Both were men of courage and abilities, but some private resentment operated to stony on their minds, that no good could be expected from any thing undertaken by them in concert.

A proper regard was paid to those who had distinguished themselves in the above action. Rear-admiral Rowley, with the captains Forbes, Osborne, and Hawke, had honours and rewards bestowed upon them suitable to their spirit, courage and conduct. A noble monument was erected to the memory of captain Cornwall, in Westminster-abbey, by a vote of the British parliament, and at the public expence, an honour to which, by his gallant behaviour in this and several former actions, he was universally acknowledged to be justly entitled. Had all the commanders of the British fleet, during the engagement off Toulon, done their duty equally well, in all probability the Spanish squadron, if not the French likewise, might have been totally destroyed, and a glorious end put at once to the war.

The Mediterranean being now to a manner left open, the Spaniards had an opportunity of sending forces and provisions to Italy, while Don Philip was supplied in the same manner by the French. The Sardinian army, which had hitherto only guarded the passes of the Alps, had sent a strong detachment to Nice, and that place being considered as of the utmost importance, Don Philip and the French general resolved to attack it. This was one of the boldest resolutions that could have been formed, because in that mountainous country a single battalion can stop a whole army; and what was still more the king of Sardinia had formed a strong camp near Villa Franca which seemed almost impregnable.

Towards the latter end of March Don Philip and the prince of Conti, having collected their forces together, crossed the Var, a river that runs from the Alps, and having taken the city of Nice, they advanced to attack the camp of the king of Sardinia in the midst of rocks and mountains almost inaccessible. A detachment from the forces on board the English fleet were sent to assist the king of Sardinia; but the French and Spaniards, animated by the example of

the two young princes who commanded them, made themselves masters of the first lines that served as an advanced guard to the batteries of Villa Franca. Every thing gave way to the ardour of the French and Spanish troops, and although they lost above 6,000 men, yet they proceeded from one rock to another, and made prisoner the marquis de Suze, natural brother to the king of Sardinia, and above 3,000 men under his command. Another most furious attack was made on Montalban, a strong fort belonging to the king of Sardinia, and taken after an obstinate resistance; while the remainder of the Piedmontese army embarked on board the English fleet, and were landed at a town called Oneglia, seven miles south-west of Genoa, on the 20th of April, after a very tedious and dangerous passage.

A passage being thus opened into Italy, the Spaniards advanced to Oneglia, from whence the Piedmontese troops, under the command of general Sanzan, retreated and encamped at a place called Garello, situated among rocks almost inaccessible. But notwithstanding all the advantages obtained by the French and Spaniards, yet they were in great want of provisions in a country not capable of cultivation; and the artillery was obliged to be drawn by the soldiers. This induced the prince of Conti to propose to Don Philip, that, in order to preserve the army, they must endeavour to return to the borders of France; and accordingly, on the 9th of June, all the detached parties being called in, they crossed the Var, and soon after reached the Upper Dauphine, where they separated in order to prepare for entering Italy by Demont, and some other passes that were then guarded by his Sardinian majesty, who had taken every proper precaution, and although not an active general, yet displayed a large share of military skill in opposing the enemy.

Early in the morning of the 18th of July, the French and Spanish armies, having struck their tents, began to put in practice their intended scheme of forcing a passage into Italy, in a more advantageous manner than what had been attempted before. The undertaking was one of the most hazardous that could have been imagined, the Sardinian troops had every advantage on their side; but the French and Spaniards surmounted all difficulties, and took the pass of Monte Cavallo, although defended by a detachment of 1200 men. The French grenadiers leaped into the intrenchments, and by the favour of a fog, which prevented the enemy from discovering them, took one redoubt after another, though not without the loss of near 4,000 men. The king of Sardinia, driven from his strong holds, resolved to collect all his forces together, and provide for the safety of his capital city of Turin. The French and Spanish armies, flushed with success, continued their march through defiles almost inaccessible, and the whole plain country of Piedmont being now laid open to them, they exacted heavy contributions from the people, and enforced the payment of them under the severest penalties.

Don Philip and the prince of Conti resolved to attack Com, a strong fort, about ten leagues south of Turin, and garrisoned by 1200 men, under the command of baron Leutrum, who had taken every necessary measure to put it in a proper state of defence, so as to preserve it to the last extremity. The king of Sardinia having been joined by the forces under general Pallavicini, found himself at the head of 36,000 men, and conscious that if Com fell into the hands of the enemy, they would soon be masters of Turin, his capital city, resolved to put the whole upon the hazard of a battle, a step much more consistent with sound policy, than to remain inactive. Accordingly, he marched to attack them in the entrench-

ments they had thrown up before the walls of Com, but found it impracticable to bring them to a general engagement. The season of the year, however, retarded his operations; for the French and Spanish armies had suffered so much, that they were obliged to raise the siege, and march back to Dauphine, leaving their sick and wounded behind them to the mercy of the Piedmontese, and the whole country in the possession of his Sardinian majesty.

In the mean time prince Lobkowitz carried on the war against the Spaniards in the more interior parts of Italy; and the king of Naples, having thrown off the mask, declared that he would assist his father the king of Spain; because, as he alleged, he had been treated in a very illegal manner by the courts of London and Vienna. He intimated farther, that the queen of Hungary had attempted to raise an insurrection in his dominions, and that prince Lobkowitz was to assist in driving him out of his hereditary dominions. The army under count Gages had marched towards the Neapolitan territories, while the Austrians marched towards Rome: and it was resolved by the king of Naples, that both should come to a general engagement: accordingly, they came in sight of each other in the neighbourhood of Velletri, about twenty-seven miles east of Rome, where they threw up entrenchments.

Both armies, for some time, remained inactive, but prince Lobkowitz, having received intelligence that one wing of the Spanish army was quite uncovered, resolved to surprize it and seize on their head quarters in the town of Velletri, where their ammunition was kept. This project was executed in a very artful manner; for about midnight count Brown, having been sent at the head of 6,000 Austrians, forced the advanced guards, and entering the town, put all those who opposed him to the sword, while such as submitted were made prisoners of war. The king of Naples and the duke of Modena narrowly escaped being taken; but count Brown being afraid that his retreat would be cut off, marched out of the town, so that no beneficial consequences flowed from an enterprise so hazardous in its own nature, and so well conducted. As most of the Austrian soldiers had been taken from cold countries, so the climate of Italy did not agree with their constitution. The heat at autumn destroyed them in great numbers, and prince Lobkowitz, who imagined himself on the eve of victory, found his army daily decreasing. Count de Gages, who from the whole of his conduct seems to have been a very experienced general, resolved to avail himself of the distressed condition of the Austrian army; and therefore, as soon as he heard that they had marched from Velletri, he resolved to harass them as much as possible. Accordingly, he struck his tents; and coming up with the Austrians under the walls of Rome, where part of them had crossed the Tiber, and broke down the bridges, a smart engagement ensued, in which the Austrians were the greatest sufferers: at the same time, great numbers of their soldiers deserted, so that the prince's army was reduced to a handful of men; but notwithstanding, he made good his retreat, amidst a thousand difficulties. At Gabbio, in the territory of Bologna, he received information that the French and Spanish troops had been driven out of Italy; which gave fresh spirits to the forces under his command, and he put them into winter quarters in the neighbourhood of Imola, about 180 miles north-west of Rome, while the count de Gages, unable to pursue him any farther, retired to Viterbo, on the east of Rome, and the winter was spent in making preparations for another campaign.

In Germany, the emperor saw himself stripped of every thing, and reduced to the necessity of living on a pension from France, but even that distress came

came of service to him. Other princes beheld with indignation the inflexible spirit of the house of Austria, that would not hearken to any terms; and therefore the kings of Sweden and Prussia, with the elector Palatine, entered into a confederacy with France, in order to support the emperor, and trouble the queen of Hungary. A declaration of their intentions was published with this view, that the people of England, seeing such a confederacy formed against the queen of Hungary, might be induced to withdraw from her any farther assistance. The king of Prussia sent an order to his ambassador at London to remonstrate to our court on the impropriety of distressing the head of the empire, and granting too much power to the house of Austria. This memorial was published in all our news-papers, and it convinced our ministry that the king of Prussia was well acquainted with the state of parties in England.

The king of Poland, as elector of Saxony, resolved to avail himself of the convention that had been formed against the house of Austria; and therefore he entered into an agreement with the queen of Hungary, to furnish her with 30,000 men. In return, the queen was to give him a part of Silesia, to which he laid claim by an ancient title; for all the German princes have claims, or at least pretend to have, to each other's territories. But money was another motive with the king of Poland: he demanded a considerable subsidy from Britain; but it was thought unreasonable that the whole expence should be defrayed by the English. Application was therefore made to the States-General, who promised to contribute one third of the same; but that proportion being deemed too small, it was agreed that they should pay two thirds of the subsidy.

During these transactions, the French had assembled an army of 120,000 men in the Netherlands, provided with a very formidable train of artillery, under the command of the marshal de Noailles and count Saxe. As soon as Lewis heard that his army was assembled, he set out from Paris, in order to be present during the campaign; for, from a variety of concurring circumstances, he flattered himself with distinguished success. On the 4th of May he reviewed his army at Lille, and made several regulations relating to military discipline, which for some time had been greatly neglected.

The confederate army, composed of British, Dutch, Hanoverians, Hessians and Austrians, amounting to about 76,000, encamped in the neighbourhood of Brussels, under the command of three different generals. Marshal Wade commanded the English and Hanoverians; the duke of Artemberg had the command of the Hungarians, and the Dutch under count Maurice of Nassau. These three generals were greatly esteemed by their respective sovereigns. Wade had been brought up under the great duke of Marlborough; Artemberg had served in many campaigns with prince Eugene; and count Maurice was descended from those heroes who had established the liberty of the united provinces. The only thing that tended towards retarding the progress of the allies, was the conduct of the Dutch; for although they had taken the field, yet they were rather unwilling to engage, and therefore sent count de Wallenaer to Lewis, to expostulate with him on the terrors they were under, because of his army being so near the frontiers of their provinces. But the French king told the Dutch minister, that he had long borne with the insults of his enemies, but as his indulgence had only emboldened them in their designs against him, he was determined not to hearken to any terms, but to prosecute the war with the utmost vigour.

The city of Courtray surrendered at the approach of the French, and Maastricht, one of the Dutch fron-

tier towns, in which was a garrison of 1500 men, was taken, after a siege of four days, and both places and officers made prisoners of war. Thirty thousand French, under the command of count Clermont, attacked Ypres, in which was a garrison of 2500 men, commanded by the prince of Hesse Philipsthal. The siege of this city began on the first of June, and continued till the 14th, when most of the outworks being taken, the governor was forced to capitulate. This important event opened a way for the French to penetrate into the center of the Austrian Netherlands, where the garrisons surrendered almost as soon as attacked.

The confederates could not stop the progress of the French; and their generals beheld their towns taken, one after another, without being able to render them any assistance. The French king made a public entry into Dunkirk in the most pompous manner, imagining that every thing would give way to his arms; but news was brought him, that prince Charles of Lorrain had crossed the Rhine in the head of the French army, at the head of 70,000 men, and had entered Alsace, after taking possession of the important pass of Lauterburg.

The effecting a passage over the Rhine did Charles the greatest honour, and astonished all Europe, it being looked upon as next to impossible; but the activity of the prince, and the perseverance of his troops, surmounted every difficulty. Marshal Coigny was commanded the French army on the Rhine, and with astonishment the Austrians in possession of Alsace, and the whole province of Lorraine, to prince Charles. He saw no other means, but that of cutting his way through the enemy, a battle attempted, and a bloody battle ensued, in which the French were defeated, and obliged to retire to their former station; while flying parties entered the neighbourhood of Lorraine; and king Stanislaus with his whole court, was obliged to retire from the capital city of Nancy.

When news of this was brought to the French king, he did not hesitate one moment concerning the proper steps to be taken; but leaving an army of 40,000 men, under the command of marshal Saxe to protect his new conquests in Flanders, he retired to join his army on the Rhine, accompanied by the marshal de Noailles, at the head of above 50,000 men. Upon his arrival at Metz in Lorraine, he received information that an event of the utmost importance had taken place, and drawn the attention of prince Charles to another part. The king of Prussia had marched through Saxony into Bohemia, at the head of 80,000 men, and a large train of artillery. On the frontiers of Bohemia he was joined by 20,000 men from Silesia; and on the 25th of August he established his head-quarters at Peterwald, where he published a manifesto, in order to justify his conduct, in having taken up arms against the house of Austria.

After causing several copies of this manifesto to be dispersed, he continued his march to Prague, where he invested; and having taken one fortification upon another, the commander, General Ogilby, was killed, and 15,000 men were made prisoners of war. Having placed a garrison of 6000 men in Prague, he left that city, and reduced several other places in Bohemia.

As soon as the court of Vienna was informed of these transactions, orders were immediately dispatched to prince Charles to repair the Rhine, which he did in sight of the French army, although they were too superior to him in number. This circumstance was communicated to the king of Prussia, he expressed his bitterness of the French generals for not opposing him, but he only received evasive answers.

In the mean time, prince Charles, having received

inforced by 20,000 Saxons, and a considerable number of Austrians under the command of general Bathian, resolved to attack the Prussian monarch, well knowing that he was too far distant from his own territories to procure new reinforcements. Indeed, the king was sensible that it was not in his power to stand his ground in Bohemia; and therefore, having abandoned all the passes leading to Prague, he entered that city, to which he was closely pursued by the Austrians. On the 19th of November he marched from Prague, leaving behind him his whole train of artillery; and so much did the Austrians harass his fatigued troops, and such was the severity of the season, that many died; and when he arrived in Silesia, the greatest part of the army were naked. Having distributed them into winter quarters, he returned to Berlin, mortified with his disappointment, and filled with indignation against the French state.

During these transactions count Seckendorff had driven the Austrians out of Bavaria; and on the 22d of October the emperor entered his capital city of Munich. The French marshals Belleisle, Noailles, and Coigni, were at the head of 80,000 men; and on the first of September they invested the city of Friburg, a place of great strength, and still greater importance, as it opened a passage into the circle of Suabia. The French king arrived at Friburg on the 11th of October, immediately on which the trenches were opened, and the garrison made a vigorous defence; but the superior power and knowledge of the French overcame every obstacle, and the place was surrendered on the 28th of November, all the soldiers having been made prisoners of war.

Though this was a most valuable acquisition to the French, yet it was dearly purchased, for they lost upwards of 18,000 men. In the arsenal they found 300 pieces of cannon, 72 field-pieces, and 200 mortars, with a suitable proportion of all sorts of artillery and ammunition.

This conquest terminated the campaign in Germany. The French army was cantoned along the banks of the Rhine, under the command of marshal Maillebois; and Lewis returned to Versailles, where he was received by his subjects with the greatest demonstrations of joy.

In Flanders, the allies finding that the greatest part of the French army had been obliged to march to the Higher Germany, resolved to take advantage of their absence; and accordingly, having crossed the Scheldt, a river that runs through great part of the Netherlands, they attempted to force marshal Saxe to come to an engagement; but that general, ever cautious where he saw the least appearance of danger, kept himself behind his trenches, waiting for a more favourable opportunity.

The allied army finding they could not bring marshal Saxe to an engagement, filed off towards Lille, the capital of French Flanders, which they might have taken, but they neglected so valuable an opportunity, for which the conduct of the generals was severely censured in England. The truth is, the generals were divided in their opinions: Wade was too indolent to conduct any enterprize that required courage; the duke de Artemberg was afraid of giving umbrage to the French king, because great part of his estate lay in France; and the Dutch generals were as passive as if they had not had any connection in the war.

Nothing of any importance was performed, during this year, by the British squadron in the Mediterranean. It is therefore necessary to turn our thoughts to commodore Anson, who was, toward the close of the year 1710, sent on an expedition into the South Sea, in order to distress the enemy in that part of the world.

The secret of this expedition appears to have been so ill kept, that the Spaniards were apprised of all the particulars concerning it long before Anson sailed from England; and had fitted out a squadron of five sail of the line, and two frigates, under the command of admiral Don Joseph Pizarro, on purpose to defeat it. Had this fleet, which was every way superior to Mr. Anson's, been able to have performed its voyage the success of that officer might have been very indifferent; but by various accidents the whole of the Spanish armament was reduced to one 60 gun ship, which was at length obliged to return to Europe.

In the month of January, 1741, commodore Anson arrived in the bay of St. Julian, on the coast of Patagonia, where he called a council of war, in order to consult on the most proper methods to be used for distressing the enemy.

From St. Julian the commodore sailed to the Straights of La Maire, where he lost sight of the *Severn* and the *Pearl*, two of his ships: nor did he ever see them again during the remainder of his voyage; for they were so much shattered, that they were obliged to return to the Brazils to refit, and from thence they sailed for Europe. This induced the commodore to sail to the island of Juan Fernandez, where such of the men as had been long afflicted with the scurvy recovered in a most surprizing manner; that small place being esteemed one of the most healthy in the universe. The *Wager*, a ship of 20 guns, belonging to Anson's squadron, having been driven on the island of Socoro, the crew mutinied, and confined the captain, after which they converted the long-boat into a schooner, in which they set sail for the Brazils, where they arrived in the month of January, 1742. The captain, with such of the men as had continued firm in his interest, had the good fortune to get on board a vessel that carried them to Chiloi, and from thence to St. Jago, the capital of Chili, where they remained till there was a cartel for the exchange of prisoners, when they were sent home to England.

The commodore was now reduced to a most shocking condition, in a part of the world where he could not procure any assistance; and his small fleet consisted of no more than three ships, namely, the *Centurion*, the *Gloucester*, and the *Anna*, which last was loaded with provisions. But that fortitude and presence of mind that seemed to be the particular characteristic of Mr. Anson never forsook him, even in the midst of the greatest dangers. He resolved to attack the city of Paita, where the Spaniards had a large sum of money, which they intended to send to Europe, and accordingly he ordered his lieutenant, Mr. Brett, to land in the night with only fifty eight men, all which was accomplished without their being perceived by the enemy. Such was the consternation among the inhabitants who imagined that a great army was landed among them, that, with the governor, they abandoned the place in the utmost confusion, while the English sailors seized on all the treasure, which they conveyed to their ships; and then the commodore sent some more of his hands on shore, who set fire to the town, and reduced it to an heap of ashes.

This was a most fatal stroke to the Spaniards, whose loss amounted to above 1,500,000 dollars; and the commodore having weighed anchor, set sail for the coasts of Mexico and California. His design was to intercept the *Manilla* galleon, which he knew was then at sea, and destined for the harbor of Acapulco; but it was the 10th of February before Mr. Anson could get into the bay of Mexico. When he arrived there, he had the mortification to learn, that the *Manilla* ship had got into the harbour of Acapulco

on the ninth of January, and that she was to have sailed soon after; but no sooner had the Spanish governor learned that an English squadron was in those seas, than he gave orders to countermand the sailing of the ship; so that the commodore saw no other method left to save his ships, than to cross the vast Pacific ocean, for the river of Canton in China. The *Centurion* and *Gloucester* were all the ships he had now left; for although he had taken several prizes, yet not having sufficient hands to navigate them in a proper manner, they were obliged to be sunk; while the *Gloucester*, soon after, having sprung a leak, was obliged to be set on fire; so that there remained none but the *Centurion*.

The hardships which the crew of the *Centurion* suffered are almost beyond conception; for so many of the men were afflicted with the scurvy, that there was scarce a sufficient number left to do the necessary duty. At last they made for the island of Tinian, in the vast Pacific ocean, where most of the crew recovered, but the whole number amounted to no more than 71. Having taken in all sorts of necessary provisions, the commodore once more put to sea, and arrived in the river of Canton in China on the 12th day of November, after having suffered every thing that human nature could sustain. The governor of Canton sent an order to him, demanding the customary fees paid by all ships coming into that river; but he maintained the honour of the British flag, and insisted that he would never comply with any such terms. The governor was amazed when he heard in what a cool and deliberate manner the commodore delivered his answer; and sending for him on shore, they had a long conference together, the result of which was, that assistance was granted him to reft his ship, and take in proper provisions.

On the 15th of April, 1743, Anson left China, with a fixed resolution of sailing in quest of one or more of the Manilla ships; and towards the latter end of May arrived off Cape Espiritu Santo, in the island of Samal Mare, where the Manilla ships always pass in their voyage to Europe. There he lay by for some time; but on the 20th of June one of those rich vessels made her appearance, which added fresh spirits to the crew of the *Centurion*. The Spanish captain resolved not to give up his prize, and, accordingly, a warm engagement ensued; but the superior skill and undaunted courage of the English overcame every opposition: and although 67 of the Spaniards were killed, yet commodore Anson lost only two men.

With this rich prize the commodore returned to Canton, where he refitted his ship; and being willing to taste the sweets of his native country, from which he had been so long excluded, he set sail for Europe, and on the 11th of March, 1744, arrived safe at the Cape of Good Hope. From thence he sailed for England, and on the 9th of June arrived safe at Spithead. The treasure was landed at Portsmouth, from whence it was conducted to London by those brave seamen who had taken it.

Some other naval events took place during the course of this year. On the 18th of June Sir Charles Hardy sailed with a squadron of eleven ships of the line, and one bomb ketch, having under his convoy a considerable number of vessels laden with stores and provisions for the fleet in the Mediterranean. Sir Charles conducted his convoy safe to Lisbon, where

he was detained a considerable time by a squadron of fourteen sail of the line and six frigates, commanded by M. Rochambault, and sent from Brest to cruise off the rock of Lisbon, and intercept Sir Charles; he offered to put to sea. The British ministry, sooner received intelligence of this, than they could Sir John Balchen, who commanded a large fleet from Spithead to sail with the first favourable wind, and proceed in quest of the Brest squadron. Before his orders could be put into execution Sir John was reinforced by a Dutch squadron of 20 men of war, commanded by admiral Bacchereft, which the French mightiness had at length consented to send, agreeable to the treaty of 1697. On the 7th of August the combined fleets sailed from Spithead, consisting of 21 sail of the line, and on the 9th of September arrived off the rock of Lisbon. M. Rochambault finding this combined fleet so much superior to him in force, thought proper to quit his station, leaving Sir Charles Hardy at liberty to proceed according to his destination, and Sir John Balchen sailed again for England; but, on the 3d of October, he was overtaken in the Bay of Biscay, by a violent storm of wind, in which his own ship the *Victory*, of 110 guns, was lost on the rocks of Alderney, commonly called the Caskets, and this brave commander, with all his officers, volunteers, and crew, amounting to 1100, and seaman, perished. The rest of the fleet with great difficulty escaped the fury of the storm, and returned to Spithead.

Another squadron, under the command of commodore Warren, was stationed to protect the Levant islands; and, in consequence thereof, the French ships destined with provisions for the island of Martinico, were taken, and the inhabitants reduced to the greatest distress. In general, the British cruisers were extremely fortunate; and although some of them were taken, yet, at the conclusion of the year, the balance in our favour against Spain amounted to 1,900,000*l.* and against France, 770,000*l.**

The parliament met on the 28th of November; and the session was opened by his majesty with a speech, in which he informed them, that although nothing of importance, in favour of the allies, had happened, yet he was determined, in consequence of the assistance of his parliament, to prosecute the war with the utmost vigour. He told them, that nothing could so much contribute towards promoting the public tranquillity, as unanimity among the members; and concluded by recommending to them the obligations they were under to raise the proper supplies.

Both lords and commons voted that a loyal address should be presented to his majesty; which being done, he gave to each a most gracious answer.

The meeting of the parliament produced a considerable change in the ministry; for the parties were so clamorous against lord Carteret, now become earl of Granville, in consequence of his mother's death, that he resigned all his places; and the duke of Bedford was appointed first lord of the treasury; the lords were given to the earl of Harrington, as secretary of state, the privy seal to lord Gower; the earl of Chesham was sent over to the Hague, to prevail with the states-general to act more heartily in support of the common cause; and, upon his return, he was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland. The duke of Dorset was made president of the council, the duke

* The greatest misfortune that befel the English this year, at sea, arose from a dreadful hurricane, which happened on the 20th of October, in the island of Jamaica, by which six ships of war,

and near 100 merchantmen, were totally destroyed, and greater part of the crews perished.

of Devonshire steward of the household; and Mr. Doddington treasurer of the navy†.

A. D. 1745. The most perfect harmony now subsisted in both houses of parliament. During the whole session there was scarcely a division heard of, and nothing was wanting on the part of the new ministry to convince his majesty that they were determined to carry on the war with vigour. New levies for land and sea were ordered, and the commons voted six millions and a half for the service of the current year; to be raised by the land, the malt, and salt taxes, the sinking fund, and an additional duty on foreign wines.

The king now informed his parliament, "That he had concluded a treaty of quadruple alliance, in conjunction with the queen of Hungary and the states-general. By which the king of Poland, as elector of Saxony, confirmed and renewed the guarantee of the pragmatic sanction, and promised to support it with all his forces: that it was farther stipulated, as the kingdom of Bohemia was actually attacked, his Polish majesty should send to its defence an army of 30,000 auxiliary troops: that his Britannic majesty and the states-general should pay to that prince an annual subsidy of 150,000*l.* sterling; two thirds to be furnished by Great Britain, and one third by the United Provinces: that as soon as Bohemia and Saxony should be free from danger, his Polish majesty should march 10,000 men to the Netherlands, or to any other place within the empire, which the king of Great Britain and the states-general should think most proper; for which a subsidy of 90,000*l.* should be continued, to be paid according to the former proportions: that if, in consequence of these measures, his Polish majesty should draw a war upon himself, he should be supported by all his allies: that no peace should be made without his consent, and without procuring for him proper satisfaction; and that the emperors of Russia, the republic of Poland, and all the other powers of Europe should be invited to accede to this treaty, which was to continue after the war was concluded."

On the 12th of March‡ his royal highness the duke of Cumberland, his majesty's youngest son, was appointed commander in chief of the British forces. This choice of a prince brought up in the army, and who had, on many occasions, testified proofs of his courage, gave great satisfaction to the people in general. In the beginning of March his royal highness set out for Flanders.

The parliamentary business being dispatched his majesty, on the 2d of May, went to the house of peers, and having signed several excellent bills, prorogued the parliament, and the next day he embarked at Gravesend, in order to visit his German dominions.

During these transactions in England, the French were daily gaining ground; and, notwithstanding some considerable losses, yet they seemed to rise superior to them. The queen of Hungary was much

reduced, in consequence of having spent great sums in supporting her army; so that the eyes of all Europe were turned upon the event of the war. But many of the plans formed by the contending parties were near being disconcerted, in consequence of the death of Charles VII. emperor of Germany, and elector of Bavaria. That monarch, who had been advanced to the imperial dignity by the intrigues of the French, enjoyed little more than the name of emperor; and it may justly be said of him, that he died of a broken heart. He had seen himself neglected, and even despised, by those who consented with the faith of treaties, were bound to stand by him. His hereditary dominions were wrested from him; his enemies triumphed over him in every quarter: he saw his family on the brink of ruin, and, unable to sustain the weight of his sufferings, he sunk under the load, and died, leaving to succeeding monarchs a striking lesson, never to let ambition blind them under standing, to trust in those in whom no confidence ought to be placed. When he was buried, the globe was carried before him, as if he had been the sovereign of the whole world, although he had never a house, wherein he could rest in safety.

As the late emperor had, in a great measure, been the cause of the war, the people in general were induced to hope that his death would restore peace to Europe; but the English ministry refused all proposals of accommodation, thinking that they would have it in their power to distress the French, by carrying on the war in the most vigorous manner. The French, in order to play off their old game of interfering with the election of an emperor, cast their eyes on the king of Poland, elector of Saxony; but that prince was persuaded against embarking in such a dangerous scheme, by his minister, count Bruhl who represented to him, that the Poles would never submit to an emperor of Germany, lest he should deprive them of their privileges: and as the interest of the grand duke was very great, so, by an act of so imprudent a nature, he might even lose his hereditary dominions. All these arguments were enforced from the example of the late emperor, and therefore the king of Poland, instead of aspiring to the imperial crown, did every thing he could to place it on the head of the grand duke.

The next object that France had in view was, to raise the king of Prussia to the empire, but he was so well convinced of their perfidy, that he treated all their proposals of that nature with the most sovereign contempt. On the other hand, the queen of Hungary, who had still some hopes of recovering Silesia, would hearken to no terms of accommodation, and in that she was strongly encouraged by the English ministry, who made her the most liberal promises, that nothing should be wanting to enable her to regain such of her territories as had been seized by the French, and, at the same time, to raise her husband the grand duke, to the imperial throne.

The

† The two following circumstances, which happened this year, being rather of a detached nature, we shall preserve them as they are.

On the 12th of October died the celebrated duchess of Marlborough, in the 85th year of her age. She was a woman, who, from a very obscure original, raised herself, by intriguing with the potent princes, to the highest station that a subject could attain. She possessed great abilities, with an unbounded ambition, but so artful in the use of money, that she left behind her a very small estate. By her death upwards of 30,000*l.* per annum came to the duke her grandson, and near as much to his son, the Hon. John Spencer. She left 20,000*l.* to the earl of Chesham, and to William Pitt, Esq. 10,000*l.* and about 10,000*l.* more in legacies. The executors to her will were, the Earl of Marchmont, the bishop of Oxford, Dr. Stephens, and Archibald Forbes, to each of whom she left 2,500*l.*

On the 2d of December the marquis de Bellisle, and his brother having, in their journey to the Imperial court, stopped at a village, called Elbingrode, belonging to Hanover, and where they were ignorant, a party of the allied army took them both prisoners, and conveyed them to Stettin, from whence they were sent over to England. They were treated with that respect due to their rank; and being on their parole of honour, were suffered to reside at Windsor, and enjoy all sort of polite diversion.

‡ In this month died Robert earl of Oxford, late prime minister, after having enjoyed, for a very short time, a post of 10,000*l.* per annum from the crown in consideration of his services. This minister, though he had long acted in the appointment of public treasure, was not remarkable for his riches, for he was of a liberal disposition, and had such a number of dependents to gratify, that very little was left for himself.

The French monarch finding all his proposals rejected, and not seeing the most distant appearance of putting an end to the war, resolved to push it on, with the utmost vigour, in Flanders; and accordingly sent marshal Saxe to take upon him the command of the army, consisting of about 70,000 men, assisted with a large train of artillery. To animate the troops, he soon after set out, accompanied by his son the dauphin, then about sixteen years of age, and arrived in Flanders before the two armies could come to a general engagement.

The duke of Cumberland, who was just entering into the 24th year of his age, arrived at the Hague on the 7th of April; and having concerted proper measures with the states-general, set out for Brussels, where he found prince Waldeck, general of the Dutch forces, and the count Königlegg, the commander in chief of the Austrians. The duke had made the art of war his study from his most early youth; he was not afraid of the greatest dangers; and although he knew that the French were superior to him in numbers, yet such was his opinion of the undaunted courage of the English, that he seemed to despise the French, who were commanded by some of the most experienced generals of that age. Some of them had served above forty years in the army; they had reduced the art of war to a science; and even the subaltern officers were able to conduct any engagement whatever.

Marshal Saxe, one of the greatest generals that ever commanded an army, was not ignorant of the youthful ardour of the duke of Cumberland; but at the same time, knowing that the troops under him were men of the most invincible courage, resolved to obtain by stratagem what he could not in a regular engagement. Accordingly, for some days, he marched from one place to another, concealing his real intentions; but, on the 24th day of April, he sat down before Tournay, a strong city on the river Schelde, defended by a garrison of 3,000 Dutch troops, under the command of baron Douth. Tournay had been fortified by the great Vauban, and was esteemed the strongest of all the frontier towns belonging to the Dutch; so that the duke of Cumberland imagined, if he could raise the siege, it would be of the utmost service to the common cause. Accordingly, he marched from Brussels, and on the 26th of April, came within musket-shot of the French army; just as marshal Saxe had expected; for the whole was a scheme laid by the French to draw the allies into a snare.

The French army was strongly encamped; and between them and the allies was the village of Fontenoy, about three miles south-east of Tournay. On the 28th of April, the French king rode from the city of Douay, and took up his head-quarters at the bridge of Calonne, near the village of St. Anton, where there was a strong battery of cannon. The bridge of Calonne was guarded by several battalions, both of regulars and militia; so that every precaution was taken by the French, while the allies depended too much on personal courage.

The first object of the allies was to drive the French from their advanced posts, which they did with great courage; but this only served to make the enemy more formidable, by being more united. As the allies were now in possession of the ground from which they had driven the French, they drew up on it, and a council of war being called, it was resolved upon by the majority to engage the next morning. This opinion, however, was disapproved of by the oldest generals, who thought it much better to act on the defensive; but the opinion of the young ones was embraced.

The right wing, composed of English and Hanoverians, was drawn up in four lines, having the village of Vezon in their front. The Dutch, with part

of the Austrians, composed the left wing, consisting of three columns, and they advanced into the plain of Fontenoy. Prince Waldeck, with some of the best Dutch troops, proposed to attack Fontenoy; and the duke of Cumberland, in order to second the prince, ordered general Ingoldby to attack a fort near the village of Vezon, on which was a strong battery of cannon. Sir John (afterwards earl) Ligonier, commanded the right wing of the infantry, and Sir James Campbell was ordered to cover him, by extending the cavalry as far as possible along the plain of Fontenoy.

The courage of the British forces on this memorable day is incredible; for at the first charge they drove the French beyond their lines, and would have penetrated into the center of their first line, had not marshal Saxe opened a concealed battery, which swept off whole ranks at a time. The intrepidity of the British foot struck the French with amazement; and there is not the least reason to doubt, but they would have been masters of the field, had not some particular circumstances conspired to deprive them of that glory.

General Ingoldby was so dilatory in attacking the fort at Vezon, that marshal Saxe had time to strengthen it both with troops and cannon. But the most fatal circumstance arose from the cowardice of the Dutch troops under prince Waldeck, for although he led them thrice on to the attack of Fontenoy, yet they as often fled, by which the Austrians were left exposed to the fire of the enemy. Had Ingoldby taken the fort at Vezon, the French king and his son, the dauphin, would have been made prisoners of war. But still the courage of the English was the most surprising that can be imagined. The broken lines were filled up from the rear, and although once put into some disorder, yet when rallied by the duke, they advanced a second time with more ardour than ever. In this manner both armies continued on the first day of May from five in the morning till about three in the afternoon; but the English, who received no assistance from the left wing, were dreadfully galled by the enemy, who, in consequence of the cowardice of the Dutch, took them in front and flank. Their numbers were now greatly reduced, and the French were raising a new battery, when orders were given for the allies to retreat. Thus they performed in such excellent order, that some of the French cavalry, who attempted to pursue them, had a whole regiment destroyed. Next day the allies marched to Aeth; but both the brave soldiers and officers as had been wounded were obliged to be left to the care of the enemy, who treated them with great humanity.

Such was the decision of the memorable battle of Fontenoy, which was of no other service than displaying the unfortunate bravery of the English and Hanoverians; the latter of whom, by their behaviour this day, silenced all the charges that had been brought against them for their conduct at Dettingen, while the Dutch disgraced all the glories which they had some years before acquired at the battle of Malplaquet, under the famous duke of Marlborough.

In this action the allies lost two brave generals, namely, Sir James Campbell, and major-general Pakenby; two colonels, a great number of subaltern officers, and about 8,000 men. The loss of the French cannot be well ascertained; but it must be considerable, as seven of their generals were killed, and many others died soon after of their wound.

Baron Douth, the Dutch commander in Tournay, held out that important fortress against the whole French army till the twenty-first day of June, when he was obliged to capitulate, and obtained the most honourable terms. A detachment of 4,000 French

and Hanoverians were sent to reinforce the garrison in the city of Ghent, but 1000 of them were cut off. At the same time the French took the cities of Aeth, Dendermond, Oudenarde, and Newport, with the important town of Ostend; after which Lewis XV. the French king, returned in triumph to Paris.

All this time the confederate army lay entrenched beyond the canal of Antwerp, for the disparity between them and the enemy was too disadvantageous to suffer the former to think of giving the least molestation to the latter in their acquisitions.

On the 12th of October his royal highness the duke of Cumberland left the confederate army, and set off on his return to England. The combined forces soon after took up their winter quarters, leaving the victorious marshal Saxe in possession of the greatest part of the Austrian Netherlands.

In Germany, the French had sent an army to the assistance of the young elector of Bavaria; but the Austrians had been so strongly reinforced that the elector was obliged to leave his capital city of Munich, and take shelter in Augsburgh, while all that his army could do was to act on the defensive, till such time as reinforcements came to their assistance.

Count Traun, with an army of 30,000 Austrians, marched from Bohemia towards Franckfort, in order to drive out the French, under the command of the prince of Conti; alledging, as a reason, that there could not be a free election of an emperor, till all foreign troops were driven out of the empire. Count Bathiani joined count Traun, and the whole Austrian army, amounting to near 70,000 men, took the field, and the grand duke having taken upon himself the chief command, marched against the prince of Conti, and obliged him to repass the Rhine with a very great loss.

The French king being thus driven out of Franckfort, seven ambassadors from so many electors, assembled in the Imperial college, to make choice of an emperor; but those of Brandenburg and the Palatinate were not present. The election fell on the grand duke of Tuscany, husband to the queen of Hungary; and on the 24th of September, the emperor was crowned with the usual ceremonies. This important event, so much for the benefit of the princes in Germany, was, in a great measure, brought about by the unwearied assiduity of his Britannic majesty, who left nothing undone to bring over the electors to the interest of the house of Austria, and prevailed upon the prince of Hesse-Cassel to withdraw his troops from the French service, and enter them into British pay.

The king of Prussia, who had suffered so much the preceding year, would have listened to terms of accommodation, especially as he found that he had been deceived by the French; but the house of Austria rejected every offer. The Austrians had taken five towns in Silesia; but no sooner had the king of Prussia learned that his proposal had been rejected, than his indignation was fired, and all his military skill revolved in his breast. On a sudden he attacked the Austrians, and drove them from one post to another with great slaughter, besides making many prisoners. At Glatz, 6,000 Prussians, under general Lehwald, attacked 12,000 Austrians commanded by general Hothek, and totally defeated them. At Ranber, 2,000 Austrians were made prisoners of war; every way paved to the victorious Prussians, to the surprise of all Europe, people in general imagining that he had been too much dispirited by his losses to have undertaken things of such importance, but there are particular reasons that call forth great minds to action.

In the month of May, prince Charles of Lorrain joined by the forces under the command of the prince of Saxe-Weissenfels, marched from Bohe-

mia, and encamped on those mountains which separate that kingdom from Silesia. The king of Prussia had taken all the precaution that the greatest general could use, in order to augment his army, and secure his garrisons: and about the middle of June he found himself at the head of 84,000 men, all disciplined in the best manner, and accustomed to the greatest hardships that can be imagined. With these men he resolved to attack prince Charles, who had advanced to Friedburg; and for that purpose ordered Du Moulin, his general, to march, at the head of 15,000 men, to make as if he intended to march towards Breslaw, which was done that prince Charles might be led into a snare. This stratagem had the desired effect; for the Austrians being taken off their guard, and lulled into security, the Prussians attacked them with such fury, that although prince Charles and the prince of Saxe-Weissenfels did all that lay in their power to procure a victory, yet the military abilities of the king of Prussia bore down every opposition, and the Austrians were totally defeated, with the loss of 5000 men killed, and near 7000 taken prisoners.

His Britannic majesty was now at Hanover; and afraid that the king of Prussia would too much distress the house of Austria, entered into a treaty with him, which was concluded at Hanover in the month of August. By this treaty Great-Britain engaged to support the king of Prussia in his conquest of Silesia; but the courts of Vienna and Dresden having protested against it, the king of Prussia marched into Lusatia, and having taken possession of Gortitz, forced prince Charles of Lorrain to take shelter in Bohemia.

About the same time the prince of Anhalt-Dessau, one of the Prussian generals, entered Saxony and made himself master of the city of Leipzig; while the king of Poland, afraid of being made a prisoner in his capital city, left Dresden, and took refuge in Prague. Prince Lobkowitz, with a body of Saxons, attempted to force the Prussian lines, but he was defeated with great loss, and Dresden, the capital of Saxony, was obliged to submit to the victorious king of Prussia. The king of Poland seeing the Prussians in possession of his capital, was obliged to make peace on the best terms he could, and the queen of Hungary consented to give up all future claim to Silesia.

The campaign in Italy was far from proving favourable either to the queen of Hungary, or her ally the king of Sardinia. Count Gages passed the Appennines, in the month of April, and entered the state of Lucca; from thence he proceeded by the eastern coast of Genoa to Lelinde-Lecante. The junction of the two armies was thus accomplished, and reinforced with 10,000 Genoese: mean while prince Lobkowitz decamped from Modena and took post at Parma; but he was soon succeeded by count Schuylenberg, and sent to command the Austrians in Bohemia. The Spaniards entered the Milanese without farther opposition. Count Gages, with 30,000 men, took possession of Scravalle, and advancing towards Placentia, obliged the Austrians to retire under the cannon of Tortora: but when Don Philip, at the head of 40,000 troops, made himself master of Aqu, the king of Sardinia and the Austrian general, unable to stem the torrent, retreated behind the Teno. The strong citadel of Tortona was taken by the Spaniards, who likewise reduced Parma and Placentia; and forcing the passage of the Teno compelled his Sardinian majesty to take shelter on the other side of the Po. Pavia was then won by sea-lade; and the city of Milan submitted to the infant, though the Austrian garrison still maintained the citadel. All Piedmont, on both sides of the Po as far as Turin, was reduced, and even that capital threatened.

threatened with a siege, so that by the month of October the territories belonging to the house of Austria, in Italy, were wholly subdued, and the king of Sardinia stripped of all his dominions: notwithstanding which, he continued firm and true to his engagements, and deaf to all proposals of a separate accommodation.

While these things were transacting on the continent, the naval affairs of England began in some measure to wear a more promising aspect than they had for some time done. Admiral Rowley had been sent into the Mediterranean, to command in the room of Matthews; and he, during the summer, bombarded Genoa, and several other places, while the English privateers took several capital prizes; all which contributed towards inspiring the seamen with fresh courage.

But the most important naval transaction this year was the reduction of Cape Breton, in North-America, a place of great importance, which the French had been at prodigious expence in fortifying, and which they looked upon as one of their most valuable colonies. The scheme had been projected by the people of Boston in New-England; and Sir Peter Warren, who had been stationed near the leeward islands, was ordered to sail for North-America, to assist such forces as were then in New-England in the intended expedition. Accordingly, on the 6th of April this year, Sir Peter set sail, and soon after landed at Caulo, having under his command ten ships of the line; and having taken on board 6000 men from New-England, he came to an anchor at Gabaron, about four miles south of Louisbourg, the capital of Cape Breton. The ground between the fort and the place where they landed was the most dangerous to pass over that could be imagined; but the forces sent from New-England surmounted all difficulties, and, by the most unwearied diligence and perseverance, formed two camps, in order to carry on the attack. One of these camps was on the north, and the other on the south side of the town; and the fort had a battery of 35 pieces of cannon, which commanded the entry into the harbour. The walls and ramparts mounted 64 great guns, besides 16 large mortars; and the garrison, besides the inhabitants, contained 1200 regular troops, under the command of M. Chambon. At the west gate of the town was a strong draw-bridge, secured by a battery of 16 guns, and near it was another battery of 34 guns. The New-England forces were only raw, undisciplined troops; few of them had ever seen a military engagement: but notwithstanding the almost insurmountable difficulties that seemed to oppose them, yet they displayed such courage as would have done honour to the best regulated forces in the world. They only waited for orders; and no sooner had they received them, than they attacked the grand battery with such fury, that the enemy was forced to abandon it, and that, in a great measure, contributed towards procuring them the victory. In the meantime, the English fleet blocked up the harbour, so that neither men nor provisions could be brought to the beleagued; while several French ships, laden with stores and ammunition, fell into the hands of the English, and were condemned as legal prizes.

The New-England forces, who carried on the siege, were plentifully supplied with all sorts of fresh provisions, but the service on the south side of the town was attended with many difficulties; for most of the cannon designed to be placed on the battlements, were obliged to be dragged above two miles, through very marshy grounds; in some parts almost impassable. Perseverance and courage, however, surmounted every difficulty; and the troops that had been considered as unfit for action, in a regular manner, performed wonders. Several batteries were

erected on the rising ground near the place, from whence red-hot bullets were discharged into the town, and the governor, not seeing any prospect of assistance, surrendered the place, and with the garrison, who all engaged not to bear arms against Britain, during the space of twelve months, were conveyed to Rochfort in France.

This was a most valuable acquisition to Great-Britain; and his majesty was so sensible of it, that he conferred several honours upon the officers. The inhabitants of New-England acquired immortal honour, and convinced those in power, that courage joined with prudence, is able to accomplish any thing.

While the continent of Europe, and the isles of America were thus exposed to the ravages of war, and subjected to several vicissitudes of fortune, Great Britain underwent a convulsion in her own bowels by a rebellion, the most daring, and, considering the little encouragement it met with, the most alarming of any that appears in the English annals: a rebellion, which was as fatal in its issue, as it was prosperous in its commencement; and which, notwithstanding its occasioning some few calamities, confirmed in the land of the sovereign the sceptre it meant to shake.

We have already seen in what manner Charles, the eldest son of the Pretender, attempted to invade England during the last year; and it is asserted, that upon his return home to his father at Rome, he was advised to lay aside all thoughts of engaging in an enterprise likely to be attended with insurmountable difficulties, and, if failing of success, must involve many families in ruin.

Such was the advice given Charles by his father, who had failed in an attempt of the like nature; but the young adventurer, whose mind was full of romantic notions, and who had been hurried on by the advice of some needy fugitives, resolved to try his fortune for the recovery of that crown which he looked upon as the right of his family. The French ministry looked on the whole as a *Don Quixote* expedition, and however earnest they were to see Great Britain distressed, yet such were their notions of the superiority gained by them in Flanders, that all Charles could procure from them was only one ship of war to carry him over to Scotland, where he doubted not of meeting with many friends to support his cause. Accordingly, he set sail in a small frigate from Port St. Lazaro, on the 14th of July, and was joined by the *Elizabeth*, a French man of war of 60 guns, which was to serve as a convoy. Their design was to have sailed round Ireland, and then land in the Western Islands of Scotland, but happening to fall in with the *Laon*, an English man of war of 50 guns, a desperate engagement ensued, and the French ship was so much disabled, that she was obliged to set sail for Brest, where she arrived in a very shattered condition. The frigate in which was the young chevalier, the marquis of Eglar, and some few others, made their escape during the engagement, and continued for some time to expedite, that on the 2d of September the young Pretender reached the western shore of Scotland, and landed at Moidart, where he was received by Mr. Macdonald, who concealed him in his house till notice of his arrival was dispersed among the clans; where he was soon joined by a considerable number of hardy mountaineers, under their respective chiefs.

Had the government acted vigorously on the first intelligence they received of his arrival, the young adventurer must soon have been crushed; but the lords of the regency paid little regard to the matter, and even suspected the integrity of the person whom it was conveyed. A short time however convinced them of their error. Charles, however,

assembled about 1500 men, encamped in the neighbourhood of Fort William, and immediately commenced hostilities. A detachment from his main body surprized two companies of new raised soldiers, who, after an obstinate dispute, were obliged to submit. An officer of the king's forces having fallen into the hands of the rebels, was courteously dismissed with one of the Pretender's manifestos, and a passport for his personal safety. The administration was now effectually alarmed. The lords of the regency issued a proclamation, offering 30.000*l.* to any person who should apprehend the eldest son of the Pretender; and a courier was dispatched to Holland, to hasten the return of his majesty, who arrived in England about the latter end of August. A requisition was made of the 6000 Dutch auxiliaries; and several British regiments were recalled from the Netherlands. A loyal address was presented to the king by the city of London, and the merchants of the metropolis resolved to raise two regiments at their own expence. Orders were issued to keep the trained bands in readiness; to array the militia of Westminster; and instructions to the same effect were sent to all the lords lieutenants of the counties throughout the kingdom. The principal noblemen of the nation made a tender of their services to his majesty, and many of them received commissions to levy regiments towards the suppression of the rebellion. Bodies of volunteers were incorporated in London, and many other places; associations formed, large contributions raised in different towns, counties, and communities; and a great number of eminent merchants in London agreed to support the public credit, by receiving as cash bank notes in payment for the purposes of traffic.

As soon as it was known at Edinburgh that the Pretender's son had landed, Sir John Cope, commander in chief of the forces in Scotland, marched to oppose the rebels; but they gave him the slip, and on the fourth of September arrived at Perth, where they seized the public money, and proclaimed the Pretender king of Great Britain, by the name of James III. Here the young adventurer was joined by the Marquis of Perth, the viscount Strathallern, lord George Murray and several other persons of distinction, with their followers. The marquis of Tullibardine took possession of Athol, and armed his tenants in support of the cause he had undertaken. Being thus considerably augmented, the rebel army crossed the Forth, took possession of Edinburgh without opposition, and Charles fixed his head quarters in the royal palace of Holyrood house, but was dissuaded from seizing the treasure belonging to the two crowns of that kingdom, it having been previously conveyed into the castle, which was defended by a strong garrison, under the command of general Wade.

Sir John Cope, hearing the rebels were masters of Edinburgh, marched back to Aberdeen, where, for a shorter expedition, he embarked his troops, and on the 16th of September, landed at Dunbar, about ten miles to the eastward of the capital. Here he was joined by two regiments of dragoons, who, on the approach of the rebels, had retired from Edinburgh, and he immediately marched towards the rebel army in order to give them battle. On the 20th he was encamped in the neighbourhood of Preston pans; but the rebels did not wait for him to begin the attack. On the next morning early, the young Pretender charged at the head of the Highlanders with incredible impetuosity, that the king's troops soon broke, and entirely routed. At the fall of the day the dragoons fled with great precipitation, but a select part of the infantry, who made a vigorous attack, were either killed or taken, 500 of the king's

forces fell on the field of battle, among whom was colonel Gardiner, who disdained to save his life at the expence of his honour: when abandoned by his own regiment of dragoons, he alighted from his horse and fought among the infantry, until he fell covered with his wounds.

This victory was of great importance to the rebels; they procured arms, a train of field artillery, and a considerable sum of money: for the tents, cannon, baggage, and military chest of the royal party fell into their hands. It also induced several of the chiefs, who had hitherto continued on the reserve, to exert themselves in favour of the Pretender. Charles was not, however, yet in a condition to pursue his march into England, he continued, therefore, to reside at Holyrood-house; imposed taxes on the inhabitants; seized the merchandize deposited in the king's warehouse at Leith; compelled the city of Glasgow to advance a considerable sum of money; and laid the whole adjacent country under contribution. Large supplies of money, artillery, and ammunition, were sent from France by single ships; and the number of his followers increased daily, though the greater and richer part of the inhabitants of Scotland were averse to his family and pretensions, and many even exerted themselves in defence of the government. The ministry were no sooner informed of Cope's defeat, than they sent orders for three battalions of guards, and seven regiments of infantry to return from Flanders; and these being joined by the 6000 Dutch troops lately arrived in England, began their march to Newcastle, under the command of general Wade.

On the 10th of October the parliament met, when his majesty made a speech to both house, in which he informed them, "that an unnatural rebellion had broke out in Scotland; and that he relied upon their affections to him, and their care and concern for the public safety, to take such steps as might enable him to extinguish this rebellion effectually; to prevent any foreign power from assisting the rebels, and to restore the peace of the kingdom."

Addresses, containing the warmest expressions of loyalty, were presented by both houses to his majesty; and the commons, in order to provide for the public safety, suspended the Habeas Corpus act: upon which several suspected persons were taken into custody. Admiral Vernon was sent to command a fleet in the Downs, there being great reason to suspect that the French would attempt to invade the south of Kent, and his ships seized several French vessels which were carrying arms and ammunition to the rebels in Scotland. This was striking at the root of the rebellion, and from such circumstances our ministry were enabled to form some notion of their strength, and the methods to be used in opposing them.

In the mean time Charles, finding it impracticable to seize the castle of Edinburgh, marched towards England at the head of 5000 men; for after the defeat of general Cope his army had increased considerably. On the twelfth of November the rebel army attacked the city of Carlisle, and in three days it surrendered; all the arms and ammunition falling into their hands: and there the Pretender was proclaimed. Thus successful, and marshal Wade not having been able to get up in time to oppose them, they marched southward to Preston, where they arrived without any molestation; and on the 29th made their public entry into Manchester. At Preston and Manchester the Pretender was again proclaimed, and in the latter place a regiment was raised for him, and the command thereof given to one Mr. Townly, a Lancashire gentleman, who had been some years in the French service. It is impossible to express the con-

stant

flertation of the people in London, when they found that the rebels had got so far southward; and, therefore, the duke of Cumberland, who had returned from Flanders, was sent down to oppose them.

In the beginning of December the rebels left Manchester, passed the river Mersey, and advanced to Congleton, seemingly with an intention to meet and engage the duke, whose advanced guard was then at Newcastle Underline; but they suddenly turned off to the left, and marched into Derby, as if they intended to avoid his royal highness, and proceed immediately to London. This news occasioned inexpressible terror: the troops in the neighbourhood of the capital were ordered to march and form a camp upon Finchley-common, and the king resolved to take the field in person, accompanied by the earl of Stair: the militia of London and Middlesex were kept in readiness to march: double watches were posted at the city gates, and signals of alarm appointed. But this state of anxiety was of short duration: the Pretender finding himself disappointed in his expectations, and that no attempt was made by the French towards an invasion, called a council of war at Derby, where it was determined to retreat to Scotland with all expedition. In pursuance of this resolution they left Derby on the sixth of December, and on the ninth arrived at Manchester; entered Preston on the 12th, and continued their route with the same expedition to the northward. General Wade, with a view of intercepting them in their march, advanced from Ferry-bridge into Lancashire; but finding they had already reached Wigan, he returned to his post at Newcastle, after sending general Oglethorpe, with his horse and dragoons, to join another party detached by the duke in pursuit of the rebels, whose rear they overtook in Lancashire, and several skirmishes ensued, of no material consequence to either party. Charles reached Carlisle on the 19th, and after reinforcing the garrison of that place, crossed the rivers Edin and Solway into Scotland. On the 21st the duke of Cumberland invested Carlisle, and on the 30th the garrison surrendered at discretion. Thus having pursued the rebels to the northern verge of England, and retaken the only place they were masters of, his royal highness returned to London, and the prisoners, amounting to 400, were confined in different jails.

A. D. 1746. After a very tiring march the rebels reached Glasgow, from which they exacted very severe contributions. From this city they continued their march to Stirling, where they were joined by some forces, assembled by lord Lewis Gordon, and John Drummond. The latter, who arrived from France in November, with a small reinforcement of French and Irish, fixed his head quarters at Perth, and was joined by the earl of Cromartie and other chiefs, with 2000 of their vassals, and a small train of artillery. A considerable sum of money had been sent them from Spain, and they had found means to surprize a sloop of war at Montrose, with the guns of which they fortified that harbour. Charles, thus reinforced, invested the castle of Stirling, defended by general Blakeney, who easily rendered all their attempts abortive. On the 13th of January general Hawley, who had assembled a considerable body of forces at Edinburgh, advanced to Linlithgow. Next day they rendezvoused at Falkirk, and on the 17th the rebels were perceived in full march to attack the king's forces; upon which Hawley dispatched two regiments of dragoons to drive them from an eminence which they had taken possession of; but the first volley of the rebels broke their ranks, and they retreated with precipitation; and falling in among the infantry, put them likewise into confusion. The rebels followed their success, and the royal army

after making one irregular discharge, fled in the utmost disorder, leaving the field of battle, with part of their tents and artillery, to the enemy.

After this defeat, it was thought expedient that the duke of Cumberland should take upon him the command of the army in Scotland. His royal highness, therefore, on the last day of January, put himself at the head of the troops in Edinburgh, consisting of fourteen battalions of infantry, two regiments of dragoons, and 1500 highlanders from Argyleshire. He began his march to Linlithgow, which obliged the enemy, who had renewed the siege of Stirling castle, to abandon that enterprize: they passed the Forth with great precipitation, retiring by Badenoch towards Inverness; the castle of which they reduced, together with Fort Augustus. They next laid siege to Fort William and Blair-castle of Athol, but failed in both these attempts. In the mean time the duke having secured their important posts of Stirling and Perth, advanced with his army to Aberdeen, where he was joined by the duke of Gordon, the earl of Aberdeen and Finlater, and several other persons of distinction. The sloop of war which the rebels had surprized at Montrose was about this time retaken, with a considerable sum of money and a large quantity of arms on board, which she had brought from France for the service of the Pretender.

On the 8th of April the duke of Cumberland left Aberdeen, and on the 15th passed the Spey without opposition. At Nairn, where he halted to refresh, he received intelligence that the enemy had burnt Fort Augustus, and marched from Inverness to Culloden, about nine miles distant from the royal army, to give him battle. The same night, however, the rebels marched with an intent to surprize the duke's army before day light; but this scheme, by some misunderstanding amongst them, proved abortive, whereupon they returned to Culloden, resolving in that station to wait for the duke, who, on the 16th, decamped between four and five in the morning; and after marching about eight miles, the duke's guard perceived the rebels, amounting to 2800, drawn up in order of battle, in thirteen divisions, supplied with some pieces of artillery, and posted behind old walls and huts, in a line with Culloden house. The duke immediately formed the royal army into three lines, and about one at noon the engagement began. The cannon of the enemy was very ill served, and badly pointed, while that of the royal army made a dreadful havoc among them. Then fronted the duke advanced to the attack, and about 300 of the highlanders charged the duke's left wing with great impetuosity. The weight of this column drove one regiment; but two battalions advanced to the second line, sustained the toil, and soon put to flight their career by a dreadful fire, which killed a great number. In the mean time, the duke's second general Hawley, assisted by the Argyleshire militia, having pulled down a park wall that covered the flank of the rebels, broke in among them on one hand, and completed their confusion. The foot piquets on their left stood inactive during the engagement, and then surrendered themselves as prisoners of war. In less than thirty minutes the whole rebel army was totally defeated, and the field covered with their dead bodies. Three thousand were slain on the spot and in the pursuit. The earl of Mar was taken in the field of battle, the lord of Balmerino surrendered himself in a short time after, and the marquis of Tullibardine followed the example: the earl of Cromartie and lord Forbes taken prisoners some days before the engagement. This victory put a final stroke to the rebellion. His royal highness continued in the north some time to give proper orders for securing the tranquillity

the country. Having, however, received the submission of almost all the clans and chieftains, he at length returned to London, which he entered amidst the acclamations of the people.

As to the vanquished adventurer, he escaped from the field of battle, and forded the river Nefs, and with a few horse retired to Aird, where he held a conference with some of his adherents; but finding his affairs desperate, he desired each of them to consult his own safety; after which he assumed various disguises, wandering from place to place among the mountains and western islands for four months, during which he underwent an amazing series of dangers, hardships, and miseries: at last two ships, sent on purpose from France to the coast, took him and about thirty of his followers on board, and in the middle of August landed him at Relcourt, near Morlaix, in Britany.

Addressees were now presented to his majesty from all quarters, congratulating him on the success of his arms, which had once more rescued the nation from the violent attacks of despotism and popery. The two houses of parliament, who set the example, also voted their thanks to his royal highness the duke of Cumberland for his great and eminent services on this

occasion; and the commons soon after added 25,000*l.* per annum to his former revenue.

The rebellion being now happily suppressed, it was thought necessary to make examples of the most distinguished delinquents. In consequence of which, bills of indictment for high-treason were found against the earls of Kilmarnock and Cromartie, and the lord Balmerino. These noblemen were tried by their peers in Westminster-hall, on the 28th of July, the lord-chancellor presiding as lord-high-steward on the occasion. Kilmarnock and Cromartie confessed their crimes; and, in pathetic speeches, recommended themselves to his majesty's mercy. Lord Balmerino pleaded Not Guilty: he denied being at Carlisle at the time mentioned in the indictment; but this being plainly proved against him, he waved his plea, and submitted to the court, who found them all guilty, and they received sentence of death. Kilmarnock and Balmerino were beheaded on Tower-hill; but some favourable circumstances appearing in the case of Cromartie, he was pardoned, under certain restrictions. The lord Lovat, who was the life and soul of the rebellion, was afterwards tried, and being found guilty, received the punishment due to his crimes*.

Besides

* A the fate of the rebel lords is an event of an interesting nature in the English history, we think it necessary to preserve an ample account of the circumstances that attended their respective execution.

The 18th of August was the time appointed for the execution of Kilmarnock and Balmerino. Accordingly, about six o'clock in the morning of that day, a troop of the life-guard, with another of the horse-guardiers, and about 1000 of the foot, marched through the city to Tower-hill. The foot were placed in the form of a battle, the round part inclosing the scaffold in the centre, and the handle being formed by two lines, extending to the Tower-gate, with a proper space between for the procession to pass. The horse were drawn up in the rear of the foot, with a proper space between for the commanding officers to traverse the line.

About nine the sheriffs of London (attended by their officers and executioners) came to view the scaffold, as also the house to which the lord were to be conducted, two rooms whereof were reserved for him. At ten o'clock the block was fixed upon the scaffold, and covered with black cloth, with which also the carters, and some sacks of fine-fluff were covered. Up to eleven o'clock, soon after this, the two collins were brought on the scaffold, covered with black cloth, with gilt nails, &c. On the first of Kilmarnock's was a plate with this inscription, viz. "James Earl of Kilmarnock, decollat. 13 Augusti, 1746." And that for lord Balmerino had this inscription, viz. "James Lord Balmerino, decollat. 13 Augusti, 1746." At twelve o'clock, the sheriffs went to the Tower, and after

the gates were admitted; when the prisoners, after being given in receipt to the constable for their bodies, were conducted to the scaffold. Soon after this, the procession of the lord's body led passed through the hall to the area, where, being formed by the guards, the passage was closed, and the lord's body drew up behind the foot. The lord were then conducted to their apartments in the house facing the scaffold, where they were admitted to see and converse with each other. Lord Kilmarnock was attended by the Rev. Mr. Foster, Mr. Hume, and the chaplain of the Tower, and an officer of the church of England attended lord Balmerino. Lord Kilmarnock entered the house, hearing several of the lord's body, which lord Balmerino answered, that he was a Gentleman, at your service.

When they were in the house, the lord Balmerino asked permission to have a conference with the earl in his apartment; which was granted. Among other questions he asked the earl, if he would give no quarter at the battle of Culloden? To which he answered in the negative, the lord Balmerino added, "I am sorry to hear that; and therefore it seems to be an invention to put me to my own murder." The earl replied, "He did not give me a fair inference, because he was informed, after he was taken prisoner at Inverness, by several officers, that such an order had been given by George Murray, was in the duke's company." The lord Balmerino, said lord Balmerino, then they should not have killed him on the prince's order. After this, he took his leave, and the earl with the most noble and generous compliments, said, "My dear Kilmarnock, said he, I am only sorry that

"I cannot pay this reckoning alone; once more farewell for ever!"

The lord Balmerino then left the room, and retired to his own apartment. As soon as he was gone, the earl, with the company present, kneeled down, and joined in a prayer delivered by Mr. Foster; after which, having refreshed himself with a bit of bread and a glass of wine, he expressed a desire that lord Balmerino might go to the scaffold first; but being informed that he could not be indulged in this, as he was first named in the indictment, he appeared satisfied, bled his friends, and said, he should make no speech on the scaffold, but desired the ministers to read him in his last moment; accordingly they, with his other friends, proceeded with him to the scaffold.

The multitude, who had been long expecting to see him on this awful occasion, on his first appearing on the scaffold, dressed in black, with a countenance and demeanour testifying contrition, shewed the deepest signs of commiseration and pity; and he, in his turn, being struck with such a variety of dreadful objects, as the spectators, the block, the carters, the executioners, and the instrument of death, he turned about to his friend Mr. Hume, and said, "Hume, this is terrible; the sight without changing his voice or countenance.

After repeating several short prayers, one of which was for his mother, Lady George, and the royal family, he looked round and took leave of his friends. The executioner, who had previously taken some time to keep him from fainting, viz. by talking with him in his last moments, and the awkwardness of the block, that, on alighting him to go to the scaffold, he burst into tears. He then, being told him the courage, going him at the same time to take a glass of wine, and telling him he would drop the glass on his neck, as a signal for the block. He proceeded with the help of his gentleman, to make ready to the block, by taking off his coat, and the long from his shirt, which he was then tied up in a cap, but the block being too wide, the contriving it to come down some delay. The collar being adjusted, he turned down the collar of his shirt and waistcoat, kneeled down on a black cushion before the block, and drew his cap over his eyes, making a sign, as well as in putting up his hand, his hand was observed to shake, but, either to support himself, or as a more constant posture for devotion, he happened to lay both hands upon the block, which the executioner observing, placed his hand to his throat, lest they should be mangled, or break the block. He then told that the collar of his waistcoat was in the way, upon which he rose, and with the help of a friend took it off, and the neck being made bare to the shoulder, he kneeled down as before. In the mean time, when all things were ready, and the haze which hung over the rails of the scaffold was, by direction of the colonel of the guard and the sheriffs, turned off, that the people might see every circumstance of the execution, and that two minutes after his headship had kneeled down, he dropped his handkerchief, when the executioner, at one blow, severed his head from his body, except only a small part of the hair, which was immediately divided by a gentle stroke. The head was received in a piece of red haze, and, with the body, put into the coffin, and carried in a hack to the Tower.

The executioner was obliged to shake himself, by reason of the quantity of blood that flew on his clothes, and in the mean time the scaffold was cleaned, and fresh provided with saw dust. The

ans, resolved to remain no longer unconcerned spectators, but to oppose the French with courage and perseverance. Prince Charles of Lorraine, who had marched towards the Netherlands, knew the importance of Namur, and therefore drew up the allied army, which he had now taken under his command, on an eminence, in sight of the French forces. Nothing could have been better contrived than the measures taken by the prince, so far as he was able to act consistent with the inferiority of his army to that of the enemy. But the count Lowendahl, having taken Huy, where the allies had their magazine, the prince was obliged to retire to the north of the Maese, and leave Namur exposed to the enemy. Accordingly, the trenches before it were opened on the 2d of September, and the siege carried on by 33,000 French till the 23d, when the garrison, consisting of 4000 Austrians, after making a brave defence, were obliged to surrender prisoners of war. The allied army, which lay encamped near Maestricht, being joined by Sir John Ligonier, with several battalions from Britain, prince Charles resolved not to remain any longer inactive, but to venture on an engagement with the French; but count Saxe perceived his intention, and having fortified his camp in the

strongest manner, the allied army was obliged to return once more to Maestricht. To that place they were followed by the French, who had been reinforced with that part of the army which had been employed against Namur. The allies now finding that an engagement was inevitable, prepared to meet the enemy, who had been drawn up in three columns, with artillery in the front; and about noon a most dreadful cannonading began, which did great execution on both sides. At last the allies, after having done every thing that could have been performed by brave men, were obliged to abandon the field, and retreat to Maestricht, with the loss of 5000 men, and thirty pieces of artillery. But the French purchased the victory extremely dear, having lost upwards of 9000 men, without obtaining any material advantage, not being able to prevent the allies from making good their retreat. This action terminated the campaign in the Netherlands. The allies, passing the Maese, took up their winter quarters in the duchies of Limburgh and Luxemburg; while the French cantoned their troops in the places which they had newly conquered.

In Italy the Austrian and Sardinian forces performed many signal actions. Don Philip was obliged to

Thus fell this unhappy man thirty years after his escape from Newgate; a great part of which time he spent with the Pretender in Italy. He was the youngest brother of James earl of Derwentwater, who was beheaded in the year 1716. They were the sons of Sir Francis Ratcliffe by the lady Mary Tudor, natural daughter to king Charles II.

Simon Frazer, lord Lovat, the last and most extraordinary personage that suffered for this rebellion, was executed on Thursday the 9th of April, 1747. This nobleman, in 1692, was a captain in Tullibardine's regiment; and, in 1695, he, with the assistance of his clan, violently forced the lady dowager of Lovat to marry him, for which he was tried and condemned; but being afterwards pardoned by king William, he fled to France, and turning papist, accepted a commission under the late king James. He was confined for some years in the Bastille for acting a double part between the two crowns of England and France; and at length obtained his liberty by taking the order of priesthood. He officiated as a jesuit priest at St. Omer's till the rebellion in 1715, when coming over to England, he espoused the cause of government, and assisted in recovering Inverness from the rebels; for which he got the title of Lovat, and obtained the command of a company of highlanders.

In the rebellion, however, he again fluctuated in his conduct; and while he endeavoured to preserve appearance himself, he sent his son, with the greater part of his clan, to join the Pretender, as appeared in an expostulatory letter sent to him from the lord president. In answer to this letter, he not only endeavoured to excuse himself, but was bold enough to reproach his son in the most severe terms; and in a letter to the duke of Cumberland, and the most hypocritical flattery in vindication of his conduct.

How apprehended by lord Loudon, from whom he made his escape, but was at last taken concealed in a hollow tree, while he was preparing to go abroad. He was tried by the house of lords, before whom he preserved a cool behaviour; and in defence was aided with the most furious turns. His criminality, however, was so fully and so abundantly manifested, he was found guilty, and sentenced to death.

When the warrant for his execution was notified to him, he appeared indifferently to his fate, and though he was urged by his friends to throw himself at his majesty's feet and petition for mercy, he calmly refused it, saying, "he was too old and infirm to be able to do so."

Though the whole of his conduct, after conviction, he appeared cheerful, and preserved his peace, rational temper, to the last moment of his life. He received the notice of his death warrant with the least alteration in his countenance, thanked the gentleman who brought it for the favour he had done him, and drank a glass of wine to his health, after which he sat down and conversed calmly with him for a considerable time.

His last evening, being informed that it was reported an executioner was made for his execution like that called the Maiden, which was used for beheading state criminals in Scotland, he complained of the contrivance, "for, said he, my neck is very short, and the executioner will be puzzled to find it out with his axe, and when made he made, I suppose, it will get the name of the short-necked Maiden."

On the Monday preceding his execution, the major of the Tower went to see him, and asked him how he did. "Do?" says he, "Why, Sir, I am doing very well; for I am sitting myself for a place where hardly any ragers go, and very few lieutenant-generals."

The next morning he desired one of the warders to lay a pillow upon the floor at the foot of the bed, that he might try if he could properly perform his part in the tragedy in which he was next Thursday to be chief actor: and after having kneeled down, and placed his head upon the foot of the bed, he rose up, and said, "By this short practice, I believe, I shall be able to act my part well enough."

On the Wednesday morning his lordship waked about two o'clock, and prayed most devoutly for some time; after which he went to rest again, and slept till between six and seven, when he called for the warder to dress him as usual; and during the course of the day, he not only talked pertinently and sedately with some gentlemen that came to see him, both about his own private affairs, as well as the public affairs of the nation, but merrily joked with the warder that attended him, the barber that shaved him, and almost every one that went to him. After eating a hearty dinner, he smoked a pipe, according to custom, and then sent orders to get some veal roasted, that it might be ready to mince for his breakfast the next morning.

On Thursday the 9th, being the fatal day, his lordship waked about three o'clock in the morning, and, as he had done the preceding day, prayed in a very devout manner for some time. At five he got up, called for a glass of wine and water, as usual, and sat reading in his chair for two hours without spectacle; for, notwithstanding his great age, he had never made use of any, which was supposed to have arisen from his unusual method of living; for though he often drank a cheerful glass, yet he never drank to excess, and very seldom tasted wine without its being properly mixed with water.

During the course of the morning he behaved with his usual gaiety, without once discovering the least sign of fear or uneasiness, as appeared from several incidents. At eight o'clock he desired his wig might be sent to the barber, that he might have time to comb it out in the gentlest manner; and having desired the warder to get him a pipe to put the gold in, which he desired for the executioner, he added, "Let it be a good one, lest the gentleman should refuse it." On the warder's bringing two to chuse, he did not seem to approve of either; however, he chose one, and said, "Though it be none of the best, it is a pipe that no man would refuse with ten guineas in it." Between eight and nine he called for a plate of minced veal, ate heartily, and then, having asked for some wine and water, he drank the health of several of his friends and acquaintances.

On the morning of execution Mr. Alderman Alltop, one of the high sheriffs, (the other being ill) attended by the two under sheriffs and the proper officers, with the executioner, went from the Mitre Tavern in Fenchurch street to the house appointed for them on Tower hill. At ten o'clock the block was fixed on the scaffold, and his lordship's coffin brought, which was covered with black cloth, adorned with coronets, &c. and on the lid was this inscription: "Simon Dominus Frater de Lovat, decollatus." April 9, 1747, at 11 o'clock.

At eleven o'clock the high sheriff, with his attendant, went to the

to abandon Milan; and the king of Sardinia having retaken all the Piedmontese forts, advanced towards Genoa, in order to join the Austrian army. This brought on a most bloody engagement, in which above 9000 of the French and Spaniards were killed, and 6000 taken prisoners; while the Austrians did not lose above 4000. Soon after this battle, the Austrian forces were joined by those of the king of Sardinia, who took upon him the command in chief, and resolved, if possible, to drive the French and Spaniards from their entrenchments, which he effected; for they were obliged to retreat, with the loss of 8000 men, besides their cannon and ammunition.

In consequence of these repeated losses, Don Philip found his army reduced to 30,000 men, with which he returned to Provence, and put them into winter quarters. Nor was it much better with the count de Gages, whose forces suffered considerably; and the court of Madrid was so enraged, that he was recalled, and the command given to the marquis de las Minas.

On the 31st of December the senate of Genoa delivered up their capital city to the Austrians, who placed in it a garrison of only 600 men, under the command of the marquis de Botta. Had the Austrians, on this occasion, observed a conduct consistent with humanity, they might have remained masters of Genoa: but their cruelty, in exacting taxes of an exorbitant nature, drove the people to despair, and awakened in them the last remaining spark of courage. They rose in such numbers upon the garrison, that they killed many of them; and being joined by the peasants in the neighbouring country, the whole Austrian army was driven out of the territories of Genoa.

In the month of July this year died Philip, king of Spain, a man of a peaceable disposition, but hurried on to war by the intrigues of the French king, and the ambition of his queen, who was a mortal enemy to the Austrian family. Much about the same time died Christian VI. king of Denmark, a prince beloved by his subjects. He was succeeded by his son Frederick, who had married the princess Louisa,

daughter of his Britannic majesty, and who reigned many years afterwards, rather as a tender parent than an absolute sovereign.

The naval transactions of this year were productive of very little honour to the British nation. Commodore Peyton, who commanded six ships of war in the East-Indies, shamefully declined engaging a French squadron of inferior force, and abandoned the important settlement of Fort St. George, which, in the month of September, was taken by commodore de la Bourdonnais. The French then made an attempt upon St. David's, another of our settlements in the East-Indies; but by the valour of the garrison, and the arrival of commodore Griffin from Europe, with a strong reinforcement of ships, they were compelled to abandon their enterprize.

A powerful fleet was fitted out at Spithead, consisting of 16 large ships, and 8 frigates, besides bomb ketches, transports, and store ships, in order to attempt the conquest of Quebec, the capital of Canada; but by unaccountable delays the fleet was detained in England, till the season was too far advanced to engage the great ships on the coast of North-America. The ministry, however, unwilling that this expensive armament should be wholly useless to the nation, dispatched it under the command of admiral Boscawen to the coast of Britany, with orders to make head-quarters of port l'Orient, which place was the repository of all the stores and ships belonging to the French East-India company. Six battalions, with a detachment of marines and bombards, were embarked in 30 transports, under the command of lieutenant-general Sinclair. On the 14th of September the whole fleet sailed from Plymouth, and steering directly for the coast of Britany, which they made on the 17th, they anchored in the road of Polduc; but the ships were not landed till the 20th. The militia, raised by some detachments from different regiments, were assembled to the number of 2000, and resolved to oppose the disembarkation; but, as the English determined to land, they thought it more prudent to retire. When the forces were within half a mile of the town, a deputation was sent to general Sinclair,

the Tower, and demanded the prisoner. When it was known to the governor, that the executioner was come to demand him, he desired the company to wait a while, till he had said a short prayer. In a few minutes he called them in again, and said, "Gentlemen, I am ready." After having got down one pair of flans, being covered by general Warrington, to let himself a little in his apartment, his lordship, on entering the room, paid his respects, in a very polite manner, to the ladies, then to the gentlemen, and, while he stood, talked a freely, and with as little seeming concern, as if he had been invited to an entertainment. After getting down the second pair of flans, he was put into the governor's coach, and carried to the Tower gate, where he was delivered to the high sheriff, and his attendants.

He was conducted from the Tower gate, in another coach, to a house, the parlour, from the upper room, of which was a platform made to the scaffold. The room was hung with black cloth and tinsel, the dismal appearance of which proclaimed of the fatal situation of the unhappy countenance. After delivering a paper to the sheriff, he told them the might give the word of command when they pleased, "for, said he, I have been an officer in the army many years, I have been scorned, and am ready to obey command." After this he knelt down, and said a short prayer, then drank a little burnt brandy with bitterness, and was conducted to the scaffold.

When he was ascending the steps to the scaffold, he looked round, and observing in the prodigious crowd of people on the hill, he said, "he wondered, there should be such a bustle about taking off an old grey head that could not get up three steps without two men to support it." As he stood on the scaffold, observing one of his friends look very much dejected, he clapped him on the shoulder, saying, "Cheer up thy heart, man, I am not afraid, why shouldst thou?" He then gave the executioner a push with his right hand, recommending him to cut his part hand cleanly, "for, said he, if you do not, and I am able to rise a second time, I shall be very angry with you." After commencing the execution, and viewing his colleague, repeated several lines from Ovid

and Horace. This done, he took off his cloak, and laid it on the block, telling the executioner to cut it off, and then drop his hands, and bid a solemn farewell to his friends.

Having placed himself too near the block, the executioner tried him to move a little farther back, which he did, and placing his head and neck properly on the block, in the next instant he dropped his handkerchief, when the executioner, who had become expert in his business, severed the head from the body with one blow, both of which were put into the coffin, and sent by a horse to the Tower, where, the next day, they were buried.

As his lordship had originally professed the Roman Catholic religion, but had afterwards declared himself a Roman Catholic, he was an exile in France, and as he had been a member of the government, and possessed being again a prisoner, he was to return in the year 1745, he was immediately executed, till after he was told of the execution. He then threw off the disguise, and said, "I have long appeared, and desired that Mr. Boscawen might have permission to come to him, for that he was a Roman Catholic."

Before the warrant for his execution was issued, he was valued on by his friend to prison for a period of time, then a prisoner in Edinburgh Castle, who was for his rebellion by his impetuous command, supported by the forces for the crown at his trial. In the petition, he refused to express himself in such terms, but in the appearance of submission, or was the least momentary compliance with principles.

On the day of his execution, one of the highest towers on the south side of the hill, suddenly fell down, by which about twenty persons were killed, and one hundred dreadfully maimed and bruised.

Lord Lovat's son was afterwards released from prison, and the circumstances of his case being certified to the king, he was provided for in the army.

offering to admit the British forces, on condition that they should be restrained from pillaging the inhabitants, and destroying the magazines; and that they should pay a just price for their provisions. These terms being rejected, the inhabitants prepared for a vigorous defence; upon which general Sinclair resolved to besiege the place in form; though he had neither time, artillery, nor forces, sufficient for such an enterprize. All his cannon amounted to no more than a few field pieces; and he was obliged to wait for two iron guns, which the sailors dragged up from the shipping. Had he given the assault on the first night after his arrival, when the town was filled with terror, in all probability it would have been easily taken by escalade; but the reduction of it was rendered impracticable by his delay. The ramparts were mounted with cannon from the ships in the harbour; additional works were raised; the garrison was reinforced with several bodies of regular troops, and great numbers were assembling from different parts, so that the British forces were in danger of being surrounded in an enemy's country. Unwilling, however, to abandon the enterprize, they erected a small battery against the town, which they set on fire in several places, with their bombs and red hot bullets, and repulsed a detachment from the garrison, which had made a sally to destroy their works. But finding their cannon produced no effect upon the fortifications they despaired of success, and the season of the year rendering it dangerous for the ships to continue on the coast, general Sinclair, after burying the two pieces of iron cannon, retreated to the sea side, and embarked with a very inconsiderable loss. In the beginning of October the fleet sailed to Quiberon bay, where they destroyed a Spanish man of war, took possession of a fort on the peninsula, and reduced the trifling islands of Hovat and Heydie; after which they returned to England.

On the 18th of November, the parliament met; when his majesty, in his speech, told them, that it had been proposed to hold a conference at Breda; but as it could not be known what would be the issue, he was determined to prosecute the war with vigour; and therefore the commons were given to understand, that it would be necessary for them to grant the supplies as soon as possible.

Both houses were unanimous in presenting the most loyal and affectionate addresses to his majesty; and the commons granted him 9,425,254*l.* for defraying the expenses of the war. On the other hand, the king, in order to ingratiate himself with the people, proposed to reduce three regiments of horse and dragoons, and two troops of his life-guards, by which a considerable sum of money would be saved; and so laudable were the commons of the king's economy in reducing these unnecessary forces, that they received his message with the warmest expressions of gratitude, and both houses presented him with addresses on the occasion.

In the mean time, it appeared evident that the French had no intentions of making peace; for their late successes had made them so arrogant, that they would hearken to no terms of accommodation, but that they should be dictated by themselves. Ferdinand, the new king of Spain, who had succeeded his father, began to wish for peace; and even went so far, as to upbraid the French ministry with having led his subjects into an expensive and unnecessary war. The king of Portugal was made choice of to act as a mediator between Great Britain and Spain; but the negotiation was rendered abortive, by the artful intrigues of the French, and the unrelenting disposition of the Spanish queen dowager.

A. D. 1747. The allied powers, convinced of the

ambitious designs of France, determined to assemble a powerful army in the Netherlands. His royal highness the duke of Cumberland had set out for Holland about the beginning of December, to concert with marshal Bathian the plan of operations for the ensuing campaign, in which he was to act as commander in chief of the confederate forces. In the month of March he took the field, and fixed his head quarters at the village of Filberg; the prince of Waldeck, with the Dutch troops, were posted at Breda, and marshal Bathian near Venlo. The allied army consisted of 120,000 men, but, through the inexcusable negligence of the Dutch and Austrians, they had neither forage nor provisions, which obliged them, notwithstanding their early appearance in the field, to continue inactive for six weeks.

In the month of April count Saxe took the field at the head of 140,000 men; and the count de Clermont had under his command 19 battalions and 30 squadrons. On the 16th count Lowendahl was detached at the head of 27,000 men to invade Dutch Flanders; he began by investing Sluys, which capitulated on the 19th; and before the end of the month, Sas Van Ghent, and several other places of less importance were reduced. Lowendahl then invested Hulst; to the assistance of which the allies sent a detachment of three English battalions under general Fuller, and the duke of Cumberland, at the head of nine battalions more, followed with all possible expedition; but just on his arrival before the town, it was shamefully surrendered by the Dutch governor, and the first intimation his royal highness received of this event was by a general discharge of the artillery from the fortifications upon his troops, by which numbers of men were killed, and his own person in imminent danger. The French general now took possession of Axel and Terneuse, and, continuing his rapid progress, he, in a very short time, completed the reduction of all Dutch Flanders. He then began to prepare flat-bottomed boats for making a descent upon the islands of Zealand, which struck the inhabitants with consternation, and in all probability they would have been obliged to submit to the enemy, had not commodore Mitchell, who was stationed with a British squadron in the Swin, defeated the designs of Lowendahl. The populace of Zealand, seeing the danger to which they were reduced, clamoured loudly against their governors, who they asserted had been regardless of their preservation. This opportunity was embraced by the friends of the prince of Orange. They reminded the people, that when the republic was threatened with destruction by Lewis XIV. in 1672, the election of a stadtholder absolutely saved the state. Inflamed by these representations, the people rose in a body, and compelled their magistrates to declare the prince of Orange stadtholder. In compliance with the general voice, on the 2d of May, the prince was, in the assembly of the states general, invested with that dignity, and at the same time declared captain-general and admiral of the United Provinces.

About this time a treaty was signed between his Britannic majesty and the emperors of Russia, whereby, in consideration of an annual subsidy of 300,000*l.* he engaged to keep on foot, during the war, upon the frontiers of Livonia, a body of 50,000 foot, and 40 or 50 galleys upon the coast of that province, to act in such manner as his Britannic majesty should think proper.

The Dutch were now so thoroughly sensible of the danger to which their dilatory proceedings had exposed them, that they were willing to act vigorously, in concert with Great Britain, in prosecuting the war, but previous to their fully exerting themselves, they

they insisted upon the dissolution of the parliament of Great Britain, of which, from the various complexions it had worn, they had no very good opinion. With this demand, the king, by advice of his council, thought proper to comply; and on the 18th of June, having given the royal assent to several bills, he dismissed them with a speech, filled with the most warm, and grateful acknowledgments for the loyalty, zeal, and tenderness, he had experienced from them in the most critical emergencies of government: a conduct, he said, that must for ever endear the memory of this parliament to posterity: but as it would necessarily determine in a short time; and as nothing would give so much weight and credit to our affairs abroad in the present conjuncture, as to shew the dependence he had on the affections of his people, he had judged it expedient speedily to call a new parliament, not in the least doubting to receive fresh proofs of the same loyalty and affection of his faithful subjects in the choice of their representatives. In consequence of this declaration the parliament was dissolved, and writs were issued for summoning a new one.

While these things were transacting, the confederates formed a design of retaking Antwerp: but this city was so effectually covered by the grand army of the enemy, and so well fortified and garrisoned, that they soon found the enterprise impracticable. His royal highness then resolved to take post between the Great and Little Nethes, by which he covered Bergen-op-Zoom and Maastricht. About the latter end of May the French king arrived at Brussels, and Saxe then determined to undertake the siege of Maastricht. For this purpose he advanced towards Louvain; and the confederates perceiving his intention, put their army into motion likewise, to take post between that town and the enemy. On the 20th of July, the allies took possession of their ground, and drew up in order of battle, with their right at Beilen, and their left extending to Wirle, within a mile of Maastricht, having in the front of their left wing the village of Laffeldt, in which they posted several battalions of British infantry. The enemy had taken possession of the heights of Herdeeren immediately above the allies; and both armies cannonaded each other till the evening. The next morning the enemy's infantry marched down the hill in one column and attacked the village of Laffeldt, which was defended with great obstinacy. The assailants suffered terribly in their approach from the cannon of the confederates, and they met with such a warm reception from the British musquetry that they could not stand it; but when these were broke and dispersed, fresh brigades succeeded with astonishing perseverance. The allies were driven out of the village; yet being sustained by three regiments, they measured back their ground, and repelled the enemy with great slaughter. Saxe, however, continued pouring in other battalions, and, the confederates being thus over-powered by numbers, the French regained and maintained their footing in the village, after it had been three times lost and gained.

In the mean time the duke of Cumberland ordered the British and Hanoverian forces to advance on the right of the enemy; and he had taken his measures so prudently, that victory would have declared in favour of the allies, had it not been for the cowardly behaviour of the Dutch. The British and Hanoverian foot advanced with such bravery, that the French had almost given way, and the duke ordered the Dutch cavalry to support them, but, instead of obeying the orders, they wheeled to the right, and stood down the battalions of the allied army. The French general, taking the advantage of this unexpected circumstance, ordered his cavalry to advance, which they did, and broke through the lines of the English. It vain did the duke of Cumberland attempt to rally

the Dutch forces; and had it not been for the most exemplary behaviour and bravery of Sir John Mordaunt, the allied army would have been totally defeated. That brave general, putting himself at the head of a large body of cavalry, attacked the French with such fury, that he checked their progress, and in consequence thereof, enabled the duke to retreat in very good order. Sir John having, by his gallant behaviour, thus saved the army, was the last man that offered to retreat, and then he was taken prisoner, along with the Hanoverian general d'Yffembourg, general Bland, colonel Conway, and lord Robert Sutton. The loss, in killed and wounded, fell almost wholly on the English, Hanoverians and Hessians, a few of the Austrians engaged; and the Dutch, instead of having done their duty, contributed, in a great measure, towards the loss of the battle. The victory cost the enemy upwards of 10,000 of the best troops, exclusive of 700 taken prisoners, among whom were six officers, and several other persons of rank and distinction.

After the battle the allies passed the Maas, and encamped in the duchy of Limburgh, so as to cover Maastricht, the garrison of which was reinforced with two English, three Austrian, and five Dutch battalions.

The French army continued for some time in the neighbourhood of Tongres; and marshal Saxe having amused the confederates with marches and countermarches, at length detached count Lowendahl, with 36,000 men to besiege Bergen-op-Zoom, the strongest fortification of Dutch Brabant, and hitherto deemed impregnable. It was secured with a garrison of 3000 men, and well provided with artillery, ammunition, and magazines. The enemy appeared before it on the 12th of July, and summoned the governor to surrender, which he refused. The prince of Saxe-Hildburghausen, with twenty battalions and fourteen squadrons of the troops that could be most conveniently assembled, were sent to its relief: the prince entered the lines, and there waited in expectation of a strong reinforcement from the allied army; and the old baron Cronstrom, whom the stadtholder had appointed governor of Brabant, assumed the command of the garrison. The enemy carried on their attacks with great vivacity, and the besieged defended themselves with equal vigour. Count Lowendahl received several reinforcements; and a considerable body of troops were detached from the allied army under the command of baron Schwartzemberg, to co-operate with the prince of Hildburghausen. Lowendahl lost a great number of men by the continual fire from the town, while he in turn opened such a number of batteries, and directed them so warmly, that the defences began to give way. From the 16th of July to the 15th of September, the siege produced an uninterrupted scene of horror and destruction: desperate sallies were made, and mines sprung with the most terrible effects. The works began to be shattered, the town was laid in ashes, the trenches were filled with the bodies of the slain; nothing was seen but fire and smoke; nothing heard but one incessant roar of bombs and cannon. The damage, however, chiefly fell on the besiegers, who were slain in heaps, while the garrison suffered very little, and could be occasionally relieved, or reinforced from the lines. It was now generally believed that the French general would be baffled in his endeavours: which belief seems to have extended to the governor of Bergen-op-Zoom, and lulled him into a fatal security: for some inconsiderable breaches being made in one ravelin and two bastions, Lowendahl resolved to storm them: there Cronstrom thought invincible, and, on that supposition, presumed that the enemy would not attempt an assault: but the

the French general having regulated his dispositions, about four o'clock in the morning of the 16th of September the signal was given for the assault. A prodigious quantity of bombs being cast into the ravelin, the French troops threw themselves into the fosse, mounted the breaches, forced open a sally-port, and entered the place almost without opposition; for they had time to extend themselves along the curtain, and form themselves in order of battle, before the garrison could be assembled. But though the enemy had thus seized the ramparts without resistance, they did not find so easy a matter to gain possession of the town. Two battalions of the Scottish troops, in the service of the states-general, were assembled in the market-place, and attacked them with such fury, that they drove them from street to street; but fresh forces arriving, the Scots were compelled to retreat in their turn; yet they continued to dispute every inch of ground, fighting until two thirds of them were killed; and then those which remained abandoned the town, having brought off the governor, who at the time of the assault was asleep in his quarters, where he would have been surprized and made prisoner, had it not been for the amazing bravery of these Highlanders; for the troops that were encamped in the lines had retired with the utmost precipitation. The reduction of this important fortress was followed by the surrender of all those in the neighbourhood, by which means the victors became masters of the whole navigation of the Schelde. As soon as Lewis was informed of Lowendahl's success, he promoted him to the rank of marshal of France. He likewise appointed count Saxe governor of the conquered Netherlands; after which he returned in triumph to Versailles; and in a little time both armies retired into winter quarters, when his royal highness the duke of Cumberland embarked for England, where he arrived on the 13th of November.

During this campaign the French had a powerful army in Italy, under the command of M. Bellille. In the beginning of April that general passed the Var without opposition, and took possession of Nice, Montalban, Villa Franca, and Ventimiglia; while the Austrians under the command of general Brown retired towards Final and Savona. Count Schuylenburg, who had succeeded the marquis de Botta, determined, if possible, to recover Genoa. For this purpose he assembled his forces in the Milanese; when, on the 13th of January he forced the passage of Bochetta, and advanced into the territories of Genoa. On the 31st of March he appeared before that city, at the head of 40,000 men, and summoned the inhabitants to surrender, but he received for answer, "That they would defend their liberty to the last drop of their blood, and perish in the ruins of their capital, rather than submit to the court of Vienna." Schuylenburg, however, did not invest the town till the beginning of May, when Boufflers, who commanded the Genoese, made a furious sally, and drove the besiegers from their post: but the Austrians being well supported, he was obliged to retreat with the loss of 700 men. The siege was now carried on with the greatest vigour and intrepidity: the suburbs of Bitaño were taken, and, in all probability, the city itself must have surrendered, had not the general been obliged to abandon his enterprize, in order to cover Piedmont and Lombardy from the attempts of the French. The siege, therefore, was raised on the 10th of June, and the Austrian forces returned into the Milanese, in order to join the army of his Sardinian majesty.

M. Bellille having determined to attempt an invasion into Piedmont, arrived at the pass of Exilles, with a strong detachment on the frontiers of Dauphine, on the 6th of July. The king of Sardinia had com-

mitted the defence of this important post to the count de Brigueiras, who, with fourteen battalions of Piedmontese and Austrians, formed an encampment behind the lines; while detachments were posted along all the passes of the Alps. On the 8th, the chevalier de Belleille, brother to the marshal, attacked the Piedmontese intrenchments with surprising vigour; but was repulsed with loss in three successive attempts. This brave general, determined not to survive a mis-carriage, made one more effort to animate his dispirited troops. Seizing a pair of colours from the hands of an ensign, he called on those nearest him to follow, and advancing with astonishing intrepidity, amidst a furious discharge of the enemy's musquetry, he fixed the colours with his own hands upon the intrenchments; but, at the instant, he received two musquet balls, one in the head and the other in the body, which laid him dead on the spot. The French, discouraged by the loss of their leader, fled with precipitation, leaving 4800 of their men dead in the field, besides which they had 600 wounded. The marshal being informed of his brother's death, found all his hopes of penetrating into Piedmont by the way of Ceva frustrated; upon which he retreated towards the Var, to join the troops from Exilles, and prevent any invasion on Dauphine by the king of Sardinia, for which purpose that monarch had assembled an army of 70,000 men, but the excessive rains rendered his scheme abortive; and about the middle of October both armies went into winter quarters.

The naval transactions of this year were very favourable to England. An expensive armament was fitted out by the French king, in order to retake Cape Breton; but this attempt being rendered impracticable, by the death of the duke d'Anville, who had been appointed commander of the fleet, and other events, Lewis resolved to renew his efforts against the British settlements in North America and the East Indies. Accordingly two squadrons were fitted out at Brest: that destined to act in America was commanded by de la Jonquiere, and the other by M. de St. George. The English ministry being informed of these measures, determined to frustrate them, by intercepting both squadrons, which were to sail at the same time. Vice-admiral Anson and rear-admiral Warren were ordered out with a powerful fleet to cruise off Cape Finisterre. On the 3d of May they fell in with the French squadron, consisting of six large men of war, the same number of frigates, and four armed vessels which had been equipped by their East India company, having under their convoy thirty merchant ships richly laden. The enemy's ships of war immediately drew up in line of battle, while the merchantmen, under the protection of the six frigates, continued their course with all the sail they could carry. The British fleet was by this time formed, and the engagement began with great fury; but the enemy were soon compelled to strike their colours. The loss on both sides was nearly equal. Immediately after the battle, three ships were dispatched in pursuit of the merchantmen, and then convoy, nine sail of which were taken. Our fleet then returned with their prizes in triumph to Spithead. A considerable sum was found in bullion on board the French merchant ships, which was conveyed to London in waggons, amidst the acclamations of the populace. By this victory we not only put a stop to the designs of France against our possessions in North America and the East Indies, but likewise distressed them by taking upward of 1000 of their best sailors locked up in our prisons. Soon after this transaction admiral Anson was created a peer, and admiral Warren honoured with the order of the Bath.

Towards the latter end of June commodore Fox, with six ships of war, arriving off Cape Portugal, near the coast of Galicia, fell in with a fleet of French merchantmen from St. Domingo. This fleet, which consisted of 170 sail, was under the convoy of four large ships of war, commanded by commodore de la Motte. On discovering the British squadron, La Motte abandoned his convoy, 46 sail of which fell into our hands, having on board 1428 sailors, together with a very valuable cargo, of sugar, indigo, cotton, and other valuable articles.

In the beginning of August rear-admiral Hawke sailed from Plymouth, with fourteen ships of the line, to intercept a fleet of French merchant ships bound for the West Indies; and after cruising for some time upon the coast of Britany, about eight in the morning of the fourteenth of October, being then in the latitude of Belleisle, he saw a great number of ships, which proved to be the fleet he was in quest of, under convoy of nine ships of the line, besides frigates commanded by M. de l'Estanduaire. As soon as the French commodore could distinctly make the British squadron, he ordered one of his great ships and a frigate to proceed with the merchantmen, while he formed the line of battle, and waited the attack. At eleven in the forenoon, admiral Hawke displayed the signal to chase, and in about half an hour both fleets engaged. The battle lasted till night, when all the French squadron, except the *Intrepide* and *Tonant*, had struck to the English flag. These two ships escaped in the dark, and returned to Brest in a very shattered condition. The loss of the enemy amounted to 800 men, while that of the English did not exceed 200.

As soon as the action was over, admiral Hawke dispatched a sloop to commodore Legge, whose squadron was stationed at the Leeward islands, with intelligence of the French fleet of merchant ships outward bound, that he might take the proper measures for intercepting them in their passage to Martinique, and other French islands. In consequence of this advice, the commodore redoubled his vigilance, and a great number of the enemy's ships fell into his hands. Admiral Hawke now conducted his prizes to England, and soon after his arrival was created a knight of the Bath.

Rear-admiral Knowles, with a squadron of eight ships and two frigates, attacked fort Louis, on the south side of Hispaniola, which after a short but vigorous defence, was surrendered and demolished. He then made an attempt upon St. Jago, in the island of Cuba, but in this he miscarried; which he attributed to the misconduct of captain Dent; but that gentleman being tried in England by a court martial, was acquitted with honour.

In the month of September, admiral Knowles being then on a cruise off the Havannah with seven ships of the line, he fell in with a Spanish squadron, under the command of the admirals Reggio and Spinola. Our fleet and that of the enemy were nearly equal in strength, and an engagement immediately began, which lasted six hours; when, about eight in the evening, two of the enemy's capital ships struck, upon which the rest of their fleet, steering off, and got safe into the Havannah*.

In the course of this year the British cruizers were so alert and successful, that they took 644 prizes from

the French and Spaniards; whereas the loss on our side did not exceed 450. In a word, the superiority of the naval arms of Britain was now so conspicuously evident, that she had not an enemy to contest her sovereignty of the ocean.

When states and empires make the most forcible efforts to display their strength, it is then generally found that they are the most in need of, and most inclined to, a respite from their operations. There was not one of the belligerent powers who did not now begin to think seriously of a peace. Notwithstanding the rapid conquests France had made, she drooped in the midst of her triumphs; her trade being in a manner destroyed by a war with the Dutch. Austria saw her finances almost exhausted, her armies ill supplied, and most of her provinces laid waste. Spain, who carried on the war with equal inactivity and ill success, and found the evils it had intended Great Britain were all fallen on itself, began to adopt more moderate measures. England, which of all the contending powers had sustained by far the greatest expence, was not able to carry on another campaign without loading the people with new taxes, and the Dutch, who were much fonder of negotiating than fighting, ardently wished to see their barrier freed from the French yoke, and themselves delivered from friends, who under the pretence of protecting them, laid waste their most fruitful provinces, and stopped the sources of their commerce. In fine, all the contending powers seemed, towards the close of the year, to be inspired with the same pacific views and inclinations; and it required no consummate politician to foresee that the war could not be of much longer duration.

The new parliament met on the 10th of November; and the commons having again chosen Mr. Onslow esq; their speaker, his majesty opened the session with a speech; in which he congratulated the two houses on the signal successes of the British arms, and the happy alteration of the government of the United Provinces. He likewise gave them to understand that a general congress would speedily be opened at Aix-la-Chapelle, to concert the means for effecting a general pacification; and observed, that nothing would more conduce to the success of this negotiation, than the vigour and unanimity of their proceedings.

Such loyal and affectionate addresses were presented in return to his majesty's speech, from both houses as made the government perfectly secure of having their most sanguine wishes fulfilled; and indeed never did parliament make good their professions with greater punctuality than the present. They voted 40,000 seamen, and 49,000 land forces, besides 11,900 marines; the subsidies to the queen of Hungary, the czarina, the king of Sardina, the elector of Menz and Bavaria, the prince of Hesse, and the duke of Wollenbutle; the sum of 23,740*l.* was granted to the provinces of New England to reimburse them for the expence of reducing Cape Breton; and 400,000*l.* were given to his majesty for the farther prosecution of the war. In short, the whole supplies fell very little short of nine millions, of which six and a half were raised on a loan by subscription, charged on a new subsidy of poundage exacted from all merchandize imported into Great Britain, and the rest by continuing a land tax at 1*l.* in the pound

* Here again Mr. Knowles accused some of his captains with misbehaviour, whose conduct, on their return to England, was examined into by a court martial. Two of these captains were censured; nor did the admiral himself escape without reprimand for some neglects he had been guilty of in the course of the action. This was made a kind of party quarrel amongst the gentlemen

of the admiral's squadron, which was settled by the court. Mr. Clarke, who was shot by captain Spencer, was ordered to be buried in Hyde Park, but it appearing by a post mortem examination, that the deceased had been too much affected by the war, was permitted to extend his stay in a hospital.

the malt duty, and a million taken from the sinking fund.

A. D. 1748. In the month of March a congress was actually opened at Aix-la-Chapelle, by the earl of Sandwich and Sir Thomas Robinson on the part of the English; count de St. Severin for the French; and for the States General baron de Waffenaer and mynheer Hasselaer.

In the mean time it had been resolved by the allies to bring an army of 90,000 men into the Netherlands this campaign, in order to compel the French to abandon the barrier. But so dilatory were the English in their proceedings, that the transports with the troops on board, destined to act in the confederate army, did not sail from the Nore till the beginning of March. The allies, however, encamped in the neighbourhood of Ruremonde, to the number of 110,000 men. Marshal Saxe had received positive orders from the French king to form the siege of Maeltricht, and accordingly on the third of April he invested that city. The garrison consisted of Imperial and Dutch troops, under the command of the baron d'Alva, who defended the place with great spirit and resolution; but the besiegers, though annoyed by frequent sallies, determined to surmount all opposition, and therefore carried on their approaches with astonishing bravery and resolution. After a furious assault, in which every inch of ground was disputed, they effected a lodgment in the covered way; and the fate of Maeltricht began to be doubtful, when a courier arrived there from the duke of Cumberland, with advice that the preliminary articles of peace had been signed at Aix-la-Chapelle, on the 10th of April, upon which all hostilities were suspended.

On the 12th of May the king put an end to the siege with a speech; in which he informed both houses, that the preliminaries to a peace were actually signed at Aix-la-Chapelle, and that the basis of the accommodation was a general restitution of all the places that had been taken during the war.

Immediately after the prorogation of the parliament, his majesty having appointed a regency to govern in his absence, set out for his German dominions; and now a suspension of arms was proclaimed at London, and likewise in the capital of all the contracting powers: orders were sent to the respective admirals to refrain from hostilities; and a communication of trade was again opened between the late contending nations.

During these transactions, admiral Boscawen, who commanded a powerful armament in the East Indies, undertook the siege of Pondicherry. The admiral landed marched over land, from Fort St. David, with a small army of 4000 Europeans, and about 2000 natives; the command of the fleet being left to captain Falk of the *Vigilant*, who had orders to anchor with the whole squadron two miles to the southward of Pondicherry, and remain there till further orders: so that by the tenth of August the place was invested by land, and blocked up by sea. The garrison consisted of 2000 Europeans, and 3000 Indians, under the command of M. du Plessis, who had taken every precaution for the defence of the place; but the admiral prosecuted his operations with so much vigour that he soon made himself master of the fort of Anna Con, about three miles from the town; and then proceeded immediately to the town, which had been at this time bombarded by the shipping; but the fortifications were so strong, that little progress was made. At length, finding his army reduced by sickness, and the rainy season approaching, the admiral ordered the artillery and stores to be re-embarked; and on the ninth of October he raised the siege, hav-

ing lost 757 soldiers, and 255 seamen: after which he had the mortification to see several of his ships, with above 1200 men, perish in a violent hurricane on the coast of Coromandel.

The ministers at Aix-la-Chapelle were all this time assiduously employed in adjusting the articles of the definitive treaty. Plenipotentiaries from the other contending powers had joined with those already mentioned; and among the whole many difficulties were started that could not be adjusted till the return of expressses from their respective sovereigns. At length, however, all obstacles being removed, the definitive treaty was signed on the seventh of October, by the earl of Sandwich and Sir Thomas Robinson, on the part of Great Britain; by the count de St. Severin and the marquis de la Pothuë Thucil, on the part of France; by the marquis de Soto Major, on the part of Spain; by the count de Kaunitz, on the part of her imperial majesty; by Don Joseph Ossorio and the count de Chavannes, on the part of Sardinia; and by count Bentinck and the other plenipotentiaries, for the Dutch; by the count de Monzone for the duke of Modena; and the marquis Doria for the Genoese.

By this famous treaty the contracting powers agreed, that all prisoners on each side should be mutually released without ransom, and that all conquests should be restored: that the duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, should be ceded as a settlement to the infant Don Philip, and the heirs male of his body; but in case of his ascending the throne of Spain, or that of the two Sicilies, or his dying without male issue, that they should revert to the house of Austria: That the king of Great Britain should, immediately after the ratification of this treaty, send two persons of rank and distinction, to reside in France, as hostages, until restitution should be made of Cape Breton, and all the other conquests which his Britannic majesty should have made in the East or West Indies, before or after the preliminaries were signed: that the assiento contract, with the annual ship, should be confirmed for four years, during which the enjoyment of that privilege was suspended since the commencement of the present war: that Dunkirk should remain fortified on the Land side, but towards the sea continue on the footing of former treaties. All the contracting parties became guarantees to the king of Prussia for the duchy of Silesia and the county of Glatz, as he at present possessed them; and they likewise engaged to secure the empress queen of Hungary and Bohemia in possession of her hereditary dominions, according to the pragmatic sanction.

The other articles regarded the form and time fixed for the mutual restitutions, as well as for the termination of hostilities in different parts of the world. But the right of British subjects to navigate in the American seas, without being subject to search, was not once mentioned; though in fact this claim was the original source of the war between Great Britain and Spain: neither were the limits of Acadia ascertained. These and all other disputes were left to the discussion of commissaries.

No peace ever gave less satisfaction to the English than this of Aix-la-Chapelle. Great sums of money had been granted by the British parliament, the subjects had been loaded with heavy taxes, and they had paid them in order to support the honour of the nation; but here, in consequence of this treaty, they found that their treasure had been lavished away, and the flower of their army destroyed, for no other purpose than that of supporting German princes, and protecting the electorate of Hanover. They complained that their plenipotentiaries had deceived them

them, and concluded the articles of peace before they had been duly considered by the people; and nothing but murmurs were to be heard throughout the kingdom.

On the 23d of November his majesty arrived in England from his German dominions, and on the 29th of the same month he opened the session of parliament with a speech to both houses wherein he informed them that the definitive treaty of peace was at length signed by all the parties concerned, that he had made the most effectual provision for securing the rights and interests of his subjects, and for procuring to his allies the best terms and conditions that the situation of affairs would admit: that he took much satisfaction in being able to tell them that he had found a good disposition in all the parties engaged in the war to bring this negotiation to a happy conclusion: that from these circumstances they might promise themselves a long enjoyment of the blessings of peace, provided they made a right use and improvement of it: that as great a progress had been made in reducing the public expences as the nature of the case would allow; and he only desired them to grant him such supplies as might be requisite for the current service of the year, for their own security, and for fulfilling such engagements as had been already contracted and laid before them: that times of tran-

quillity were the most proper for lessening the national debt, and strengthening themselves against future events: and he must recommend to them the most effectual means for these purposes, the improving of the public revenue, and the maintaining the naval force of the kingdom in due strength and vigour: that those brave men, who had distinguished themselves in the service of their country, were certainly proper objects of parliamentary favour and protection; and he hoped they would perform their duty, as well as interest, to direct their serious attention towards the advancing of commerce and the cultivating of the arts of peace.

Both houses presented very loyal and affectionate addresses in answer to this speech, though not without some opposition from the commons. Some of the members in the opposition condemned the conduct of the ministry in giving plenary power to a deputation to conclude a peace, before the arrival of 37,000 Russians, who were on their march to the allied army. They insisted that an enquiry should be set on foot, to make those at the helm of the affairs give an account in what manner the public money had been so lavishly squandered away, and the power of the ministerial party bore down all opposition; and even eight millions were granted for the service of the current year.

B O O K XVI.

From the Conclusion of the Treaty of Peace at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, to the Death of George the Second.

A. D. **T**HE calamities of war being now happily terminated, by the late treaty of peace*, the parliament directed their attention to such measures as might be most interesting to the nation, and thereby satisfactory to the people. During the course of the session several excellent laws were made; and such trifling contentions took place, that the business was dispatched with very little interruption. The chief matter of debate arose in consequence of a bill for naturalizing foreign protestants; but the city of London remonstrated so strongly against it, that the bill was dropped.

The parliamentary business being finished, his majesty, on the 13th of June, put an end to the session with a short speech, in which he told them, That the terms and condition of the definitive treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle had been carried into execution by the several contracting parties with great punctuality and good faith, so far as the time and distance of the places would admit. He expressed his hopes, that at the next meeting they would be able to perfect what they had already begun, for advancing the trade and navigation of his kingdoms; particularly, by rendering our naval force the most serviceable and useful. He expressed his satisfaction at seeing the public credit in so flourishing a condition, at the end of an expensive, tho' necessary war, and then having thanked

them for their supplies, and recommended industry among them, he prorogued the parliament.

During the sitting of parliament the earl of Halifax, (who was at this time first lord of the trade and plantations) formed a scheme, in which he was assisted by many persons of distinction, for the erecting of a new colony in Nova Scotia, in order to extend the power of Great Britain in that large tract of country, to diffuse the benefits of population and agriculture, to improve the fishery of that extensive coast, and to execute an excellent and patriotic scheme, merited with a reward deserved, for his majesty having been pleased to honour it with his royal approbation. The merchants and plantations gave notice in the Commons, and other public papers, on the 7th of March, that an encouragement would be given to officers and private men lately dismissed from the land and sea service, as were willing to settle with families in the province of Nova Scotia. In consequence of this advertisement, by the 15th of May, no less than 1750 persons, with their families, had engaged themselves to go to the new settlement, and fix their habitations there. The duke of Edward Cornwallis was appointed governor of the infant colony, and accordingly accompanied by the fleet thither. The whole fleet, after a pleasant

* In the month of February the declaration of a general peace was proclaimed at the usual places in London and Westminster, and in April a most magnificent fire work was played off in the Green Park, in commemoration of that event. It was honoured by the presence of his majesty and the royal family, both houses

of parliament, and all the principal persons of London and Westminster. But it miscarried in the execution by the falling up of a part of the structure, by which the great expense and labour bestowed on it were in some measure frustrated.

arrived safely at Nova Scotia, and anchored on the 21st of June, in the bay of Chebucto, situated in the center of the southern part of the province; Annapolis being on the south, and Canso on the north. Immediately on their arrival a town was planned out at the head of Chebucto harbour, and soon finished; when it was divided into lots, and named Halifax, from the title of the peer who first projected it. Many people soon after settled in its neighbourhood; and, upon the whole, Halifax may be now looked upon as one of the most valuable acquisitions to the English nation.

On the 16th of November the parliament again re-assembled, and his majesty opened the session with a speech from the throne; in which he declared, that he now met them with particular pleasure, as the re-establishment of a general peace had restored to his people the blessings of tranquillity; that the good effects resulting from thence were already apparent by the flourishing condition of commerce, and the rise of public credit, which naturally laid the great foundation, for an increase of strength and happy prosperity to his kingdoms; that he had not failed during the course of the last summer, to avail himself of every opportunity that offered for cementing and relieving the peace; and that it was his firm resolution to do every thing in his power, to preserve it inviolable, and to adhere religiously to the engagements he had contracted.

The commons voted 183,232*l.* for making good the engagements into which his majesty had entered; 105,550*l.* towards discharging the national debt; 45,702*l.* for supplying deficiencies; 249,930*l.* for covering extraordinary expences; 122,246*l.* for reimbursing the inhabitants of North America the money they had expended in making preparations for an expedition against Canada, and for supporting the colony of Nova Scotia; 96,170*l.* towards maintaining the above colonies during a twelvemonth; and 299,855*l.* for the services of the ensuing year. The whole supply amounted to upwards of four millions.

About this time the attention of the public was engaged by a disturbance of a very singular nature. Several young Oxonians of an irregular and dissolute turn had for some time taken it into their heads, in all companies, and on all occasions, to be guilty of many idle and insolent reflections upon the present government, and even publicly to toast the young pretender's health. The vice-chancellor of the university, and the heads of houses, had done their utmost to curb the licentiousness of these sparks, but in vain; and in order to disculpate themselves, they published a declaration, expressing their utmost abhorrence of such factious and seditious practices, and bearing their firm resolution to punish, according to the utmost severity and rigour of the statutes, all persons of what state or quality soever, who should be convicted of such offences. Nevertheless, as no punishment was inflicted on the delinquents by the university, the government ordered three of the most notorious of them to be taken into custody; two of whom Daves and Whitmore, were tried in the court of King's Bench, and being found guilty on the evidence, were sentenced to walk through the streets of Westminster with a paper fixed on their breasts denoting their crimes, to pay a fine of five pounds each, or be imprisoned for two years,

and to find security for their good behaviour during seven years more. Some severe censures were passed upon the university itself on this occasion; the principals of which were strongly suspected of being tainted with Jacobinism.

During the course of this year several persons of eminence paid the debt of nature; particularly, Charles Seymour, the great duke of Somerset, the humane and generous John duke of Montague; field-marshal Richard Temple, viscount Cobham; John Lindlay, the brave earl of Crawford; Sir John Norris, admiral of England; and Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, who had been so famous for his opposition to the Walpolean administration.

A. D. 1750. In the beginning of this year the inhabitants of London were thrown into the utmost consternation by two shocks of an earthquake: the first happened on the 8th of February, between twelve and one at noon, and was felt throughout the cities of London and Westminster, and the parts adjacent; some chimnies were thrown down, and the waters, in several places, were greatly agitated. The second happened on the 8th of March following, about half after five in the morning. The latter was far more severe than the former, though providentially no lives were lost. It was preceded by a hollow rustling noise, resembling that of wind. In some places the shock was so violent that the people left their beds and houses, and ran into the street almost naked. For some time before the shock happened a continual, confused lightning, which darted with great strength and very low, was observed. The shock was felt in several parts of Essex, Surrey, and Kent, as well as in Middlesex, so that the panic became universal in all the four counties; and was still farther increased by the ridiculous prediction of a wild enthusiastical soldier, who boldly prophesied that a third shock would happen in the night between the 7th and 8th of April, and lay the whole cities of London and Westminster in ruins. Though this prognostication seems, when viewed in the eve of reason, too ridiculous to merit the least attention, yet it produced the most astonishing effect on the credulous and already terrified vulgar. Multitudes of the inhabitants abandoned their houses, and retired into the country; and in the evening of the 7th of April the fields adjacent to the metropolis were crowded with people, who waited there during the whole night in the most alarming situation, till the light of the morning put an end to their apprehensions, by convincing them, that the prophecy they had been weak enough to credit had no other basis than that of falsehood.

On the 18th of March, between five and six in the evening, a shock of an earthquake was also felt at Gosport, Portsmouth, and the Isle of Wight, which greatly surprized and terrified the inhabitants. Several other places in Europe were visited with this dreadful calamity, as France, Germany, &c. The island of Cergo, in the Archipelago, was almost destroyed, and above 2000 of the inhabitants perished.

The parliamentary business being finished, his majesty, on the 12th of April, went to the house of peers, and after thanking the commons for the supplies they had granted, and the attention they had shewn to the good of the public, prorogued the parliament; a few days after which he set out for his German dominions.

Among the bills passed this session was one for encouraging

After the prorogation of the parliament, a very extraordinary accident happened at the sessions at the Old Bailey, attended with the death of several of the malefactors, and a great number of the audience. The Lord mayor, one of the judges, several lawyers, and a great number of the jury, lost their lives by this pestilential

vapour. This melancholy catastrophe occasioned orders to be given for thoroughly cleaning the jail of Newgate, and erecting a ventilator on the leads, in order to extract the foul air out of the prison, and cause a circulation of fresh, to prevent, if possible, the like event for the future.

couraging the British herring and white-cod fisheries. Several persons of eminence now promoted this intention; a company was formed, and the prince of Wales chosen their governor. Every method was taken to procure the Dutch manner of curing the fish; subscriptions were sent from all quarters, and a great number of hands were employed in building and equipping the busses, or vessels, used in the fisheries; and the most pleasing hopes were entertained, that this undertaking would be productive of the greatest national advantages. But so many difficulties occurred in the execution, that the success did not equal their sanguine expectations.

As several difficulties between England and Spain could not be settled by the general treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, conferences were now opened at Madrid for terminating them. At the beginning the debates were very warm between the plenipotentiaries of the respective nations; but it was at last concluded, that the king of Spain should pay in three months, to the South Sea company of England, 100,000*l.* sterling, as an indemnification for all the claims upon the crown by virtue of the assiento contract; that the English trading to the ports of Spain, should pay no other duties than those exacted from them during the reign of the Spanish monarch Charles II. that they should be treated on the footing of the most favoured nations; and that they should continue to enjoy the privilege of gathering salt on the island of Tortuga.

While the king was abroad he signed a treaty with the emperor of Morocco; by which all the British captives in his dominions were set at liberty. He also endeavoured to get the archduke Joseph, son of the emperor, elected king of the Romans; but the scheme met with such opposition, that for the present it was obliged to be laid aside.

A. D. 1751. His majesty being returned from his German dominions, on the 17th January he opened the session of parliament with a speech, in which he informed them, that he had concluded two treaties, one with the king of Spain, and the other with some of the German princes, the contents of which should be laid before them. He recommended to both houses unanimity in their councils; and concluded, by desiring them not to forget the state of the nation, but above all things provide for its internal safety. To this speech loyal addresses were presented by both houses, and received by his majesty in the most gracious manner.

The attention of the commons was entirely engrossed at the beginning of this session, in considering a cause of a very delicate and interesting nature. Lord Trentham, eldest son to earl Gower, and one of the representatives for Westminster, having in the course of the former session accepted of the place of a lord of the admiralty, his seat in parliament became of consequence vacated; and having again declared himself a candidate, he met with a powerful opponent in the person of Sir George Vandeput, a private gentleman, who was powerfully supported by the anti-ministerial party, and by all those who assumed the name of independent electors.

During the recess of parliament, matters had been carried on with great acrimony between the two parties. Upon the closing of the poll, lord Trentham

appeared to have the majority of votes; upon which the other candidate demanded a scrutiny, which was immediately granted; and this likewise turned out in favour of his lordship, who was thereupon returned by the high-bailiff of Westminster as duly elected, and took his seat accordingly in the house at the opening of the session. Enraged at their defeat, the other party immediately presented two petitions to the house against this return; one from Sir George's friends, the other from himself, both complaining the injustice and partiality shewn by the high-bailiff in the course of the scrutiny. In opposition to the lord Trentham made complaint of unconstitutional practices in his opponents, and in particular of having insulted and intimidated the high-bailiff in the execution of his office.

The matter was now brought before the house, where the high-bailiff made his appearance, and accused counsellor Crowle, the honourable Alexander Murray, brother to the lord Elibank, and one Gibson, an upholster, of having been most forward in obstructing him in the discharge of his duty. The three persons were summoned to the bar, when Crowle was ordered to receive a reprimand from the speaker on his knees, and Gibson was committed prisoner to Newgate. The charge against Murray was more heavy than against the others, the high-bailiff accusing him of having behaved in the most riotous and scandalous manner, and during the time of the scrutiny as when it was over, and with threatening him, the high-bailiff, admitting other acts of violence after the return made; in particular, the having put himself at the head of a mob who seemed to be for Sir George Vandeput, and exciting and inflaming them to insult and murder the high-bailiff, by repeatedly crying out, "Will no body knock the dog's head? Will no body kill the dog?" or words to that effect. Full proof of this charge being brought to the house, they resolved that Mr. Murray should be committed close prisoner to Newgate, and that he should be brought to the bar of the house to receive sentence on his knees. To the bar he was accordingly brought; but when he came there he peremptorily refused to kneel; a circumstance that greatly aggravated his former crime, by thus daring to set the whole house of commons at defiance. It was therefore resolved, that the honourable Alexander Murray, Esq; having in a most insolent and undutiful manner, at the bar of the house, refused to be at his knees, in compliance with their former resolution, had been guilty of a high and most dangerous contempt of the authority and privilege of the house; that for this offence he should be committed close prisoner to Newgate; and that while he was so, he should not be allowed the use of pen, ink, or parchment, nor be indulged in the privilege of having visitors admitted to him, without the leave of the house.

These resolutions were immediately put into execution, and that night, (or rather morning) of this affair kept the house sitting till one o'clock. Mr. Murray was conveyed to Newgate, and the session continued till the end of the session, when the majority of lord Trentham's election was confirmed*.

* While Mr. Murray was in Newgate he was taken dangerously ill, and application was made to the house, that he might be removed to a more commodious place. The physician that attended him was particularly examined, who gave it as his opinion that Mr. Murray was affected with the small pox. On this report, after some debate, the house agreed, that the speaker should issue a warrant for removing him to the custody of the sergeant at arms; but Mr. Murray, who considered their whole conduct as an oppressive exertion of imperial power, refused to accept their favour, and expelled a sentiment against his friends for having

made application without his knowledge. He continued in Newgate till the 25th of June, when he died of the small pox, he was released.

When he left Newgate he was accompanied by his brother, Carpenter, and Sir George Vandeput, in a coach, with the sheriff of London as a chaperon, and a great number of coaches, who formed a procession, and in this manner proceeded from Newgate, amidst a vast concourse of people, his brother's, the lord Elibank, in Hanover street, and the market. It was remarked, that on the 26th of June, the

During the sitting of the parliament the nation sustained an irreparable loss in the death of his royal highness Frederick, prince of Wales, (father to his present majesty) who paid the debt of nature on the 20th of March, in the 45th year of his age. His death was occasioned by the breaking of an imposthume between the pericardium and diaphragm, which threw the matter contained in it upon the substance of the lungs. His royal highness caught a cold about three weeks before in Kew Gardens; and this was increased by his coming very warm from the house of lords with the windows of his chair down; soon after which he complained of pains that were thought to be pleuritic, and were attended with a fever. About a quarter of an hour before his death, he told Dr. Wilmot, who attended him, and had been up all the preceding night, that he was much better, and advised the doctor to go home. A few minutes after the doctor's departure he complained to the princess (who still remained with him) of a sudden pain and a very offensive smell, when throwing himself on his back, he immediately expired. His remains were deposited in the chapel of Henry VII. the duke of Somerset walking as chief mourner, attended by several other noblemen.

With respect to the character of this prince, we must consider it both in a public and private light. In public, he seemed to have nothing so much at heart as the good of the people; and he often attended the debates in the house of peers, in order to acquire a perfect knowledge of the constitution. The people in general had formed the most sanguine hopes, that one day they would be happy under his government; and there is great reason to believe, that had he ascended the throne, he would have cultivated the arts of peace in a manner superior to all those who had gone before him. In his private life, he was an affectionate husband, a tender parent, an indulgent master, and a sincere friend. All the time he could spare from public business was spent in superintending the education of his children; so that it may justly be said of him, "He joined in one, the prince, the father, the husband, and the friend." But all the hopes of the public were blasted, and sunk in the nature of all sublunary things.

Soon after the death of the prince, his eldest son (our present sovereign) was created prince of Wales; and the princess-dowager of Wales, his mother, was, by the parliament, appointed to act as regent in his stead, if his majesty should happen to die before he arrived at years of maturity.

On the 25th of June the king went to the house of peers, when, after thanking them for the prudence and dispatch with which they had conducted the public business, he prorogued the parliament.

Among the acts passed this session of parliament was one for regulating the commencement of the

year, and correcting the calendar, agreeable to the Gregorian computation, which had been long adopted by most other kingdoms. It was, by this statute, enacted, that the year should, for the future, begin on the first of January, and that the eleven intermediate and nominal days between the 2d and 14th of September next should, for that year, be omitted. By this correction the equinoxes and solstices will happen nearly on the same nominal days on which they fell at the council of Nice, in the year 325.

The death of prince Frederick was not the only shock the royal family received during the course of this year. On the 11th of October the prince of Orange died, in the 41st year of his age; and that event was succeeded by the death of the queen of Denmark, youngest daughter of his majesty, who expired on the 19th of December.

Besides the royal persons already mentioned, his Swedish majesty paid the debt of nature this year, and was succeeded by Adolphus Frederick, duke of Holstein Futin, and bishop of Lubeck.

With respect to the affairs on the continent, the French seemed intent on prosecuting their design of enlarging their conquests in North America, and in spurring up the Indians to murder our traders on the borders of Virginia. Spain was intent on putting their navy on a proper footing; and, for that purpose, several of the men who, in consequence of the peace, had been discharged from our dock-yards, were inveigled over to that country, where they built several ships of war on the same model as the English. Nothing could be more inconsistent with sound policy, than to suffer those useful men to leave the kingdom; and it was the duty of the ministry, when they discharged them, to provide for them some other employments, instead of leaving them to starve.

On the 14th of November the parliament re-assembled, when his majesty, in his speech, informed them, that he had, in conjunction with the states, concluded a treaty with the king of Poland, elector of Saxony. He added, that the untimely death of the prince of Orange had occasioned no change of affairs in Holland; and that he had received the strongest assurances from the states of their firm resolution to maintain the intimate union and friendship happily subsisting between his majesty and those ancient and natural allies to his crown. He concluded with exhorting both houses to consider seriously of some effectual method for suppressing those audacious crimes of robbery and violence then so frequent about the capital; proceeding, in a great measure, from that profligate spirit of irreligion, idleness, gaming, and extravagance, which had of late extended itself in an uncommon degree; to the great dishonour of the nation, and the prejudice of the principal part of the people. *

To

was immediately went to the house, orders were given to get all the necessaries for his releasement; and on the second morn-
ing, on his majesty's return, he stepped into his coach, accompanied by the gentlemen mentioned, and went in procession with a flag carried before him, on which was written, in large letters, "MURRAY is free."

Mr. Murray's case was afterwards published in a very spirited manner, which renewing the recollection of the house at their sitting, it was resolved that he should be again committed to Newgate, and that he should receive the sentence on his knees. However, he very prudently retired, and went to his country. A prosecution was commenced against the publisher of the libel; but in that the house met with a rebuff, by a majority in a verdict for the defendant.

There was admonition of the kind more necessary from the throne at this period; for a greater sort of profligacy and dissipation now prevailed than had been known for many years.

Numbers of persons were executed for the most shocking and atrocious crimes. In the course of the year only, one Miss Blandy was executed for poisoning her father, an eminent attorney at Henley upon Thames, in Oxfordshire; and Miss Jester, another young gentlewoman, was executed, with Swan her lover, for murdering her uncle, a wealthy tradesman who had retired from business, and with whom she had lived for a considerable time. A large mob assembled at Tring, in Hertfordshire, and seizing an old woman and her husband (each of them upwards of 50 years of age) under the notion of their having bewitched some of the neighbours, treated them with such inhumanity, by beating and beating them, that the woman died on the spot, and the man a very few days after. For this murder one Colley was hanged. Three fellows, namely, Nichols, Webb and Jones, were discovered this year also to have been the authors of a rape and murder, for which one Coleman, a brewer's clerk, had falsely suffered upon their false evidence. Black wretches were to be

deaf

To this speech addrest, replete with expressions of loyalty, affection and approbation, were returned by both houses; and such an unanimity now appeared in their proceedings, as afforded the most pleasing prospect to every true lover of his country.

A. D. 1752. The necessary supplies being granted, the commons proceeded on other business of importance, and many useful acts were passed for the regulation of the internal policy of the nation. One act was made to punish such as kept disorderly houses; and another by which all pawn-brokers were obliged to take out licences: that the people in the islands might be brought under a proper subjection to the government, some of the forfeited estates were reduced into one consolidated fund, and the debts arising from them appropriated towards erecting charity schools, that the children of those concerned in the rebellion might be brought up in the principles of the protestant religion. Working-schools were at the same time established, by which many poor children were usefully employed, and doubtless will have reason to bless those who first proposed making an act that will, in the end, be attended with the most beneficial consequences.

Another act was passed during the session of parliament for preventing the horrid crime of murder: wherein it was ordained, that every criminal convicted of having wilfully, and of malice, killed another, should be executed on the next day except one after the sentence was pronounced; but if it should happen that sentence was pronounced on Friday, then execution was not to take place till Monday, because of the Sunday intervening. The body of the malefactor was to be either delivered to the burghers, to be dissected and anatomized, or it was to be hung in chains on a gibbet: but it was not, on any account whatever, to be buried. The commons passed a resolution, that, for the future, all their daily journals should be annually published, and the care of the publication was left to Mr. Hardacre, the chief clerk, which gave great satisfaction to the subjects in general.

The parliamentary business being finished, his majesty, on the 25th of March, went to the house of peers, and after giving the royal assent to such bills as were ready, prorogued the parliament, a few days after which he set out for Hanover.

During the course of this year most of the powers of Europe were very busy in promoting such schemes as seemed consistent either with their interest or ambition. Some trifling disputes arose between the king of Prussia and the court of Great Britain, but these were adjusted in the most amicable manner. In Corsica, nothing was to be seen but disorders of the worst sort; for the Genoese, who pretended to the right of sovereignty over that island, had imposed such grievous taxes on that people that they became mad by oppression. In Germany, a bold attempt was made to elect the archduke Joseph king of the Romans, but it was too violently opposed by the king of Prussia, that the whole dropped for the present, contrary to the inclination of his Britannic majesty, who had exerted himself very much on the occasion. In America the French were carrying on their plots in such a barefaced manner, that it was not consistent with the honour or interest of Great Britain to remain an idle spectator. Nor were the French less assiduous in executing their projects in the East Indies, where they spirited up the natives to make incursions

into our settlements, by which many of our people were much injured. In the West-Indies their schemes were carried on; so that the people of that country began to see that the French had no other peace in order to declare war, as soon as they were consistent with the nature of their circumstances.

On the 17th of September this year a most dreadful hurricane happened in the island of Carolina, in which many of the inhabitants were killed, and the houses in Charles-Town destroyed. This was a great trial to the people to great distress, but the great favour, that all their losses were made up, and the colony left in a more flourishing condition than before.

A. D. 1753. The king being returned to German dominions, on the 11th of February, opened the session of parliament with a speech to the throne, to which both houses returned loyal and affectionate addresses. Two millions were granted for the service of the current year, and on the most strict enquiry it appeared that the national debt amounted to the enormous sum of 74,168,451l. 15s.

During this session several acts were passed, particularly one for bringing to justice all those concerned in plundering such ships as should happen to be distressed of weather, to be driven on the English coast. This was a most humane act; as the inhabitants living near the sea, particularly in Cornwall, had been guilty of that infamous practice; and those who were to have been considered as objects of compassion were robbed and stripped naked.

But that which principally attracted the notice of the public and the legislature, was a bill brought in for the general naturalization of the Jews. This was much countenanced by the ministry, and as it originated in the house of lords, it passed with little opposition.

As soon as it was known that this bill had passed the upper house, the whole nation appeared to be continued here of clamour and opposition. It was represented as an attempt to subvert the religion, and let aside the order of God. The mayor of London, with the aldermen and common-council, presented petition against it, and as the greater part of the merchants; but notwithstanding it passed the lower house by a great majority. It is not consistent with the dignity of nation to intermeddle with political disputes, any further than to relate the circumstances that gave rise to them. Those who suggested this bill thought that the Jews should be brought into the nation, and that the Jews, by buying up the goods of our distressed, could extend our commerce over the world. On the other hand, the opposition said, that the Jews had been fugitives and vagabonds ever since the reign of the emperor Vespasian; it was the order of God they should be expelled from the Messiah, and the Jews were mentioned in the gospel. They added further, that the Jews were to continue to till they acknowledged the Christian glory, and therefore it was the right of parliament to grant them any indulgence. They had legislative power, as well as the authority to make laws; but of this, for next session, it was not worth the people, in consequence of the bill, upon themselves as related from a state of nature.

The next bill which engaged the attention of the public was that to prevent clandestine imports.

It is to be proved that Voltaire, in execution, heard the declaration of the king, and that he was the first to draw the sword, and that he was the first to turn his back on the king.

parliament due to his crime, but at the same time, he was the first to turn his back on the king.

The reason of this bill being brought in arose from young heirs and heiresses having inadvertently placed their affections on others below their station, by which they were often reduced to ruin. It is extremely natural for men who have pursued riches, and acquired riches, to endeavour to preserve the one untainted, and the other undiminished, and the former passions becoming extinct in the mind, a sort of nominal prudence takes place that can never be agreeable to youth. Such were the reasons assigned, or rather made use of, in framing this bill; and it not only passed both houses by a great majority, but also became a law, in consequence of the royal assent. It is certain, that it has both its advantages and disadvantages, but the end designed by it has not taken place. No provision is made in the act against foreign marriages; and therefore nothing is more common than to see of minors going over to the continent, to indulge their inclinations; nor has Scotland, where the protestant religion is professed, been so much as mentioned. The act, like all others of a private nature, occasioned much speculation, and was either approved of or condemned according to the different sentiments of the people. It is certain, that it might have been framed in a much better manner; but, upon the whole, we may see that nothing is more different than the reducing of natural principles to civil institutions, founded on the caprice of men, who, in general, are guided by their passions, instead of reason.

About this time an institution was established, which had been long wanting in Britain, and was of the utmost importance to the republic of letters. The vast collection of natural curiosities belonging to Sir Hans Sloane (who lately paid the debt of nature) were purchased by the government, and deposited in the noble structure called Montague House, in Great Russell-street, near Bloomsbury, in consequence of an act of parliament passed for that purpose. But, that the honour of the nation might be fully established, and a place opened for men of learning to study, without being at any expence, the collection of manuscripts belonging to the ears of Oxford were likewise purchased; and these, with the king's library and the valuable collection made by Sir John and Sir Robert Cotton, were brought to the same place, which is now called the British Museum, and is open for the reception and use of the public in general. Nothing could have done greater honour to the nation than this instance of their good sense and unbounded liberality. The most curious records in the nation, and copies of such books as are not to be found any where else, are now left free for the inspection of every one. The great officers of state, amounting to twenty-one in number, are appointed official governors of that royal foundation. Two are appointed by the Oxford family, two by the descendants of Sir Hans Sloane, and the same number by those who are heirs to Sir John and Sir Robert Cotton. These, amounting to twenty-seven in number, are to chuse fifteen, to make the whole body of governors for two years. But although their number is so large, yet no person can be presented to an office in the house, but by an order signed by the archbishop of Canterbury, the lord chancellor, and the speaker of the house of commons.

The parliament continued sitting till the 17th of January, when his majesty went to the house of peers, and in a short speech informed them, that nothing had happened to far as he had been able to procure intelligence, that could in the least disturb the public tranquillity, after which both houses were prorogued.

With respect to foreign affairs, the French were extremely busy in preparing to break through the

should offend. They had been stirring up some of the natives or subordinate princes of the West India, to take up arms against the English; and although many of their attempts had been rendered abortive, yet they did not desist from them; so that at last, as will appear in the sequel, it became a national concern. It was much the same in America, where they had instigated the natives of Canada, and some other provinces, to take up arms against the British settlers in Nova Scotia, in order to reduce that province, which had been established in so much expence, to the condition of a French colony.

On the 15th of November the parliament re-assembled, and the session was opened by his majesty, who, in his speech from the throne, observed, that the events of this year had rendered it an unhappy year, and that he offered nothing in particular for consideration, relative to foreign transactions, lest the public tranquillity and the state of Europe remained on the same footing as at the close of the last session; and that they might be assured of his majesty's pursuing the most effectual measures for preserving to his people the blessings of peace.

As soon as the commons were returned to their house, a motion was made for an address to his majesty; but it did not pass, on account of several animadversions on the inconsistency between this speech and the real situation of affairs in Europe; nor did the French escape without many spirited declarations against their perfidious conduct both in America and Asia.

Before we close the domestic transactions of the year 1753, it may not be improper to take notice of two remarkable incidents, the first of which happened in the beginning of the year, and for some time almost totally engaged the attention of the public. A young woman, whose name was Elizabeth Canning, pretended, that as she was coming home at night, on new-year's day, she was met under Bedlam-street, by two fellows, who pulled off her gown, cap, and apron, and having gagged her, threatened her life if she made the least resistance, and afterwards dragged her along between them to the house of one Mrs. Wells, near Enfield Wash, where menaces and confinement were made use of to induce her to turn prostitute, which however she had the courage to resist. She said, that an old gipsy, one Mary Squires, stripped her of her stay in Mrs. Wells's house; and she declared, that during her confinement of near a month in that place, she had no other subsistence but a quarter loaf and a gallon of water: after so long a stay, she took the opportunity to pull down some boards, which were nailed before the window of the room she was confined in, made her escape, and came, on the 29th of January, in a very miserable naked condition, and almost deprived of her senses, to her mother, a poor widow woman, who lived in Aldermanbury-poll-tern.

Though nothing could be more improbable, and indeed more incredible than this story, yet it operated so powerfully on the passions of the common people, especially the enthusiasts of all denominations, that large subscriptions were raised for prosecuting the supposed delinquents. Warrants accordingly were issued for apprehending Mrs. Wells, mistress of the house at Enfield Wash, the maid servant, whose name was Virtue Hall, and Squires, the old gipsy woman, whom Canning charged with having robbed her of her stay. Virtue Hall, on her examination before Mr. Justice Fielding, confessed her being witness to the above ill usage and confinement: the gipsy and Mrs. Wells were her accomplices, and were sent to prison, and afterwards tried at the Old Bailey, where the former received sentence of death, and the latter

latter to be branded as a bawd, and imprisoned six months as an accessory to the fact.

Some time after, positive and reputable evidence being produced, that Mary Squires was at Asbathbury in Dorsetshire, at the very time when it was deposited she had stript Canning of her stays at Wells's house; and Virtue Hall having retracted her evidence before the Lord Mayor, then Sir Crispe Calceigne, that magistrate, surprized at the many impossibilities and absurdities in Canning's story, undertook to discuss it to the bottom, for the sake of truth and justice; in which he discharged himself with that noble resolution and impartiality which ought ever to animate the chief magistrate of this metropolis. Application was made to the throne for mercy, in behalf of the gipsy Squires, whose execution was respited; and his majesty having ordered the whole affair to be laid before his attorney and solicitor-general, on their report, after having strictly examined the witnesses on both sides, this poor old creature was indulged with a full pardon.

By this time the matter had rose to such a pitch as to divide the whole kingdom into two parties, who were inflamed against each other with the most outrageous spirit of animosity, which was continued for almost a year. Pamphlets and papers innumerable were published on each side, in which the most scandalous liberties were taken with the characters of those who were principally concerned for either party. Bills of perjury were mutually presented; the evidences for Squires were tried and acquitted; Canning absconded for some time, but afterwards surrendered to take her trial for wilful and corrupt perjury, at the Old Bailey; and during her trial, which lasted many days, the court adjourning from time to time, there were great mobs and riots about the sessions-house, and the lord-mayor was often insulted and abused in his passage to and from the court. The jury however brought in Canning guilty, and she was committed to Newgate; but two of the jurymen having made oath, that the verdict they had given was not agreeable to their consciences (for though they believed her guilty of perjury, they did not believe her to be guilty of *wilful and corrupt* perjury) the friends of the prisoner moved for a new trial, which point being argued next session, before five of the judges, they gave their opinion, that the verdict was a good one, and perfectly agreeable to the evidence, and therefore in conclusion, Canning was sentenced to be transported to the British colonies for seven years. Her departure however was, through the indolent and begotten zeal of her protectors, made rather a matter of parade and triumph, than the submission to a legal sentence denounced against her as a culprit and impostor: large sums were collected for her private use; a ship was hired purposely to carry her to the place of her destination, in which she was supplied with every convenience that a person of the most comfortable circumstances could require for a voyage of annualment; and letters of recommendation accompanied her from persons of distinction here at home, to others resident in that part of the world to which she was transported.

The other incident that principally distinguished this year in England was the execution of Dr. Archibald Cameron, a native of Scotland, and brother to the famous Lochiel, a staunch friend of the young Pretender, and remarkably active in the late rebellion. The doctor had accompanied his brother in all his expeditions, though not in a military capacity, and had been involved in the same attainer with him: flattering himself however, that after so long time elapsed, he had no danger to apprehend from detection, he ventured over this year to North Britain, in order to recover some debts due to him in

that country: he was, however, discovered, arrested, conducted to London, and confined in the Tower; and being afterwards brought before the court of King's-bench, the identity of his person was there sworn to, in consequence whereof he received sentence of death, and suffered at Tyburn on the seventh of June with great fortitude and decorum; and it was thought by most considerate people, that the government might have spared this unfortunate victim, without impairing dignity, or derogating from its justice.

A. D. 1754. As no material transaction occurred during the present session, we shall only observe, on the 6th of April, his majesty, after giving the assent to several bills which had passed both houses, prorogued the parliament: soon after which it was dissolved by proclamation, and writs were issued for calling a new one.

During the recess of parliament, Mr. Parnley, brother to the duke of Newcastle, died, and was succeeded in the important office of first lord of the treasury, by his brother, at that time one of the secretaries of state. He was a man of great abilities, beloved by the people, and honoured by his sovereign with many marks of his royal favour. He was a friend to the Hanover family; and during the course of many years, he had supported the interests of government in the house of commons, without ever proposing any thing that, in the end, could become judicial to the people.

The elections for the new parliament were everywhere in favour of the ministry; and the next day returned, the parliament was opened on the 1st of May by the duke of Cumberland, and many noblemen, who acted by virtue of a commission from his majesty. Mr. Onslow being re-chosen speaker of the house of commons, and approved of by the crown, the lord chancellor made a speech to the assembly, importing, "That his majesty had given this early opportunity of coming together, that they might complete, without loss of time, certain parliamentary proceedings, which he judged would be tedious to his subjects; but he did not think proper to lay before them any matters of general business, or of any thing of that nature to the usual time of assembling in the winter."

This short session continued only to the 5th of June, when it was closed, and the parliament prorogued to the 8th of August, and afterwards to the 1st of November.

During these translations, the ministry, alarmed at the progress of the French in America, and convinced, from the evasive answers they received from that court, that nothing could be effected by negotiation, sent peremptory orders to the governors of the American colonies, to compel them, by force, to drive the French from their settlements on the Ohio: provided they refused to retire in a peaceable manner. But before the governors could march their troops over the mountains, the French found means to secure themselves masters of Fort Mifflin, built by the inhabitants of Virginia, to guard the river, and the truck houses, where they found skins and other commodities to the amount of 20,000, and carried off all the British settlers, except two, who were made then slaves.

Alarmed and exasperated at these proceedings, the English governors held a congress with only the six Indian nations at Albany, when the treaty was renewed, and the savage demand that the king of England should drive the French from the several posts and possessions they had obtained in the territories of the Indians.

In consequence of this agreement, the governor of Wallington was obliged to evacuate the territory of

at the head of 4000 men. On his arrival he threw up the works, and erected a kind of occasional fort, in hopes of being able to defend himself till he should be joined by a reinforcement from New-York. A small party of the French being soon after sent to demand the surrender of the fort, which they pretended was built on their lands, Washington took the whole detachment prisoners. This so provoked de Villar, governor of Canada, that he marched against Washington, who, though labouring under the greatest disadvantages, sustained the attack for a considerable time; but being overpowered by numbers, he surrendered the fort upon capitulation, and marched towards the frontiers of Virginia. In the mean time, the Indians, who paid no regard to the treaty, harassed the English in their retreat; plundered their baggage, and massacred every individual that fell into their hands.

This transaction rendered a rupture between the two nations inevitable; nor were either wanting in their preparations for obtaining the desired success. The French took every opportunity of sending fresh reinforcements of men and money to Quebec; while the English ministry were continually sending salutary cautions to the governors of the several colonies in North America; enjoining them to lay aside their domestic quarrels, and join their whole force to drive their common enemy from the territories they had invaded. Two regiments were also ordered to be levied in America, one under the command of Sir William Pepperel, and the other under governor Shirley.

About this time the queen-mother of Spain lost all her influence at court, by the disgrace of her favourite, the marquis de la Ensenada, who was succeeded by Mr. Wall, the son of an Irish papist, who followed the fortune of James II. at the revolution. The king of Portugal, who had received many favours from the English, began to act in the most ungrateful manner. He imposed some severe taxes upon the British merchants in the factory at Lisbon, and even went so far as to cause some of them to be imprisoned.

The parliament met on the 14th of November, when the king, in his speech, informed them, that he had done every thing to preserve the public peace of Europe, and that no material alteration had taken place since their last session. He recommended to them to take into their consideration the affairs of America, but took no notice of the encroachments made by the French on our settlements. This was collected, by the more discerning of the people, as one of the greatest master-strokes of policy; for the majority in the house were gaining ground; and it was expected, had his majesty discovered the real state of American affairs, violent opposition would have been made to the address, which is always expected at the beginning of each session.

The address being presented, the commons voted, that the sum of 1,073,721*l.* should be granted for the service of the current year. Subsidies were also granted to several foreign princes, particularly the emperor of Bavaria, who was to have a body of forces ready in case his majesty's dominions in Germany should be attacked by the French, or any other of the European powers.

The vigorous resolutions of the house of commons alarmed the French to the highest degree; but as they had all along acted in the most insincere manner, so on the present occasion, they directed their ambassador, the duke de Mircpoix, to amuse our ministry with pretences, that they had not the most distant view of disturbing such of our subjects as were settled in America. These declarations were,

however, of too fallacious a nature to have any effect with the people of England. The eyes of the ministry were now opened, and nothing seemed more necessary as that of supporting the interest and honour of the nation.

A. D. 1755. On the 23d of January a proclamation was issued, offering a bounty to such seamen as were willing to enter into his majesty's service. Proclamations were sent to the principal sea-port towns; and artificers in our dock-yards, as well as seamen, were prohibited, under severe penalties, from entering into foreign service; and all such as were abroad were commanded to return.

Things were now grown to such an height, that the designs of the French could be no longer concealed; and therefore the king sent a message to the parliament by Sir Thomas Robinson, informing them, that the encroachments made on our settlements in America rendered it necessary for him to augment both his navy and army, and he doubted not but his faithful subjects would stand by him with their lives and fortunes.

Affectionate and loyal addresses were presented by both houses; and although the French boasted much of the superior power of their fleets in Brest and Toulon, yet the British subjects paid little regard to it. The ministry prohibited the Irish from supplying the French with provisions, which was one of the best measures that could have been taken, and was applauded by the people in general.

The greatest dispatch was made by our ministry to fit out the fleet; and towards the latter end of April, admiral Boscawen sailed from Portsmouth with ten ships of the line, and six frigates, in which were 6000 soldiers and marines. About the same time sailed from Brest the French fleet under the command of admiral Micanara, an Irish gentleman; but he had secret instructions to dispatch his vice-admiral in his room, while he himself, with five ships of the line, cruized near the straits of Gibraltar, with no other view than to try whether he could not oblige our admiral to divide his fleet, which had been reinforced by a squadron under the command of admiral Holborne. Mr. Pitt, at that time secretary at war, procured an act which will ever do honour to his memory, namely, to advance six months pay to the seamen, and not suffer them to sell their tickets to rapacious usurers, who often bought them at the rate of 50 per cent. discount, to the dishonour of the nation.

The parliamentary business being finished, his majesty, on the 23th of April, went to the house of peers, and, in his speech, informed them, that he had adhered, in the most sacred manner, to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, but as the French had, in the most barefaced manner, broken every article of it, he could not, consistent with the honour of his crown, and the duty he owed to his people, suffer them to proceed any further without the most vigorous opposition. He added, that he never would declare war but upon the most justifiable terms; and concluded, by assuring them, that he trusted for success in the Divine Providence, which was ever ready to assist those who acted justly. He then prorogued the parliament, and having made choice of a proper regency to conduct the public affairs, set out to visit his electoral dominions.

While his majesty was abroad he was informed, that the French king had entered into a secret treaty with the court of Vienna; and to prevent any evil consequences that might result therefrom, he engaged to take into his pay a large body of Hessian troops, and, at the same time, concluded a treaty offensive and defensive, with the emperors of Russia.

In the mean time the French were continuing their depredations on our settlements, and the inhabitants

of the American colonies were quarrelling with their governors. This induced all those who wished well to our interests in America, to look down, in the most unfavourable manner, on the unprosperous state of the public affairs. Unanimity was wished for; but few expected it. Admiral Boscawen, who was now off Louisburg, attacked part of the French fleet, and actually dispersed them, which gave some gleam of hope to the people of England, who promised themselves great things from the superior abilities of that commander. Two of the French ships were taken and sent into Halifax in Nova Scotia, where they were afterwards condemned as lawful prizes.

In the month of June a trifling expedition was made on the frontiers of the colony established by the French in Canada; but no other consequences resulted from it than that of keeping up the spirits of the people.

On the other hand, during the same month, general Braddock, who was at this time in America, marched from Virginia at the head of 2000 regulars in order to attack fort Du Quesne, a French fortress on the river Monongahela, which runs into the Ohio. In the course of his march he met with so many obstacles that his little army was greatly reduced; for the colonists, who had long quarrelled with their governors, refused to send him such waggons and provisions as were necessary for his assistance. However, under all these difficulties, on the 8th of July he arrived within ten miles of fort Du Quesne, his army then amounting to little more than 1200 men.

In the mean time the French, who were posted at this fort, and consisted of 1000 regulars, and 600 irregulars, and a considerable number of Indians in their interest, having gained very particular intelligence of general Braddock's designs, the number and condition of his forces, and the route they were to take, no sooner found that he was advancing, than they also advanced to meet him: and having made choice of a very advantageous piece of ground, about six miles south of the fort, they formed a camp, and entrenched themselves in a very masterly manner, having a thick wood on each side of them, that extended along the route which they knew the English general must take.

General Braddock was certainly a man of courage and resolution; but he was haughty, positive, and difficult of access; qualities ill suited to the tempers of the people among whom he was to command. His officers, particularly Sir Peter Halket, earnestly besought him to proceed with circumspection, and to employ the friendly Indians in his army by way of advanced guard, in case of an ambuscade, for which that country was so well adapted. But, as if courage alone was sufficient to ensure success in all military enterprises, the general paid no regard to this reasonable advice; he resumed his march the next day (July 9) without so much as endeavouring to procure the least intelligence of the situation and disposition of the enemy, or even taking the necessary precautions to send out scouts to visit the roads and thickets, which lay on both sides of him as well as in his front.

With this supine negligence did he advance within about three miles of the enemy's intrenchments, when they drew out of their lines, placing their irregulars in front, and 1500 regulars behind to support them: they also stationed a great number of their Indians in the wood, who effectually concealed themselves behind the bushes and thickets. About noon general Braddock appeared with his troops, when he was saluted with a general discharge upon his front and all along his left flank: upon which he gave orders to push forwards, as the enemy were in flight, though not within musket shot, and as soon as

they came near enough, the attack was begun by colonels Gage and Burton.

The Indians immediately gave the whar-whoo and rising from their ambush in the thickets, discovered themselves on both sides, flanking our men with volleys, among whom they did incredible execution. The advanced guard being now between three and four hundred yards from the main body, immediately gave way; but being rallied with much difficulty by the officers, they gave one fire, and then retreated in the utmost confusion, and threw Lord Bar's regiment, which was behind them, into great disorder; they were with unspeakable difficulty more rallied by the officers, many of whom were killed as they were using their endeavours to rally their men, who did indeed stand one more fire to the enemy, but without returning it. The general, who exerted himself as much as man could do, having five horses killed under him, was shot through the arms and lungs, of which he died the fourth day. As soon as he dropped, both regiments fled with the utmost terror and precipitation, deserting their officers, who, though alone, kept their ground till only five only remained who were not either killed or wounded. The provincials, who composed the rear, still stood unbroken, and continued the engagement on very unequal terms for near three hours, but were then compelled to retire.

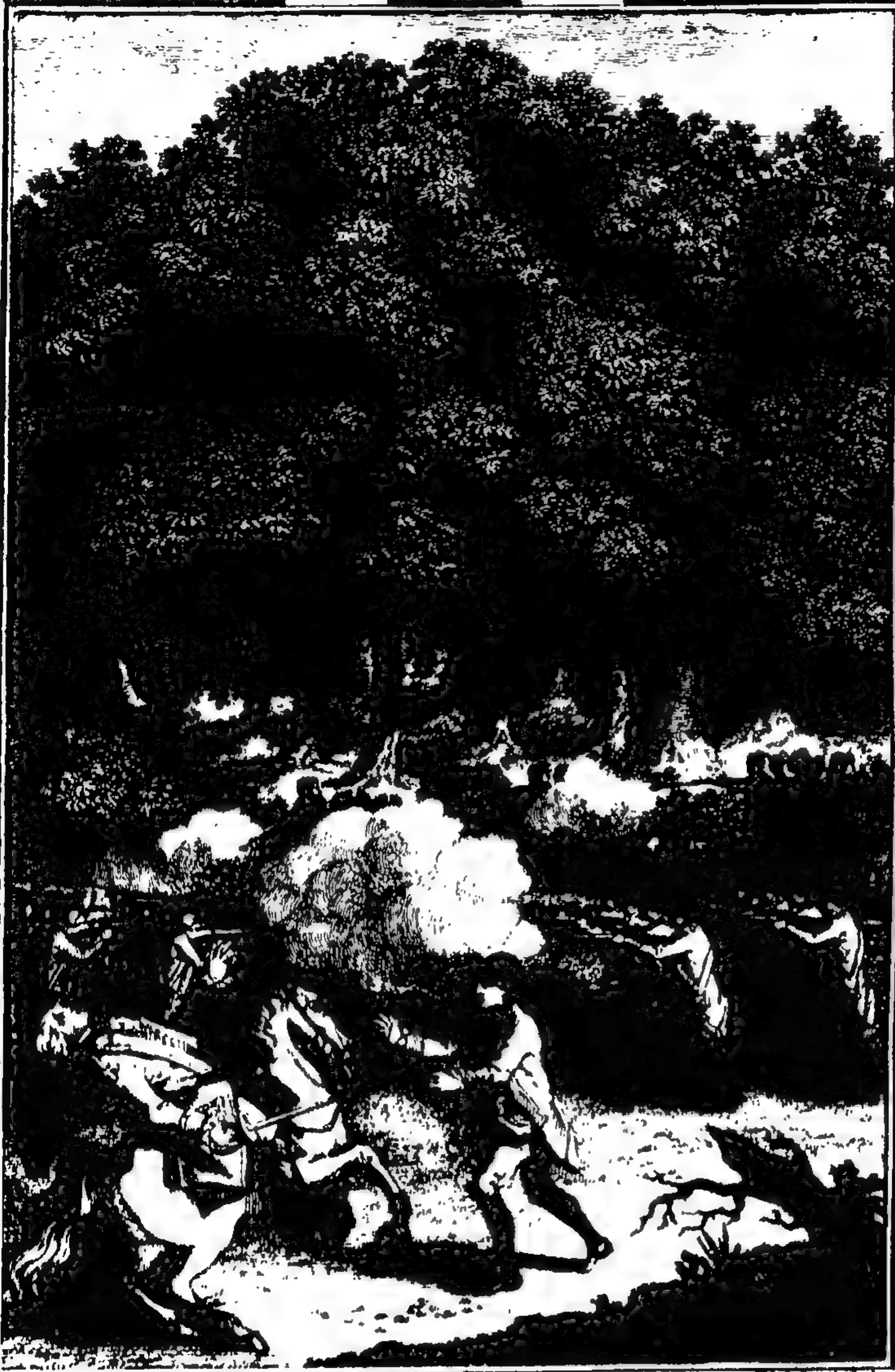
The loss of the English in this unfortunate action amounted to 700 men, besides the baggage, arms, &c. The officers suffered most in proportion, the Indians having constantly marked them out to be killed. Sir Peter Halket fell at the first fire at the head of his regiment, and the general's secretary and two aids-de-camp soon after shared the same fate.

This was a fatal stroke to the English, and attended with the most dreadful consequences to those who lived in the back settlements; for the Indians in the interest of the French poured upon them in great numbers, and committed the most horrid barbarities.

It was the general opinion, that it would be too late to take the field during the remainder of the season; and, therefore, instead of attacking Crown Point, (as had been intended) it was resolved that during the winter, the forces should be employed in keeping up a communication between that place and Albany. General Shirley took upon him the command of one part of the troops but his conduct was much censured; while that of general Johnson who commanded the other part, was equally applauded. The ministry were sensible of his vast abilities, and therefore he was created a baronet; and, at the same time, received a present of 5000*l*.

As the French could not, with common decency, conceal their real intentions any longer, they endeavoured to persuade the Spaniards that it was their duty to prevent the British navy from becoming formidable in America; but Mr. Wall, their chief minister, was a sincere friend to the English, and consequently did every thing to frustrate the designs of the French. They had pretended that we were the aggressors in North America; and when the king of Spain offered to become a mediator between the contending parties, he was given to understand, that no suspension of arms could be agreed upon as had been demanded by the French, till reparation had been made to our colonists for the injuries they had suffered. This induced the French ministry to intrigue with the German princes, and they brought over to their interest the elector of Cologne, who promised to let them form magazines in his territories. From this circumstance, the people of England were convinced that the designs of the French was to attack Hanover, and for that purpose they entered into a confederacy with

*Engraved for
Russet's History
of England.*



**DEFEAT and DEATH of
GENERAL BRADDOCK**
in North America.

with the court of Vienna, with a design of distressing the king of Prussia. Nothing was left undone by his Britannic majesty to secure his electoral dominions; and for that purpose he formed several alliances with the German princes. A second treaty was also entered into between our sovereign, and the emperors of Russia; but it did not take effect.

In the mean time, news arrived that admiral Boscawen had obtained some considerable advantages over the French; and much about the same time, Sir Edward Hawke sailed from Portsmouth with 18 ships of the line, in order to intercept the French fleet; but they had the good fortune to escape and get safe into Brest. Four men of war were dispatched from Portsmouth, under the command of commodore Frankland, to protect our sugar plantations from the enemy, and likewise to exercise plenary powers in committing hostilities wherever it should seem necessary, or where he should happen to meet with opposition. Orders were sent to all our naval officers to seize such of the French ships as they could lay hold of; and the duke de Mirepoix, who was not able to deceive our ministry any longer, set out on his return home without taking leave.

With respect to our affairs in the East-Indies, the ministry had, in the preceding year, sent rear-admiral Watson and rear-admiral Pocock with a squadron of capital ships, having Aldercom's regiment on board, to support our interests in that part of the world; of which the coast of France was no sooner informed, than, dreading the consequences of war with the English on that trading coast, they dispatched M. Godehew, with orders to supersede M. du Pleix in his government; and afterwards exert his utmost endeavours to conclude a pacific treaty with the governor of Madras, and with the other English settlements on the coast of Coromandel. Accordingly, the proposals he made being highly acceptable to the English, on the 26th of December, 1754, articles of a provisional treaty, and articles and stipulations of a truce, were signed between governor Saunders and M. Godehew; soon after which the latter of these gentlemen was recalled home, and M. de Leyrit appointed to succeed him, whose conduct soon convinced the English that the tranquillity, which they hoped would have been permanent, was founded on an uncertain basis. They were not mistaken, for early in the year it was found that the French were endeavouring, though in direct contravention of the provisional treaty, to make themselves masters of all Decan. At the same time they also took possession of Golconda, and sent assistance to the Polygor of Vellour, who was then in actual rebellion against his sovereign Mahomed Ally Khan, our ally.

At this time admiral Watson, with the fleet under his command, sailed to reduce Tullagee Angria, a piratical prince in the neighbourhood of Bombay, whose chief residence was at Geriah. This city was well fortified; and he was now become formidable to all the trading ships of Europe.

Watson, after reëtting his squadron at Bombay, and receiving the necessary intelligence with regard to the fort and harbour of Geriah, sailed immediately on his intended expedition. In his passage he was joined by a division of ships fitted out by the company, having on board a body of troops under the command of colonel Clive; and in the neigh-

bourhood of Geriah by the Marahatta fleet, consisting of four grabs, forty smaller vessels, &c. and a land army of horse and foot, amounting to 8000 men, commanded by Rhamagee Punt, who had already one fort, and was even treating about the surrender of Geriah.

The pirate himself had quitted his capital; but his wife and family were still there, under the protection of his brother-in-law, whom he had left governor of the place. As soon as the admiral came before the town, he sent a message to the governor, commanding him to surrender; but he haughtily answered, that he would defend the place to the last extremity.

The admiral, upon receiving this answer, formed his fleet into two divisions, and sailed immediately into the harbour, notwithstanding a very warm fire from the enemy's batteries, and the grabs posted in the harbour for that purpose. This fire, however, was soon silenced; for the ships were no sooner at their proper stations, than their shot drove the troops of Angria from their post, and dismounted most of their guns. One of the shells thrown by the English fell into a grab, set her on fire, and the flames extending to the rest, they were all destroyed. The fort shared the same fate in about two hours, and soon after the firing entirely ceased. Suspecting that the governor of the place would rather chuse to surrender to the Marahattas than to the English, Watson disembarked all the troops that colonel Clive might be ready to take possession if it should be thought necessary. The bombardment of the fort was still continued, and the ships warped near enough to the walls to batter a breach, when the admiral sent an officer with a flag of truce to the governor, requiring him to surrender. This demand was, however, a second time refused, and the ships began once more to batter the place with redoubled vigour. About one o'clock the magazine of the fort blew up, and at four the garrison hoisted a white flag for a capitulation; but the parley that ensued proving abortive, the bombardment began afresh, and continued till after five, when the white flag was again displayed, and the governor submitted to the terms imposed by the English. The flag of Angria was struck, and two captains from Clive's army, at the head of a detachment, took possession of the fort, and immediately hoisted the British colours.

The admiral having thus reduced the capital of the pirate's dominions, determined to carry off all the stores, &c. he could discover, in order to prevent Angria from rendering it again formidable to European merchant ships in these seas. He found in the place 200 pieces of cannon, 6 brass mortars, a large quantity of ammunition; besides money and effects, amounting to 130,000*l*. But this loss, however fatal it might prove to Angria, was not the greatest: his whole fleet, consisting of eight grabs, one ship smitten, two upon the stocks, and a great number of gullivots, were totally destroyed. Among a great number of prisoners were Angria's wife, children and mother, towards whom the admiral behaved in the most humane manner.

During these transactions, in India his majesty returned from his German dominions, and reached his palace at Kensington on the 15th of September. On the 13th of November * he opened the session of parliament with a speech from the throne, in which he

* On the 11th of this month a most dreadful calamity happened at Lisbon, which laid great part of that city in ruins. The inquisition having condemned several protestants and others, whom they considered as disaffected to the Romish church, All-Sunday was appointed for their execution, or as they call it, the celebration of

an act of faith. Many of the ignorant people from the country, had assembled at Lisbon, to be witnesses of this horrid spectacle; but a protestant, if found among the mob, are sure to be treated with every mark of indignity, to the gentlemen of the English factory retired quietly to their apartment. During the morning the

he informed both houses, " that the most proper measures had been taken to protect our possessions in America, and to recover such parts of them as had been either usurped or invaded : that to preserve his people from the calamities of war, as well as to prevent a general flame from being lighted up in Europe, he had always been ready to accept of reasonable and honourable terms of accommodation ; but that nothing of that kind had been offered by France : that he had also confined his views and operations to hinder France from making new encroachments, or supporting those already made ; to exert his people's right to a satisfaction for hostilities committed during a time of profound peace, and to disappoint such designs as, from various appearances and preparations, there was reason to think has been formed against his kingdoms and dominions : that he believed no impartial power could object to proceedings so absolutely necessary for the defence and security of his people : that his good brother, the king of Spain, beheld these differences with concern ; and the part he had taken in the common welfare of Europe, made him earnestly wish the preservation of the public tranquillity, and had induced him to give the most solemn assurances to continue in the same pacific sentiments : that he himself had greatly increased his naval force, and augmented his army in such a manner as might be least burthenome to his subjects : and, finally, that he had concluded a treaty with the empress of Russia, and another with the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, which should, in proper time, be submitted to their perusal."

Great debates arose in both houses concerning the addresses that should be presented to his majesty on the subject of his speech ; for many lords and gentlemen disapproved of his having concluded treaties, without previously asking their advice. However, after a most violent contest, the addresses were presented, which occasioned several resignations ; particularly, that of Mr. Pitt, pay-master of the forces, who was succeeded by the earl of Darlington and Mr. Hay, while Sir George Lyttelton was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in the room of Mr. Legge.

When the public business came on before the house of commons, every thing went in favour of the ministry ; and the treaties concluded by his majesty were approved of by a very great majority. Subsidies were granted to the empress of Russia, the elector of Bavaria, and the prince of Hesse-Cassel ; but the son of the latter, for reasons unknown, renounced the protestant religion, which gave great offence to all the other princes of that persuasion, especially to his Britannic majesty, who had betrothed upon him his daughter in marriage.

About this time a rumour was spread throughout the kingdom, that the French intended to attempt an invasion ; upon which all hopes of peace were given up, though the French still submitted to every indignity which our navy offered them. It was evident, they wanted a pretence for entering into a new war, and nothing seemed more likely to give colour to such a measure, as that of our men of war seizing the ships belonging to their merchants.

sky had continued serene and clear, a cloud was not to be seen ; but about ten o'clock in the forenoon a most dreadful shock of an earthquake was felt, and the water in the river Tagus rose above ten feet perpendicular. On the altar of the several churches, tapers had been lighted to celebrate the horrid solemnity, and the violence of the concussion having thrown them down, they fell on to the other materials, and in a few minutes the whole appeared to be in a blaze. In many parts the earth opened, and ready to devour the superstitious inhabitants, and according to the most moderate computation, no less than 8000 persons of both sexes perished. The survivors were obliged to take shelter in the adjacent fields, where they could not procure the necessaries

The *Esperance* man of war, a French ship of eighty guns, having been sent from Rochfort to Brett, was met by captain Stephens in the *Orford* of seventy guns, and after a desperate engagement, that lasted three hours, the Frenchman, with above 300 sailors on board, was taken and carried into Plymouth, so that notwithstanding war was not formally declared, yet the hostilities committed shewed that it could not be far distant.

A. D. 1756. The attention of the parliament was principally engaged in concerting the most proper measures for the security of the kingdom. Among other things it was ordered that all the old regiments, both of dragoons and foot, should be augmented, and that ten new regiments of foot, besides several troops of light horse, should be immediately raised. For defraying the whole public expence, the parliament granted the sum of 7,298,515*l*. Many excellent laws passed during this session, and in general the members were unanimous ; so that few arguments were used in opposition to what was proposed by the ministry.

War was now apparently inevitable ; but while the court of Great Britain was deliberating on the most proper method to be used in prosecuting it, an accident took place that surprized all Europe, and gave a new and most unexpected turn to the face of public affairs.

The king of Prussia, who had spent several years in cultivating the arts of peace, discovered such profound knowledge in the art of politics, that nothing of the most secret nature could be long concealed from him. By his secret emissaries, in distant countries, he learned that the empress of Russia in conjunction with the French and the empress queen of Hungary, had entered into a league offensive and defensive, and that Silesia was not only to be retained and annexed to the house of Austria, but likewise the hereditary dominions of the king of Prussia were to be divided among the conquerors ; and that it was acceded to by Augustus, elector of Saxony and king of Poland. As we had agreed to bring our Russian troops into the empire of Germany, in order to defend the electorate of Hanover, the Prussian monarch published a manifesto, where in he declared that he was ready to take the field, at the head of his whole army, to oppose the entrance of any forces that should presume to come into the empire. This was a most mortifying stroke to our sovereign, who imagined that his electoral dominions would be seized by the French ; and therefore it was proposed by our ministry that nothing could contribute more towards securing Hanover, than that of entering into a treaty with the king of Prussia. Proposals of the like nature had been made to him by the French ; but he had such proofs of their perfidy, that he paid no regard to any thing advanced by them. Accordingly, it was agreed upon between him and the court of Great Britain, that, in consequence of the war having broke out in North America, and there being reason to fear that it might extend further, both the contracting powers should exert themselves to the utmost in order to prevent any foreign troops from coming into

of life, and many of them perished with cold and hunger. The ambassador at the court of Madrid having transmitted notice of this calamity to our ministry, his majesty, in consequence of the circumstances of the unhappy sufferers, was moved with compassion, and informed the members, who were then in session, ordered that 100,000*l*. should be sent to the king of Spain to purchase wheat. The king of Portugal was also informed of the distress of British gentlemen, that the viceroy of the kingdom of Sicily had written a letter to our sovereign, promising to supply him with provisions for the future, he would take care to supply his subjects, when they came to the assistance of the king of Spain.

the empire, or to pass through it, that the public peace might be maintained.

On the 23d of March his majesty went to the house of peers, and the commons being sent for, he informed them, there was great reason to fear that the French intended to invade this kingdom, because of the vast naval preparations making by them along the coast. He proposed that 6000 Hessian troops should be immediately taken into the pay of Great Britain, and that they should be sent over to this kingdom to prevent the designs of the enemy. But the most remarkable circumstance was, his majesty's not having taken the least notice, that general Blakeney, governor of Fort St. Philip, and Sir Benjamin Keene, our ambassador at the court of Madrid, had both sent letters to the secretary of state, informing him, that the French were fitting out a large squadron at Toulon, and that there was not the least doubt but they intended to attack the island of Minorca, and the general requested that he might be supplied with proper assistance.

What could induce the ministry to act in such a manner will remain a secret for ever, so far as we are able to learn; but certain it is, nothing could be more unjustifiable. Those who wished well to the nation censured their conduct in the severest manner, but still the ministerial influence prevailed, and bore down all opposition. Such as were real patriots moved, that the militia might be raised to defend the nation, and that no mercenary troops should be hired; but the ministry, as if they had intended to exasperate the people to the utmost, made a motion to the lower house, that an humble address be presented to his majesty, desiring that he would take into British pay twelve battalions of his electoral troops, and that they should be brought over to this kingdom. Great opposition was made to this motion, but the ministry carried their point; in consequence of which, the nation was, in a manner, filled with foreign troops, and the people discontented. The vulgar rabble, who were ever fired with indignation at the arrival of foreigners, wanted an opportunity to quarrel with these poor men, who could not be supposed to have any connection with public affairs; but their behaviour was so offensive, that even their most inveterate enemies could not find fault with them.

The ministry began now to see the necessity they were under of protecting the island of Minorca; and, accordingly, it was resolved, that a fleet should be sent into the Mediterranean, under the command of admiral Byng, son of lord Torrington, who had procured a peerage by his vast knowledge of naval affairs. The abilities of Mr. Byng had never been called in question: he had served in several expeditions, and had made himself agreeable both to the officers and seamen. No person could be endowed with more sensibility, and humanity seemed to be his ruling passion. Along with him, as second in command, was Mr. Wells, a man of great abilities, and much esteemed both for his courage and prudence. It will scarcely be credited, in future ages, that our ministry acted only upon principles of ignorance; for discerning persons will ascribe their conduct to something of a criminal nature.

But before we proceed to relate the particulars of this unhappy expedition, we shall just take notice, that on the 27th of May * his majesty put an end to the session with a speech, in which he thanked his

parliament for the vigorous and effectual support they had given him; and acquainted them, that the injuries and hostilities which had been for some time committed by the French against his dominions and subjects, were then followed by the actual invasion of Minorca, though guaranteed to him by all the great powers of Europe, and particularly by the French king; that he therefore found himself obliged, in vindication of the honour of his crown, and of the rights of his people, to declare war in form against France; that he relied on the Divine Protection, and the vigorous assistance of his faithful subjects in so just a cause.

The English fleet did not sail from Spithead till the 7th of April; and during their voyage to Gibraltar, which lasted till the second of May, many of the seamen were taken sick, and, consequently, the fleet much weakened. He had only one battalion of land forces on board; and when he got into the harbour of Gibraltar, general Fowke, who commanded the garrison, refused to assist him with any of his men, alledging, as an excuse, that he had not sufficient to defend the place, in case an attack should be made. He learned farther, that M. de Galissoniere, the French admiral, had sailed from Toulon with a large fleet of the line, besides transports, on board of which he had no less than 15,000 land forces, which he had landed in Minorca, and taken possession of every thing except the fort of St. Philip.

The French fleet, of which our ministry had received repeated accounts, sailed from Toulon on the tenth of April, just three days after Mr. Byng sailed from Portsmouth; and the inequality of the voyages being so great, there is no wonder that they got there before our fleet could so much as enter into the Mediterranean. General Blakeney, who had notice of the approach of the French, took care to provide for the safety of Fort St. Philip, as far as was possible, considering what a small number of men he had then under his command. It was in vain for him to attempt to defend the rest of the island, and, consequently, the French forces landed without opposition, at a place called Ciudadalla, on the western part of the island, and prepared to attack Fort St. Philip. The duke de Richieu was at the head of this expedition; and when he landed, he found that he had neglected to bring horses with him to draw the heavy artillery over roads that had been, in a manner, rendered impassable, by order of general Blakeney. This circumstance obliged him to re-embark his heavy artillery, and land it Mahon, near St. Philip's, where he intended to erect his batteries. In the meantime, the general sent a messenger to the French marshal, demanding to know why he had landed in the island of Minorca in an hostile manner; and received for answer, that he acted in conformity with the practice of the English, who had taken some of their men of war without making a public declaration of their intentions.

On the 11th of May the intrenchments were opened; and marshal Richieu sent his compliments to general Blakeney, offering him what conditions he pleased to accept of, but the governor told the messenger, that it would be soon enough to treat of terms when they came so near each other as to be able to shake hands. Accordingly, the royal standard was placed upon the castle, as a signal that the garrison would defend it to the last extremity. But here our attention

* On the 11th of May, England declared war against France, and was answered by a declaration of the like nature at Paris the 11th of June following. The city of London, followed by many corporations throughout the kingdom,

presented most loyal addresses to his majesty on this occasion, and promised to support him with their lives and fortunes; so that he had the pleasure to find that he reigned as an object of love in the hearts of his subjects.

attention is called off to objects partly different, and partly connected with it.

While admiral Byng was at Gibraltar, he sent an express to the lords of the admiralty, informing them, that he had been sent on an expedition at an improper season; that he had not force sufficient to oppose the French; and that there was great reason to fear all his attempts would be rendered abortive. This message from the admiral gave great offence to the ministry, who were conscious that they had acted inconsistent with their duty; and therefore they caused a report to be propagated, that Byng would never face the French.

On the 19th of May the English fleet came to an anchor off the island of Minorca, when captain Hervey was dispatched with a letter to general Blakeney, to inform him of the arrival of the fleet, and to know in what part of the island he would have the recruits landed: but before he had got out of sight of the admiral's ship, the French fleet appeared, and seemed to be very strong; but the admiral made the necessary dispositions for attacking them.

During the course of the night nothing of importance happened: and when the morning appeared, there was such a thick fog that the fleets lost sight of each other; but about noon the sky clearing up, the line of battle was formed, and admiral West bore down upon the French. Had West been properly seconded, there is reason to believe that the enemy would have been defeated; but admiral Byng, although in every respect a brave officer, yet, on the present occasion, laid his conduct open to much censure. It seems that the admiral was distracted in his opinion, whether to retreat or advance; for when the captain of his own ship desired him to bear down upon the enemy, he peremptorily refused, lest he should fall into the same error as admiral Matthews had done some years before. No sign of cowardice was discovered in the whole of Mr. Byng's conduct, but he acted in such an absurd manner, that the ships most fit for action did not come up; so that the enemy, who had rather acted on the defensive, had an opportunity of sailing away.

Admiral Byng remained four days in expectation of the French fleet returning: during that time, several councils of war were held, in which it was at length agreed, that they should set sail for Gibraltar, not having forces sufficient to protect fort St. Philip. This was one of the most imprudent steps that could have been taken; for had they remained but one day longer, they would have intercepted a large fleet, laden with provisions and military stores, for the use of the French army in Minorca. It was above a month before the fleet arrived at Gibraltar; and news of their miscarriage being published, admiral Hawke, assisted by admiral Saunders, was sent into the Mediterranean with orders to supersede admiral Byng, who, with general Powke, the deputy-governor of Gibraltar, were put under an arrest, and sent prisoners to England in the Antelope man of war, in order to be tried by two different court martials.

During these transactions, the French carried on the siege of Fort St. Philip with great vigour, while the garrison made a most gallant defence. The French army amounted to upwards of 20,000 men, with sixty-two large battering cannon, and twenty-one mortars, which kept playing incessantly on the fort. On the fifteenth of June, general Blakeney ordered a most furious attack to be made on the enemy, by which they were, for some time, driven back, and many of their batteries were demolished.

The soldiers in the garrison did not exceed 2500 in number; and the French general being well supplied with every thing necessary for carrying on the

siege, destroyed most of the outworks, and then made a breach in the wall.

On the 27th of June the duke de Richlieu, himself at the head of a large detachment, and tacked the place sword in hand, which was gallantly defended by the English, who disputed every inch of ground with them. Several of the mines were sprung, and such execution was done upon the enemy, that a great part of the glacis was covered with dead bodies. Notwithstanding this, the French continued the attack, and made themselves masters of two strong redoubts: colonel Jefferies, the second in command under general Blakeney, was suddenly surrounded, and, with 100 men, taken prisoners, just at the moment that he was on the point of retaking one of the redoubts. Major Cunningham, another brave officer, was desperately wounded, that he could not do his duty, so that the governor was deprived of the assistance of two men whose courage and prudence had rendered them very conspicuous. The duke de Richlieu then ordered a parley to be beat, under pretence of burying the dead; but no sooner had the governor granted his request, than he made use of the time in forming the redoubts he had taken, by which he became master of all the subterraneous passages, so as to be able to blow up the fort. The general finding it in this manner, impossible to hold out against such a numerous army, which was daily encroaching upon him, called a council of war, in which it was resolved that the place could hold out no longer, but that proposals must be made to the French to enter upon articles of capitulation.

The duke de Richlieu was so sensible of the bravery of the English general, that he offered them what terms they pleased; and accordingly they were permitted to march out with all the honours of war, and to remain in the island till ships came from Gibraltar to take them on board, which was not till the 7th of July.

Thus did Britain lose the island of Minorca, a place of the utmost importance during a war, because it affords provisions and harbours of safety for all our vessels as happen to go from England to the Mediterranean. The importance of it was not known till it was lost; and had we been at war with any of the Italian states, we could scarce have had an opportunity of sending a fleet beyond Gibraltar.

We shall now proceed to describe the most material operations of our army, during this year, in different parts of the world. In the beginning of the year, the earl of Loudon had been sent to America, to take upon him the command of the army destined to act in that quarter of the world; but so negligently had the ministry been in fitting him out in proper time, that before he landed he found the French general Montcalm in the field, at the head of a considerable army. In the mean time, Oswego, a strong fort situated on the lake Ontario, in Canada, was taken by the French, and all the men found in it sent prisoners to Montreal. The loss of this important place was owing entirely to the delays made by our ministry, and the altercations that took place between our generals and the colonists. Fort Cranyale fell into the hands of the French at the same time, which struck such a damp into the minds of the people, both in the north country and on the continent of America, that nothing was to be heard but murmurings, while the conduct of our officers was severely censured.

In the East-Indies the French had been very active in spurring up the natives against our settlements, particularly in Bengal, where the new nabob Surajah Dowla, took the field, and laid siege to the town of Calcutta. The governor, Mr. Drake, being a quaker, refused to fight; so that the command devolved upon Mr.

Mr. Holwell, who resolved to hold it out to the last extremity. But the enemy's army was almost innumerable, and the place but poorly fortified. Add to this, that the ships belonging to the company had fallen down the river, which the nabob knew, and resolved to avail himself of that circumstance. He would not hearken to any terms of capitulation, although Mr. Holwell proposed them to him, but, by mere force of numbers, rushing into the place, cruelly ordered the governor, with 150 men, to be confined in a dungeon, where 123 perished before morning for want of fresh air. This was one of the most horrid transactions that we meet with in history; it was directly opposite to the laws of war, and contrary to the principles upon which civil government is founded. The governor, Mr. Holwell, with such others as survived, were sent prisoners to the nabob's capital, far up the country, where they were treated with great cruelty.

In the mean time the empress of Russia, highly exasperated that we should have entered into a treaty with the king of Prussia without consulting her, ordered her army to be augmented considerably; and, at the same time, in order to conceal her real intentions, ordered her ministers at foreign courts to publish manifestos, intimating, that she had nothing in view but that of protecting her own dominions. The empress-queen of Hungary proceeded in the same manner; so that the flames of civil war were now lighted up on the continent of Europe; while the king of Prussia, ever attentive to his own interest, and the security of his subjects, resolved to be beforehand with both, and prevent them from taking those advantages which they intended.

No prince could ever be more active, on this occasion, than the king of Prussia; for the moment he learned that the court of France had entered into an alliance with the empress-queen, he ordered his minister at the court of Dresden to demand leave for a body of his forces to pass through Saxony; but instead of receiving an answer, the elector ordered all his forces to be collected together, and encamped at Pirna, till such time as he could receive reinforcements of Austrians, to enable him to take the field. This so exasperated the king of Prussia, that he took the field at the head of a most formidable army, and obliged the elector of Saxony to depart to Poland, to which nation he was conducted by a body of dragoons, while all the treasures and archives belonging to his hereditary dominions were seized, and his army made prisoners of war. Leipzig surrendered at the same time to the conqueror; and the people were obliged to provide, not only all sorts of necessaries for the Prussian army, but also to furnish them with money to carry on other conquests.

The king of Prussia came up with the Austrian army on the 11th of October, when he resolved to give them battle, having first shewn his generals the situation of the ground, and acquainted them with the steps that he intended to take. The Austrians having neglected to take possession of some rising grounds, the king of Prussia gave orders for his troops to advance, and attack the enemy's cavalry, who were posted in an adjoining plain. Indeed, the attack was made with so much fury, that the Austrian cavalry gave way, and fell back upon the infantry: upon which the Prussians advanced with such courage, that although sixty pieces of cannon played upon them, yet they made themselves masters of all the ditches and defiles. The Austrian army being thus put into confusion, they began to give way, which the king of Prussia observing, ordered the whole body of his infantry to advance, and wheel about to the left, where they attacked the suburbs of Lowoschütz, and reduced the whole to a heap of ashes. Count Brown, who commanded the

Austrian army, was obliged to retreat in the best manner he could, leaving the honour of the victory to the Prussians, after an engagement that lasted from seven in the morning till three in the afternoon. The Prussian monarch was not, however, able to make his enterprize of any great advantage to himself; for the winter approaching, he was obliged to put his troops into quarters of cantonment at Dresden, and along the Elbe. Count Schwerin commanded another part of his army, which had penetrated into Bohemia; and they finding that provisions could not easily be procured, retired towards Silesia, and took up their quarters in the province of Glatz.

During these transactions abroad, the discontents among the people of England increased to such an height, that in the month of November his majesty thought proper to make the following alterations in the ministry: the duke of Devonshire was appointed first commissioner of the treasury in the room of the duke of Newcastle: the right honourable Billson Legge was made chancellor of the Exchequer, in the place of Sir George Lyttleton. Earl Temple was appointed first lord of the admiralty: the right honourable George Grenville was made treasurer of the navy: lord chancellor Hardwicke having resigned the seals, they were put into commission; and Mr. Pitt was appointed one of the secretaries of state in the room of Mr. Fox.

The parliament met on the 2d of December, when the king, in his speech, told them, That, under the protection of the Divine Providence, he doubted not but he should be able to frustrate all the schemes laid against him by his perfidious enemies. He told them, that nothing could so much engage his attention, next to the mother country, as the preservation of America; and, for that reason, that the war should be prosecuted with the utmost vigour. He added, that nothing could contribute more towards distressing the enemy, than internal peace among his subjects; and therefore recommended to them unanimity in all their deliberations. The militia (he said) was one of the most favourite objects he had in view, with respect to the preservation of the nation; and therefore he told them, that it was their duty to put it upon the most respectable footing. He concluded by telling them, that no measure should be undertaken by him, but by the advice of his parliament, in whom he placed the utmost confidence.

Addresses being presented by both houses, the committee of supply and of ways and means were appointed, who proceeded to consider the public estimates, when it was resolved to augment the land forces from 35 to 49,749 effective men, including 4008 invalids. The seamen were settled at 55,000 men, including 11,119 marines, with a sufficient provision for their maintenance. They also enabled his majesty to perform his agreement with, and provide for, his Hessian and Hanoverian forces; besides which they granted ample sums for garrisons, for the ordering, for the levying new regiments, for forming and maintaining an army of observation in Germany, and fulfilling his majesty's engagements with the king of Prussia; for the support of the British forts on the coast of Africa; for the relief of South Carolina and Virginia; the support of Nova Scotia and Georgia; for enabling the East-India company to keep a military force in their settlements, and for several other uses and contingencies: which supplies, in the whole, amounted to 8,350,325*l*.

A. D. 1757. In the beginning of this year, the attention of the public was principally engaged in the fate of admiral Byng, the particulars of which, together with that of the other officers who were accused of being instrumental to the loss of Minorca, we shall lay before our readers. Many of the proceedings of this

this remarkable affair occurred in the preceding year, but as the matter did not terminate till the commencement of the present, we have here collected the whole together in one point of view; as well that the reader may have a more distinct and clear idea of the affair, as to prevent any unnecessary digressions that would have broken in upon the chain of other events.

Admiral Byng, on his arrival at Gibraltar, was (as has been already observed) superseded in his command by Sir Edward Hawke, and sent home prisoner; as was also his second in command, rear-admiral West, several of the captains of the fleet, and general Fowke, with some of the land officers belonging to the garrison of Gibraltar. The prisoners all arrived, on the 3d of July (1756) at Portsmouth, when Mr. Byng was immediately put under arrest, and soon after conveyed to Greenwich, and committed to the custody of the governor of the hospital, by whom he was kept strictly confined till the time of his trial by a court-martial, which was delayed by the absence of many evidences in the Mediterranean, required both in his favour and against him.

Admiral West and lieutenant-general Fowke were ordered up to London, where the admiral met with a most gracious reception from his royal master; but general Fowke was ordered to take his trial for disobeying his majesty's orders, transmitted to him by the secretary of war, relating to the embarkation of a battalion of troops to be sent in the fleet with Mr. Byng to reinforce fort St. Philip.

The court-martial commissioned to try general Fowke consisted of two generals, eleven lieutenant-generals, and three major-generals, general Sir Robert Rich being president. Mr. Fowke, in his defence against the above charge, urged, that his orders were not absolute, but discretionary; and that the execution of them was left to his and Mr. Byng's discernment and judgment, for which he particularly referred to a letter from the secretary of war to him, as commander in chief of Gibraltar; the whole tenor of which imported a discretionary power remaining in him as to the execution of those orders. He moreover defended the steps he had taken in withholding the forces, by shewing, that if he had made the detachment of a battalion, and put it on board the fleet, he should not then have had much more than two relicks of men, (so wretchedly was this important garrison provided with defence,) and this at a time when there was the greatest reason to believe that the place was in danger of being attacked. Notwithstanding this defence, and that the letters from the secretary at war produced in court appeared to contain instructions that were very confused at least, if not contradictory, his judges found him guilty of the charge, and he was sentenced to be suspended for the space of one year; a sentence which was not only confirmed by his majesty, but also accompanied with a dismission from his service: nor was he restored during the course of this reign, though his case was generally thought to be exceeding hard.

With respect to the unhappy admiral Byng, no method had been left untried to inflame the nation to a degree of frenzy against him, by representing him as the sole cause of the disgrace in the Mediterranean, and the loss of Minorca; the importance of which (however little it seems to have claimed the attention of our ministry in the beginning) was now represented in the most striking colours. Admiral Byng had, before his return to Gibraltar, dispatched a letter to the admiralty, containing the particulars of the action off Minorca, and of the resolutions of the council of war he had summoned. This letter, however, was not made public till some days after Sir Edward Hawke was sent out to supersede him,

and even then it was curtailed and mutilated in an extraordinary manner, several passages being suppressed which tended to his own justification, or contained any reflection upon the negligence or inattention of the ministry. This proceeding was certainly very unfair. Accordingly, the admiral's friends did not fail to publish his letter entire, with some remarks not very favourable to those who had thus garbled it.

His adversaries, however, had got the populace on their side; and there was not a species of libel in prose or verse, that was not exhausted to render him odious. They ridiculed and refuted the reason he had given for returning to Gibraltar after his encounter with the French squadron: they inveighed against his insolence, his folly, his cowardice, and his misconduct: they even stuck not in making royalty itself an instrument of their animosity by insinuating that his majesty had prognosticated Byng would not fight, from the contents of his letter from Gibraltar. In a word, they exerted themselves so strenuously in maintaining and increasing the popular delusion, that no notice was taken of the misconduct of the ministry, while Byng was pointed out as the object of universal detestation. Addresses upon addresses were transmitted from parts of the kingdom to the throne, particularly from the city of London, calling aloud for an examination into the cause of the infamy that had befallen the British arms by sea, and of the loss of the important island of Minorca, which by its situation drew down upon Great Britain the respect of Spain, the commerce of Italy, and the submersion of the piratical island of Barbary.

In consequence of these solicitations his majesty commanded an immediate examination into the cause of the loss of Minorca, which was attended to with great diligence by the parliament. We have already seen the punishment inflicted on Mr. Fowke, and now the whole magazine of political arts having been exhausted to fix the charge of cowardice, treachery, and treason, against the devoted admiral, he was at length ordered to prepare for his trial, the place appointed for which was on board his majesty's ship the St. George, in Portsmouth harbour; and the court was composed of the following four admirals and nine captains, viz. Thomas Smith, captain and admiral of the red, president; Francis Haddock, captain and rear-admiral of the red; Henry Norris, captain and rear-admiral of the white; Thomas Broderick, captain and rear-admiral of the blue; captain Holmes, captain Boys, captain Sumner, captain Bentley, captain Dennis, captain Moore, captain Douglas, and an honourable captain Augustus Keppel.

The court sat thirty-one days, Sundays excepted, (viz. from the 28th of December to the 28th of January,) examining witnesses, and hearing the prisoner's defence. At length, on summing up the evidence, the court were of opinion, "That admiral Byng did not do his utmost to relieve St. Philip's Castle in the island of Minorca, then besieged by the forces of the French king;" after which they came to the following resolution, "That the admiral appears to fall under the following part of the twelfth article of the Articles of War, to wit, 'Or shall not do his utmost to take or destroy every ship which it shall be his duty to engage; and to assist and relieve all and every of his majesty's ships which it shall be his duty to assist and relieve:' and as that article positively denounces the punishment of death upon the delinquent, without any alternative left to the discretion of the court, under any variation of circumstances, they adjudged him to be shot to death. And it having fully appeared, by the evidence of lord Robert Bertie, lieutenant-colonel Smith, captain

Gardiner, (captain of the admiral's own ship the *Ramillies*) and other officers of the ship, who were near the person of the admiral, that they did not perceive any backwardness in him during the action, or any marks of fear or confusion, either from his countenance or behaviour; but that he appeared to give his orders coolly and distinctly, and did not seem wanting in personal courage: from these and other circumstances, the court being induced to believe that his misconduct arose neither from *cowardice* nor *disaffection*, did therefore unanimously think it their duty to recommend the said admiral John Byng to his majesty as a proper object of mercy. Also, when they made a report of the sentence of death they had passed on the admiral, they added thereto the following remonstrance to the lords of the admiralty in his favour:

"We the underwritten, the president and members of the court-martial, assembled for the trial of admiral Byng, believe it necessary to inform your lordships, that in the whole course of this long trial we have done our utmost endeavours to come at truths, and to do the strictest justice to our country and the prisoner; but we cannot help laying the distresses of our minds before your lordships on this occasion, in finding ourselves under the necessity of condemning a man to death, from the great severity of the twelfth article of war, part of which he falls under, and which admits of no mitigation, even if the crime should be committed by an error in judgment only; and therefore, for our own consciences sakes, as well as in justice to the prisoner, we pray your lordships, in the most earnest manner, to recommend him to his majesty's clemency."

In consequence of this recommendatory remonstrance from the court martial, and the petitions of lord Torrington, nephew to the unhappy admiral, and other persons of high distinction allied to his family, the lords of the admiralty applied to his majesty that the opinion of the twelve judges might be taken, whether the sentence of the court martial was legal? The sentence was accordingly referred by the king to the judges, who declared it legal; in consequence of which, a warrant was signed by the lords of the admiralty for carrying it into execution: but it was again suspended, at the request of several members of the court-martial, who alledged, that they had something to disclose, relative to the said sentence, which greatly affected their own consciences; and application was made to the house of commons

by one of the members, praying the aid of parliament to be released from his oath of secrecy, in order to disclose the grounds why sentence of death had passed upon the said admiral. Upon this, a bill for releasing the members from their oath of secrecy was ordered into the house of commons, and passed that house; and a respite was sent to admiral Byng for a fortnight: but when the bill came into the house of lords, and when the members were examined there, the same was rejected; so that this and every other effort to get the admiral reprieved from his sad fate all proving ineffectual, he was, pursuant to his sentence, executed on the 14th of March, 1757, on board his majesty's ship *Monarque*, in Portsmouth harbour. *

Thus ended the enquiry into the conduct of general Fowke and admiral Byng; the one of whom was broke and dismissed his majesty's service, for not following instructions which contradicted themselves; and the other suffered an ignominious death for following the advice and opinion of a council of war, and for not having done every thing that was perhaps possible to have been done for distressing the enemy, and relieving the fortresses they had besieged.---The rest of the officers, as well of the fleet as army, who had been ordered home with the admiral and general, were, upon their respective trials, honourably acquitted.

Though the people had been highly incensed against the conduct of Byng, yet they at last looked upon him rather as unfortunate than criminal. They considered him as one who had been sacrificed to screen the ministry from censure; and although a parliamentary enquiry was made into their conduct, yet they contrived to act in such a manner that the whole came to nothing. The only good effects attending the execution of the admiral was, the reviving a true spirit of courage among our officers, both by sea and land. From this circumstance they saw and were convinced, that no station, let it be ever so dignified, could screen them from the punishment due to neglect or cowardice; and that the only way to true honour and real glory, was to discharge their duty faithfully.

While the attention of the public was engaged in the fate of admiral Byng, the parliament were assiduously employed in concerting proper measures for promoting the welfare and security of the nation. As there was great reason to fear that the French would invade

* On the morning of his execution, orders being given to all the men of war at Spithead to send their boats with the captain, and all the officers of each ship, accompanied by a party of marines under arms, to attend the ceremony, they, in pursuance of that order, rowed from Spithead, and with great difficulty (the wind blowing very hard) made the harbour about eleven o'clock. Mr. Byng, accompanied by a clergyman who attended him during his confinement, and two gentlemen his relation, walked out of the great cabin to the quarter deck, where he suffered a few minutes before twelve o'clock. He was dressed in a light coloured coat, white waistcoat and white stockings, with a large white wig, and had in each hand a white handkerchief. When he came on the deck, he threw down his hat, knelt on a cushion, tied one handkerchief over his eyes, and dropped the other as a signal; on which a volley was fired at him from six marines, the bullet from one of which went through him, and he was dead in an instant. It was not more than two minutes from his coming out of the cabin till he fell motionless on his left side. He died with great fortitude and composure, not shewing the least sign of timidity. Immediately before he suffered, he delivered a paper to the marshal of the high court of admiralty, the contents of which were as follow.

"A few minutes will now deliver me from the violent persecutions, and frustrate the further malice of my enemies. Nor need I envy them a life subject to the tentations my injuries and the injustice done me must create. Persuaded I am, justice will be done to my reputation hereafter. The manner and mode of raising and keeping up the popular clamour and pre-

"justice against me, will be seen through; I shall be considered, as I now perceive myself, a victim destined to divert the indignation and resentment of an injured and deluded people from the proper objects. My enemies themselves must now think me innocent. Happy for me, at this my last moment, that I know my own innocence, and am conscious that no part of my country's misfortunes can be owing to me. I heartily wish the shedding my blood may contribute to the happiness and service of my country, but cannot resign my just claim to a faithful discharge of my duty according to the best of my judgment, and the utmost exertion of my ability for his majesty's honour, and my country's service. I am sorry that my endeavours were not attended with more success, and that the armament under my command proved too weak to succeed in an expedition of such moment. Truth has prevailed over calumny and falsehood; and justice has wiped off the ignominious stain of my supposed want of personal courage or disaffection. But who can be presumptuously sure of his own judgment? If my crime is an error in judgment, or differing in opinion from my judges; and if yet, the error in judgment should be on their side, God forgive them, as I do, and may the defects of their minds, and uncharitable of their consciences, which in justice to me they have represented, be relieved and subside, as my resentment has done! The supreme Judge sees all hearts and motives, and to him I must submit the judgment of my cause."

"J. Byng."

On board his majesty's ship *Monarque*, in Portsmouth Harbour, March 14, 1757.

invade this kingdom, and as it was necessary that great part of our regular forces should be employed abroad, so a bill was brought into parliament to establish a national militia, on an extensive and useful plan. This was such a constitutional measure as gave pleasure to the nation in general: and yet some discontented persons exclaimed so loudly against it, that many of the people, particularly in Yorkshire, actually rose in a body, and demolished the house where the justices of the peace and deputy lieutenants had met to make choice of such as were to serve.

At this time the great dearth of corn, owing to the iniquitous practice of engrossing, reduced many persons, and, indeed, the nation in general, to great distress. Bread was so dear, that the poor could scarce purchase it. Tumults happened in almost every part of the kingdom; which is not to be wondered at, when it is considered, that the people were starving in the midst of plenty. His majesty, touched with the sufferings of his people, recommended their distressed condition to parliament; and an act was passed to prohibit, for a limited time, the exportation of all sorts of grain.

On the 15th of February his majesty sent a message to the house of commons, to inform them, that the French were daily pouring such numbers of troops into Germany, that there was reason to fear they had some design on his electorate dominions. He therefore recommended Hanover to their protection, not doubting but his faithful commons would assist him to the utmost. In answer to this message, most loyal addresses were presented by both houses; and it was voted, that an annual subsidy should be paid to the king of Prussia, and that an army of observation should act on the borders of Hanover, under the command of his royal highness the duke of Cumberland, to watch the motions of the French, and prevent them from making any encroachments on that electorate.

At the same time great preparations were made for the naval service; and a design was formed to take from the French Louisbourg, the capital of Cape Breton. Sir Edward Hawke, with the admirals Saunders and Osborne, were sent to North America with considerable fleets; and general Hopson, with lord Charles Hay, had under them 6,200 land forces. Two squadrons were dispatched at the same time, one to the East, and the other to the West-Indies; so that every thing was done for the interest of the nation: but such of the former ministry as had been discarded, made so violent an opposition to these measures, that Mr. Pitt, and the honourable Mr. Legge, who had acted as the most steady and upright patriots against every thing that seemed to threaten any hurt to the nation, were commanded to resign. They did not, however, retire from public business, without receiving the approbation of their fellow-subjects, for most of the cities and corporations presented them with addresses, and their freedoms in gold boxes.

On the 4th of July his majesty closed the session with a speech from the throne, in which he was pleased to assure the parliament, "That the success and preservation of America had been his constant care, and, next to the security of his kingdoms, should continue to be his great and principal object: that he had taken such measures as he trusted, by the blessing of God, would effectually disappoint the designs of the enemy in those parts: that he had no farther view but to vindicate the just rights of his crown and subjects from the most injurious encroachments; to preserve tranquillity, as far as the circumstances of things would admit, and to prevent the true friends of Britain, and the liberties of Europe,

from being oppressed and endangered by any unprovoked and unnatural conjunction."

In the mean time addresses were presented to the king from most of the corporations in England, requesting him to restore Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge their former employments: and it must be remembered, to the honour of his majesty, that he listened with such attention to the voice of the people, that on the 29th of June the former was re-instated secretary of state; and on the 7th of July the office of chancellor of the Exchequer was again supplied by the latter. These circumstances, added to some other prudent alterations, again removed the discontent of the people, and tranquillity was once more restored throughout the kingdom.

Having thus taken a view of the state of affairs at home, let us now turn our eyes to the continent, where we shall find the beginning of this year marked with a striking instance of the dreadful effects of frantic enthusiasm, in an attempt made upon the person of the French king. A person of very mean extraction, named Robert Francis Damien, a native of French Flanders, was the person who undertook the performance of this action. He had lived several years as a footman in different families in Paris, and had been turned away for an obstinate temper, and certain gloominess that made him disagreeable to those with whom he had any connections. It does not appear that he had any accomplices, nor did the torture itself make him discover what were his motives. On the fifth of January, about six in the evening, as the king was getting into his coach at Versailles, to go to Trianon, on a visit to his daughter, the unhappy wretch, having concealed a stiletto knife under his cloak, slipped through the guards, and made a stroke with it at the king. The point pierced between the fourth and fifth ribs, but it was not mortal; and the assassin, who seemed not to be any ways concerned, was immediately seized and committed to prison. He was soon after brought to his trial, according to the laws of France, and executed in such a horrid manner, as is even shocking to relate. Incisions were made in his back with red hot pincers, and melted lead poured into them. In that manner the poor wretch was tormented several hours, and then torn in pieces by four horses, after which his quarters were burnt to ashes. His father, wife, daughter, and family were banished the kingdom, and the name of Damien was erased and obliterated; so that the innocent were involved in the punishment of the guilty.

In the spring of this year the French had sent two armies into Germany. One of these consisted of 80,000 men, under the command of marshal d'Estrée, an officer of the most undaunted courage, and with him were marshal de Contades, and the count de St. German, who had been from their infancy accustomed to arms. The other army consisted of 25,000 men, because it was to be joined by a body of Austrians; but the grand army was to take Hanover. In Bohemia 100,000 Austrians had taken the field; an equal number of Russians were marching through Poland, while the Swedes, crossing the Baltic, attacked the most important places in Pomerania.

Surrounded on all sides with enemies, the land of Prussia, instead of being discouraged, seemed rather to increase every day in all those arts of heroism that constitute the character of an able general. In the beginning of the year he marched from Dresden, across two bridges thrown over the Elbe, attended by field marshal Keith, and several other generals of approved abilities. They marched in three bodies, or divisions, nor did the Austrians so much as know that

he had taken the field till he had advanced a considerable way into Bohemia. He ordered the prince of Bevern to march as if he had intended to attack Egra, with a small detachment of the army; upon which count Brown, the Austrian general, sent Aremberg, with a detachment, to oppose him. This was just what the king of Prussia wished for; and laying hold of that circumstance, wheeled to the right, and cut off all communication between the grand army of the Austrians and the detachment under general Aremberg. This was such a masterpiece of generalship as is scarce to be met with in history; but the Austrians did not understand it. They imagined that the king intended to retreat, and consequently were drawn off their guard and led into a snare.

On the 5th of April the prince of Bevern, having passed some of the most dangerous defiles, gained a compleat victory over the detachment of the Austrian army, and so opened the whole country for the rest of the Prussian forces. In the mean time the king kept marching along the Elbe, to observe the motions of count Brown, and drove the Austrians from their strong camp at Budin.

On the 6th of May the different detachments of the Austrians being collected together, instead of attacking the Prussians, they encamped on the banks of the Moldau, near Prague. There the king of Prussia, as if no enterprize had been too great for his abilities, attempted to flank count Brown, who had no other means left but that of wheeling to the right, to save his army. Every difficulty gave way to the Prussians; one defile was taken after another; but in one of their attacks on an advanced body of the Austrians, field-marshal Schwerin, a brave officer, was killed at the age of 82, crowned with military glory, and sincerely regretted by his sovereign, who had long been convinced, that he was one of the bravest generals that ever commanded an army.

This brought on a general engagement, and the Prussians, with the most amazing courage, broke through the right wing of the Austrians, and made themselves masters of several batteries; while a body of cavalry broke the front line, and put the whole into such confusion, that above 6000 were killed; among whom were several generals, besides marshal Brown, the commander in chief. The Prussians drove the Austrians into the city of Prague, and in four days the trenches were opened and lines of circumvallation drawn. It could not be supposed that such a vast army as that of the Austrians would be able to subsist long in a city that had not provisions sufficient for the inhabitants; and therefore prince Charles of Lorraine resolved to cut his way through the Prussian lines, at the head of 12,000 men. The time agreed upon for putting this scheme in execution was the middle of the night; but in the mean time, one of the Austrian soldiers having deserted, gave an account of the whole to the king of Prussia, who took care to be upon his guard, so that the prince, with his party, was defeated, and obliged once more to take refuge in the city. The heavy artillery belonging to the Prussians being now arrived, a most dreadful cannonade began, and great part of the city was reduced to a heap of rubbish. Provisions were become so scarce, that they were obliged to eat horses flesh; and the Prussians, who had hitherto acted as men whom no opposition could resist, began to imagine that the whole Austrian army would be made prisoners, and the dominions of the empress queen of Hungary be divided among them. Vienna itself was in danger of being besieged, for every place lay open to their victorious arms; but a circumstance took place that gave a general turn to public affairs, and

convinced his Prussian majesty that he had a weak side as well as others.

Count Daun, who had served many years in the army of the empress queen without ever rising higher than the rank of a major-general, was appointed to take upon him the command of the army. Like the Roman Fabius, he was so cautious, that he never acted offensively till, in human probability, he had a prospect of succeeding, and then he prosecuted his measures with the utmost perseverance. Calm and deliberate, he viewed victory as uncertain; and on every occasion, took care to secure a retreat. He did not, like some generals, despise the enemy he had to engage with; but knowing that the most trifling circumstance was able to turn the fortune of the day, he resolved never to enter upon any thing with rashness, but rather to preserve his army for a more proper opportunity, when an unguarded moment might secure victory, save the territories of his sovereign, and disappoint all the schemes formed by those who were flushed with hopes, in consequence of recent successes.

Such were the qualities of this brave general, whom the Austrian ministry pitched upon as the most proper person to retrieve their losses, and save the army, which was then in the utmost distress, in the city of Prague. He collected together the fugitives that had run away after the late battle, and having received fresh supplies, he formed a camp at Rolin, near Prague. A communication was opened with that city, so that the garrison was daily supplied with provisions. This was a most galling stroke to the king of Prussia, who was tired out with the continuance of the siege, and therefore resolved to attack count Daun in his camp, where he was strongly entrenched. This was one of the most imprudent actions that could have been committed; and marshal Keith, who saw what would be the consequence thereof, remonstrated to the king against it. He told him, that no measure was so proper as that of carrying on the siege, and waiting for count Daun, who, if he presumed to attack the Prussian army in their lines, would undoubtedly be defeated; whereas, on the other hand, an attempt upon him in his camp would be attended with two dangers; namely, a defeat, and an opportunity for the Austrian army to escape out of Prague. But nothing could prevail with the king; he looked on his troops as invincible; and in consequence thereof, on the 13th of June, he left his camp before Prague and joined the prince of Bevern, who had advanced to a place called Milkowitz.

The Austrians under count Daun were encamped in the most advantageous manner on three rising grounds, so that it seemed almost impossible to dislodge them; but the Prussian monarch, relying on the courage and valour of his troops, began the attack about three in the afternoon, and by the most invincible courage, they made themselves masters of two of the rising grounds. The third encampment, however, baffled all their attempts, and it being utterly impracticable to bring up the horse, they were obliged to give way, which threw the king into the most violent passion, especially when he collected that he had acted contrary to the opinion of marshal Keith.

A prodigious number of men were killed on both sides, and the Prussian monarch was obliged to raise the siege of Prague, and retreat in the best manner he could. The Austrians attempted to harass him, but his men behaved with such bravery, that they lost but few of their number; and count Daun entered the city of Prague in triumph. The Prussian monarch was so sensible of his error, that in a letter to marshal Keith, he took the whole blame upon himself, and

and declared that no troops could ever have acted with greater bravery than the Austrians.

Nothing, however, could damp his spirits; his usual bravery gave life to all his actions; and although guilty of an error very common in war, he resolved to profit by mistakes, and rise superior to misfortune. He was surrounded by enemies on every side, his resources for carrying on the war were to be drawn from his own dominions, which were then on the point of being invaded by the Russians; but he resolved to act with more prudence for the future, and make caution a concomitant of courage.

His Britannic majesty was so equitable in all his proceedings, that although obliged to defend Hanover, yet, lest he should give the least offence to any of the German princes, he ordered a manifesto to be published; wherein was pointed out the designs of the French, and the necessity his majesty was under to protect his electoral dominions. As soon as this manifesto was published, his royal highness the duke of Cumberland assembled the allied army, and marching from Hanover, crossed the Weser near Retburg, which he took from the French, and there established his head quarters.

His royal highness had disposed of his troops in the most admirable manner; for they stretched out in one line of different detachments, under the command of the most experienced generals; but they had not been long at Retburg, when the duke learned that the French army was marching from the Lower Rhine, and that their design was to cut off his communication with the Weser. The French, whose numbers were double to that of the allies, continued marching forward, and his royal highness was obliged to repass the Weser, as he had not strength sufficient to venture on an engagement. The river Weser is on each side surrounded with high banks, and certain it is, that the duke, notwithstanding the inferiority of numbers, might have made a violent opposition to the French, and disputed their passage inch by inch; but instead of that, they were suffered to cross on temporary bridges without the loss of a single man. They then seized the important pass of Stadt Oldendorff, which opened a passage into Hanover, and that electorate was laid under very heavy contributions.

On the evening of the 4th of July, the duke ordered in all his detached parties, and drew up in order of battle, but the soldiers were obliged to rest all night on their arms. About five next morning, the French cannon began to play upon that wing of the army that was composed of Hessians; and although they were cut down in whole ranks, yet they continued firm and immovable. About eight in the morning the small arms began to fire, and certain it is, the allied army behaved with as much bravery as ever was displayed in a field of battle, for they were not so much as put into the least disorder. The only fault they committed was, the suffering the grenadiers, who composed the center, and were drawn up in a wood, to retire off in order to strengthen the right wing; for by that movement the French were enabled to penetrate so far, that one of the Hanoverian batteries fell into their hands. The hereditary prince of Brunswick behaved, on this occasion, with the most singular bravery; for putting himself at the head of a body of grenadiers, they retook the battery with their bayonets fixed, although the French party, whom they drove from it, were double their number.

The French, however, were in possession of two rising grounds, on which they had erected strong batteries, and as it would have been next to impossible to have taken them, the duke, after doing all that could be performed by an able general, found himself under the necessity of founding a retreat.

This was one of the most obstinate engagements during the whole of the last war, for it lasted full three days, and the French lost four times as many men as the allies, while the retreat made by the latter was so well conducted, that the enemy were afraid to pursue.

The duke of Cumberland having left a small detachment at Hamelen for its defence, continued his march, and encamped in the neighbourhood of Hoya, in order to cover Bremen and Verden, and to preserve a communication with Stade, to which place the archives and most valuable effects of Hanover had been removed.

The French soon reduced Hamelen, and during their stay there, M. d'Etrees received orders from his court to resign his post of commander in chief of the French forces to the duke de Richlieu, who, on his arrival at the camp, detached the duke de Chevreuse to take possession of Hanover, with the title of governor of that city. Finding all opposition would be vain, the inhabitants submitted to the enemy, and the Hanoverian garrison, after being disarmed, was left at liberty to go where they pleased. Richlieu himself, at the head of his army, followed the duke of Cumberland step by step, as far as the Aller, where many skirmishes happened between the two armies. That of the duke, however, though in a strong situation, was by far too weak to think of holding out against the numerous forces of the French, which in a manner surrounded the allies; they had also made themselves masters of a little fort at the mouth of the river Zwinga, whereby they cut off the duke's communication with the Elbe.

The allies now found themselves under an absolute necessity of either being compelled to surrender prisoners of war, or fight with unequal numbers, under every disadvantage. In this distressed situation, the king of Denmark interposed as a mediator, and a convention was signed by the generals on both sides, in consequence of which, no less than 40,000 Hanoverians, Hessians, &c. were obliged to lay down their arms, and go into quarters of cantonment. This treaty was signed at a place called Closter Seven, and gave great offence to his Britannic majesty; for by it the dominions of the king of Prussia were left exposed to the French, who would not neglect to avail themselves of such a circumstance. A declaration was published at London on the 16th of September, wherein his majesty disclaimed all knowledge of any thing relating to the convention at Closter Seven, and that he had not given the duke power to conclude it; so that he would still act in concert with the king of Prussia.

Whatever conjectures may be formed, it is certain the duke of Cumberland had not force sufficient to oppose the French; and undoubtedly, had he engaged, he would have been defeated. On the other hand, in consequence of the convention, the king of Prussia's territories were exposed to the enemy, who penetrated into them, and committed the most horrible barbarities, exacting contributions of a most exorbitant nature, and putting those exactions in force by military execution.

In the mean time the Russians, who had entered Ducal Prussia, continued their march, under the generals Apraxin and Fermer, and spread such desolation wherever they came, as had seldom happened since the Roman empire was over-run by the Goths and Vandals. Pomerania, especially that part of it belonging to the king of Prussia, was ravaged and depopulated by the Swedes. Count Daun had penetrated into Silchia: the French, under the prince of Soubise, were advancing towards Saxony; and the whole dominions of the king of Prussia were given

Engraved
for *Russell's History*
of *England*.



The ORPHAN HOUSE at Allin, Hanover
set on Fire
by Order of the Duke de Richelieu



BATTLE OF CAPE FRANCOIS on the 20th Oct 1757, between his Majesties Ships the Augusta (100 guns) and the Edinburgh (60 guns) under the command of Admiral Knowles and the French Fleet under the command of the Comte de St. Pierre. The latter being defeated, and obliged to retire off in a shattered condition.

or lost. But nothing could discourage that prince, or damp the bravery of his spirits. The barbarities committed by the Russians were such, that the king of Prussia resolved to attack them first, and this brought on a general engagement on the 30th of August. The Russians, on this occasion, behaved with great intrepidity; whole ranks, and even lines, were cut down: but notwithstanding, they knew not what it was to retreat. The victory was disputed by both, but the loss of men was greatest on the part of the Russians.

The king of Prussia having left some men to guard the passes which lead towards Bohemia, marched in order to meet the combined armies of France and the Empire, under the princes de Soubise and Saxe Hilburghausen, and came up with them at Rosbach on the 5th of November, when the Prussians obtained a compleat victory, with the loss of only a few men. In this battle the king of Prussia, and all his army, behaved with such courage, and made the dispositions with such prudence, that the enemy were cut off in vast numbers, and the greatest part of their baggage and ammunition was taken, besides many prisoners.

On the 12th of November, the king set out to assist the prince of Bevern, who was then in Silesia; and in his way thither, a party of 4000 soldiers, who had been prisoners among the Austrians, and had made their escape, joined him; and meeting with several parties of hussars and croats, they dispersed them, and seized the provisions they were escorting to the army.

At last the king came up with the Austrian army near Schweidnitz, and a most bloody battle ensued, in which the Prussians obtained a compleat victory, though dearly bought. The Austrians, after doing every thing that brave men could perform, were obliged to retreat, and take shelter under the walls of Breslaw, which had lately fallen into their hands.

His Prussian majesty immediately pursued the Austrians, and undertook the siege of Breslaw, which surrendered in a few days, and 13,000 men were made prisoners of war. The military chest, containing the ammunition, was taken at the same time; and the king, in compassion to his army, who had performed wonders, ordered them into quarters of cantonment during the rest of the winter.

In the mean time the Hanoverians, who had been confined from action by a treaty of neutrality, were oppressed, in the most cruel manner, by the French; in consequence of which his Britannic majesty ordered a declaration to be published, wherein he explained the motives which influenced his conduct, and induced him once more to have recourse to arms. His royal highness the duke of Cumberland having thought proper to resign the command of the electoral army, it was conferred on prince Ferdinand of Brunswic, who, about the latter end of November, put the troops in motion. On the 4th of December, they overtook a body of 2000 men, which formed the enemy's rear; these they attacked and totally routed. On the 14th of the same month another action happened upon the Aller, between a body of 7 or 8000 Hanoverians, under general Zaltrow, and one of about 10,000 French, in which the former remained masters of the field.

These advantages animated the Hanoverians, and struck such a panic into the enemy, that they were almost incapable of resistance, so that the former recovered possession of Lunenburgh, Zell, and all that part of the Brunswic dominions next to Prussia. The enemy, however, had committed the most terrible outrages in every place, the suburbs of Zell were reduced to ashes, and by the orders of Richieu the or-

phan house was set on fire, and many of the poor innocents perished in the flames. The severity of the weather prevented prince Ferdinand from pursuing his advantage; he therefore marched to Ultzan and Lunenburgh, where his army was put into winter quarters.

With respect to the naval transactions during this year, the English cruizers and privateers made several captures: but although they distressed the enemy, yet they acquired but little advantage to themselves. In the West-Indies, captain Forrest, in the *Augusta*, accompanied by some other ships, cruized off the bay of Cape François, although a large squadron of French men of war were lying at the same place. The French admiral not knowing how to justify his conduct if he remained inactive, resolved to attack the English, and, for that purpose, sailed out of the harbour. Captain Forrest, who watched all his motions, no sooner saw him hoist his sails, than he prepared to meet him, and shortened sail, in order to give the enemy time to come up. About noon the French fleet, consisting of four ships of the line and three frigates, formed into one line; and the English captain ordered the *Dreadnought* and the *Edinburgh* to attack them. The engagement began with great fury, but the bravery of the English bore down all opposition; and towards the evening, the French were obliged to retreat with considerable loss. The English, who could not, consistent with their own safety, pursue the enemy, kept all night under sail in the bay; and next morning seized a large fleet of French merchant ships, which were carried into Jamaica, and there sold as legal prizes.

In the East-Indies affairs this year turned out very favourable to the English. On the 31st of January admiral Watton and colonel Clive, who had resolved to revenge the death of their countrymen in the preceding year, appeared with two ships before the town of Calcutta, and were received by a brisk fire from the batteries. This salute was returned so warmly, that the enemy's guns were soon silenced, and in less than two hours the place and fort were abandoned. Colonel Clive, on the other side, invested the town, and made his attack with such vigour, as greatly contributed to the sudden reduction of the settlement. Immediately on the surrender of the fort captain Coote took possession of it with his majesty's troops, and found ninety one pieces of cannon, four mortars, abundance of ammunition, stores and provisions, with every thing necessary for sustaining an obstinate siege. Thus, with the inconsiderable loss of nine seamen killed, and three soldiers, the English were re-established in the two strongest fortresses on the Ganges. In a few days after the city of Hugly, higher up the Ganges, was reduced with as little difficulty. The loss of this place was of infinite consequence to the nabob; for in it were his storehouses of salt, and vast granaries for the support of his army; all which were burnt and destroyed. Enraged at these misfortunes, the viceroy of Bengal assembled an army of 10,000 horse and 15,000 foot, fully resolved to expel the English out of his dominions, and take ample vengeance for his late disgraces. Accordingly, in February he marched towards Calcutta, and encamped about a mile from the town. Colonel Clive immediately made application to the admiral for a reinforcement, and 600 men under the command of captain Warwick were granted him. The colonel then drew out his forces, advanced towards the enemy, and began the attack with such fury, that the viceroy, after a feeble resistance, retreated, with the loss of 1000 men killed, wounded and taken prisoners, 500 horses, great numbers of draft bullocks, and four elephants. This advantage, though less decisive than could have been

been wished, so much intimidated the nabob, that he made several concessions greatly to the honour and advantage of the company, which were solemnly signed and sealed with the nabob's own hand.

The English commanders, however, had too much discernment to confide in the promises of a barbarian; but these sentiments they prudently concealed, till they had thoroughly reinstated the affairs of the company, and reduced the French power in this province. The chief object of their designs was the reduction of Chandernagore, a French settlement higher up the river than Calcutta, and the most important of any possessed by them in the bay of Bengal. Accordingly, colonel Clive, being reinforced by 300 men from Bombay, began his march to Chandernagore, at the head of 700 Europeans, and 1600 Indians. On his arrival, he took possession of all the out-posts, except one redoubt mounted with eight pieces of cannon, which he left to be silenced by the admiral. On the 18th of March, the admirals Watson and Pocock arrived within two miles of the French settlement, with the Kent, Tyger, and Salisbury men of war, when they found their passage obstructed by booms laid across the river, and several vessels sunk in the channel. These difficulties being removed, they advanced early on the 24th, and drew up in a line before the fort, which they battered with great fury for three hours, while colonel Clive was making his approaches on the land-side, and playing vigorously from the batteries he had raised. Their united efforts soon obliged the enemy to submit, and the place surrendered by capitulation. The keys were delivered to captain Latham of the Tyger; and in the afternoon colonel Clive with the king's troops took possession. The reduction of this fortress, in which was a numerous garrison, well provided with provisions and warlike stores, was effected with the loss of forty men only on the side of the conquerors.

The British commanders now resolved to enter upon some measures which should oblige the treacherous viceroy to a strict performance of the late treaty. But as re-commencing hostilities against so powerful a prince was in itself dangerous, the affair was laid before the council of Calcutta; during which deliberations a fortunate incident happened, that determined them to come to an open rupture. The principal persons in the viceroy's court found themselves oppressed by his haughtiness and insolence, and the same spirit of discontent reigned among the officers of his army, who saw that the peace of the country could never be restored, unless either the English were expelled, or the nabob deposed. Accordingly a plan was concerted for divesting him of all his power. This conspiracy was conducted by Jaffer Ali Khan, his prime minister and chief commander, who communicated his project to Mr. Watts, second in council at Calcutta; after which the plan being fully concerted between the dissatisfied Indians and the council, colonel Clive was ordered to take the field with his little army. Admiral Watson undertook the defence of Chandernagore, and the garrison of that place was detached to reinforce the colonel, together with fifty seamen to be employed as gunners, in managing the artillery. On the 19th of June a detachment was sent to attack Cutta fort and town, situated on that branch of the river forming the island of Callimbazar. This place surrendered at the first summons, and here the colonel waited three days, in expectation of receiving advices from Ali Khan. But finding himself disappointed of the wished-for intelligence, he, on the 22d crossed the river, and the same day attacked the army of the viceroy, consisting of 20,000 men, with his own forces only. Ali Khan not yet choosing to declare his intentions openly. The enemy, after a vigorous, but short contest, were totally routed.

the nabob's camp, baggage, and fifty pieces of cannon were taken, and a complete victory obtained. The colonel pursuing his advantage, immediately marched to Muscalavat, the capital of the province, which was joined by Ali Khan and the malcontents, who had been previously agreed that this Indian prince should be invested with the dignity of nabob. Accordingly colonel Clive proceeded solemnly to depose Sulajud Dowla, and substitute Ali Khan in his room, who was publicly acknowledged by the people as suba or viceroy of the provinces of Bengal, Orissa, and Orissa. The late viceroy being soon afterwards put to death by his successor, who readily complied with all the conditions stipulated with the company before his elevation. He conferred on his successor very liberal rewards, and granted the company the most extraordinary privileges; at once showing the generosity of his temper, and how justly he repaid the assistance which had been afforded him. By this alliance and the reduction of Chandernagore, the French were entirely excluded the commerce of Bengal and its dependences, the trade of the English company was restored, and even augmented beyond the most sanguine hopes; a new alliance was acquired whose interest obliged him to remain firm in his engagements; above two millions sterling were paid to the company, and the sufferers at Calcutta, the soldiers and seamen were gratified with the sum of 600,000*l.* as a reward for their services, besides several other advantages which it would appear tedious to enumerate: we shall therefore only observe, that in the space of fourteen days, a surprising revolution was effected, and the government of a vast country, superior in wealth, fertility, extent, and number of inhabitants to most European kingdoms, was transferred by a handful of troops, conducted by an officer who had attained the art of war rather by intuition than instruction and experience. The public joy at these vast successes occasioned was, however, greatly diminished by the death of admiral Watson, who died a sacrifice to the unwholesomeness of the climate. He paid the debt of nature on the 18th of April, and was sincerely lamented by the whole nation.

But we must now return to the domestic affairs of England. On the 1st of December the parliament met; and his majesty, in his speech, intimated that although things had turned out contrary to expectations and the justice of his cause, yet he was determined in his own mind to prosecute the war with vigour; for which purpose he depended on the providence and the assistance of his faithful commons. He expatiated largely on the late success of the king of Prussia had obtained over his enemies, and took notice to the commons that the eyes of all Europe were turned towards his persons who, in all human probability, were likely to establish the public tranquillity, by concluding by recommending to them the necessary measures were under to support the king of Prussia's victories in Germany would weaken the power of the French.

Addresses of thanks having been presented, the commons proceeded to settle the supply of which amounted to 10,486,000*l.* Of which 40,000*l.* were granted to the Foundation of 200,000*l.* towards discharging the debt of 1,000,000*l.* and 670,000*l.* for enabling his majesty to prosecute his engagements with the king of Prussia.

A. D. 1758. The supplies being presented, the commons took into consideration the state of the nation, and many excellent laws were made for the regulation of the subject. A tax was laid on several articles of luxury, particularly on silver plate, which was to be sold for 6*l.* each ounce; and licences were granted for taking out for vending such things as were

their own nature, necessary. The regular payment of wages due to seamen was established into a law, which was of infinite service to that useful body of men; and the laws relating to the militia being found defective, a new bill was brought in, by which they were explained and amended.

Every thing that could be projected being now done for the welfare and security of the nation, on the 20th of June the parliament was prorogued by commission, the king being so indisposed as not to be able to attend the house; but the commons were given to understand that his majesty entertained the highest satisfaction at their proceedings during the whole of the session.

The conduct of Mr. Pitt, who had the principal share in the management of public business, was universally applauded by the people; and it must be acknowledged that no minister ever acted with greater courage, wisdom, or perseverance. He was a true judge of merit under every character, and in every station; and such accomplished men were made choice of by him to command the army and the navy, that the British glory rose to the highest pitch of grandeur.

Such was the internal state of Britain at the close of this session of parliament; so that consistent with the order of things, we shall now take a view of the respective transactions that occurred, during this year, on the continent.

The king of Prussia had made such excellent use of the successes that had attended his arms during the remainder of the last year, that the Russians were obliged to disperse themselves in Poland for want of subsistence; and the Swedes, who had over-run Pomerania, were so harassed by the Prussian soldiers, who drove them from one place to another, that they were obliged to take shelter in Stralsund. The Austrians, who had been driven out of Silesia, took refuge in Bohemia; and although the Prussian monarch had armies, to the amount of 300,000 men, to contend with, yet the same magnanimity which had distinguished every part of his conduct, shone now more conspicuous than ever. The French were meditating schemes for annexing Hanover to their own dominions; and the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, who had no reason to expect any favours from such perfidious enemies, yet entered into a treaty with Lewis XV. wherein he promised to withdraw his troops from assisting the Hanoverians, and employ them in the service of France. This was one of the most ungrateful proposals that, perhaps ever had been made; and it conveys to us a very mean idea of the fidelity of German princes. The landgrave had been long supported by the English; he had entered into a treaty of the most solemn nature with our sovereign; but here, like a mean, mercenary wretch, he recedes from all his engagements, and turns his back upon his most generous benefactor. Nor was it much better with the duke of Brunswick, who, although under many obligations to us, promised to act in concert with the French; but all his schemes were defeated by the conduct of his brother prince Ferdinand, who commanded the allied army; and that of his son, the hereditary prince, who acted under his uncle.

The French, who had made themselves masters of Bremen, and some other places belonging to the German empire, were soon driven from them by a detachment under the prince of Holstein-Gottorp; while the duke de Richlieu, who had behaved in the most cruel manner to the Hanoverians, was superseded, and the command of the army given to the count de Clermont. This new general, as soon as he had reviewed the army, found it in a most wretched condition, in consequence of the relaxation of disci-

pline, the severity of the season, and the almost total want of all the common necessities of life. He knew, that, under such circumstances, it would be an act of madness to attempt any thing against prince Ferdinand; and therefore thought it most prudent to retreat towards the Rhine, while the hereditary prince of Brunswick harassed his rear, and seized the greatest part of the baggage.

The duke de Randau, the French governor at Hanover, who had done every thing to restrain the licentiousness of the soldiers, and in all things discharged his duty as a man of honour and humanity, ordered all the magazine of provisions to be distributed among the poor; and, upon the whole, left behind him such an amiable character, as shines far more conspicuous than all the blandishments of military honours.

Prince Ferdinand made every disposition that could be thought of for dislodging the French from such places as they were still in possession of in the electorate of Hanover; and the garrison of Hoya, a strong town on the Weser, was taken, and all the military stores fell into the hands of the allies. Minden was taken at the same time, and the French now found that they were losing ground every day.

The French general having crossed the Rhine, cantoned his forces along the banks of that river; while prince Ferdinand of Brunswick took possession of Munster, from whence his detached parties issued with such rapidity, that they beat up the quarters of the French, and drove them from all their advanced posts. This was shocking news to the haughty French king, whose armies had been hitherto conducted by men raised to office through the intrigues of his mistresses: but now it was found necessary to change both men and measures. The duke de Belleisle was placed at the head of the war department; and, like a real lover of his country, he boldly represented to his sovereign, that the conduct of his generals in Germany had been so inconsistent with the duty they owed to the public, that they deserved the highest censures. He, at the same time, sent letters to the colonels of regiments, commanding them in his majesty's name, not to expose any commissions to sale, but bestow them according to merit and seniority, because such only are qualified to serve in the army, and conduct the business of war, who have acquired knowledge by experience.

On the 23d of June both armies met at a place called Crevelt, and a most obstinate engagement ensued, when the French were obliged to give way, but their retreat was covered by their dragoons, who behaved with the greatest courage imaginable. This victory, which cost the allies many of their best forces, was yet far from being decisive; for although several towns surrendered to them, among which was the city of Dusseldorp, yet the enemy took refuge under the walls of Cologne; and just about the same time, the marshal de Contades was sent to take upon him the command of the French army. Prince Ferdinand had proposed, in a council of war, to make an incursion into the Netherlands, and to draw the French out of Germany, that they might not have an opportunity of disturbing the king of Prussia, while their own territories were in danger of being invaded. General Imhoff, an Hanoverian officer, attacked a party of the enemy, and drove them from a wood; but the prince de Soubise had made himself master of the important town of Gottingen, by which prince Ferdinand, whose army had suffered much by the overflowing of the Rhine, was in danger of having his forces divided. Prince Xavier was sent with a body of forces to assist the prince de Soubise, while prince Ferdinand, who was perfectly acquainted with the country, dispatched general Oberg, with 10,000 men,

men, to join a detachment of Hessians who were on their march to assist the allied army; for the French had acted in such an insincere manner with the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, that he had determined not to have any farther connections with them. Both armies continued on the defensive, as if their sole intention had been to watch the motions of each other; but on the 10th of October, about four in the afternoon, a severe cannonading began; and notwithstanding the allies, for some time, seemed to gain the advantage, yet they were at last obliged to give way, but retreated in good order. General Oberg lost his magazine of provision and ammunition; but prince Ferdinand having been joined by a body of British troops under the command of the duke of Marlborough, who died soon after, the French reaped but little benefit from the victory.

In the mean time, the king of Prussia besieged the town of Schweidnitz, and carried on the attack with such vigour, that the garrison was obliged to surrender prisoners of war. He likewise detached a strong party who took the town of Trawtenaw, by which a passage was opened for his troops to march into Bohemia or Moldavia. Accordingly, he marched to the city of Olmutz, the capital of the latter, in which was a strong garrison; but the king besieged it in form.

Count Daun, who knew the importance of the place, marched to its relief; and meeting with a large convoy of provisions, he seized the whole, by which the king of Prussia was obliged to raise the siege. His superior knowledge and presence of mind enabled him to make an exceeding good retreat; and although count Daun watched all his motions, yet he was afraid to attack him; and marshal Keith brought off all the heavy artillery. The Austrian detached parties gave way as fast as he approached; one of them was surrounded and taken; and the king, who seemed to rise superior to misfortune, resolved to transfer the seat of war to Bohemia.

The empress of Russia had entered into a new confederacy with the courts of Vienna and Versailles, and in consequence thereof her army was ordered to take the field, under the generals Fermer and Brown. Königsburg, the capital of Prussia, was taken without any resistance; and the Cossacks and Colmacks, a set of inhuman barbarians who followed the army, ravaged the neighbouring country, murdering the people without distinction of age or sex.

As soon as the king of Prussia heard that they were approaching towards the frontiers of Silesia, he began his march from Bohemia, in order to give them battle. The Russians had now advanced to the neighbourhood of Franckfort; and on the 9th of August the king arrived at Landshut, where he crossed the Oder, and next day the army was allowed to rest. The Prussian monarch resolved to attack them immediately, and for that purpose marched past their left flank, and drew up his army in order of battle on an extended plain, the Russians having got possession of the rising grounds. This brought on a most bloody engagement, in which above 20 000 Russians were killed, till at last night parted them, and the Prussians continued under arms. Next morning the battle was renewed, for the Russians were so numerous that they remained in an immovable state, notwithstanding their loss. The victory was claimed by both sides, although neither had obtained one; but both behaved with the most undaunted courage.

Belet, as the king of Prussia was, with enemies on every side, he still continued to act with vigour; and finding that count Daun intended to attack his brother, prince Henry, he marched to his assistance with twenty four battalions, and arrived at Torgau on the 5th of September. Several skirmishes happened be-

tween the advanced parties on both sides; and the king, whose army had been much weakened, was obliged to remain on the defensive. Count Daun, who always acted in the most cautious manner, finding that the Prussians had neglected to fortify the village of Hochkirchin, began his march in the middle of the night of the 14th of October, and attacked that wing of the Prussian army which was under the command of marshal Keith.

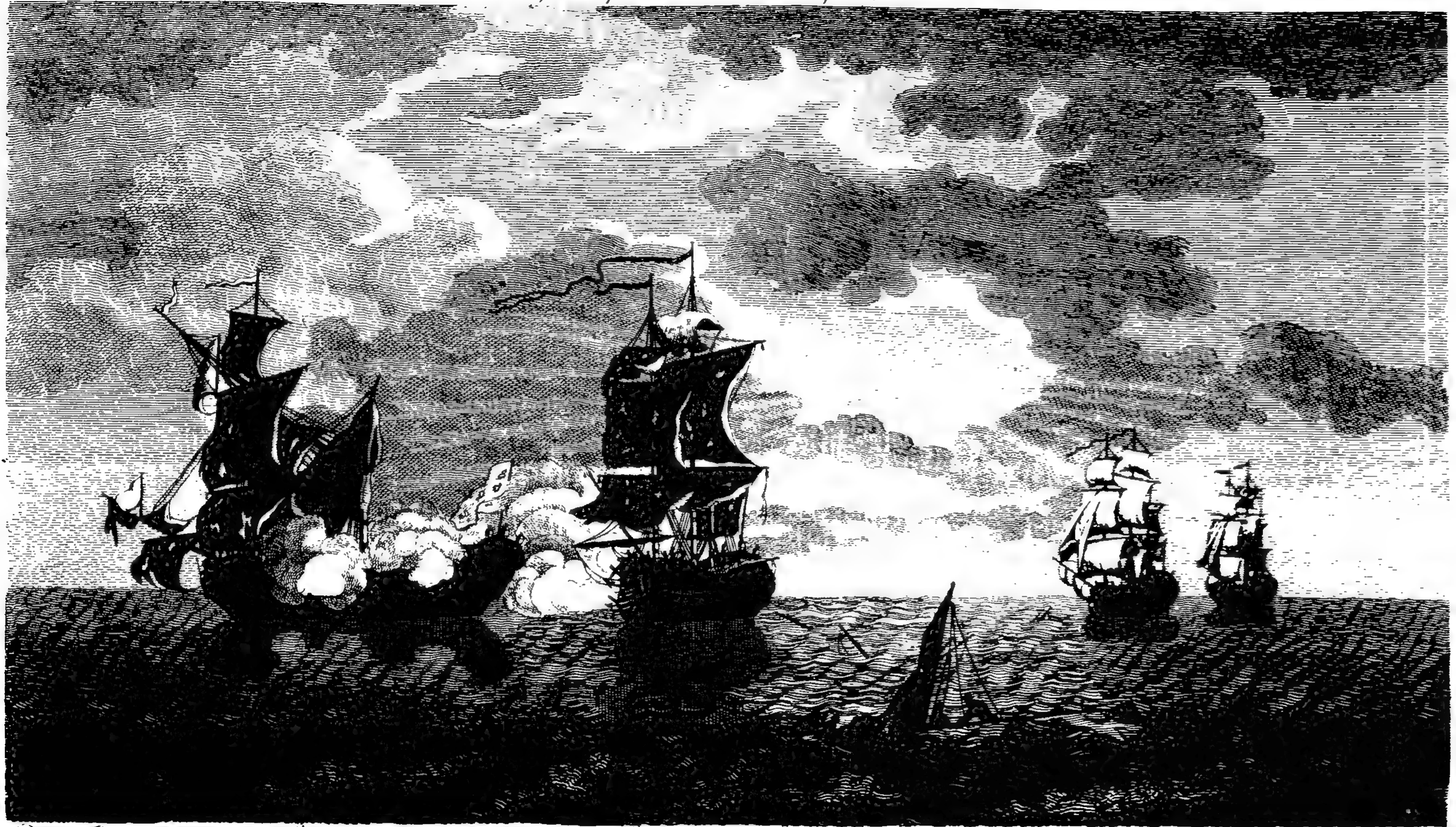
This was an unexpected stroke, and although the Prussians did every thing in their power to repair the loss, yet they were, after a most obstinate engagement, forced to give way; and the brave marshal Keith, with prince Francis of Brunswick, were killed, and the prince of Anhalt taken prisoner. The king lost above 3000 men; but he retreated in good order, and continued ten days, endeavouring to bring the count to a fresh engagement. Of all the generals during the war count Daun seems to have been the most properly qualified for making use of detached parties, and harassing an enemy in a retreat. Whenever he found that the king had decamped, he was sure to harass his rear.

Prince Henry of Prussia was reduced to great straits in Saxony, while the marshal Laudohn was sent to harass the king in Lusatia. Dresden was the great object the Austrians had in view, because in consequence of its being taken from the Prussians an opening would be made into Brandenburg. This they knew would distress the king more than any thing they could undertake; but it was not to be executed so easily as they imagined. Count Schmettau, who commanded in Dresden, declared that if the Austrians should attack the city, he would reduce the whole to a heap of ashes; and although the magistrates begged on their knees that he would desist from such a measure, yet he remained inflexible, and actually laid combustibles into the houses. He began with the suburbs, where most of the Saxon nobility and gentry resided, and in a few hours the whole was in one continued blaze. Count Daun beheld, with astonishment, the conflagration, and being afraid that the general would serve the interior part of the city in the same manner, he desisted, in some measure; while the king of Prussia relieved the town of Neiss, and then resolved to return to Saxony. This obliged count Daun to retire towards Bohemia; and the Russians, who had penetrated into Prussian Pomerania, in order to besiege some fort that would afford them winter quarters, were obliged to return to Poland. They did not, however, fail to ruin Ducal Prussia, where they robbed and murdered the inhabitants in the most horrid manner, so that the whole country was a scene of blood and misery.

During the whole course of this year the British navy had been very successful both in America and Europe. Captain Forrest, with the captains Langden and Suckling, attacked a French squadron at Cape François, and disabled several of them; after which he proceeded to the bay of Hispaniola, and in his way thither took a squadron of nine ships, all richly laden which greatly distressed the French, and brought a considerable sum of money into the nation. Admiral Boscawen sailed from Portsmouth in the month of February for the North American seas, and Sir Edward Hawke was sent to the bay of Biscay. On the coast of Spain, admiral Osborn, assisted by captain Gardner, a brave officer, attacked a French fleet of considerable force, and took two of the largest belonging to their whole navy. Sir Edward Hawke intercepted a large fleet laden with stores and provisions for North America; and a few days after took a fleet of their merchant ships, by which the commerce was greatly distressed.

A considerable damp, however, was given to

Engraved for R. Smith, Western of England



*The Engagement in the Mediterranean on the 28th of Feb^r 1758 between the **MONMOUTH** an English Man of War of 64 Guns, and the **FOUDROYANT** a French Man of War of 81 Guns in which the latter was taken*

by which these successes occasioned, by the terrible accident that befel the Prince George of eighty guns, commanded by rear admiral Broderick, in his passage to the Mediterranean. On the 30th of April, about two in the afternoon, a dreadful fire broke out in the fore part of the ship, and raged with such violence, that, notwithstanding all the officers and men used their utmost efforts to suppress it, the flames increased; and the ship being consumed to the water-edge, sunk about six o'clock in the evening. When all endeavours proved ineffectual, and no hopes of preserving the ship remained, the barge was hoisted out for the preservation of the admiral, who accordingly entered it; but, all distinction being now forgot, the sailors rushed into it in such crowds, that in a few minutes it over-set. The admiral, who foresaw what must be the consequence, had stripped off his cloaths and committed himself to the mercy of the waves. In this situation he remained a full hour, when he was taken up by a boat belonging to a merchant ship. Besides the admiral, the captain, four lieutenants, the purser, the chaplain, the master, two lieutenants of marines, the boatswain, three passengers, fourteen petty officers, and about 300 men were saved, while the rest, amounting to 500, perished.

The English ministry having formed a scheme for making a descent on the coast of France, two powerful squadrons were accordingly equipped for that purpose. One of them consisted of eleven large ships, commanded by lord Anson and Sir Edward Hawke, and the other was composed of four ships of the line, two fire-ships, two bombs, twenty tenders, ten store-ships, and 100 transports, the whole of which were put under the direction of commodore Howe. On board the latter was embarked a body of troops, consisting of sixteen regiments, nine troops of light horse, and 6000 marines, under the command of the duke of Marlborough. The troops, which had for some time been encamped in the isle of Wight, were embarked the latter end of May, and the two fleets sailed, in the beginning of June, from St. Helens, for the coast of Bretagne. The squadron commanded by lord Anson standing to the westward, and the other steering right athwart the channel. They had hardly left the English coast when the weather became very tempestuous, and just before midnight the commodore made a signal for the fleet to lay to, lest they should run on the French shore before break of day. It continued to blow a stiff gale all night, and they could not make land again till six the next morning. About eight they saw Cape la Hogue, whither they directed their course, but on account of the strong tide against them, they could not reach this place till the evening, when the whole fleet came to an anchor in the channel. Early the next day the fleet got under sail, and steered directly for the bay of St. Malo. On the fourth, about five in the afternoon, being entirely becalmed, they came to an anchor within three miles of the place: the next morning they weighed before it was day, and stood along the coast till they opened the bay of Cancale, where they intended to disembark the forces. About eight in the morning the commodore made a signal for the ships, with the grenadiers on board to make sail, and about four in the afternoon the whole fleet came to an anchor, four frigates excepted, which were ordered to continue their course towards a battery that might impede the landing of the forces. Ten companies of grenadiers, under the command of general Mollayn, were immediately put into flat bottomed boats, and as soon as the frigates had silenced the before mentioned battery, they landed without any offer of opposition than a few spent shot, fired by some peasants, who on the approach of a serjeant and twelve men instantly fled, and in this they only followed the example of seven companies of foot and

three troops of dragoons, they having retired from the shore as soon as they perceived the English grenadiers in motion.

Lord Down, at the head of twenty men, was ordered to march through a very narrow pass up to the village, where they were met by the marquis de Landal, intendant of the coast, and one of his servants. Lord Down instantly called to him, and assured him, that if he would surrender he had nothing to fear; but this he foolishly refused to do, upon which he, together with his servant and horses, were shot dead on the spot. After taking possession of the village of Cancale, the grenadiers lay on their arms all night. The next day the disembarkation was completed, and the whole encamped: the head quarters being fixed at Cancale. The day following, as soon as it was light, the whole army, except the third brigade, struck their tents, and began to march in two columns. The first, consisting of the brigade of the guards, two battalions of grenadiers, and the first brigade, commanded by lord George Sackville, marched from the left, till they fell into the great road leading to St. Malo. The second column, consisting of the second and fourth brigades, commanded by the earl of Ancrum, marched off from the left through a country wholly enclosed, and the road so remarkably narrow, that 200 pioneers, who marched at the head of the division, were frequently obliged to continue their rout in single files. At the same time the fields on each side the road so intercepted their view, that they often could not see more than forty yards beyond their flanks. The inhabitants of the villages had deserted their houses, and stripped them of every thing they could remove, so that the whole country appeared a mere desert.

The march, however, was conducted with great order, and without beat of drum: but though the distance was no more than six miles, they did not reach their ground till it was late in the evening. St. Malo was now reconnoitred by the general officers, and a camp marked out about a mile from the city. Parties of horse were immediately detached to different parts of the country to scour the road and make good discoveries. One of these detachments perceived a large basin behind the town, into which all the shipping belonging to the place were collected, and concealed from the sight of the English fleet by a prodigious storehouse, built in the form of a rotunda, near the rope-walk. Marlborough, on being informed of this discovery, detached all the cavalry, with a foot soldier mounted behind each of the horsemen, furnished with hand grenades, matches, &c. These, concealed by the night, passed under the enemy's cannon on the walls to the harbour, where they found a large fleet consisting of men of war, privateers and merchantmen. Fire was immediately set to the nearest ships; and also the magazines of pitch, tar, ropes, &c. all which, in the space of a few hours, became such a dreadful scene of conflagration, that even imagination itself is unable to paint. The ships were all fast a-ground, and so close together that it was impossible for any of them to escape. Two men of war, one of 50, the other of 30, 33 privateers, from 18 to 30 guns each, and above 70 sail of merchant ships, were by this conflagration reduced to ashes, together with a great quantity of naval stores.

It being expected that a sally would be made from the town, about eleven at night the duke of Marlborough ordered the second brigade to march, in order to support the pickets; but the whole was performed without the least attempt from the enemy, though it was well known that a very considerable body of troops had, the preceding day, thrown themselves into the town, from the opposite side of the river. The conflagration continued the whole night, and the

next morning foraging parties were detached from the camp, the army having landed with provisions which would last them only two days.

While the army lay encamped near St. Malo, one of the battalions of the guards marched under the command of general Cæsar, to the town of Doll, situated about twelve miles up the country, where they were politely entertained by the magistrates; and as their design was nothing more than to reconnoitre the country, they continued one night in the town without committing the least act of hostility, and in the morning returned to their camp. A party of the light horse, advancing still farther, fell in with the vedets of a French camp, two of whom, after a long chase, they took, and brought them prisoners to the English army.

It was now evident that the town of St. Malo was too well fortified to hope for success, all thoughts of attacking it were therefore laid aside; and the general having received repeated advices, that the French were busily employed in assembling forces to attack his camp, he returned to Cancale, where commodore Howe had made such a masterly disposition of the boats and transports, that the reembarkation of the troops was performed with surprizing ease and expedition. The soldiers, while they continued in the enemy's country were restrained from committing the least outrage, by the severest discipline; and all the houses which the inhabitants had abandoned were left untouched.

As soon as the troops were all embarked, the fleet left Cancale bay, and after encountering the fury of a tempestuous sea for near a fortnight, came to an anchor near Cherbourg; and on the first of July, arrived in the road of St. Helen's. The soldiers were landed on the Isle of Wight, and a considerable part of them sent, under the command of the duke of Marlborough and lord George Sackville, to reinforce the allied army in Germany.

The fleet in which these troops were embarked sailed from St. Helen's on the first of August; and after a tedious passage, anchored before Cherbourg. The enemy had for some time expected the English would soon attack this place: nor had they been idle during the interval. They had thrown up an entrenchment, extending near four miles along the coast from the fort de Ecoudeville, situated about two miles to the west of Cherbourg, and fortified it with several batteries at proper distances. Behind this intrenchment, a body of horse and infantry appeared, dressed in red and blue uniform. But as they did not advance to the open beach, the landing of the English forces was attended with little danger. A bomb ketch was first sent to anchor near the town, and throw a few shells into the place, as a feint to amuse the enemy, with regard to the spot, where they intended to land, which was near a league to the westward of Querqueville, the westernmost fort in the bay. The other bomb ketches being posted along the shore, considerably galled the entrenchment by not only throwing shells, in the usual manner, but also by loading the mortars with great quantities of balls, which were thrown to a very considerable distance, and, by scattering as they flew, did an infinite deal of mischief. While these vessels kept up an incessant fire on the trenches, the grenadiers and guards were landed without opposition, and formed immediately on the beach, having a natural breast-work in their front. The enemy advanced upon them in good order from the left, where the ground was intersected with hedges. On perceiving the approach of the enemy, the British troops marched towards them, and a struggling fire began, but the French declined the engagement and took possession

of a hill, whence they discharged a few random shots on the English advanced posts.

During this trifling skirmish the rest of the troops were disembarked, and the enemy took advantage of the night to retire. General Blythe, who now commanded the British forces, encamped at the point of Erville, and the next morning marched towards Cherbourg. An advanced party took possession of fort Querqueville, which the enemy had abandoned together with the lines and batteries along the shore.

When the English reached Cherbourg, they found the place entirely deserted by the enemy, the gates were open, and they entered it without the least opposition.

The harbour and basin of Cherbourg being destroyed, together with all the forts in the neighbourhood, and about twenty pieces of brass cannon conveyed on board the English ships, a contribution amounting to about 3000l. sterling, was exacted from the town, and a plan of reembarkation concerted. It appeared, from the reports of peasants and deserters, that the enemy were already increased to a formidable number. A slight entrenchment was raised, sufficient to defend the last division that could be reembarked, the stores and artillery were impacked, and the light horse immediately carried on board their respective transports, by means of platforms and the flat-bottomed vessels.

On the 16th of August the forces marched from Cherbourg down to the beach, and reembarked at Gallet, without the least disturbance from the enemy. The next day the fleet set sail for the coast of England, and anchored in the road of Weymouth, under the high land of Portland. Two days after it weighed and stood to the southward, but was retarded by contrary winds to return to the same station. The second effort, however, was more effectual, and fleeing to the French coast, they arrived in the bay of St. Lunaire, two leagues to the westward of St. Malo, upon which place it was determined to make another attempt. The sloops and ketches being posted along shore to cover the landing, the troops were disembarked on an open beach, and a small party detached to the harbour of St. Briac, above the town of St. Malo, where they destroyed about three small vessels: but St. Malo itself being carefully reconnoitred, appeared to be impregnable either by land forces or shipping, which obliged the design to be laid aside. The general, unwilling to remain without attempting some step for the farther reduction of the enemy, resolved to penetrate into the country, regulating his motions, however, by those circumstances which by this time had quitted the bay of St. Lunaire, where it could not ride in safety, and anchored in the bay of St. Cas, about three leagues to the westward.

On the 8th of September the army began its march to St. Guillo, which they reached in the evening, and the next day continuing their route, they encamped in the open ground, about three leagues from the bay of St. Cas, which was immediately reconnoitred for reembarkation, the general having received intelligence that the duke of Angoulême had advanced from Brest to Lamballe, within five miles of the English camp, at the head of twelve regular battalions, six squadrons, two regiments of mousquetaires, and ten pieces of cannon. Had once they had landed in the night in silence, they might perhaps have reached the beach before the enemy could have received the least notice of their design. But not being thus cautious in their method of proceeding, the general beat about two o'clock in the morning, which could not fail of alarming the French. Before three o'clock the troops were all in motion, and met with several

firmishes on their march, but no considerable body of the enemy appeared till the embarkation was begun; when they took possession of an eminence by a windmill, and immediately opened a battery of ten cannon and eight mortars, from whence they fired on the soldiers on the beach, and on the boats in their passage, which did terrible execution. They then began to march down the hill, with design to gain a wood, where they might form and extend themselves along the front of the English; but in their descent they suffered severely from the cannon and mortars of our shipping, which broke their line and threw them into great confusion. They then turned off to one side, extended themselves along a hill to the left, and advanced in a hollow way, from whence they suddenly rushed out to the attack. By this time the greater part of our troops were embarked, but the rear-guard, consisting of all the grenadiers, and half of the full regiment of guards, in all about 1500 men, remained on the shore, under the command of major-general Drury. On the enemy's advancing, that officer ordered his troops to form in grand divisions, and march from behind the bank that covered them, in order to attack the enemy before they could form on the plain. At the first onset the French gave way, but continual succours of the enemy arriving, they in their turn drove the English, and now general Drury, too late, perceived the error he had been guilty of in drawing his men from behind the bank, for the second division could not get over the breastwork time enough to succour the first, which was entirely broken. The French having now got possession of the dyke, kept a continual fire upon the grenadiers; and the general seeing there was no remedy left but to retreat, ordered the whole to wheel immediately to the right, and make to the boats as fast as possible. Some got on board, but a battery which the enemy had erected on an eminence, played so furiously, that numbers of the boats were beat to pieces. The French now perceiving that the grenadiers had no retreat left, mounted the dyke, and by a vast superiority of numbers drove them into the sea, where the greatest part of them were cut to pieces or drowned. General Drury was shot in the breast; but by the help of a grenadier, he slipped off his cloaths, and plunged into the water, where he died. Our loss amounted to about 1000 men, among whom was Sir John Armitage, a volunteer. After the action was over, several messages of civility passed between the duke d'Aiguillon and the English commanders, to whom a list of our prisoners was sent, with assurances that the wounded should receive all the assistance necessary in their condition. These particulars being adjusted, the commodore sailed for the coast of England, and on the 18th of September arrived at Spithead, soon after which the soldiers were disembarked.

Notwithstanding this scheme miscarried in its execution, yet other advantages were obtained over the French that served to counterbalance it; and from circumstances of a very peculiar nature.

One Mr. Cumming, a quaker, who had been several voyages to the coast of Africa, made himself acquainted with every thing worth notice; and being a man of great abilities and deep penetration, observed the extensive trade carried on by the French, and made himself acquainted with the Moorish king of Legibelli, whose dominions lay along the coast where the greatest part of the trade was carried on. Gum Senega, an article much used in the manufactures of Great Britain, had been many years wholly monopolised by the French, who sold it to the Dutch, and they to us, at a most exorbitant price. But this was not all, for Mr. Cumming took notice that many other valuable articles and branches of trade were

carried on, such as elephants teeth, gold dust, cotton, ambergrease, and several others, all of which were of the utmost importance to Great Britain, and might, if conducted with spirit, become a real national good.

Mr. Cumming lost no time in making himself acquainted with every thing worthy of notice, and ingratiated himself so far into the good graces of the African prince, that he made him a friend to the English, and promised him great advantages in consequence of trading with them. But what contributed most towards promoting the design, was the conduct of the French, who had exasperated the prince against them; and he was extremely desirous to have them driven from the river Senegal, where most of their territories had been established. He desired that the king of Great Britain would send a few ships of war for that purpose; promising, at the same time, to assist them with what land forces he could raise.

The difficulties that Mr. Cumming had to engage with were great indeed; but the love he had for his country made every thing seem trifling. The ministry considered the whole as a Don Quixote like scheme, that would be attended with great loss without any solid advantages arising from it; but Mr. Cumming represented the practicability and utility of it in such strong terms, that they granted a small squadron of ships under the command of captain Marth, with five companies of marines under the command of major Mason, and a small number of artillery, under the direction of captain Walker; but Mr. Cumming was to superintend the whole.

This small armament sailed from Portsmouth in March, and put into the island of Teneriff, in order to procure fresh water. There the squadron remained till Mr. Cumming sailed in the Swan sloop to Portenderrick, with a letter to the prince written in the Arabic language. In this letter, to which the king of Great Britain had put his seal, Mr. Cumming was appointed to act as ambassador, and conduct the whole of the British trade that should be carried on in that country. Upon his arrival, he found the prince of the place engaged in war with one of the neighbouring nations, and that he was then at a very great distance. But Amir, the prince's minister, sent word to his sovereign that Mr. Cumming was arrived, and that he could raise 300 men to assist him, upon condition of their being properly reinforced from the chief army. This would have disconcerted persons of less fortitude than Mr. Cumming; but the greater the difficulties he had to encounter with, the more active he was in endeavouring to surmount them. Having sent notice to captain Marth, at Teneriff, to proceed on his voyage, that brave officer weighed anchor, and got to the mouth of the river Senegal, where he learned that the Indian forces promised him were not so much as raised. Next day he took a large Dutch ship laden with gum, and the captain told him, that the French had erected several batteries along the side of the river, and that they were determined to dispute the passage with the English. This, however, no way intimidated the captain; who made the proper preparations for landing, although the enemy kept firing upon them. This brought on a general engagement, which lasted several hours, and two of the English transports running aground, the marines got on shore, where they were joined by those who had landed before them. They immediately threw up an entrenchment to protect them from the fire of the enemy, till such time as they could get the stores landed.

The next day two deputies from the French governor arrived, and offered terms of capitulation; upon

upon which it was agreed, that all the Europeans belonging to the French should be safely conducted to France in an English vessel, and that none of their private property should be taken from them: that every thing of a public nature should be delivered up to the English; and that the inhabitants who chused to remain in Fort Lewis, should be under the protection of the English government.

These terms being agreed on, captain Walker and captain Campbell were sent up the river to take possession of the forts, but when they came to the first place appointed for their landing, the enemy neither took notice of them, nor hung out the flag of truce. This surprized them much; and as they did not know what their intention might be, they sailed back to the Squadron, and then went on shore to their entrenchments. There they were informed that the negroes were in arms at Fort Louis, because they had not been included in the treaty, and the governor refused to abide by the capitulation, unless the director-general of the French factory should be permitted to remain, to see that every thing was executed according to agreement. This request was immediately complied with, and then the fort was delivered up to major Malou, who found in it great quantities of merchandize, besides provisions and military stores. The inhabitants of the place cheerfully swore allegiance to the king of England. The prince Legibelli sent an ambassador from his camp to congratulate Mr. Cumming on his success, and all the neighbouring princes entered into treaties with him. In the whole of this important expedition, the English did not lose a single man, and, by prudence and courage obtained possession of a very valuable place.

Mr. Cumming knew that the valuable settlement at Fort Louis could not be maintained by the English, unless they were in possession of Goree, about 100 miles distant, where the French had large magazines, and where they kept all their slaves before they sent them to the West-Indies. An attempt was made upon the island, but the English had not sufficient force to take it.

Intimation of this being transmitted to England, commodore Keppel was sent with six ships of the line, besides frigates and transports, on board of which were 700 land forces. On the 25th of December they came to an anchor off Goree, and next morning prepared to attack the place. The French, who had erected batteries along the shore, played bravely upon our men of war, particularly the Prince Edward, which had her main bow-port shot away, but the Nassau made to her assistance. The commodore, who was in the Torbay, paid the utmost attention to every thing; and so terrible was the fire from his ship, that the whole seemed one continued blaze.

Prodigious numbers of negroes came down to see the engagement, and were filled with surprize at the bravery of the English seamen, whose courage increased with their danger. The fire from the English ships soon obliged the governor to strike the flag; and then the lieutenant, with the commodore's secretary, were sent on shore, where they were met by the governor's secretary, who asked them what terms the commodore was willing to grant. This surprized them, because they imagined that the garrison were ready to surrender prisoners of war; and then they asked him, whether the flag was not struck? He answered, that it was not, but only for a parley; upon which they parted in disgust. The engagement was begun again with greater fury than ever; but in less than an hour, the governor, as a signal to surrender, dropped the flag and the regimental colours, and then a party of marines took possession of the island. Two

trading vessels, which happened to be at anchor in the road, likewise fell into the hands of the English, with stores, money and merchandize, to the value of 20,000*l*. This important conquest cost the victors only 100 men killed and wounded. Commodore Keppel having left a garrison at Goree, and reinforced that of Senegal, returned with his Squadron to England.

During these transactions, things of great importance were carrying on in America; where, exclusive of the fleet and marines, the government had assembled about 50,000 men, including 22,000 regular troops. Lord Loudon having returned to England, the chief command devolved on major-general Amherst: but as the objects of operation were various, the forces were divided into three separate bodies, under three distinct commanders. Twelve thousand were destined for an attempt on Cape Breton, under the command of major-general Amherst. The general himself reserved near 10000 for the reduction of Crown Point; and 8000, under brigadier-general Forbes, were allotted for the conquest of Fort du Quebec.

On the 28th of May major-general Amherst embarked his troops at Halifax in Nova Scotia, and sailed for Louisbourg with the English Squadron commanded by admiral Boscawen, the whole consisting of 157 sail. On the 2d of June they came to an anchor in Gabarus Bay, about seven miles to the westward of Louisbourg. The garrison of this place consisted of 2500 regular troops, and 300 militia, and of the burgers, under the command of the chevalier Druncour, who had taken every precaution to be in power to prevent the British forces from landing on the island. He formed a chain of forts extending two leagues and a half along the most accessible parts of the beach; batteries were erected, entrenchments thrown up, and the mouth of the harbour guarded by six ships of the line and five frigates, three of which were sunk at the Haven's mouth, in order to render the passage impassable to the English fleet.

But notwithstanding these dispositions, our troops, amidst innumerable difficulties, made good their landing; after which the siege was carried on with such vigour and resolution, that the French governor finding it impossible to withstand the fury of the assault, thought proper to capitulate on the 26th of July, by which he and the garrison became prisoners of war. Major Farquhar, with three companies of grenadiers, immediately took possession of the western gate; and brigadier Whitmore was sent into the fort to see the garrison lay down their arms, and to place the necessary guards on the ramparts, and at the doors of the magazines.

Thus with the inconsiderable loss of about 100 men killed or wounded, the English obtained possession of the important island of Cape Breton, and the strong town of Louisbourg, in which the victors secured 224 pieces of cannon, with 18 mortars, and a great quantity of stores and ammunition. The men, women and inhabitants were conveyed to France in 12 ships; but the garrison, together with the 6000 marines, and mariners, amounting in all to 9000 prisoners, were transported to England.

The loss of Louisbourg gave a fatal blow to the French interest in America, and facilitated the reduction of their other settlements in that part of the world. An account of the affair was immediately brought to England in a vessel dispatched for that purpose, with captain Amherst brother to the commander, who was also intrusted with several prisoners taken at the siege. These were sent by the post-jetty's order, carried in great numbers, and several detachments of horse and foot guard.

drums and trumpets, from the palace of Kensington to St. Paul's cathedral, where they were deposited as trophies of victory, under a discharge of cannon, and other suitable expressions of triumph and exultation. Nor were the rejoicings for this conquest confined to London: addresses of congratulation were presented to his majesty by almost every town and corporation in the kingdom.

After the reduction of Cape Breton, several ships were detached with a body of troops under the command of lord Rollo, to take possession of the island of St. John, a small place in the gulph of St. Lawrence, which, from its fertility in corn and cattle, had, since the beginning of the war, supplied Quebec with considerable quantities of provision. The inhabitants, who amounted to upwards of 4000, made not the least opposition, but readily delivered up their arms. On this, lord Rollo repaired to the governor's house, where he found several scalps of Englishmen, whom the savages had butchered in consequence of the encouragement given for such inhuman proceedings by their French allies.

The joy and satisfaction arising from the conquest of Louisbourg and St. John were not a little damped by the disaster which happened to the main body of the British forces in America, under the immediate direction of general Abercrombie. In the beginning of July his army, amounting to near 7000 regular troops, and 10,000 provincials, embarked at the mouth of Lake George, on board batteaus and whale boats, with provision, artillery and ammunition; several pieces of artillery being mounted on rafts to cover the proposed landing, which was effected the next day without opposition. The general's scheme was to invest Ticonderoga, a fort situated on a point of land between lake George and a narrow gut communicating with lake Champlain. Three sides of this fortification were surrounded with water and nature had secured the front by a morass.

The troops being landed, they were immediately formed into three columns, and began their march towards the advanced guard of the enemy, consisting of one battalion encamped behind a breast-work of logs which, on the approach of the English, was abandoned with great precipitation. The route from this breast-work to the fort lay through a thick wood, which would not admit of any regular passage: and the guides proving extremely ignorant, our forces were bewildered, and the columns thrown into the utmost disorder. A French detachment likewise met with the like embarrassment, and falling in with lord Howe, at the head of one of the British columns, a desperate encounter ensued, in which the enemy were totally defeated. But this trifling advantage was dearly purchased by the loss of lord Howe, who fell in the beginning of the action, universally lamented, being a young nobleman of approved courage and most promising talents.

The troops were now so much fatigued and disordered that general Abercrombie thought it advisable to return to the landing place which they reached about eight in the morning. When the men were refreshed, lieutenant colonel Bradstreet was detached at the head of one regiment of regulars, six companies of Royal Americans, and a body of rangers, to take possession of a saw mill, which the French had abandoned in the neighbourhood of Ticonderoga. This post being secured, the general advanced towards the enemy. In his march he was met by some deserters, who informed him that the French had assembled eight battalions, and a body of Canadians and Indians, amounting in the whole to 8000 men, that these being encamped before the fort, were employed in forming a strong intrenchment, where they intended to wait for a reinforcement

of 3000 men, who had been detached, under the command of M. de Levi, to make a diversion on the Mohawk river; but upon intelligence that the English forces were approaching, were recalled for the defence of Ticonderoga. General Abercrombie now resolved, if possible, to strike some decisive blow before this junction could be effected. Early the next morning he detached an engineer across the river on the opposite side of the fort, to take a view of the enemy's intrenchments; on his return this officer reported, that there was a prospect of attempting the works with success, as they were not yet finished. Accordingly a disposition was made for the attack; and proper guards being left at the saw-mill and the landing place, the whole army advanced towards the intrenchments, but, to their unspeakable disappointment, found it impregnable. The breast-work was eight feet high, and the ground before it covered with felled trees, with their boughs pointing outwards, projecting in such a manner as to render the intrenchment almost inaccessible. Our troops, undaunted at these seeming difficulties, marched up to the attack with the utmost intrepidity, during which they sustained a most terrible fire from the enemy's musquetry and cannon. They then endeavoured to force their way sword in hand through these embarrassments, and some of them even mounted the breast-work; but the enemy were so well covered, that they could deliberately direct their fire without the least danger to themselves. The English having thus made repeated attacks under the most disadvantageous circumstances, and suffered great loss, began to fall into confusion. The general was now convinced that there remained no hope of success; and to prevent a total overthrow, he took such measures for securing a retreat, that the army retired unmolested to their former camp, with the loss of about 1800 men, including a great number of officers.

After resting his men, the general retired to the batteaus, and re-embarking the troops, returned to Lake George, from whence he had taken his departure. He then detached lieutenant-colonel Bradstreet with a body of 3000 men, to execute a plan that officer had formed against Fort Frontenac, situated on the north side of the river St. Lawrence, just where it takes its rise from the Lake Ontario. Having advanced with his detachment to the side of this lake, he embarked in some floops and batteaus provided for the purpose, and landed within a mile of Fort Frontenac, the garrison of which, consisting of 110 men, with a few Indians, immediately surrendered prisoners of war. Bradstreet then made himself master of all the enemy's shipping on the lake, amounting to nine armed vessels, some of which carried eighteen guns. After destroying the fortifications the colonel returned to Oswego, with the vessels, artillery, stores, ammunition and merchandize.

We have already observed that 8,000 men, under brigadier general Forbes, were appointed for the reduction of Fort du Quebec. That general began his march on the 30th of June from Philadelphia for the river Ohio. The difficulties and fatigues he met with were astonishing but he surmounted them all, and at length arrived at Ray's town, at the distance of ninety miles from Fort du Quebec, from whence he detached colonel Grant, at the head of 800 men, to reconnoitre the fort and its outworks. On his approach the enemy sent out a large body of forces to meet him. An engagement ensued which the English maintained with their usual courage for three hours, but at length being overpowered by numbers, they were obliged to retreat with the loss of 300 men killed or taken, among the latter were major Grant and nineteen officers. Far from being dispirited by this misfortune brigadier Forbes immediately

solution, he not only prevented the irreparable mischief that might have arisen from an excessive effusion of blood but, without all doubt, saved his life from the hands of other assassins posted on the road to accomplish the murder, in case he should escape alive from the first attack. This instance of the king's recollection was magnified into a miracle, on the supposition that it must have been the effect of divine inspiration; and indeed, among a people addicted to superstition might well pass for a favourable interposition of Providence.

The king being thus disabled in his right arm, bestowed, by a public decree, the absolute power of government upon the queen his consort. In the mean time, no person had access to his presence but herself, the first minister, the cardinal de Saldanha, and the physicians and surgeons. An embargo was immediately laid on all the shipping in the port of Lisbon. Rewards were publicly offered, together with a promise of pardon to the accomplices, for discovering any of the assassins; and such other measures taken, that in a little time the whole conspiracy was unfolded: a conspiracy the more dangerous, as it appeared to have been formed by persons of the first quality and influence; several of whom, immediately after the attempt, were arrested, and confined as principals in the design.

The chief conspirator, Don Joseph Mascarenhas and Lencastre, duke of Aveiro, marquis of Torres Novas, and conde of Santa Cruz, was hereditary lord-steward of the king's household, and president of the palace court, or last tribunal of appeal in the kingdom; so that he possessed the first office in the palace, and the second of the realm. Francisco de Aliz, marquis of Tavora, conde of St. John and Alvor, was general of the horse, and head of the third noble house of the Tavoras, the most illustrious family in the kingdom, deriving their origin from the ancient kings of Leon: he married his own kinswoman, who was marchioness of Tavora in her own right, and by this marriage acquired the marquisate. Louis Bernardo de Tavora was their eldest son, who, by virtue of a dispensation from the pope, had espoused his own aunt, Donna Theresa de Tavora. Joseph Maria de Tavora was also involved in the guilt of his parents. The third principal concerned was Don Jeronymo de Attiade, conde of Attougua, himself a relation and married to the eldest daughter of the marquis of Tavora. The characters of all these personages were unblemished and respectable, until this machination was detected.

In the course of investigating this dark affair, it appeared that the Duke de Aveiro had conceived a personal hatred to the king, who had disappointed him in a projected match between his son and a sister of the duke of Cadaval, a minor, and prevented his obtaining some command, which the late duke of Aveiro had possessed; that this nobleman, being determined to gratify his revenge against the person of the sovereign, had exerted all his influence and address in procuring the assistance of the malcontents; that, with this view, he had reconciled himself to the Jesuits, with whom he had been formerly at variance, and as they were at this time implacably incensed against the king, who had dismissed them from their offices, and banished them from their estates, and branded them with other marks of disgrace, on account of their illegal and rebellious practices in South America; that the duke had moreover, insinuated himself into the confidence of the marchioness of Tavora, notwithstanding an inveterate rivalry of pride and ambition, which had long subsisted between the two families; that her resentment against the king was inflamed by the mortification of her pride in repeated repulses, when she solicited the title of duke for her husband; that her

passions were artfully fomented and managed by the Jesuits, to whom she had resigned the government of her conscience; and they had persuaded her, that it would be a meritorious action to take away the life of a prince who was an enemy to the church, and a tyrant to his people: that she, being reconciled to the scheme of assassination, had exerted her influence in such a manner, as to involve her husband, her sons, and son-in-law, into the same infamous design; and yet this lady had been always remarkable for her piety, affability, and sweetness of disposition: that many consultations were held by the conspirators at the college of the Jesuits, St. Antonio and St. Roque, as well as at the house of the duke and marquis; at last they resolved, that the king should be assassinated; and employed two ruffians, called Antonio Alvarez and Joseph Policarpio, for the execution of this horrid design.

Before the circumstances of the conspiracy were known the counts de Obetos and de Rabeira Grande were imprisoned in the castle of St. Julian, on a suspicion arising from their freedom of speech. The dukes of Aveiro, the counts of Attougua, and the marchioness of Alorna, with their children, were sent to different nunneries; and eight Jesuits were taken into custody.

A council being appointed for the trial of the prisoners, the particulars we have related were brought to light by the torture; and sentence of death was pronounced on the convicted criminals. On the day of execution eight wheels were fixed upon a scaffold, raised in the square opposite to the house where the prisoners had been confined. At one corner of the scaffold was a stake, to which was fastened Antonio Alvarez Pereira, one of the assassins who fired into the king's equipage; and at the other was placed the effigy of his accomplice, Joseph Policarpio de Azevedos, who had made his escape. The marchioness of Tavora, being brought upon the scaffold between eight and nine in the morning, was, in compliment to her sex, beheaded at one stroke, and then covered with a linen cloth. Her two sons, and her son-in-law the count of Attougua, with three servants of the duke de Aveiro, were first strangled at one stake, and afterwards broke upon wheels, where their bodies remained covered; but the duke and the marquis as chiefs of the conspiracy, were broke alive, and underwent the most excruciating torment.

The last that suffered was the assassin Alvarez, who being condemned to be burnt alive, the combustible, which had been placed under the scaffold, were set on fire: the whole machine with their bodies confined to ashes, and these ashes thrown into the sea. The estates of the three unfortunate noblemen were confiscated, and their dwelling houses razed to the ground. The name of Tavora was suppressed for ever by a public decree; but that of Mascarenhas spared, because the duke de Aveiro was but a younger branch of the family. A reward of 10,000 crowns was offered to any person who should apprehend the assassin that had escaped; and then the embargo was taken off the shipping. The king and royal family assisted at a public Te Deum, sung in the chapel of Nossa Senhora de Livramento, on which occasion the king, for the satisfaction of his people, waved his handkerchief with both hands, to show he was not pained by the wound he had received.

Nor were the Portuguese much less satisfied with these examples of justice. Without waiting for a bull from the pope, they sequestered all the estates and effects of the Jesuits in that kingdom, which amounted to considerable sums, and reduced the individual of the society to a very scanty allowance. Complaints of their conduct having been made to the

pope, he appointed a congregation to examine into the affairs of the jesuits in Portugal. In the mean time, the court of Lisbon ordered a considerable number of them to be embarked for Italy, and resolved that no jesuit should hereafter reside within its realms. When these transports arrived at Civita Vecchia, they were, by the pope's order, lodged in the Dominican and Capuchin convents of that city, until proper houses could be prepared for their reception at Tivoli and Frascati. The most guilty of them, however, were detained close prisoners in Portugal.

Let us now direct our attention to affairs at home.

The parliament met on the 23d of November, and the session was opened by commission, his majesty being then indisposed. In the speech which the lord-keeper made to both houses, he told them, that his majesty had directed the lords named in the commission to assure his parliament, of his having always received the highest satisfaction in being able to lay before them any events that tended to promote the honour and interest of his kingdom: that in consequence of their advice, and enabled by their assistance, his majesty had exerted his endeavours to carry on the war with the utmost vigour, in order to obtain a safe and honourable peace: that it had pleased the divine providence to bless his measures with success in several parts, and to make the enemies of the nation feel, that the strength of Great Britain is not to be provoked with impunity: that the conquest of the strong fortresses of Louisbourg, with the islands of Cape Breton and St. John; the demolition of fort Frontenac, of the highest importance to his operations in America, together with the reduction of Senegal; could not fail of bringing distress on the colonies and commerce of the French; and, in proportion, to procure large advantages to those of Great Britain. He observed, that France had also been made sensible, that while her forces had been sent out to invade and to ravage the dominions of her neighbours, her own coasts were not inaccessible to his majesty's fleets and armies; a truth which she had experienced in the demolition of the works at Cherbourg, erected at a great expence, with a view to annoy England; as well as in the loss of a great number of ships and vessels; but no treatment, however injurious to his majesty, could prevail upon him to make retaliation on the innocent subjects of that crown. He told them, that in Germany, his majesty's good brother the king of Prussia, and prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, had found full employment for the armies of France and her confederates, from which the English operations, both by sea and land, in America, had derived the most evident advantages; their successes owing, under God, to the able conduct, and the bravery of his majesty's troops, and those of his allies, having been signal and glorious. The lord-keeper added, that the king had also commanded them to declare, that the common cause of liberty and independence was still making noble and glorious efforts against the unnatural union formed to oppress it: that the commerce of his subject, the source of national riches, had, by the vigilant protection received from his majesty's fleet, flourished in a manner not to be paralleled during such troubles. In this, &c. things he said, the king in his wisdom thought it unnecessary to use many words to persuade them to bear up against all difficulties, effectually to assist by and defend his majesty, vigorously to support the king of Prussia and the rest of his majesty's allies, and to exert themselves to reduce their enemies to equitable terms of accommodation. He observed to the house of commons, that the uncommon extent of this war, in

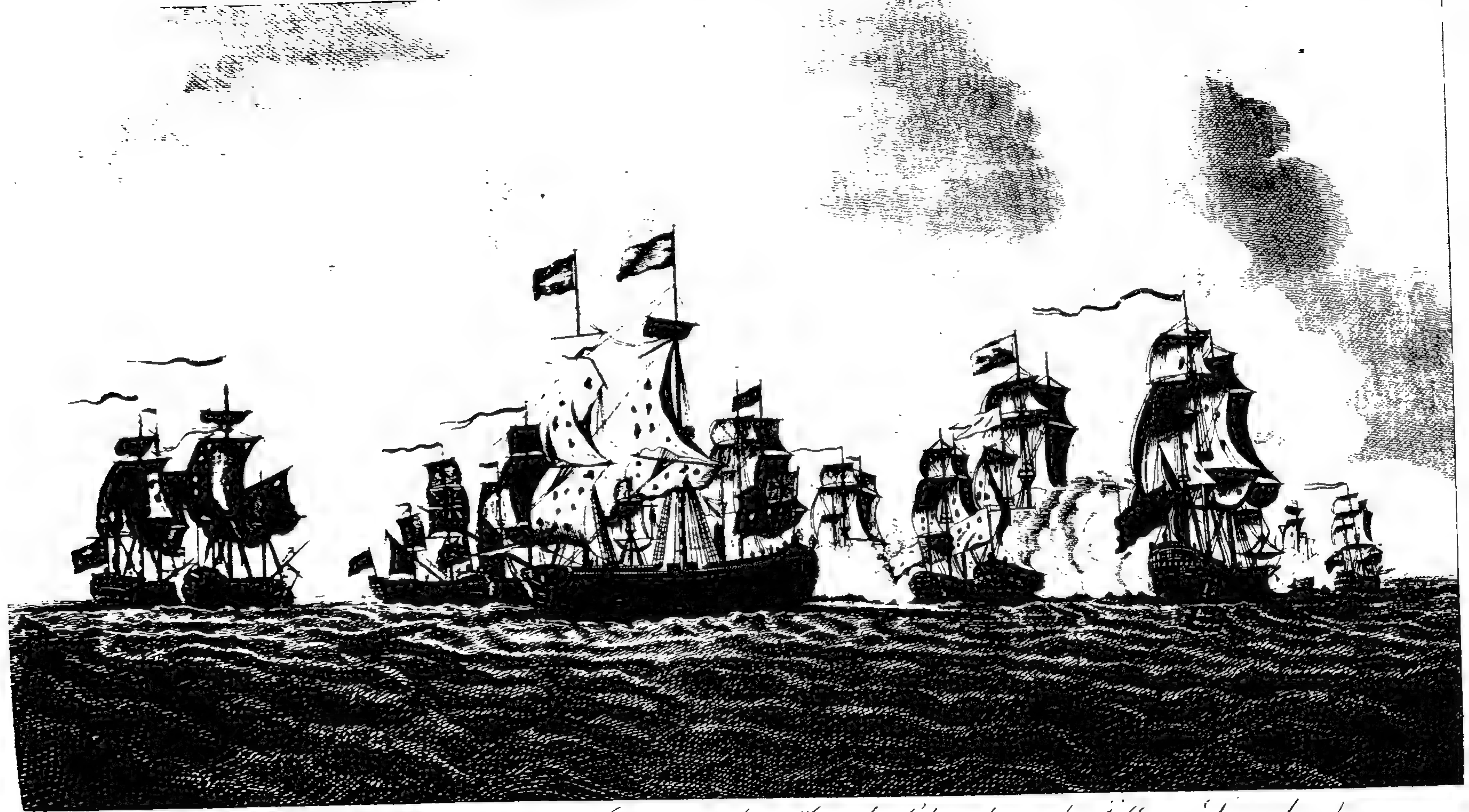
different parts, occasioned it to be uncommonly expensive: that the king had ordered him to declare to the commons, that he sincerely lamented, and deeply felt, the burdens of his people: that the several estimates were ordered to be laid before them; and that he desired only such supplies as should be thought necessary to push the war with advantage, and be adequate to the necessary services. In the last place he assured them, that the king took to much satisfaction in that good harmony which subsisted among his faithful subjects, that it was more proper for him now to thank them for it, than to repeat his exhortations to it: that this union, necessary at all times, was more especially so in such critical conjunctures; and his majesty doubted not but the good effects the nation had found from it would be the strongest motive to induce them to pursue it.

To this speech both houses returned addresses to the throne, assuring his majesty of their undiminished zeal and loyalty to his person; congratulating him on the success of his arms, and declaring, that they would readily support his measures and allies with steadiness and alacrity.

The ministry, encouraged by this approbation of their conduct, resolved to prosecute the war in every quarter, and particularly to support the king of Prussia with still greater vigour than ever. With this view, on the seventh day of December, a new treaty was concluded at London between that prince and the British nation, importing, that as the burdens of war in which the king of Prussia was engaged laid him under the necessity of making fresh efforts to defend himself against the multitude of enemies who had attacked his dominions, he was obliged to take new measures with the king of England for new reciprocal defence and safety; and as his Britannic majesty had at the same time signified his earnest desire to strengthen the friendship subsisting between the two courts, and, in consequence thereof, to conclude a formal convention for granting to his Prussian majesty speedy and powerful assistance, their majesties had nominated and authorised their ministers to concert and settle the following articles:

All former treaties between the two crowns are confirmed by the present convention in their whole tenor, as if they were herein inserted word for word. The king of Great Britain shall cause to be paid at London, to such persons as shall be authorised by the king of Prussia for that end, the sum of four millions of six dollars, making 670,000*l.* sterling, at the payment, immediately on the exchange of the ratifications, if the king of Prussia shall so require. The Prussian majesty shall employ the said sum in supplying and augmenting his forces, which shall act in such a manner as shall be of the greatest service to the common cause, and contribute most to the mutual defence and safety of their said majesties. The king of Great Britain, both as king and elector, and the king of Prussia, reciprocally bind themselves not to conclude, with the powers that have taken part in the present war, any treaty of peace, truce, or other such like convention, but by common advice and consent, each expressly including therein the other. The ratifications of the present convention shall be exchanged within six weeks, or sooner, if possible. The addresses of thanks were no longer presented than the commons proceeded, with the usual civility, to grant the supplies for the ensuing year, the whole of which amounted to upwards of five millions. Out of this the sum of 200,000*l.* was appropriated towards the building and repairing ships of war, 600,000*l.* for the charge of transports, and 1,000,000*l.* for maintaining the colonies of Nova Scotia and the

... the ... of ...



... the ... of ... the ... of ...

ging; and one million on account, for enabling the king to defray any extraordinary expence of the war, and to take all such measures as might be necessary for disappointing or defeating any enterprizes or designs of his enemies, as the exigencies of affairs should require.

A. D. 1759. The parliament having granted the necessary supplies for a vigorous prosecution of the war, the military preparations were carried on with the most distinguished alacrity. The royal navy was repaired, and the number of ships augmented; and in order to man the different squadrons fitting out, the press for seamen was vigorously prosecuted. At the same time a proclamation was issued, offering a very considerable bounty to such sailors and landmen as should voluntarily offer, before a certain day, to serve his majesty. The government was joined in this declaration by many cities, towns, corporations, and even individuals, who also offered bounties to seamen. In a word, the people were so universally animated with a desire of humbling effectually the disturbers of the public peace, that they laboured sincerely to effect it.

The navy of France was at this time so reduced, that the French resolved upon making one bold push; but as their whole finances were exhausted, they were obliged to oppress the subjects in the most cruel manner. Great preparations were made by them along the coasts of Normandy and Bretagne; forces were collected together, and several new ships were built. There was not the least doubt but they intended to invade England, for they had provided a great number of flat-bottomed boats at Havre de Grace and some other ports. A small squadron was to be fitted out at Dunkirk, and the command given to Mr. Thurot, a person of obscure birth, but possessed of such abilities as would have done honour to the highest station in the navy. It was supposed that squadron was intended for making a descent on Scotland; but every thing was conducted with such secrecy that the public were left merely to conjecture. Another squadron was to make a descent on Ireland; and the whole was to be escorted by M. de Conflans, who, with the duke de Agillon, was then at Brest, giving the necessary orders.

The English ministry, who attended to the interests of the nation with the greatest integrity, took care to be beforehand with their enemies. A squadron, under commodore Boys, was ordered to lie opposite the harbour of Dunkirk: the fleet in Brest was blocked up by admiral Hawke; and captain Duff watched Nantes, another of their ports: so that it seemed almost impossible for them to get their ships out of their harbours.

On the second of July admiral Rodney came to anchor before Havre de Grace, in order to prevent the flat-bottomed boats from joining the fleet, and so frustrate the whole scheme. Next day he attacked the town with two vessels, and threw such a number of bombs into it, that most of their magazines were destroyed. The bombardment continued thirty hours without intermission, and was so dreadful that the town was three times set on fire. The flat-bottomed boats were likewise set on fire, and continued burning six hours; so that it took several hundred men to extinguish it.

The consternation of the inhabitants was greater than can be imagined; many of them forsook their dwellings, while the military continued erecting batteries, and throwing up entrenchments; for they imagined that the admiral intended to land. The effect the admiral on this occasion struck such a terror into the French ministry, that they became members in their councils, for they found it almost

impossible that ever they could make a descent on England, while our navy did their duty.

In the mean time the brave admiral Boscawen was sent into the Mediterranean, to block up the harbour of Toulon, where the French had a fleet under the command of M. de la Clue. Three English men of war were sent to burn two of the French ships that guarded the mouth of the harbour; but a calm coming on, the enemy took the advantage, and fired so briskly, that the English vessels were greatly damaged, and the English admiral was obliged to return to Gibraltar. The French seized that opportunity of getting out of the harbour, thinking to get through the gut of Gibraltar without being seen by the English. Admiral Boscawen ordered one of his ships to cruize, and to keep a good look out, that he might have timely notice of their arrival. Accordingly, on the 17th of August, the cruising vessels brought notice to the admiral, that the French fleet were steering along the coast of Barbary, seeming as if they intended to pass the gut, and so get into the ocean. The whole fleet were immediately ordered to weigh anchor, and get under sail: and next day, about two in the afternoon, they came up with the French; but it was some time longer before they could engage, the wind dying away. The English admiral came up with M. de la Clue, in a large French first-rate called the Ocean, about four in the afternoon, and the engagement began in the most furious manner; the French, according to their usual custom, aiming all their fire at our sails and rigging. By this method of fighting, the *Nemur*, admiral Boscawen's ship, was so much damaged, that he was obliged to hoist his flag on board the *Newark*; and soon after, the *Centaur*, a ship of 74 guns, struck to the English.

The French admiral stood in for the land, which admiral Boscawen seeing, ordered the *America* and *Intrepid* to go and destroy his ship; but the French admiral saved them the trouble: for having one of his legs broke, he got on shore, and then the ship struck. Admiral Boscawen ordered her, as she was little better than a wreck, to be set on fire; while he burnt another, and two were brought off with very little damage; so that the English obtained this important victory with the loss of only fifty-six men.

This was a most fatal blow to the French, for besides the loss of four capital ships, their two fleets were prevented from joining; but still they carried on their preparations at Brest, like broken gamblers, who, when they have borrowed a trifle, will venture all upon it. A large body of land forces, with the Irish brigades, were kept in readiness in order to embark on board the transports; and a train of artillery was to be sent along with them. Thurot had made his escape out of the harbour of Dunkirk, in order to sail round the coast of Scotland, to divide our fleet, by obliging some of them to sail that way; but all their projects were defeated by the vigilance of Sir Edward Hawke.

That brave admiral continued to block up the harbour of Brest, with a fleet of 23 ships of the line; while another squadron, under the command of commodore Duff, cruized along the coast to keep the people in continual alarm, and to prevent any of their privateers putting out to sea. The French ministry were out of all patience, because of their fleet in Brest lying inactive, and therefore, in the month of November, positive orders were sent to M. de Conflans to make an attempt to get out.

A great storm arising on the coast, the English fleet were driven out to sea, and on the tenth of November they came to an anchor in Torbay road.

This gave the French admiral an opportunity of making out of the harbour, his design being to attack and destroy the small squadron under the command of commodore Duff, and so prevent his junction with the grand fleet. In the mean time, the weather being more favourable, Sir Edward Hawke set sail for his former station, and dispatched the Coventry and Maidstone frigates a-head of the squadron, to give proper signals of the approach of the enemy. About ten in the morning of the 20th of November the Maidstone gave the signal, upon which Sir Edward ordered all the ships to draw near and form a-breast. The enemy were just at that instant in pursuit of Duff's squadron; but seeing the English fleet, they hoisted all the sail they could, by which Duff had an opportunity of joining the admiral. Sir Edward ordered seven of the ships to give them chase; and in the mean time, that no opportunity should be lost, he bore down upon them with the rest of the fleet, keeping all the ships formed in the line of battle.

Future ages will regard with admiration the conduct of the English admiral on this memorable occasion. The coast was full of rocks and shallows, the wind was blowing towards the shore; he had few pilots to give him proper directions, and the enemy had a great number of land forces. But no fear of danger could make him neglect that duty he owed to his country; he knew that our enemies were forming schemes to make the British as abject slaves as themselves; and therefore he was determined either to conquer or perish in the attempt. The two fleets came up together near the island of Bellisle, about half an hour after two in the afternoon, and the engagement began between the van of the English and the rear of the French. The admiral in the mean time continued in pursuit of the van, and came up with the French admiral's ship, into which he poured a broad-side. A large French ship named the *Thesee* came up to the assistance of admiral Conflans ship the *Soliel*; but the *Royal George*, on board of which was admiral Hawke, sunk her in an instant, and every person on board perished, affording a most shocking spectacle to those who saw it.

Notwithstanding the weather was very tempestuous, the battle was carried on with great fury. The *Superb*, a large French ship, was sunk soon after the *Thesee*, and the formidable struck their colours. The *Heros*, another of the French ships, submitted, and came to an anchor about four in the afternoon; but the sea continued running so high, that the boats could not get up to man her. The night coming on, the shattered remains of the French fleet made their escape except the *Soliel*, in which was the admiral; but when morning came, he discovered that he had lain all night at anchor in the midst of the English, and therefore slipped his cable to make his escape. Sir Edward Hawke ordered the *Ellex* to pursue her; but unfortunately she happened to stick on a land-bank, so that the *Vengeance*, *Portland* and *Chatham*, were ordered upon the same service. The French admiral seeing no methods to be used in order to save his ship, got with his men into what boats he had, and then set her on fire; while the English did the same to two large ships which they had driven upon the land-banks.

Seven large ships of the French squadron were still riding at anchor, which the English admiral seeing, ordered the fleet to weigh, but the weather being very tempestuous, he was a second time obliged to come to an anchor. The French, seeing nothing less than immediate destruction before them, threw overboard all their ammunition, guns and stores, and then took shelter in the mouth of the river Vilaine, where they

were protected by several batteries erected for that purpose.

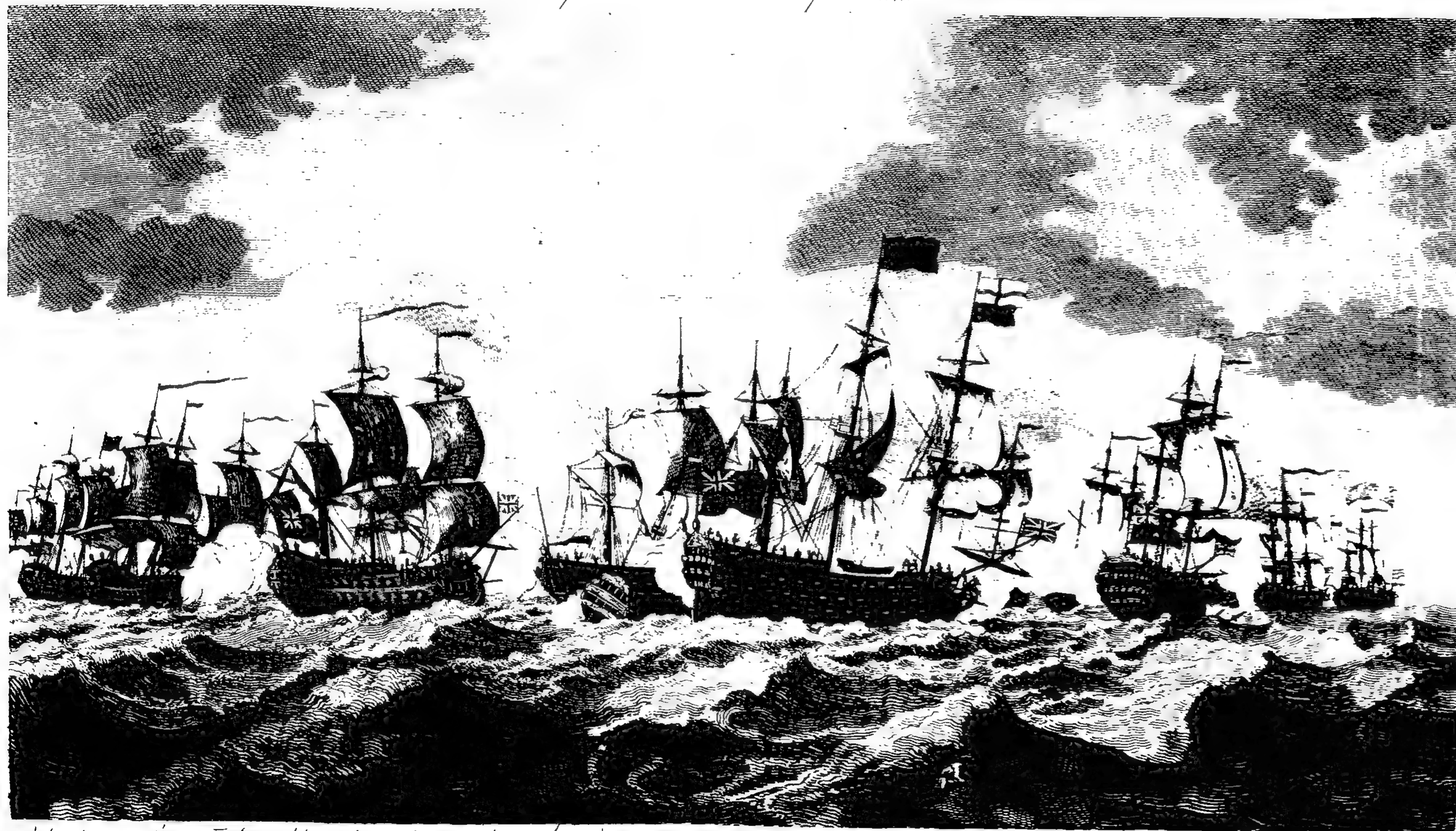
In this engagement only one lieutenant and nine men were killed, and about 200 wounded, a trifling loss, when put in competition with the victory we obtained; by which the project of invasion, that had so long alarmed the apprehensions of Great Britain, was rendered abortive, and a mortal blow given to the naval power of France.

Sir Edward Hawke continued cruising off the coast of Bretagne for a considerable time after he had defeated Conflans, taking particular care to block up the mouth of the river Vilaine, that the French ships might not come out, and join the shattered remains of their squadron, which had found means to reach Rochfort. At last, the English admiral was recalled home, and gratified by his sovereign with a considerable pension for the courage and conduct he had so often and so eminently displayed in the service of his country.

A plan having been laid for improving the success of our arms in North America, by carrying them to the river St. Lawrence, and attacking Quebec the capital of Canada, a fleet destined for this important undertaking sailed from St. Helen's, on the 1st of November, in the preceding year, under the command of captain Hughes, consisting of eight ships of the line, one frigate, three bomb-ketches, and a fleet of transports, having on board six regiments of infantry, and a detachment of artillery, besides 800 marines distributed among the ships of war; the whole forces being under the command of major-general Hopson, assisted by major-general Barington, the colonels Armiger and Haldane; and the lieutenant-colonels Trapaud and Clavering, acting in the capacity of brigadiers. After a voyage of seven weeks and three days, the fleet arrived at Barbadoes, and anchored in Carlisle-bay, where they joined commodore Moore, who had received orders to assume the command of the united squadrons, amounting to ten ships of the line, besides frigates and bomb-ketches. Having spent some time in supplying the fleet with wood and water, and taking in a number of negroes to assist in drawing the artillery, they sailed from Carlisle-bay on the 13th of January; but by this time the troops, unaccustomed to a hot climate, were considerably weakened and reduced by fevers, diarrheas, the scurvy and the small pox, which disorder had unfortunately broke out on board the transports. Next morning the squadron came within sight of Martinico, the place of its destination, the chief fortification on this island was the citadel of Port Royal, a regular fort, garrisoned by four companies, which did not exceed 150 men, they had bombardiers, eighty Swiss and fourteen chasseur. Their whole store of provisions consisted of 1000 barrels of beef, and they were in want of all necessaries. The only preparations they had made for defence were some trifling entrenchments thrown up at St. Pierre, and at a place called Cateaux, where they supposed the descent would be attempted.

On the 15th of January our squadron entered the great bay of Port Royal, some of the ships were exposed to the shot of a battery erected on the island, situated about half way up the bay. Next day three ships of the line were ordered to attack Fort Negro, a battery at the distance of three miles from the citadel, mounted with seven guns, of which were soon silenced. The marines, and then landed in flat bottomed boats, and took possession of the fort, the enemy having abandoned it with the utmost precipitation. The British colours were immediately hoisted, and the detachment of troops

Continued from the back of the last page



The Great Sea Fight off Belle Isle on the 20th Nov 1759 in which the French Fleet under the command of the French Admiral was defeated by the British Fleet commanded by the Hon^{ble} Lord Howe.

keep possession of the battery. Three ships were now detached to Calenavire, and that battery, consisting only of four guns, was likewise destroyed. Some French troops, who had been sent from the citadel to oppose the landing, observing the whole British Squadron already within the bay, and Fort Negro possessed by the marines, deserted the beach, and withdrew to Port Royal, so that the English troops were disembarked without opposition, and advanced towards Fort Negro. By ten the next day the English officers had brought up some field pieces to a hill, and scoured the woods, from whence our troops had been greatly annoyed by the enemy's small shot, during the best part of the night, and all that morning. At noon the English forces advanced towards an eminence that overlooks the town and citadel of Port Royal, and sustained a terrible fire from the French militia, who were entirely concealed among the trees and bushes. The general now found that he should meet with much greater obstruction from the nature of the ground than from the strength of the enemy; the whole country being intersected with a number of gullies, inclosed by steep and almost perpendicular precipices, which rendered it extremely difficult for the troops to advance, and absolutely impossible for them to transport their artillery: he, therefore, informed the commodore, that he could not maintain his ground, unless the Squadron would supply him with heavy cannon, landed near the town of Port Royal, or assist him in attacking the citadel by sea, while he should make his approaches by land; but both these expedients were deemed impracticable, the attempt upon Port Royal was given up, and the troops being recalled from their advanced posts, were reembarked in the evening without molestation.

A council of war being now held, it was resolved to make an attack on St. Pierre, and the fleet proceeding to that part of the island, entered the bay on the 19th; when the commodore told the general, that he could undoubtedly reduce the island, but as the ships might be so disabled in the attack as not to be in a condition to proceed immediately on any other material service; and as the reduction of the island of Guadaloupe would be of great service to the sugar colonies, he thought it would be most advisable for them to conduct the armament to that island. The general having agreed to this proposal, they immediately steered for Guadaloupe, which lies about thirty leagues to the westward of Martinique. This island is divided into two parts by a small arm of the sea, or more properly a narrow passage, thro' which no ship can venture, but the inhabitants always pass it in a ferry boat. The country on the west side is called Bassa-terre, and here the metropolis stands, defended by the citadel and other fortifications. The eastern part, distinguished by the name of Grand-terre, is defended by Fort Louis, and a redoubt, which commands the road in the district of Gosier. The gut, or canal, that separates the two parts, is called the Salt River, having at each end a road or bay, one of which is termed the great Cul de Sac, and the other the small Cul de Sac. The country is populous and flourishing, and the government comprehends two smaller islands, called All Saints and Desada, which appears at a small distance from the coast on the eastern side of the island.

The English Squadron being arrived at Bassa-terre, the chief engineer reconnoitred the town, and pronounced it absolutely impregnable to shipping; not withstanding which, the commodore resolved to attack it early next morning. At nine the engagement was begun by captain Trelawney, in the *Centurion*, and the rest of the ships continuing to draw near the citadel and batteries, the action

soon became general, and was maintained with equal vivacity on both sides for several hours. About five in the afternoon the fire of the citadel was exhausted, and at seven all the batteries were silenced. Four bomb-ketches were then anchored near the shore, and began to ply the town with shells and carcasses; so that in a little time the houses were in flames, the magazines of gunpowder blew up, and about ten at night the whole place was involved in one general conflagration.

The next day the fleet came to an anchor in the road of Bassa-terre, where they found the hulls of several ships which the enemy had set on fire at their approach. Some vessels turned out and endeavoured to elcape, but were taken by our men of war. At five in the afternoon the troops landed without opposition, and took possession of the town and citadel, which they found entirely abandoned. A deserter coming in, informed them, "that the regular troops on the island consisted of five companies only, and that they had laid a train to blow up the powder magazine in the citadel; but had been obliged to retreat with such precipitation, as prevented their putting this design in execution." Immediate orders were given to cut off the train, and secure the magazine. The nails with which the enemy had spiked up their cannon were drilled out, and the British colours hoisted upon the parapet. Part of the troops took possession of an advantageous post on an eminence, and part entered the town, which still continued burning with great violence. At day-break the enemy, to the number of 2000, appeared about four miles from the town, and began to throw up entrenchments near a house where the governor had fixed his head quarters, declaring he would maintain this post to the last extremity. The nature of the ground seems to have inspired him with this resolution, it being in the neighbourhood of a pass called the Dos d'Ane. The ascent from Bassa-terre to this pass was so very steep, and the way so broken and interrupted by rocks and gullies, that there was no prospect of attacking it with success, except at the first landing, when the inhabitants were seized with the most terrible panic; which, however, was but of short duration, for they afterwards behaved with great spirit and activity in defence of their country. They very prudently avoided coming to a general engagement with our troops, in which they must undoubtedly have been defeated, but resolved to weary them out, by maintaining a kind of war in separate parties, which alarmed and harassed our men with hard duty in a sultry climate, where they were but ill supplied with provisions and refreshment; and in consequence of which both the army and navy were attacked with fevers and other diseases, whereby the regimental hospitals were so crowded, that it was judged necessary to send 500 sick to the island of Antigua, where they might be properly attended.

General Hopson, finding it would be impossible to conquer the inhabitants on the side of Guadaloupe, resolved to make an attempt on Grand-terre, in consequence of which the great ships were sent round to that place, and on the 13th of February attacked Fort Louis. After a severe cannonading, which lasted six hours, a body of marines, and one of Highlanders, were landed, who, sword in hand, drove the enemy from their entrenchments, took possession of the fort, and hoisted the British colours.

General Barrington now succeeded to the chief command, in the place of general Hopson, who died at Bassa-terre a few days after Fort Louis was taken, and he determined to prosecute the entire reduction of the island with the utmost vigour and dispatch. This, however, he was not able to effect till the last

of May, on which day the inhabitants, thinking it in vain to hold out any longer, surrendered the whole island of Guadaloupe by capitulation. A fortunate circumstance for the English forces: for the agreement was but just signed, when a messenger arrived to inform the natives, that M. de Beauharnois, general of the French islands, had landed at St. Ann, with a reinforcement from Martinico, under convoy of a squadron commanded by M. de Bompert, who no sooner heard that a capitulation was signed, than he reembarked his troops with all possible expedition and sailed back to Martinico.

The islands of Deseada, Los Santos and Marigallante were now summoned to surrender, and they accordingly submitted upon the same terms as were granted to Guadaloupe. General Barrington having thus happily concluded the present designs of this expedition, acquainted the commodore, that he proposed to send back part of the troops, with the transports, to England, about the beginning of July. In consequence of this intimation Mr. Moore sailed with his squadron to Bassa-terre road; where he was joined the next day by two ships of the line from England, which rendered him much superior in strength to M. de Bompert, who had retired with his squadron to the island of Granada about eight leagues from Guadaloupe, where he was discovered by one of our men of war, who sent advice of it to commodore Moore, but before he could get under sail, a frigate arrived with information that the French admiral had quitted Granada, and was supposed to have directed his course to Hispaniola; upon which Mr. Moore immediately dispatched the Ludlow-castle with this intelligence to admiral Cotes, who commanded the English squadron at Jamaica.

General Barrington having made the tour of Guadaloupe, ordered that the fortifications which he thought necessary to be maintained should be immediately repaired. He then finished every thing requisite for the support of the island, and settled the affairs relating to the inhabitants; after which he sent the highlanders, with a body draughted out of other regiments, to North America, under convoy; garrisoned the principal towns of the island, and left the chief command to colonel Crump. Colonel Melville was appointed governor of the citadel at Bassa-terre, and the command at Grand-terre was given to colonel Delgarno. Three regiments were assigned as a guard for the whole island, and the other three were embarked for England. In the latter end of June general Barrington himself went on board the *Roe-buck*, and with the transports, under convoy of a small squadron, set sail for Great Britain, while commodore Moore, with the greater part of the fleet, directed his course to Antigua.

While these things were transacting in the West-Indies, the war in America was carried on with equal vigour. In October of the preceding year a grand assembly had been held at Fallon, about ninety miles from Philadelphia, and there peace was established by a formal treaty concluded between Great Britain and fifteen nations of Indians, inhabiting the country between the Apalachian mountains and the lakes. The *Twightees*, another Indian nation, did not assist at this assembly, though some steps had been taken towards forming an alliance with that people. The deputies from the six nations did not fail to express their resentment on this occasion, for some excesses committed by the English on the inhabitants of their nation. At the same time the *Delawares* and *Muncunks* complained that the English had encroached upon their lands and given the first occasion for hostilities. There was also a misunderstanding between the Indians themselves, so that the principal business of the British governors was to ascertain the limits of

the lands in dispute, reconcile the Indians to each other, remove every cause of complaint against the English, and detach those savages from the French interest. The conferences continued eighteen days, when every article being settled to the mutual advantage of all parties, the Indians were gratified with valuable presents, and returned the next day to their respective homes.

The Indians being, by this treaty, once more reconciled to the English, every method was taken for reducing the French settlements in Canada. Instead of employing the whole strength of the British arms in North America, upon one object, our ministry resolved to divide the forces, and make an attack on three places at once, which could not fail of distracting and weakening the enemy, by which means the conquest of Canada would be accomplished in one campaign. Accordingly three different expeditions were planned in such a manner as to assist each other. General Wolfe was ordered to proceed up the river St. Lawrence, as soon as the navigation should be free from ice, with a body of 8000 men, and a considerable squadron of ships from England, to undertake the siege of Quebec, the capital of Canada. General (now lord) Amherst, at the head of 12,000 regular and provincial troops, had instructions to reduce *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, then cross lake *Champlain*, and, proceeding along the banks of the river *Richelieu* to the river *St. Lawrence*, join general Wolfe before Quebec: and brigadier-general *Prideaux*, with a third body of troops, reinforced by a considerable number of friendly Indians, assisted by the influence and under the command of *S. William Johnson*, had orders to invest the French fort near the fall of *Niagara*, which commanded the interior part of that continent. As soon as this fort was reduced, general *Prideaux* was to embark on lake *Ontario*, fall down the river *St. Lawrence*, and make himself master of *Montreal*, and then join the army of general Amherst. Besides these larger expeditions, colonel Stanwix was intrusted with a small detachment for subduing the more trifling nations lying to the French, and scouring the banks of lake *Ontario*.

General Amherst's army was the first to move, but, owing to the shameful impediment thrown in the way by the Americans, the summer was far gone before he could pass lake *George* with his forces, and reach the neighbourhood of *Ticonderoga*. The enemy seemed at first determined to defend the forts, but perceiving the English general was both prudent and resolute, they thought proper to abandon the works: pursuant to orders they received from their general, whereby they were strictly charged not to run the least hazard of being made prisoners of war, but retreat from place to place towards the centre of all the military operations, before Quebec: therefore they retired from the fort of *Ticonderoga* to *Crown Point*, a fort situated on the banks of lake *Champlain*. General Amherst immediately took possession of *Ticonderoga*, which not only effectually secured the frontiers of New York, but likewise afforded to himself a retreat in case of necessity, and the joy this acquisition afforded would have been complete, had it not been damped by the loss of colonel *Rover*, who was killed by a cannon shot as he was assaulting the fort. The general now detached scouting parties into the neighbourhood of *Crown Point*, in order to watch the motions of the enemy, and on the first of August one of them discovered brought him intelligence that the enemy had evacuated *Crown Point*. In consequence of this information he sent a body of rangers to take possession of that place, while he himself, leaving a small detachment

Ticonderoga, embarked with the rest of the army, and on the fourth landed at the fort, where the troops were immediately encamped. His next care was to lay the foundation of a new fort, to be maintained for the security of the British dominions in that part of the country, and totally prevent the incursions of scalping parties, by whom the plantations had been terribly infested.

General Amherst now received advice that the enemy had retired to the *Isle Aux Noix*, at the other end of the lake Champlain: that their force encamped upon that island, under the command of M. de Burtlemaque, consisted of three battalions and five piquets of regular troops, besides Canadians and marines, amounting in the whole to 3500 effective men, provided with a numerous train of artillery; and that the lake itself was defended by four large vessels mounted with cannon, and manned with piquets of different regiments, under the command and direction of M. le Bras, a captain in the French navy, assisted by M. de Rigland and other sea officers.

Determined to have the superiority on the lake, general Amherst no sooner received this intelligence, than he ordered captain Loring, whom he had for some time employed to superintend the building of vessels at Ticonderoga, to build, with all possible dispatch, a sloop of 16 guns, and a redeau of 84 feet in length, capable of carrying six pieces of large cannon. These, together with a brigantine, being finished, victualled, and manned, by the 11th day of October the general embarked with the whole army in batteaux, in order to attack the enemy; but next day, the weather being tempestuous, he was obliged to take shelter in a bay on the western shore, where the men were landed; and only captain Loring, with his small squadron, sailed down the lake; where he gave chase to a French schooner, and drove three of their ships into a bay, where two of them sunk, and the other was run a-ground by her own crew, who then deserted her: after which she was got off by captain Loring, and brought with him to the bay.

Having continued some days wind-bound, general Amherst re-embarked his troops and proceeded down the lake; but the storm which had abated beginning to blow again with redoubled fury, he found the season too far advanced for him to execute his design, therefore returning back to the bay where he had taken shelter, he landed the troops and began his march to Crown Point, where he arrived on the 21st day of October. All his thoughts were now employed in completing the new fortifications at Crown Point, together with three small out-forts for its better defence; in opening roads of communication with Ticonderoga, the settlements in Massachusetts-bay and New Hampshire; and in making dispositions for the winter quarters of his troops, so as to protect the back colonies from the incursions of the enemy.

The only intelligence which general Amherst had received, during the whole summer, of the operations before Quebec, was by some intercepted letters from Montcalm, the French general, who gave his correspondent to understand, "That Mr. Wolfe had landed in the neighbourhood of Quebec, and seemed determined to undertake the siege of that city: that he (Montcalm) had been honoured with several notes from him, sometimes in soothing terms, and at others filled with menaces; but that the French were determined to give him battle, and a few days would determine the fate of the capital of Canada."

All this time a free communication was preserved between the forces employed against Niagara and the general Amherst, and he had the pleasure of hearing, before he left Ticonderoga that

Niagara had submitted to the English arms: for general Prideaux, with his body of troops, having been reinforced by the Indian auxiliaries under Sir William Johnson, advanced to the cataract of Niagara without meeting with the least opposition. About the middle of July he invited the fortiers, and carried on his approaches with the utmost vigour till the 20th of that month, when, visiting the trenches, he was unfortunately killed by the bursting of a cohorn. Information of this accident was immediately sent to general Amherst, who detached brigadier-general Gage to assume the command of that army. In the mean time the French, alarmed at the apprehension of losing a place of such importance, determined to exert themselves for its relief. They all moved a body of regular troops from different places, amounting to 1200 men, and these, with a number of Indian auxiliaries, were detached, under the command of M. d'Aubuy, to reinforce the garrison of Niagara.

Sir William Johnson, apprized of their design, resolved to intercept them in their march, and for this purpose, in the evening, the light infantry and piquets were posted on the road leading from the falls of Niagara to the fort. In the morning they were reinforced by the grenadiers and part of the 46th regiment, commanded by lieutenant-colonel Mallet; and another regiment, under lieutenant-colonel Farquhar, was posted at the tail of the works, in order to support the guard of the trenches. About eight in the morning the enemy appeared in sight, upon which the Indians, in our service, advanced to speak with their countrymen, who had enlisted under the French banners: but this conference was declined by the latter, who immediately uttered the war-whoop, and the enemy began the action with great impetuosity. In less than an hour victory declared in favour of the English, and the French general, with the greatest part of his men, were killed; for the Indians, who had concealed themselves in the wood, gassed them in the severest manner. Seventeen officers were taken prisoners, a list of whom Sir William sent to the French governor of the fort, requesting him to surrender, as it would be in vain to attempt any resistance. The governor, conscious that he could not long defend himself, agreed to capitulate, and the articles being drawn, the garrison were suffered to march out with all the honours of war. They were then sent to Newark, in order to embark for France; and as for the women, with the sick and wounded, they were treated in the most humane and compassionate manner.

Thus, by the valour and intrepidity of the English troops, Crown Point and Niagara were reduced in a very short time; but the conquest of Quebec proved a much more difficult and hazardous enterprise. The fleet destined for this expedition sailed from England about the middle of February, under the command of the admirals Saunders and Holmes. By the end of April they were in sight of Loughburgh, but the harbour being blocked up with ice, they were obliged to bear away for Halifax in Nova Scotia. From thence rear-admiral Durell was detached with a small squadron to sail up the river St. Lawrence as far as the *Isle de Condres*, in order to intercept any supplies sent from France to Quebec. Two store-ships, however, were all that fell into his hands, for he had the mortification to learn that 12 sail of ships, freighted with provisions, stores, and some recruits, had already reached the capital of Canada, under convoy of three frigates. Admiral Saunders being now arrived at Loughburgh, the troops were embarked on board the transports, and proceeded up the river St. Lawrence. The commander in chief of the forces was major-general Wolfe, and under him were the generals Monckton, Townshend and Murray, young

gentlemen of approved abilities, and brought up to all the hardships of a military life.

About the latter end of June the troops were landed in two divisions on the island of Orleans, situated a little below Quebec. General Wolfe immediately distributed a manifesto among the inhabitants, importing, "That the king of England, his master, justly exasperated against the French monarch, had equipped a powerful armament, in order to humble his pride, by reducing the most considerable French settlements in America: that it was not against the industrious peasants, their wives and children, nor against the ministers of religion, that he intended to make war; on the contrary, he lamented the misfortunes to which they must be exposed by the quarrel: he offered them his protection, and promised to maintain them in their temporal possessions, as well as in the free exercise of their religion, provided they would remain quiet, and take no part in the difference between the two crowns. He observed, that the English were masters of the river St. Lawrence, so as to intercept all succours from Europe, and had besides a powerful army on the continent, under the command of general Amherst: that the resolution they ought to take was neither difficult nor doubtful, as the utmost exertion of their valour would be useless, and serve only to deprive them of the advantages which they might reap from their neutrality: that the cruelties exercised by the French upon the subjects of Great Britain in America would excuse the most severe reprisals; but Britons were too generous to follow such barbarous examples: that he offered the Canadians the sweets of peace amidst the horrors of war; and left it to themselves to determine their own fate by their own conduct: but whatever resolution they might take, he expressed his hope, that the world would do justice to his conduct, which should be regulated by the strictest rules of justice. If they chose peace, he would protect them; but if they rejected these favourable terms, he must adopt violent measures. He expatiated upon the strength and power, as well as the generosity of Great Britain, in thus stretching out the hand of humanity; a hand ready to assist them on all occasions, even when France was, by her weakness, compelled to abandon them in the most critical conjuncture."

Notwithstanding the nervous manner in which this harangue was delivered, it was far from producing the desired effect. The Canadians would repose no confidence in a people, whom their priests had represented as their most savage and cruel enemies; for which reason they chose to abandon their habitations, and expose themselves and families to inevitable ruin, by provoking the English with the most cruel hostilities, than remain quiet, and confide in the general's promise of protection. They even joined the scalping parties of Indians, who skulked among the woods, and issuing forth upon the English stragglers, butchered them with the most inhuman barbarity.

General Wolfe, whose noble nature was shocked at such horrid proceedings, wrote a letter to the French general, wherein he represented, that such enormities were repugnant to the rules of war observed by civilized nations, dishonourable to the service of France, and disgraceful to human nature; he therefore requested, that the Canadians and Indians might be restrained within due bounds, otherwise he should be under the disagreeable necessity of burning their villages, destroying their plantations, and retaking on the persons of his prisoners what ever cruelties should in the sequel be committed on the soldiers and subjects of his master.

Whether Montcalm the French general countenanced these brutal excesses, or found his authority

too weak to restrain the savage ferocity of the Indians, is uncertain; but this letter produced no effect; the most horrid barbarities were still committed, and Mr. Wolfe, in order to intimidate the enemy into a cessation of these outrages, found it necessary to connive at some irregularities in the way of retaliation.

The city of Quebec was strongly fortified, defended by a numerous garrison, and plentifully supplied with provision and ammunition. The troops of the colony were reinforced with five regular battalions, formed out of the principal inhabitants: the Canadians of the neighbourhood, capable of bearing arms, were compleatly disciplined, and reinforced by several tribes of savages. With this army the French general had taken post, in a very advantageous situation, along the shore of Beaumont, from the river St. Charles to the falls of Montmorenci, every accessible part of his camp being deeply intrenched.

General Wolfe was no stranger to the difficulties which must attend an attempt on Quebec, but he knew that it would be always in his power to retreat, in case of necessity, while the British Squadron maintained its station in the river; and he was likewise great hopes of being joined by general Amherst. These considerations induced him to undertake a hazardous enterprize. Having received advice, that a detachment of the enemy with a train of artillery was posted at Point Levi, on the south shore, opposite to the city of Quebec, he detached brigadier Monckton against them, at the head of four battalions, who after some skirmishes obliged them to quit the post, which he immediately took possession of: as did colonel Carlton, with another detachment, of the western point of the island of Orleans; and as these posts were ordered to be fortified; for if the enemy kept possession of either, it would have rendered it impossible for any ship to lie at anchor within two miles of Quebec; and what rendered the acquisition of Point Levi still more valuable, its being within cannon shot of the city, against which a battery of mortars and artillery was immediately erected.

The French general, who foresaw the execution this battery would do, detached a body of cannoniers across the river to attack and destroy the works before they should be completed: but this detachment fell into disorder, fired upon each other, and fled in the utmost confusion. The battery was now finished without farther interruption, and the cannon was employed with such success, that in a short time the lower part of the town was entirely demolished, and the upper part received considerable damage.

During these transactions the English fleet was exposed to the most imminent danger. The troops were no sooner landed on the island of Orleans, than the wind increased to a furious storm, which blew with such violence that many of the transports ran foul of each other, and were disabled, a number of boats and small craft foundered, and several large ships lost their anchors. The enemy, supposing the storm must have produced great confusion among the British Squadron, resolved to take advantage of it for which purpose they prepared seven fire ships, and at midnight sent them down from Quebec among the transports. This scheme, however, was entirely defeated by the vigilance of the English admiral, at the courage of the sailors, who undauntedly boarded the fire ships, and towed them fast on shore with incredible expedition, where they lay burning to the water's edge, without having done the least part of the execution for which they were designed.

The works for the security of the hospital stores on the island of Orleans being now completed, the British forces crossed the north channel, and

*Prepared
for the People's Museum
of England*



J. B. H. 1759

J. B. H. 1759

The Battle of
QUEBEC.

and landing under the cover of two sloops, encamped on the side of the river Montmorenci, which separated them from the left of the enemy. Next morning a company of rangers, posted in a wood to cover some workmen, were attacked by the French Indians and put to flight; but our nearest troops advancing, the Indians were, in their turn, repulsed with great loss. In a letter to the secretary of state, general Wolfe fully explained the reasons why he chose to encamp near the falls of Montmorenci. He observed, "That the ground was high, and in some measure commanded the opposite side, on which the enemy was posted: that there was a ford below the falls, passable for some hours every tide, at the latter part of the ebb and beginning of the flood; and he hoped that means might be found of passing the river higher up, so as to fight the French general upon less disadvantageous terms than those of directly attacking his intrenchments." Accordingly, in reconnoitering the river Montmorenci, a ford was discovered about three miles above; but the opposite bank, which was naturally steep and covered with woods, had been fortified by the enemy in such a manner as to render it almost inaccessible. Twice the enterprise was attacked by the French Indians, and always repulsed; but these skirmishes cost the English upwards of forty men killed and wounded, among whom were several officers.

General Wolfe now thought it would be most advisable to defer attacking the French army till he had surveyed the river St. Lawrence above Quebec, where he hoped to find a place more favourable for a descent. Having made the admiral acquainted with his design, two men of war, two armed sloops, and several transports, with troops on board, were sent up the river, and they passed the city without receiving any damage. The general himself being on board of this little armament, carefully surveyed the banks on the side of the enemy, which the nature of the ground rendered extremely difficult; and these difficulties were farther increased, by the works which the French general had caused to be thrown up.

Thus disappointed in his expectation, general Wolfe returned to Montmorenci, where, during his absence, brigadier Townshend had, by maintaining a superior fire across the river, prevented the enemy from erecting a battery, which would have commanded the English camp. Wolfe was now resolved to attack the French, and as the men of war could not, for want of a sufficient depth of water, come near enough their intrenchments to do any execution, the admiral prepared two transports, which, on occasion, might be run aground to favour a descent. These vessels the general intended should assist him in making his first matter of a detached redoubt, near the water's edge, seemingly situated within gun shot of the intrenchment on the hill. If the enemy should offer to assault this redoubt, he foresaw that he should be able to bring on a general engagement; or, on the other hand, should they remain tame spectators of its reduction, he might then examine their situation at close, and fix upon the place at which they could be most easily attacked.

In consequence of these resolutions, every necessary step was taken for storming the redoubt. On the 11th of July, in the forenoon, part of brigadier Monckton's brigade was embarked in the boats of the fleet to be transported from Point Levi. The two brigades, commanded by the brigadiers Townshend and Murray were held in readiness, to cross the ford whenever it should be found necessary. To facilitate their passage, the admiral had placed the Centurion in the channel, so that she might check the fire of the enemy's battery, by which the ford was commanded. A numerous train of artillery was placed upon the

eminence, to batter and enfilade the enemy's intrenchments: at the same time the two transports, prepared for this purpose, were run aground near the redoubt, to favour the descent of the troops.

The visible agitation produced among the French by these previous steps, and by the fire of the Centurion, which was very judiciously directed, determined Mr. Wolfe to storm the entrenchment without delay: and orders were given that the three brigadiers should, at a certain signal, put their troops in motion, which was accordingly made at a proper time of the tide; but, in rowing towards the shore, many of the boats grounded upon a ledge that runs off a considerable distance from it; in consequence of which much time was lost, that the general was obliged to send an officer to stop Mr. Townshend's corps, which he perceived was in motion.

As soon as the boats were floated, and ranged in proper order, the general, assisted by several sea-officers, landed the shore, in order to find a place where the troops might disembark with the greatest safety. This being discovered, 13 companies of grenadiers, and 200 men of the second American battalion, were the first who landed. The grenadiers were ordered to form into four distinct bodies, and begin the attack, sustained by brigadier Monckton's corps, as soon as the troops had passed the ford, and were at hand to assist. From some misunderstanding, however, these orders were entirely neglected. Before Mr. Monckton had landed, and while brigadier Townshend was on his march, at a considerable distance, the grenadiers, without waiting to be drawn up in any regular form, ran towards the enemy's intrenchments in the utmost confusion; but the first fire of the enemy having checked them, they were obliged to shelter themselves under the redoubt, which the French had abandoned at their approach. Here they continued for some time, being unable to form under so hot a fire, notwithstanding the efforts of their officers, who were many of them wounded, and some of them even lost their lives in endeavouring to bring them into some kind of order. Wolfe then ordered them to retreat and form behind Monckton's brigade, which was by this time come up. This occasioned so long a delay, that the day was far advanced before any remedy could be thought of. The wind began to blow with unusual violence, and the tide to make, therefore the general thought proper not to persist in an attempt, which every circumstance contributed to render hazardous. In consequence of this resolution, the troops returned without further molestation to the other side of the river Montmorenci; and the admiral ordered the two vessels, which were aground, to be set on fire, that they might not fall into the hands of the enemy. In this engagement, above 1000 men were killed, among whom were several officers.

General Murray was now sent with 1200 men in transports above the town, to act in concert with rear admiral Holmes, whom admiral Saunders had sent up with some force to destroy the French shipping. Mr. Murray was likewise ordered to let no opportunity escape of engaging the enemy's detachments, and even of provoking them to battle. In consequence of these instructions, he twice endeavoured to land on the north shore, but found it impracticable: a third attempt, however, proved more successful: he made a sudden descent at Chambaud, and burnt a considerable magazine, filled with arms, clothing, provision, and ammunition, after which, Mr. Holmes finding the enemy's ships were moored in such a manner as to be out of all danger, he returned to the camp, where he received the full news of the reduction of Niagara and Crown Point, and that

that general Amherst was employed in making preparations for an attack on the corps posted at the île Aux Noix, under M. Bourlemaque.

Though this intelligence gave the utmost satisfaction to general Wolfe, yet it at the same time convinced him, that the hope he had entertained of assistance from general Amherst was now no longer to be depended on. At last, a continual succession of care, watching, and fatigue, produced a fever and dysentery, by which this truly great man was for some time rendered incapable of performing his duty. His mind, however, was not in a state of inactivity; for during the whole time of his confinement he held consultations with his officers for the public utility. They agreed in opinion, that any farther attempts at Montmorenci would be of no effect, and that their principal operations ought to be carried on above the town, in order, if possible, to draw the enemy to an engagement.

In consequence of this resolution, as soon as the general was somewhat recovered, the troops quitted their camp at Montmorenci, and, with the artillery were reembarked, and landed at Point Levi. They then passed up the river in transports, while admiral Holmes made a movement with his ships, to amuse the enemy posted on the north shore. The weather being extremely bad, and the transports very much crowded, the general ordered half of the men to be landed on the south shore, for refreshment.

The plan of operations was now entirely changed, there appearing no possibility of attacking the enemy above the town. A scheme was formed, and presented, by the three brigadiers, for conveying the troops farther down in boats, and landing them in the night, within a league of Cape Diamond, in hopes of ascending the heights of Abraham, which rise abruptly with a steep ascent from the banks of the river, that they might take possession of the ground on the back of the city, in which place the fortifications were but indifferent.

Hazardous as this undertaking was, Wolfe resolved to attempt it, accordingly, the time was fixed, and the necessary preparations made. Admiral Holmes with his squadron was ordered to move three leagues higher up the river than the place appointed for the disembarkation, in order to amuse M. de Bougainville, whom the marquis de Montcalm had detached to attend the motions of this squadron; but as soon as night came on he was to return down the river, that he might be ready to protect the landing of the forces.

On the twelfth of September, about one in the morning, the first embarkation, consisting of four complete regiments of light infantry, commanded by colonel Howe, a detachment of highlanders, and the American grenadiers, was made in flat bottomed boats, under the immediate command of the brigadiers Monckton and Murray, though general Wolfe accompanied them, and was one of the first who landed. They then fell down with the tide to the intended place of disembarkation, rowing close to the north shore, in order to find it the more easily, but by the rapidity of the tide and the darkness of the night, the boats overshot the mark, and the troops landed a little below the place intended. This was no sooner accomplished than the boats were sent back for a second embarkation, which was superintended by brigadier Townshend. In the mean time colonel Howe, with the light infantry and highlanders, ascended the precipices with amazing courage and activity, and in their way dislodged a captain's guard which defended a pass by which alone the rest of the troops could reach the summit. The whole army then mounted without molestation

and the general drew them up in order as they arrived.

As soon as the French general was informed that the English had gained the heights of Abraham, he resolved to give them battle; and, having collected his whole force from the side of the river, immediately set forward on his march. General Wolfe perceived them crossing the river, and upon which he began to form his own army, which consisted of six battalions and the Louthians; the right commanded by brigadier Monckton, and the left by brigadier Murray. Colonel Townshend with his light infantry, was posted in the rear on the left. The manner in which Montcalm advanced plainly shewed that his design was to flank the English, and accordingly brigadier Monckton's head was sent thither with the regiment of Anson, which he formed *en pelote*, presenting a double front to the enemy. He was afterwards reinforced by two battalions; and the reserve consisted of one regiment drawn up in eight subdivisions, with large masses. About nine in the morning the enemy advanced in the charge with great order and resolution, though their fire was both irregular and inefficient. The English reserved all their shot till the French approached within forty yards of their line, when they poured in a violent discharge, and continued to fight with such spirit and activity as could not be equalled in a terrible execution. The general had fixed upon a spot where the attack was most warm; and standing conspicuous in the very front of the line, he was cut off by the enemy's marksmen, and received a mortal wound in the wrist, which did not, however, oblige him to quit the field; for wrapping his handkerchief round the wound, he continued to give his orders without intermission, and advanced at the head of the troops, with their bayonets fixed, when another ball unfortunately entered the breast of this young hero, who fell at the moment when victory was in his hands. His labours with success: for at this very moment a regiment of the British army seemed to rise up for the honour of its own peculiar colours, and the right pushed on with their bayonets fixed. Brigadier Murray advanced busily with the troops under his command, and soon broke the centre of the French; the highlanders then driving them, and the British fell in among them with incredible fury, and cut them to pieces, with great slaughter, into the works they had raised at the battery of St. Charles.

By the death of general Wolfe, and Montcalm's having received a dangerous wound, the command devolved on brigadier Townshend, who moved to the center, and finding the troops pressed by the pursuit, formed them again in a new position. This task was scarce accomplished, when M. de Bougainville, with a body of ships, appeared in the rear of the English. The French, on his march from Cape Rouge, had received intelligence that the British troops were on the heights of Abraham, but could not find it strong enough to have any share in the contest. The French, with two pieces of artillery, were ordered to advance against him, and when they saw he retired into the woods, where he was not to be followed. The British did not think proper to follow him, but they had already gained a complete victory, and were in a most advantageous situation, that to have continued the battle would have been an act of the highest imprudence.

The French general M. de Montcalm was wounded in the battle, and died on the 13th of September. His second in command, M. de Lamoignon, died on the field, and next day expired of his wounds. The English flag, to which he had been attached, was

the beginning of winter arrived in England. Brigadier Monckton was conveyed to New York, where he happily recovered of his wounds.

The arms of Great Britain were no less successful in the East than in the West-Indies. Towards the close of the preceding year the French general, Lally, had made an unsuccessful attempt upon Madras: after which, the English being too weak to meet the enemy in the field, they planned little expeditions, which were executed with great vigour. Colonel Ford, who commanded the troops in Bengal, obtained a complete victory over M. de Conflans, in the neighbourhood of Mufulipatam, which he afterwards entered in triumph. At the same time colonel Maitland was detached from Bombay, with 1300 seapoys, and 900 Europeans, against the town and castle of Surat; which surrendered in a very short time. Soon after the main body of the English forces, which had been stationed at Madras for the preservation of that important settlement, took the field, and made themselves masters of the fort of Schengelpel, which commanded all the adjacent country, and secured the British settlements to the northward. Sensible of the importance of this post, M. Lally endeavoured to dislodge them, but finding all his efforts ineffectual, he retired towards Wandewash, where his troops were put into quarters of cantonment.

On the 1st of September vice-admiral Pocock sailed from Madras in quest of the enemy, and next day discovered their fleet, consisting of fifteen sail, standing to the northward; but his endeavours to bring them to an engagement proved ineffectual till the 10th, about two in the afternoon, when the French admiral made the signal for battle. The engagement was maintained with great fury on both sides for two hours, and then the whole French squadron bore away to the South-east with all the canvas they could spread. The British fleet had suffered so much in their masts and rigging that they could not pursue; and the admiral returned to Madras, where his ships, being refitted, he once more sailed in quest of M. d'Ache whom he found lying at anchor in the road of Pondicherry. He immediately made the line of battle a-head, in which situation he continued for some time, but finding the enemy was reverse to a second engagement, he again returned to the harbour of Madras. The French squadron then sailed to the island of Mauritius, in order to be refitted; by which means they left the English masters of the Indian coast. Soon after admiral Cornish, who had sailed from England in the beginning of the year, with four ships of the line, joined admiral Pocock at Madras.

During the whole course of the war the Dutch had maintained a most pusillanimous, and, in some respects, most insidious neutrality; but they now proceeded to open acts of hostility in the East-Indies. The great extension of our trade in the kingdom of Bengal had excited the envy and jealousy of the Dutch factory, who possessed a strong fort at Chinchura, in the river of Bengal, and resolved, if possible, to engross the whole trade of salt petre. There remains no doubt of their having tampered with the nabob, who lay under great obligations to the English, and obtained his connivance. Their scheme was likewise approved by the governor of Batavia, who undertook to put it in execution. Accordingly, under pretence of reinforcing the Dutch garrisons in Bengal, he equipped an armament of seven ships, on board which he embarked 500 European troops and 600 Malayle, under the command of colonel Ruffel, who, with this armament, arrived in the river of Bengal about the beginning of October.

Colonel Clive, who at this time resided at Calcutta, having received intimation of their design, determined

at all events to defeat the execution of it. He therefore complained to the nabob, who thought it most prudent to issue an order forbidding this armament to proceed up the river. At the same time the nabob sent a letter to the Dutch commodore, reminding him that having been informed of his intention, he would not permit them to land forces and march to Chinchura.

The whole of the Dutch fleet was not yet arrived, therefore the commodore thought proper to inform Mr. Clive, that he had no intention to land his troops at Chinchura, and only begged some troops might be landed for refreshment; which request was complied with, on condition that they should not advance. No sooner was the rest of the ships arrived, than contrary to his word given, and the nabob's order, they proceeded up the river to the neighbourhood of Tannah fort, where his troops were landed and began their march to Chinchura. Not contented with this as a revenge for the affront he pretended the Dutch had received in being denied a passage to their own factory, he took several small vessels on the river, belonging to the English company; and the Calcutta homeward bound Indiaman, commanded by captain Wilton, sailing down the river, the commodore, contrary to his word, that if he attempted to pass he would attack him, and immediately ran out his guns as if he intended to put his threats in execution; upon which captain Wilton returned to Calcutta, and informed colonel Clive of what had happened; who ordered him, with two other ships, then at anchor there to prepare for battle, and attack the Dutch fleet. Accordingly they fell down the river, and found the enemy drawn up in line of battle to oppose their passage. The duke of Dorset, commanding the British fleet, began the engagement with the Dutch, which was immediately returned. A long time was now maintained on both sides, till the Dutchmen, slipping their cables, bore away, and the third was driven ashore. Their commodore's ship thus weakened, after a few broadsides, struck the flag to captain Wilton, and the other three followed by example. The victory being thus obtained with the loss of one man on our side, captain Wilton took possession of the prizes, and sent the prizes to Calcutta. In the mean time colonel Clive had detached colonel Ford, with 500 men, in pursuit of the Dutch forces who were on their march to Chinchura, but he did not overtake them till they arrived at that place; when, on the 25th of November, he attacked, and totally defeated them. Proposals of accommodation were now sent to colonel Ford by the directors and council of the Dutch factory at Chinchura, upon which a negotiation entered, and was concluded to the satisfaction of both parties.

During these transactions the council of the city of Madras having received intelligence that M. Lally had detached a strong body of troops to take the town of Syringham, and threatened Trichinopoly, a siege, it was resolved that colonel Coote, who had lately arrived from England, should march to the place, and endeavour to stop his progress. Accordingly he began his march, at the head of 1000 Europeans, including cavalry, and 2000 black soldiers, with 12 pieces of cannon, and one howitz. On the 22d of November he laid siege to the fort of Wandewash, and having made a practicable breach, the garrison surrendered themselves prisoners of war. He then invested the fort of Carangely, which he likewise subdued, but the garrison was allowed to depart with the honours of war.

Alarmed at the progress of the French, M. Lally collected his forces at Arcot, and began to march to recover Wandewash. In this was the nabob's Conjunctarmy, of which colonel Coote, having been

formed, he made a forced march towards that place. On his approach, the French abandoned it, and continuing their rout to Wandewash, invested the fort. They were closely followed by Mr. Coote, who hearing that a breach was already made, determined to give them battle. This was accordingly done, and the English obtained a complete victory.

The French general, not thinking it proper to hazard a second attack, retired with the remains of his army to Pondicherry. In the mean time the English commander made himself master of Chittiput, Timmery, and Arcot; in the latter of which places he found twenty-two pieces of cannon, four mortars, and a large quantity of all kinds of military stores.

The conquest of Arcot closed the campaign in the East-Indies, which was rendered successful to the English by the diligence of colonel Coote, whose courage, conduct and activity gained him the most respectful and deserved honour.

In Germany the war was carried on with various success. The king of Prussia was so surrounded by enemies on all hands, that it was imagined he must be inevitably destroyed; but perseverance enabled him to surmount every difficulty. Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who commanded the allied army, had been considerably reinforced by fresh troops from England; and on the 13th of April he came within sight of the French, commanded by marshal Broglie, at Bergen, a small village in the neighbourhood of Frankfort. No general could have done more than prince Ferdinand in order to procure victory; but such was the situation of the French, that although he attacked them three different times, yet he was, in the end, obliged to retreat, but did it in such excellent order, that the French were not able to pursue him. This action was a severe stroke to the allied army, who were greatly distressed for want of provisions; while the French, who had taken the city of Gottingen, enjoyed them in great plenty, and were every day marching farther into the electorate of Hanover, exacting of the inhabitants very heavy contributions.

It was now become, in a manner, absolutely necessary for the allies to venture on an engagement, otherwise the French would have once more made good their winter quarters in Hanover. The French general had made himself master of the city of Minden, and ordered a camp to be formed in its neighbourhood. On the other hand, prince Ferdinand, whose army lay encamped at Petershagen, acted with so much prudence, and displayed such military skill, that the French could not perceive from his motions, whether he intended to advance or retreat. He had received advice, that a large convoy of provisions was coming from Paderborn for the use of the French, and he designed, if possible, to prevent its joining the army. At the same time, he made as if he intended to divide his forces, and this led the French generals into a snare. The duke de Broglie marched, in order to attack general Wangenheim, but when he came to the top of an eminence, he was surprized to see the whole of prince Ferdinand's army drawn up in order of battle.

It was now too late to think of retreating, for on one side was the river Weser, and on the other a deep morass, both strongly guarded by the allies, so that the French were in great danger of being surrounded. The engagement was begun by the French cavalry, who came upon the English infantry with great fury. Nothing could equal the courage of the English on this occasion; for although they were only assisted by a small party of the Hanoverian army, yet they cut to pieces two bodies of the French horse who had

repeatedly attempted to break through them. The English regiments of Walgrave and Kingley cut to pieces two French battalions who attempted to support the horse; upon which the center of the French army being broken, and the rest beginning to retreat, prince Ferdinand sent an express order to lord George Sackville, who commanded the English horse, to come up at full gallop; but a mist, arising from the fog, for some time, subsisted between the prince and lord George, the latter did not arrive time enough to share in the glory of the victory. Had the English cavalry come up in time, the French would have been totally routed; but, by this total misunderstanding, they made good their retreat in tolerable order, the English not being able to pursue their retreat without the assistance of the horse. As the glory of this victory was chiefly owing to the courage and bravery of the English, so the prince did not neglect to acknowledge it, and only regretted that the marquis of Granby had not commanded the horse.

Great rejoicings were made in England when the news of this important victory arrived: but the spirits of the people were damped when they considered that the conduct of them on a general had prevented it from being decisive. Lord George Sackville, whose conduct exposed him to great censure, left the army, and returned to England; on which the command of the British forces was conferred on the brave marquis of Granby, a young nobleman, who, to the most liberal and distinguished benevolence, joined the most undaunted courage, and was obeyed by the soldiers from motives of love rather than fear.

The French were so much incensed at their loss of this memorable battle, that the marshal de Belleisle, who was at the head of the war department, lost the whole of his reputation, while the duke de Broglie and the marshal de Contades mutually upbraided each other. Broglie, who had gone to Paris in order to vindicate his own character, took care to represent that of M. de Contades in such a odious light, that the latter was recalled, and the former invested with the chief command, partly by the intrigues of madame Pampadour, and partly by the antipathy his sovereign had conceived against him.

When Broglie returned to the camp, the season was too far advanced for action, but notwithstanding, he resolved to attack prince Ferdinand's lines, who was well prepared to receive him. In this, however, he miscarried, and was obliged to return to his camp, leaving the prince at full liberty to secure all his cantonments, while the army went into winter quarters.

Having thus given a particular detail of the operations of this year's campaign, to which this relates to us, we shall now direct our attention to what is at home.

On the 13th of November the parliament met by commission, and the Lord Keeper intimated the members, that his majesty had called them together in order that all public affairs should be laid before them, that their advice should be taken in every thing of importance; and that they might bestow some marks of their favour on those generals and admirals who, during the summer, had distinguished themselves with so much honour. He added, that nothing could give him greater pleasure than to see the public tranquillity restored, and that he would never make peace on terms which were dishonourable. He rejoiced to find that his beloved subjects lived in harmony under his government; and assured the commons, that although great sums of money had been granted for carrying on the war, yet none of them had been appropriated to private purposes, but the whole laid out in the uses for which they were designed.

signed. He concluded by recommending to them the general state of Europe, so far as the flames of war had been lighted; that all these nations had their eyes fixed upon them; and that he doubted not but they would contribute in the most liberal manner towards supporting the army and navy.

Both houses presented the most dutiful and loyal addresses to his majesty's speech; and a perfect union took place between the ministry and the parliament.

In the course of this year death curtailed the royal family of two of its members. The first of these was the princess dowager of Orange and Nassau, governante of the United Provinces, and eldest daughter of his Britannic majesty, who was informed of this melancholy event by a letter from the states-general, wherein they condoled with him on the irreparable loss which he, as well as they, had sustained; and assured him they would employ all their care and attention in securing and defending the rights and interests of the young stadtholder and the princess his

sister, whom they considered as children of the republic.—This princess was possessed of many personal accomplishments and exemplary virtues; being pious, moderate, sensible and circumspect. She had exercised her authority with equal sagacity and resolution; was respected even by those who were no friends to the house of Orange; and died with great fortitude and resignation, in the 50th year of her age. In her will she appointed the king her father, and the princess-dowager of Orange, her mother-in-law, honorary tutors, and prince Louis of Brunswick acting tutor to her children.

The death of this amiable princess was soon followed by that of the princess Elizabeth-Carolina, second daughter of his late royal highness Frederic prince of Wales, a lady of the most engaging manners. She died at Kew in the month of September, before she had attained the 19th year of her age.

In the spring of this year * the liberal arts received a severe blow in the death of George Frederic Handel.

* The year 1759 is remarkable for having produced several murders which were attended with the most unparalleled instances of barbarity. Though these incidents are not immediately connected with a general history, yet they deserve not to be passed unnoticed, more especially as they are still in the memory of a great part of the present age. The most remarkable of these were the following:

One Halley, who commanded a merchant ship in the voyage from Jamaica to England, having conceived some personal dislike against a poor sailor, named Davidson, insulted him with such abuse, exposed him to such hardships, and punished him with such wantonness of cruelty, that the poor wretch leaped overboard in despair. His inhuman tyrant, envying him that death, which would have rescued a miserable object from his brutality, plunged into the sea after him, and brought him on board, declaring he should not escape while there were any torments left to inflict. Accordingly, he exercised his tyranny upon him with redoubled rigour, tied him to the shrouds with a cord, and beat him for some time with such violence, that in a few hours after the poor creature expired. This savage ruffian was likewise indicted for the murder of another mariner called Edwards; but being convicted on the first trial, the second was found unnecessary, and the criminal suffered death according to the law, which is perhaps too mild for malefactors convicted of such aggravated cruelty.

Another barbarous murder was committed in the country near Birmingham, upon a sheriff's officer, by the sons of one Darby, whose effects the Bailiff had seized on a distress for rent. The two young rascals, encouraged by the father, attacked the unhappy wretch with clubs, and mangled him in a terrible manner, so that he hardly retained any signs of life. Not contented with this cruel execution, they stripped him naked, and dragging him out of the house, scourged him with a waggoner's whip, until the flesh was cut from his bones. In this miserable condition he was found weltering in his blood, and conveyed to a neighbouring house, where he immediately expired. The three barbarians were apprehended, then having made a desperate resistance. They were tried, convicted, and executed: the sons were hung in chains, and the body of the father dissected.

In the month of April five French prisoners, confined on board the king's ship the Royal Oak, were convicted of having murdered one Jean de Manavy, their countryman and fellow prisoner, never before having discovered that they had forged passes to facilitate their escape. Enraged at the detection, they seized this unfortunate victim in the place of their confinement, gagged him mouth, stripped him naked, tied him with a strong cord to a ring bolt, and scourged his body with such savage cruelty, as almost put an end to his life. By dint of struggling the poor wretch having got himself from the cord with which he had been tied, and being unable to stand, fell upon his back; they then finished the tragedy by beating and stamping on his breast, till the steel was broke, and he expired. They afterward divided the body into small pieces, and conveyed it through the necessary hole in the ship, lest the throwing it over board would have alarmed the crew. Next day one of the French prisoners being carried on shore, one of them gave information of the murder; in consequence of which the criminals were secured, brought to trial, condemned, and punished.

A murder, which remains famous, having elapsed the daughter of a freeman in the neighbourhood of Gloucester, who possessed an estate of eight pounds a year, which he intended to bestow upon his eldest son, who was to be denominated as to form the name of Jonathan the which family, then, in sight of his wife, he caught up the whole inheritance. For the purpose of this he had devised a plan, he employed his father to procure him a quantity

of arsenic; part of which he administered to three children, who were immediately seized with the dreadful symptoms produced by this mineral, and the eldest expired. He afterwards mixed it with three apple-cakes which he brought to purpose, and presented to the other three children, who went the same terrible convulsions which had proved fatal to the eldest brother. The instantaneous effects of the poison created a suspicion of Haines, who being seized and examined, the whole scene of villany was disclosed. Nevertheless, the villain found means to escape.

Nor were the instances of cruel assassination which prevailed at this time confined to Great Britain. An atrocious massacre was perpetrated by two Genoese mariners, upon the mate and crew of an English vessel, among whom they were installed. The monsters of cruelty were in different watches, a circumstance which favoured the execution of the horrid plan they had conceived. When one of them retired to rest with his fellows at the mast, consisting of the mate and two seamen, he waited till they were fast asleep, and then butchered them all with a knife. He so far succeeded without discovery, he returned to the deck, and communicated the exploit to his associate; they then fastened the mate of the vessel, and cleft his head with an axe. They likewise murdered the man who stood at the mast, a third was likewise dispatched, and no Englishman remained alive but the master's son, a boy, who lamented his father with incessant tears and cries for three days; at the expiration of which he was likewise sacrificed, because the alarm was disturbed by his clamour. This barbarous tragedy was committed by two leagues of the rock of Lisbon; but the vessel was driven between the cape, Ortugal and Malabar by the captain of a privateer called La Favouite, who seeing the deck covered with blood, and finding all the papers of the ship denoted the guilt, suspected that the mate and crew had been murdered. He accordingly taxed them with the murder, and they confessed the crime. The privateer touched at Ayon, where the captain reported the detail to the English consul, but the privateer with the two villains on board, was sent to Bayonne in a French vessel, where they were brought to condign punishment, notwithstanding that subsisted at this time between the two nations.

A massacre, still more bloody, was committed about the same time by a negro at St. Louis. The victim being at work on a ship in the harbour, and having some words with a white person, stabbed him in the back, which another negro told him that he would cut off his head for this cruel murder, and that he could be liberated from greater punishment if he had killed twenty more. The negro rendered desperate by this intimation, fetched up a ladder, and throwing himself into the water, swam to the shore. The first person he met appeared to be a white man, he cut a rib the belly in such a manner that he was dead. This done, he rushed in a moment into a warehouse, and stabbed the apprentice, who was sitting behind the counter. He then ran into the street, and dangerously wounded others. By this time the people were greatly alarmed, and the fellow being desperate, every body threatened him. The reward offered a reward to any one who would seize him, a tailor undertook it, armed with a small sword, and a pistol, he went in search of the murderer. He found him at the wharf, and then at the wharf, done the deed, and at last he was taken. He made another attempt to kill the tailor, but he was suddenly seized upon him; but the tailor, and the murderer, with the assistance of the people, were taken, and the murderer, with one of the people, was taken, and the murderer, with one of the people, was taken, and the murderer, with one of the people, was taken.

Hindell, the most celebrated master in music which this age has produced. He was by birth a German; but had studied in Italy, and afterwards settled in England, where he met with the most favourable reception, and resided above half a century, universally admired for his stupendous genius in the sublime parts of musical composition.

A. D. 1760. The first matters that engage our attention on the opening of this year are, the proceedings of the parliament, which were in all respects satisfactory to the ministry. They voted 70,000 men for the service of the royal navy; and 3,640,000l were granted for maintaining them. It is unnecessary to mention all the particulars which were taken into consideration during this session of parliament; but certain it is, nothing was asked by the ministry that the commons refused. They granted a supply of 13,003,563l. 15s. and 9d½; more than could have been raised by any nation besides Britain; but however enormous, yet it was no more than what was necessary. The militia were this year raised in several counties, and put under proper regulations; so that there was no reason to apprehend that any circumstance would arise that could in the least disturb the internal peace of the kingdom.

The supplies being granted, the commons took into consideration the statute of the 9th of queen Anne, by which it is enacted, that no person shall be elected a knight of the shire, unless he is possessed of 600l. per ann. nor any one returned to serve as a burgess, unless he had 300l. It seems that this act, however salutary, and calculated to promote the interest of the people, by supporting the dignity of parliament, had been prostituted to the basest purposes. Methods had been found out to elude the force of it, and many persons had procured seats in the house of commons, who were not, according to law, properly qualified.

In order to remedy an evil of so dangerous a nature, a bill was brought in, and passed both houses, by which it was enacted, that every person duly elected shall, previous to his taking the oaths, deliver in to the clerk a true estimate of his estate, and that shall be left to be inspected by any member who chuses, and the newly elected member shall swear to the truth of the contents.

Several other acts were passed, particularly one for the regulation of the payment of prize-money due to privateers, which before had been left to the discretion of the commissioners of the navy. A bill was brought in and passed for regulating weights and measures, and proper provision was made for raising the sum granted to his majesty. After which, the parliament was prorogued by commission.

We have already observed that a small squadron, under the command of M. de Thurot, had, in the month of October of the preceding year, taken the city of Gottenburgh in Sweden. From thence he

proceeded to Bergen in Norway, and this year, about the latter end of January, he sailed again for the northern part of Ireland, with an intention to make a descent about Derry; but before this design could be put in execution, they were driven out to sea by a violent storm, and in the night lost sight of one of their ships, which never joined them again. As soon as the tempest would permit, Thurot steered to the island of Illa, where he landed his troops in hopes of finding some refreshment, and accordingly they were supplied with some black cattle and a little oatmeal, for which they paid a reasonable price. By this time his arrival in the British seas had filled the whole nation with alarm. Bodies of regular troops and militia were posted along the coasts of Ireland and Scotland; and besides the squadron under commodore Boys, who sailed to the northward in pursuit of Thurot, several ships of war were ordered to scour the Bristol channel, and cruize between Scotland and Ireland. In the mean time Thurot sailed from Illa to the bay of Carrickfergus in Ireland, where, on the 21st of February, he actually made a descent with 600 men, and meeting with no opposition they advanced towards the town, which they found as well guarded as the nature of the place, and the circumstances of lieutenant colonel Jennings, who at this time commanded four companies of raw undisciplined troops there, would admit. A regular attack was made, and a spirited defence maintained, till the ammunition of the English failed, which for some time they supplied the want of with stones and rubbish. But colonel Jennings, finding it would be in vain to resist, surrendered, on condition that neither he nor his troops should be sent prisoners to France, but be ransomed by sending thither an equal number of French prisoners from Great Britain or Ireland. The enemy, however, were soon obliged to abandon their conquest, for a considerable body of regular troops were by this time collected, which Thurot having received intelligence of, ordered his men to re-embark immediately. In the mean time intelligence had been dispatched to captain Elliot, who commanded the *Æolus*, *Pallas*, and *Brilliant* frigates, at Kingale, that three French ships lay at anchor in the bay of Carrickfergus. He immediately sailed, and on the 28th of February discovered the enemy. About nine in the morning, captain Elliot in the *Æolus* engaged the *Bellefleur*, commanded by Thurot, the other two being attacked by the *Pallas* and *Brilliant*. After a warm action, maintained with equal spirit on all sides for two hours and a half, in which time M. de Thurot was killed, one of captain Elliot's lieutenants boarded the *Bellefleur*, and struck her colours, hunkell, upon which the commander submitted. This example was followed by the other French ships, and captain Elliot conveyed his prizes to the Isle of Man.

During

the storm, who being then crowded, found alive. He was shortly afterwards rescued, and condemned, and next day was put upon a gibbet, where he continued in the most agonizing and dreadful manner till the most terrible manner of his death. His last cry was for water, the gibbet being then so much hot, and the sun being full upon

the place, that the heat was such, that all who were near it, were obliged to keep at a distance, and the scene was truly and deplorably in all respects.

A vessel of the name of *Delphin*, bound from the Canaries to New York, was taken by the French, and the crew was detained on board, and the cargo was plundered. The wretched crew, who were then on board, were all the while on board, and the cargo was plundered.

The French, who were then on board, were all the while on board, and the cargo was plundered. The wretched crew, who were then on board, were all the while on board, and the cargo was plundered.

and passenger. Thus they shot with a musquet; and having cut off his head, threw it overboard, but the intruder and the rest of the crew they greedily devoured. The horrid banquet having, as it were, filled the famished crew, they began to take of another furnace, from which, however, they were diverted by the reluctance and remembrance of their captives. Mr. Benson, who prevailed upon them to be satisfied with about an ounce and a half square of leather to each man per diem, cut from a pair of breeches that were found in the cabin. Upon this odious pittance, together with the grubs which grew plentifully upon the deck, the poor ofjects made shift to subsist for twenty days, at the expiration of which they were relieved by one captain Bradshaw, who happened to fall in with them at sea, and took them on board his ship. By the time they took crew, consisting of seven men, were to Ireland and married, as to exhibit an appearance of decency and terrible, and to reduce in point of strength, that it was found necessary to use ropes and tackle for hoisting them from one ship to another.

During the course of this year the war in America was carried on with equal vigour as in the preceding. The French emissaries from the province of Louisiana had, by their arts, induced the Cherokees, a numerous and powerful nation of the Indians, settled on the confines of Virginia and Carolina, to break out into open acts of hostility against the English, which they began by plundering, massacring and scalping several British subjects of the more southern provinces. Mr. Lyttelton, governor of South Carolina, having received information of these outrages, obtained the necessary aids from the assembly of his province for maintaining a considerable body of forces, which was raised with great expedition. In the beginning of October he marched at the head of 800 regular troops, and penetrated into the heart of the country possessed by the Cherokees, who were so much intimidated by his vigorous proceedings, that they sent a deputation of their chiefs to sue for peace, which was re-established by a new treaty, dictated by the English governor. But these savages were far from intending to perform the articles of this treaty; for Mr. Lyttelton had hardly returned from their country, before they made an attempt to surprize the English fort at Prince George, near the frontiers of Carolina: but this scheme proving abortive, they wreaked their vengeance upon the English subjects trading in their country, all of whom they butchered without mercy. They then made incursions into the British settlements at the Long Lanes, and the forks of the Broad river, and massacred about forty colonists. These horrid cruelties alarmed all the southern colonies of the English, upon which general Amherst was applied to for assistance; and 1200 men were detached to South Carolina, under the command of colonel Montgomery. Immediately after his arrival at Charles Town, he advanced to Ninety-six, and proceeded to Twelve Mile River, which he passed in the beginning of June without opposition, and arrived in the neighbourhood of an Indian town, called Keowee, where he encamped in an advantageous situation, resolving to rush upon the enemy in the night, as he had reason to believe they were ignorant of his arrival. Accordingly he began his march through the woods towards the Cherokee town of Etlatoc, about twenty-five miles distant from his camp, which they reached early in the morning; but it had been abandoned about half an hour before their arrival. The town, however, was destroyed; and colonel Montgomery followed his blow with such amazing rapidity, that in the space of a few hours he destroyed Sugar Town, and every village and house in the lower nation.

Having thus taken ample revenge on this perfidious people, he returned to fort Prince George, with about forty Indian women and children, whom he made prisoners. Two of their warriors were set at liberty, and ordered to inform their nation, that though they were now in the power of the English, they might still, on their submission, enjoy the blessings of peace. This message, however, produced no effect; upon which colonel Montgomery resolved to make a second incursion into the middle settlements of the Cherokees, and began his march on the 24th of June. Having sustained a very troublesome fire from the enemy in their way, they at length arrived at the town of Etchowee, which the inhabitants had forsaken, after having removed every thing of value. Here they encamped on a small plain surrounded by hills, from whence they were terribly accommodated by volleys from the Indians, which wounded some men and killed several horses, the loss of which was of infinite consequence; and colonel Montgomery, sensible that he could proceed no further without leaving his provision behind on

abandoning the wounded men to the brutal revenge of a savage enemy, resolved to return, and in the beginning of July arrived at Fort Prince George, this expedition having cost him about 75 men killed and wounded, including five officers. The Cherokees now assembled to a considerable number, and formed the blockade of Loudon, a small fortification on the confines of Virginia, defended by an inconsiderable garrison, ill supplied with provisions and necessaries, notwithstanding which they sustained a long siege, but were at length obliged to capitulate, on condition that the whole garrison should retire; which the Indians consented to, and desired, that when they arrived at Keowee, the Cherokee prisoners confined at that place might be released, all hostilities cease, a lasting accommodation be re-established, and a regular trade revived. In consequence of this treaty, the garrison evacuated the fort, but they had not marched above 15 miles before they were surrounded by a large body of Indians, who massacred all the officers except captain Stuart, and slew the soldiers: the rest were made prisoners, and distributed among the different towns and villages of the nation. Captain Stuart owed his life to the generous intercession of the Indian chief Attakulaputta, or the Little Carpenter, who had done the English many good offices since the renovation of the war, and now ransomed Mr. Stuart at the expense of all he could command, and conducted him safely to the St. John river, where major Lewes had advanced with a body of Virginians.

While these things were transacting in the southern colonies of America, the military operations in the northern were carried on with equal vigour and activity. But the garrison which had been left the preceding year at Quebec, under the command of general Murray, suffered greatly during the winter from the intense cold, and the want of vegetables and fresh provisions. Before the end of April 1760, of the soldiers perished with the scurvy and vice that number were rendered unfit for service.

Such was the situation of the garrison, when general Murray received intelligence that the French commander, the chevalier de Levy, was employed in assembling his army, which had been cantoned in the neighbourhood of Montreal, and that he was determined to undertake the siege of Quebec, when as the river St. Lawrence was free from ice. Every precaution was now taken for the defence of the place, and the reception of the enemy, who on the night of the 26th of April, landed at Point au Beffroi. General Murray was not willing, by thus committing his troops at once within the walls, to expose the whole stake on the single chance of defending a weak fortification; he therefore determined to force an engagement. In consequence of this resolution, he attacked the enemy; but his success was not what he expected, for after an obstinate dispute, which lasted about an hour and three quarters, he was obliged to abandon the field, with the loss of about 1000 men killed and wounded, and the greater part of his artillery. The enemy, however, did not pursue a number of men without gaining any other advantage from their victory. On the very next day, the battle, the French opened the trenches before the town, which general Murray, having made the necessary preparations, resolved to defend to the last extremity.

Ford Colvil, who, with a strong squadron of ships, had wintered at Halifax, sailed from that place on the 22d of April, but was retarded in his progress by contrary winds, and great floods of water, till he came down the river. Commodore Boscawen, who had sailed from England with a small reinforcement of troops, arrived about the beginning of May, at the Mouth of the

the river St. Lawrence, with two ships, where he proposed to wait for the rest of his squadron, which had separated from him in his passage. One of these had, on the 9th of May, safely entered the harbour of Quebec, and communicated the agreeable intelligence of a squadron being arrived in the river. As soon as commodore Swanton received advice that Quebec was besieged, he sailed up the river, and on the 15th in the evening anchored above Point Levi, when general Murray sent him word, that he was very desirous the French squadron above the town should be removed. Accordingly captain Schomberg of the *Diana*, and captain Deane of the *Lowe-stoffe*, were ordered to slip their cables early the next morning, and attack the enemy's fleet, consisting of two frigates, two armed ships, and a great number of smaller vessels. They were no sooner in motion than the French ships fled in the utmost disorder. One of their frigates was driven on the rocks above Cape Diamond, the other ran ashore, and was burnt at Point au Tremble, about ten leagues above the town; and all the other vessels were taken or destroyed. The enemy were so dispirited by this misfortune, and the intelligence that a strong fleet was already arrived in the river St. Lawrence, that in the following night they raised the siege of Quebec, and retreated with great precipitation, leaving their provisions, implements and artillery behind them. They retired to Jaques Quartier, where their ammunition beginning to fail, they gave over all thoughts of succeeding against Quebec, and began to prepare for the preservation of Montreal, against which the force under Mr. Amherst was designed. That general had passed the winter at New York, and was at this time employed in taking measures for the execution of a plan he had projected, for completing the conquest of Canada. He sent instructions to general Murray, directing him to advance by water towards Montreal, with all the troops that could be spared from the garrison of Quebec. He then detached colonel Haviland, with a body of troops from Crown Point, to take possession of the *isle au Noix*, in Lake Champlain, and from thence penetrate the shortest way to the bank of the river St. Lawrence; while he himself with the main body of the army, amounting to above 10,000 men, including Indians, should proceed from the frontiers of New York, by the rivers of the Mohawks and Oneidas, to the lake Ontario, and sail down the river St. Lawrence to the island of Montreal.

In pursuance of this plan, general Amherst had provided two armed sloops to cruise on the lake Ontario, commanded by captain Loring; as well as a great number of batteaus, or smaller vessels, for the transportation of the troops, artillery, ammunition, implements, and baggage. Several regiments were ordered to advance from Albany to Oswego; and the general taking his departure from Schenectady, with the rest of the troops, in the latter end of June, arrived at the same place on the ninth of July; when having received advice that two French vessels had appeared off Oswego, he dispatched some batteaus to Niagara with intelligence to captain Loring, who immediately set sail in quest of them, but they eluded his pursuit. The army being assembled, and reinforced by a considerable body of Indians, under the command of Sir William Johnson, the general detached colonel Haldimand with the light infantry, the rangers, and one battalion of Highlanders, to keep post at the bottom of the lake, and assist the smaller vessels in making a passage to La Gaiette. On the tenth of August the army embarked on board the batteaus and whale boats, and proceeded on the lake towards the mouth of the river St. Lawrence. Hearing that one of the enemy's vessels had run a ground,

and was disabled, and that the other lay off La Gaiette, the general determined to make the best of his way down the river to Swegatchie, and attack the French fort at Isle Royale, one of the most important places on the river St. Lawrence. In their way they fell in with a French sloop, commanded by M. de la Broquerie, who, after a warm engagement, surrendered. Mr. Amherst having detached some engineers to reconnoitre the coasts and islands in the neighbourhood of Isle Royale, he made a disposition for attacking that fortress. Batteries being raised on the nearest islands, the fort was cannonaded, and a disposition made for giving the assault, when Mr. Pouchant, the governor, thought proper to beat a parley, and surrender on capitulation: upon which the general took possession of the fort, and having repaired the fortifications, left a garrison in it.

The navigation down the river St. Lawrence, from this place, is rendered extremely difficult and dangerous, by a great number of violent rills, or rapides, and falls; among which the general lost above four-score men, forty-six batteaus, seventeen whale-boats, one row-galley, with some artillery, stores, and ammunition. On the sixth of September the troops were landed on the island of Montreal, without any other opposition than what they met with from some flying parties, who, having exchanged a few shots, fled with the utmost precipitation. After a march of two leagues, the general drew up his army on a plain before Montreal. He then ordered some pieces of artillery to be brought up immediately from the landing place, and determined to undertake the siege in form; but the next morning the marquis de Vaudreuil demanded a capitulation, which, after some letters had passed between the two generals, was granted upon as favourable terms as the French had reason to expect, considering that general Murray, with the troops from Quebec, had, by this time, landed on the island; and colonel Haviland, with the body under his command, had likewise just arrived. General Amherst now took possession of Montreal, the acquisition of which finished the conquest of all Canada; and nothing now remained to be done in North America, but the demolition of the fortifications of Louisburg on the island of Cape Breton; for which purpose some able engineers had been dispatched from England. By means of mines artfully disposed and well constructed, the fortifications were reduced to a heap of rubbish, the glacis was levelled, and the ditches were filled. All the artillery, ammunition, and implements of war, were transported to Halifax; but the barracks were repaired so as to accommodate 300 men occasionally; and the hospital, with the private houses, were left standing.

The British arms were no less successful in the East Indies than in America. After the reduction of Arcot, the garrisons of Permacott and Allumparva surrendered themselves prisoners of war in the beginning of May. The important settlement of Caricacal was reduced by the sea and land forces commanded by rear admiral Cornish and major Monlon, and the French garrisons made prisoners of war. Colonel Coote, having defeated the French general Lally in the field, and subdued several of the enemy's settlements on the coast of Coromandel, at length shut them up within the walls of Pondicherry, which was well fortified, and defended by a numerous garrison. Five ships of the line, commanded by captain Haldane, blocked it up by sea, while colonel Coote carried on the siege by land, which was delayed for some time by the excessive rains, but on the eighth of December four batteries, which colonel Coote had erected, were all opened at midnight, and, though placed at a considerable distance, they did

did great execution. The garrison defended the town with astonishing resolution till about the middle of January, when all the inhabitants being in danger of perishing by hunger, the principal of the Jesuits, accompanied by two civilians, came out, and offered terms of capitulation; which conduct the governor was far from approving of; for he sent out at the same time a paper full of invectives against the English, for the breach of treaties relative to India: adding, that these breaches rendered him incapable of proposing any conditions. It may therefore be said, that he rather suffered the English forces to take possession of the place, than, that he surrendered it; as he refused to capitulate, the proposals of the inhabitants were little regarded; and the city of Pondicherry, with a garrison of about 1400 European soldiers, a vast quantity of military stores, and great riches, were given up at discretion to the conqueror. Soon after the acquisition of Pondicherry, a little French settlement on the coast of Malabar, called Mahé, was reduced, by which means Great Britain commanded the whole trade of the vast peninsula of India, from the Ganges to the Indies, the most extensive and profitable sphere of commerce in the universe.

The war in Germany this year was carried on with equal spirit on both sides, and each vied with the other in their endeavours to augment their forces. The enemy's corps, under M. Broglio, consisted of near 100,000 effective men; besides 30,000 drawn out of their quarters in Dusseldorp, Cleves, Cologne, and Wesel, which, being completed by draughts from France, formed a separate army on the Rhine, under the count de St. Germain. At the opening of this campaign, we had in Germany twelve regiments of heavy, and one of light horse; and twelve regiments with two Highland battalions of foot; the whole amounting to about 22,000 men, but in the course of the summer they were further reinforced to near 25,000. The allied army fell very short of the French army in numbers; but they exceeded it in quality of the troops; those newly arrived from England were fresh, but not undisciplined; and the old, though harassed, were accustomed to victory.

It was very late before the campaign was opened; for the allied army did not march from their cantonments till the fifth of May, when they proceeded by the way of Paderborn to Fritzlar, where, on the 20th, they encamped: part of the troops having been left in the bishopric of Munster, under general Sporcken, with orders to form a camp at Dülmen, to make head against the French corps commanded by the count de St. Germain. General Imhoff was sent with a detachment to Kirchhain on the Odra, and general Galloo, with another corps, advanced to the neighbourhood of Hirschfeld on the Fulda. By the 24th of June prince Ferdinand quitting his camp at Fritzlar, advanced to Füllendorf, and took post on the hills between Ziegenheim and Freyda, general Imhoff commanding at a small distance on the right, while the hereditary prince was stationed on the left of the army. In the meantime, the duke de Broglio assembling his forces between Merlau and Laubach, advanced to Neustadt where on the 23th he encamped, and at the same time occupied a strong post at Waltenburg. His scheme was to penetrate through the country of Hesse into Hanover, and make himself entirely master of that electorate. With this view he resolved to effect a junction with the count de St. Germain, whom he ordered to advance towards Braun and Corbach; while he himself decamping from Neustadt on the 28th of July, advanced by the way of Frankenberg. Prince Ferdinand having received advice that the count de St. Germain was in motion, began his march from Ziegenheim, and on

the 9th of July reached the heights of Brunau in the neighbourhood of Wildurgen, while the hereditary prince, at the head of the advanced corps, reinforced with some battalions and squadrons under major-general Griffin, was sent forwards to Sassenhausen, whither the army followed the next morning. The hereditary prince continuing to advance, found the enemy already formed at Corbach; but supposing their whole force did not exceed 10,000 infantry and 17 squadrons, he resolved to give them battle. Accordingly he attacked them, and the action became very warm and obstinate: but the superiority of the enemy rendered all the efforts of the prince ineffectual, and prince Ferdinand was at too great a distance to assist him. He, therefore, made the proper dispositions for a retreat, which proved a very difficult task, for some bodies of the German troops, horse and foot, fell into great confusion, which the enemy perceiving, pushed forward upon them with irresistible fury, and in all probability the whole infantry of the allies would have been cut off, had not the hereditary prince put himself at the head of Blakeney Howard's regiments of dragoons, and charged the enemy with such impetuosity as soon stopped their career, and enabled the allies to make an unassisted retreat. In this engagement the hereditary prince was wounded; and about 500 men were killed, besides the loss of fifteen pieces of cannon.

Prince Ferdinand having received intelligence that a body of the enemy, commanded by major-general Glaubitz, had advanced on the 11th of July to Ziegenheim, detached the hereditary prince at the head of six battalions of Hanoverians and Hessians, with Elliot's regiment of light horse, Rossner's hussars, and two brigades of Chasseurs to oppose them. On the 16th of July he attacked the enemy near the village of Exdoff, and after a short dispute, victory declared for the allies. The battalions of the enemy, including the commander in chief, and the prince of Anhalt-Cöthen, were taken, with six pieces of cannon, and all their arms, baggage, and artillery. All this time the duke de Broglio remained encamped on the heights of Corbach, to which some detachments, he had sent to that post, reduced the castles of Marburg and Hirschburg, the garrisons of both these places being obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war.

The allied army now advanced to the village of Halle, near Cassel, where they remained till the 31st of July, when the troops were again put in motion, and both armies having passed the Düssel river, Ferdinand resolved to give the French command M. de Muy battle. The proper dispositions were accordingly made, and, almost at the same time, the enemy were attacked both in flank and front, with equal success, and unable to withstand the force of British cavalry they betook themselves to flight, bringing about 1500 men killed or wounded in the battle, with ten pieces of cannon, and a great number were taken prisoners. On the evening of the battle, the marquis of Granby, with seven battalions, and ten squadrons, received orders to follow the river in pursuit of the enemy, but they halted at Wollshagen, and the marquis encamped about four miles from Warborough, the heights which were occupied by the grand army of the enemy.

In consequence of this victory prince Ferdinand was enabled to maintain his communications in Westphalia, and prevent the enemy from approaching Hanover; but at the same time he was obliged to sacrifice the country of Cassel, the principal city of Saxony, at the head of a detached body advanced towards that city, which he made himself master of, he then reduced Minden, Göttingen, and Philadel in the electorate of Hanover, and it was not till the 1st of August that the garrison of Ziegenheim could be re-

men, were obliged, after a vigorous resistance, to surrender themselves prisoners of war.

In the mean time prince Ferdinand employed himself in securing posts and passes, in order to retard the progress of the enemy, and in sending detachments to harass and surprize their advanced parties, which service was performed with the greatest success. On the fifth of August the prince received intelligence, that a considerable body of the French, amounting to upwards of 20,000 men, were preparing to make a general forage in the neighbourhood of Gellinar; upon which he resolved to defeat their intention. For this purpose he passed the Dymel early in the morning, with a body of troops and some artillery, and soon forced the enemy to abandon their purpose. The hereditary prince had, that same morning, set out to beat up the quarters of a French detachment cantoned at Zierenberg, and who, he had been informed, passed their time in the utmost security. In his way he was joined by the light troops under major Bulow, and when they had arrived within two miles of the town, the forces divided into three bodies, which took three different routs, by which the place was entirely surrounded. Notwithstanding the precaution with which they had advanced, a guard of the enemy's dragoons took the alarm, and began to fire, which the British forces, who had received orders to proceed as quietly as possible, did not return, but pushing on with their bayonets, drove the French piquets, killed the guard at the gate, and entered the town along with the fugitives, without the least hurry or noise. They then advanced through the two streets that lead to the church-yard, which being the only open part of the town served the French as a place of arms; here they formed by the side of the enemy, who, the night being very dark, took them for their own piquets: but they were soon undeceived, for the English grenadiers making use of their bayonets, soon obliged the French to give way, and two regiments of their dragoons endeavoured to reach their camp, but they found it occupied by 400 grenadiers, who drove them back with their bayonets. They then made an attempt at another gate, but were repulsed with a sharp fire of small arms, and, finding no other way left for escape, they separated, and got out of the town through several breaches of the wall. Thus, in about an hour the prince was master of the place, but the vicinity of the French camp and the approach of day, prevented his staying long enough in the town to reap the full fruits of his victory. About three in the morning he began his retreat, carrying off two pieces of canon, 36 officers, and about 500 private men. In this hazardous expedition the allies lost only ten men.

Prince Ferdinand now perceived that whilst the enemy's communication with the Rhine, and with Frankfurt on the Maine, continued open, it would be of very little purpose to attempt any thing either for the relief of Gottingen or Cassel. He had, indeed, checked their progress into Hanover, but while they continued in so advanced a position it was evidently impossible to prevent their making very ruinous incursions into that country. He did not think it prudent to force them to a battle; so that the only resource left was to make frequent and strong detachments into the southern parts of Hesse and Wetteravia, and thus to hinder the enemy's communication with the Rhine and Maine, from whence they drew the greatest part of their supplies of all kinds, precarious. Accordingly he detached major Bulow, at the head of a strong corps, towards Marburg, which place he surprized, destroyed the French ovens, and brought off a considerable quantity of stores and baggage, with some prisoners. The same success attended him at Batzbach, where he surprized and took two compa-

nies belonging to the regiment of Raugrave; after which he retired to Frankenberg, where he joined colonel Forfen. On the 12th of September they made a movement towards Frankenau; when M. de Stainville, who was posted with a body of French troops at Merdenhagen, advanced to check their progress. He overtook their rear in the neighbourhood of Munden, and attacked them with great vigour. Colonel Forfen with some of his cavalry was taken, and major Bulow obliged to abandon some pieces of cannon.

In the month of September the hereditary prince quitted the grand army of the allies, and with twenty battalions and ten squadrons, having travelled Westphalia, he appeared on the Lower Rhine, marching by Schermbeck and Dusseldorp. On the 29th he sent a large detachment over the river at Roeroot, which surprized part of the partizan Fischer's corps at Rhyenberg, and scoured the country. Some other parties crossing at Rees and Emerick, the next day took possession of some redoubts which the French had raised along the banks of the river; and here they found a sufficient number of boats to transport the rest of the forces. The prince then advanced to Cleves, the garrison of which he obliged to surrender prisoners of war. He next invested Wesel, but here he met with a warmer reception than he expected; besides which his operations were retarded by heavy rains, which, swelling the river, endangered two bridges that he had thrown over, one above the other below Wesel, to preserve a communication with the other side; and the difficulties and delays occasioned by this circumstance entirely disappointed his scheme. In the mean time the French, being informed of his motions detached M. de Castres after him, with thirty battalions and thirty-eight squadrons, and on the 14th of October they arrived at Rhyenberg where the prince's light troops were posted. There they immediately attacked and compelled them to retreat, notwithstanding all the efforts of the prince, who commanded in person. Leaving five battalions at Rhyenberg, the enemy proceeded by the left, and encamped behind the convent of Campen, where de Castres intended to wait for some reinforcements, then on their march. But the hereditary prince resolved to attack his camp that very night, and having left four battalions and five squadrons under general Bock, with orders to observe Rhyenberg, and attack that post in case his attempt should prove successful, he began his march at ten in the evening. Before the allied forces could reach the enemy's camp, they were under the necessity of over-powering Fischer's corps of irregulars. This service occasioned some fighting, the noise of which alarmed the French army: upon which their commander formed them with amazing expedition, and posted them in a wood, where they were instantly attacked, and at first obliged to give ground; but they soon recovered their ranks, and sustained an unceasing fire of musquetry, from five in the morning till nine at night, when the hereditary prince thought proper to retreat. His loss on this occasion amounted to 1600 choice men, killed, wounded and taken prisoners; and the chief of these were the troops of Great Britain. Several English officers were dangerously wounded, and the wounds of lord Downe, an amiable young nobleman, proved mortal. By this time, the Rhine was so exceedingly swelled by the rains, and the banks of it were overflowed in such a manner, that it was judged necessary to repair and move the bridges which had been thrown over the river lower down. This work was accordingly performed in the presence of the enemy, and the prince passing over without molestation, proceeded to Brynan, where he fixed his head quarters. Here he received advice that a body

of the enemy intended to surprize him, upon which he called in his advanced posts, and made preparations for giving them a warm reception. He abandoned the tents that were in front of his camp, and posted his infantry in ambuscade behind those that were in the rear; at the same time he ordered some regiments of horse and hussars to take a compass, and fall upon the back of the enemy. The desired success attended this stratagem; for the French detachment thinking the allies had actually abandoned their camp, broke all order, and began to pillage the tents. The infantry then sallied from their places of concealment, and fell upon them with irresistible fury; the artillery opened, and the cavalry charged them in flank; and of 1200 of the enemy, who marched from Wesel, scarce 200 escaped. The season being now too far advanced, Prince Ferdinand did not think proper to make any farther attacks on the enemy, and therefore withdrew his army into winter quarters.

While the arms of Great Britain were successful in every part of the world where they were engaged, an event happened, which for a time obscured the splendor of her triumphs, and damped the joy which these occasioned. The venerable George II. who had been blessed with a longer life than any king of England since the Norman conquest, was, on the morning of the 25th of October, seized with a fit in his palace at Kensington, and expired without either pangs or convulsions. His majesty had got up at his usual hour, and having drank a dish of chocolate, he enquired of the page concerning the weather, being anxious for the arrival of the foreign mails. He then signified his intention of walking in the garden; but had scarce uttered the words when he fell down, and before his daughter, the princess Amelia, could come to assist him, according to his desire, he died in the arms of his servants. Such was the unexpected, though not premature death of George the Second, king of Great Britain, in the 77th year of his age, and 34th of his reign!

King George II. was in person rather lower than the middle size, well shaped, erect, with eyes remarkably prominent, a high nose, and fair complexion. In his natural temper as a man, he was apt to be passionate and hasty; but in his public conduct no prince acted with more deliberation and coolness. In all his intentions he appears to have been sincere; for when he entered into any public treaty, nothing could induce him to recede from his engagements. The servants in his household, particularly those who were more immediately about his person, were seldom changed, they lived to have grey hairs like their royal master. From this circumstance we may infer, that whatever he was in his private character as a man of a passionate disposition, yet notwithstanding he must have been a good master. That he was a tender and an indulgent parent, is evident from the whole of his behaviour to his children, and to his royal consort, who, indeed, was an ornament to her sex. In public, with respect to party disputes, the king was, during the first years of his reign, strongly attached to a minister, whose conversation he delighted in, and whose abilities he esteemed; but when he found it necessary, in order to silence the public clamour, to dismiss him from his service, he never afterwards gave him self much concern who were to be his ministers. He was perfectly well acquainted with the interests of the several courts of Europe, and never took up arms till in a manner he was forced to it. By his conduct, the dominions of the house of Austria were prevented from being dismembered, and many millions were expended for that purpose, his majesty well knowing that the safety of Europe, and the interest of the protestant religion depended on preventing the French coming into Germany. But notwithstanding his zeal

in favour of the Austrian family, yet he remained no longer their friend than they were the friends of the empire; from which we may conclude that he had a good heart, and a clear as well as a solid understanding.

At the time of his death all party distinctions were buried in oblivion; and those unfortunate young gentlemen, whose fathers had been concerned in the rebellion, were provided for either in the army or the navy. Such as were disaffected to the government blamed his majesty for a partial attachment to German dominions, without considering that he never neglected to attend to the affairs of Britain. Born and educated in Hanover, it was natural for him to love that country. He lived in it till he was in the thirty-second year of his age, so that he never attained a perfect knowledge of the English language; a circumstance that has been much dwelt on by some late authors, who from thence infer, that he was not a friend to learning. Nothing, however, can be so false; for it is well known that he established the famous university of Gottingen, on the most extensive plan, and filled the chairs with professors of his abilities, that he lived to see it the most shining seminary in Europe. He ordered all the books that had been collected by the kings of England since the time of Henry VII. to be deposited in the British Museum; and there he ordered to be deposited all the manuscript letters written by any of our sovereigns, from the death of Edward III. to the death of queen Anne. Queen's College in Oxford was in a manner almost rebuilt at his expence, and many new professorships were added both to the English and Scotch universities. Let history be ransacked from the most early ages, few princes will be found like George II. who could unite, in his own person, two virtues totally opposite, namely, that of being able to conduct the affairs of two different governments. In Hanover, though possessed of absolute royal power, yet he exerted that power in making his subjects happy, and was considered by them as an indulgent parent. In Britain, where his conduct was circumscribed by law, he acted like a wise magistrate, and never undertook any thing of importance till he had first consulted his parliament, by whose advice he was constantly directed. On the whole, if he was not so brilliant in what was commonly called wit, yet he had the most solid judgment, which, perhaps, is a thousand times superior. He grew up, as it were, to an advanced age in the love of his subjects both at home and abroad; every year made him more beloved than the last; and when he paid the debt of nature, one tear was shed for him; or, in other words, the whole nation mourned at once.

George II. had, by his queen Caroline, twelve and five daughters, who attained the age of maturity, viz. Frederic prince of Wales, father to his present majesty George III. William, late duke of Cumberland; Anne, the princess-royal, married to the late prince of Orange; Mary, landgrave of Hesse-Cassel; Louisa, late queen of Denmark, and Augusta and Caroline, who were never married.

Before we relate the remarkable occurrences that happened during the course of this monarch's reign, we shall take notice of two things which particularly engaged the attention of the public a short time before his death.

The first of these was the case of Lord George Sackville, who had resigned his command in Germany, and returned to England, where he was represented in the most odious and detestable colours. With the first news of the battle of Amberg arrived the defamation of this officer, who was accused of having disobeyed orders, and of having been guilty of the most shameful cowardice. On the 1st

rival in London he was made acquainted with the particulars of this imputed guilt, which he had before indistinctly learned. He was accused of having disobeyed three successive orders he had received from prince Ferdinand, during the action at Minden, to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, which he commanded, and sustain the infantry that were engaged; and after the cavalry were put in motion, of having halted them unnecessarily, and marched so slow, that they could not reach the place of action in time to be of any service; by which conduct the opportunity was lost of pursuing the enemy when they gave way, and rendering the victory more glorious and decisive.

The first step which lord George took towards the vindication of his own character, was in presenting to the public the following address: "The various reports, said he, that have been propagated to my disadvantage, and the many falsehoods which have been asserted to ruin my character, lay me under the necessity of remaining not entirely silent, though I am debarred at present from stating my case to the public as I should have done, had I not assurances of obtaining a court-martial for my trial; the only legal and effectual method of convincing the world how little foundation there has been for the torrent of calumny and abuse which has been so maliciously thrown out against me.

"I had rather, upon this occasion, submit myself to all the inconveniences that may arise from the want of stile, than borrow assistance from the pens of others, as I can have no hopes of establishing my character, but from the force of truth. I shall, therefore, as plainly and distinctly as possible, relate a few circumstances, which will, at least, shew that no body could be more desirous than I am to bring truth to light, and subject my conduct to the strictest scrutiny.

"The instant I found, by the implied censure given out in orders the second of August, that my conduct had appeared in an unfavourable light to prince Ferdinand, on the day of action, I endeavoured to inform myself what particular I had either failed in or neglected my duty; I heard in general of disobedience of orders; but I could fix no certain period of time to my supposed crime, till colonel Fitzroy acquainted me with what had passed between his serene highness and him upon my subject, in regard to the orders delivered to me by him (colonel Fitzroy) that day. Whenever my trial comes I shall endeavour to clear up that point to the satisfaction of the public; my own assertions may have little weight, but the oaths of witnesses, whose veracity cannot be called in question, will, I trust, prove my innocence beyond the possibility of doubt.

"Under these circumstances, I immediately applied for his majesty's permission to return England, that I might answer any accusation that should be brought against me; for, as commander in chief of the British forces in Germany, no person there could order a court-martial for my trial, had there been an accusation laid; the power of summoning courts-martial, and approving their sentences, was vested in me by my commission, and no British officer or soldier could be tried by any other authority.

"As soon as I arrived in London, I instantly wrote the following letter to the secretary of state.

"My lord,

"I have the honour of acquainting your lordship with my arrival in England, in pursuance of his majesty's permission, sent to me, at my request, by your lordship.

"I thought myself much injured abroad, by an implied censure upon my conduct; I find I am still more unfortunate at home, by being publicly repre-

sented as having neglected my duty in the strongest manner, by disobeying the positive orders of his highness prince Ferdinand: as I am conscious of neither neglect nor disobedience of orders; as I am certain I did my duty to the utmost of my abilities; and as I am persuaded that the prince himself would have found that he had no just cause of complaint against me, had he condescended to have enquired into my conduct, before he had expressed his disapprobation of it, from the partial representation of others; I therefore most humbly request, that I may at last have a public opportunity given me of attempting to justify myself to his majesty, and to my country, by a court-martial being appointed; that, if I am guilty, I may suffer such punishment as I may have deserved; and, if innocent, that I may stand acquitted in the opinion of the world: but it is really too severe to have been censured unheard; to have been condemned before I was tried; and to be informed neither of my crime, nor of my accusers.

I am, my lord, &c. &c.

GEORGE SACKVILLE.

"I received an answer to this letter on Monday the tenth, in which I was assured that a court-martial, upon my application, would be granted, as soon as the officers capable of giving evidence could leave their posts; but previously to the receipt of this letter I was dismissed from all my military employments; notwithstanding which dismissal, I still hope, and am informed, that I may have the advantage of a legal trial.

"In the mean time, the only indulgence I have to ask is, that the public will suspend its judgment, till such facts can be produced, from which alone the truth can appear; but if plans of a battle are to be referred to, which can give no just idea of the dispositions of the cavalry and infantry as they were, which never existed; if orders for attacks and pursuits are quoted, which never were delivered; and a disobedience to those imaginary orders are stated as a crime, what can an injured officer, under such circumstances, have recourse to, but claiming that justice which is due to every Englishman, sit being heard before he is condemned: the sooner that happens, the happier I shall be; as I am conscious my innocence must appear, when real facts are truly stated and fully proved.

GEORGE SACKVILLE.

This address was not able to penetrate the prevalent popular prejudice, which flowed against him with irresistible impetuosity. He might, therefore, have retired in quiet and safety, and left it to God at last. But, seemingly impatient of the imputation under which his character laboured, he claimed upon the privilege of a legal trial, which was granted accordingly, after the judges had given it as their opinion that he might be tried by a court-martial, though he no longer retained any commission in the service. A court of general officers being appointed and assembled to enquire into his conduct, the judges advocate informed the court, that lord George was charged with having disobeyed the orders of prince Ferdinand, relative to the battle of Minden.

In order to give the reader a more distinct view of the charge, it is necessary to remind him that lord George Sackville commanded the cavalry of the right wing, consisting of Hanoverian and British horse, disposed in two lines, the British being at an extremity on the right, extending to the village of Hartum, the Hanoverian cavalry forming the rest, that reached almost to an open wood or grove, which divided the horse from the line of infantry, particularly from that part of the line of infantry consisting of two brigades of British foot, the Han-

proven guards, and Hardenberg's regiment. This was the body of troops which sustained the brunt of the battle with the most incredible courage and perseverance. They, of their own accord, advanced to attack the left of the enemy's cavalry, through a most dreadful fire of artillery and small arms, to which they were exposed in front and flank; they withstood the repeated attacks of the whole French gendarmerie, whom, at length, they totally routed, together with a body of Saxon troops on their left; and to their valour the victory was chiefly owing. The ground from whence these troops advanced was a kind of heath or plain, which opened a considerable way to the left, where the rest of the army was formed in order of battle: but on the right it was bounded by the wood, on the other side of which the cavalry of the right wing was posted, having in front the village of Halen, from whence the French had been driven by the piquets in the army there posted, and in front of them a windmill, situated in the middle space between them and a battery placed on the left of the enemy.

Early in the morning captain Malhorti had, by order of prince Ferdinand, posted the cavalry of the right wing in the situation we have just described, the village of Hartum with inclosures on the right, a narrow wood on the left, the village of Halen in their front, and a windmill in the middle of an open plain, which led directly to the enemy. In this position lord George Sackville was directed to remain until he should receive further orders; and here it was those orders were given which he was accused of disobeying. Indeed, he was previously charged with having neglected the orders of the preceding evening, which imported, that the horses should be saddled at one in the morning, though the tents were not to be struck, nor the troops under arms, until they should receive further orders. He was accused of having disobeyed these orders, and of having come late into the field, after the cavalry was formed.

Captain Winchinglede, aid-du-camp to prince Ferdinand, declared upon oath, that while the infantry of the right wing were advancing towards the enemy for the second time, he was sent with orders to lord George Sackville to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, and sustain the infantry, which was going to engage, by forming the horse under his command, upon the heath, in a third line behind the regiments: that he delivered these orders to lord George Sackville, giving him to understand, that he should march the cavalry through the wood or trees on his left, to the heath where they were to be formed: that, on his return to the heath, he met colonel Fitzroy at full gallop towards lord George, and that he (Winchinglede) followed him back in order to hasten the march of the cavalry.

Colonel Ligonier, another of the prince's aids du camp, deposed, that he carried orders from the general to lord George to advance with the cavalry, in order to take advantage of the disorder which appeared in the enemy's cavalry: that lord George made no answer to these orders, but turning to the troops, commanded them to draw their swords and march: that the colonel seeing them advance a few paces on the right forwards, told his lordship that he should march to the left: that in the meantime, colonel Fitzroy arriving with orders for the British cavalry only to advance, lord George said the orders were contradictory, and colonel Ligonier replied they differed only in number; but the destination of his march was the same, to the left.

Colonel Fitzroy, the third aid du camp to prince Ferdinand gave evidence, that when he told lord George it was the prince's order for the British cavalry to advance towards the left, his lordship observ-

ed, that it was different from the order brought by colonel Ligonier, and he could not think the prince intended to break the line: that he asked which way the cavalry was to march, and who was to be their guide: that when he (the aid-du-camp) offered to lead the column through the wood on the left, his lordship seemed still dissatisfied with the order, saying it did not agree with the order brought by colonel Ligonier, and desired to be conducted in person to the prince, that he might have an explanation from his own mouth; a resolution which was immediately executed. The next evidence, a colonel in the army, made oath, that, in his opinion, when the orders were delivered to lord George, his lordship was alarmed to a very great degree, and seemed to be in the utmost confusion.

A nobleman, of high rank and unblemished reputation, declared, that captain Winchinglede having told him it was absolutely necessary that the cavalry should march and form a line to support the foot, he had given orders to the second line to march: that, as soon as they arrived at the place where the action began, he was met by colonel Fitzroy, with an order for the cavalry to advance as fast as possible: that, in marching to this place, an order came to halt, and they could be joined by the first line of cavalry: but afterwards, in advancing, they were again halted by lord George Sackville: that, in his opinion, they might have marched with more expedition, and even come up in time enough to act against the enemy. Some other officers, who were examined on this subject, agreed with the marquis in these sentiments.

Lord George in his defence said, that he never received the orders issued on the eve of the battle, nor any sort of intimation or plan of action, although he was certainly entitled to some such communication as commander in chief of the British forces: that, nevertheless, the orders concerning the battle were obeyed by those who received them: that instead of loitering or losing time while the troops were forming, he prepared to put himself at the head of the cavalry, on the first notice that they were in motion: that he was so eager to perform his duty as to set out from his quarters without even waiting for an aid-du-camp to attend him, and was in the field before any general officer of his division: that when captain Winchinglede delivered the order to form the cavalry in one line, making a third, to advance and sustain the infantry, he neither heard him say he was to march by the left, nor saw him point with his sword to the wood through which he was to pass: that neither of these directions were observed by the aid-du-camp or officers then present, except one gentleman, the person who bore witness to the conduct of the looks and deportment of his lordship: that the nearest and most practicable way of advancing against the enemy was by the way of the windmill, to the left of the village of Halen: that he imagined this was the only way by which he could be ordered to advance: that, in this persuasion, he had no other object to reconnoitre the village of Halen, and object of importance, as it would have been on the flank of the cavalry in advancing forwards: that when he received the order from Winchinglede to form the line and advance, he still imagined this to be his route, and on this supposition immediately detached an aid-du-camp to remove a regiment of Saxe-Gotha, which was in the front: that he sent a lieutenant to observe the place where the infantry were, and a third to reconnoitre the enemy: that, in a few minutes, colonel Ligonier coming up with an order from prince Ferdinand to advance the cavalry, his lordship immediately drew his sword, and ordered them to march forward by the windmill: that, as to what the colonel said, that, upon his lordship's

livering the order, he added "by the left!" he heard no such directions; nor did it reach the ears of any other person then present, except of that officer who witnessed to the same direction given by Winchinglede: that immediately after the troops were put in motion, colonel Litzroy arrived with an order from prince Ferdinand, importing, that the British cavalry only should advance by the left: that he declared their orders were contradictory, and seemed the more puzzled, as he understood that both these gentlemen came off nearly at the same time from the prince, and were probably directed to communicate the same order: that it was, therefore, natural to suppose there was a mistake, as there might be great danger in breaking the line, as the route by the wood appeared more difficult and tedious than that by the windmill, which led directly through open ground to the enemy; and as he could not think that if a body of horse was immediately wanted, the general would send for the British, that were at the furthest extremity of the wing, rather than for the Hanoverian cavalry, who formed the left of the line, and consequently were much nearer the scene of action: that he, in this uncertainty, resolved to apply for an explanation to the prince in person, who he understood was at a small distance: that, with this view, he set out with all possible expedition: that having entered the wood, and perceived that the country beyond it opened sooner to the left than he imagined, and captain Smith, his aid du camp, advising that the British cavalry should be put in motion, he sent back that gentleman with orders for them to advance by the left with all possible dispatch: that he rode up to the general, who received him without any marks of displeasure, and ordered him to bring up the whole cavalry of the right wing in a line upon the heath: that as the marquis of Granby had already put the second line in motion, according to a separate order which he had received, and the head of his column was already in view coming out of the wood, he thought it necessary to halt the troops on the left until the right should come into the line, and afterwards send them orders to march forward, that two regiments which had been thrown out of the line might have an opportunity to replace themselves in their proper stations.

The court-martial having examined the evidence, and heard the defence, gave judgment in these words: "The court, upon due consideration of the whole matter before them, is of opinion, that lord George Sackville is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was by his commission and instructions directed to obey as commander in chief, according to the rules of war; and it is the farther opinion of this court, that lord George Sackville is, and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to have his majesty in any military capacity whatsoever." This sentence was confirmed by the king, who more especially signified his pleasure, that it should be given out by public orders, not only in Britain, but in America, and every quarter of the globe where any English troops happened to be, that officers, being convicted of neither high birth nor great employments, can be no offenders of such a nature, and that being they are subject to censures, much worse than death to a man who has any sense of honour, they may avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders. To complete the disgrace of this unfortunate general, his majesty in council called for the council book, and ordered the name of lord George Sackville to be struck out of the list of privy councillors.

The trial was succeeded by another of a very remarkable nature, and which so fully attracted the attention of the public. Laurence Shirley, earl Ferrers,

a nobleman of a violent spirit, who had committed many outrages, and, in the opinion of all who knew him, given manifold proofs of insanity, at length perpetrated a murder which subjected him to the cognizance of the law. His deportment to his lady was so brutal, that application had been made to the house of peers, and a separation effected by act of parliament. Trustees were nominated; and one Mr. Johnson, who had, during the best part of his life, been employed in the family, was now appointed receiver of the estates, at the earl's own request. The conduct of this man in the course of his stewardship gave umbrage to lord Ferrers, whose disposition was equally jealous and vindictive. He imagined all his own family had conspired against his interest, and that Johnson was one of their accomplices; that he had been instrumental in obtaining the act of parliament, which his lordship considered as a grievous hardship; that he had disappointed him in regard to a certain contract about coal-mines: in a word, that there was a collusion between Johnson and the earl's adversaries. Inflamed with these suppositions, he first expressed his resentment by giving Johnson notice to quit the farm which he possessed on the estate; but finding the trustees had confirmed the lease, he determined to granty his revenge by assassination, and laid his plan accordingly.

On Sunday the 13th of January he appointed this unhappy man to come to his house on the Friday following, in order to peruse papers, or settle accounts; and Johnson went thither without the least suspicion of what was prepared for his reception: for although he was no stranger to his lordship's dangerous disposition, and knew he had some time before incurred his displeasure, yet he imagined his resentment had entirely subsided, as the earl had of late behaved to him with remarkable complacency. He therefore at the time appointed repaired to his lordship's house of Stanton in Leicestershire, at the distance of a short mile from his own habitation, and was admitted by a maid servant. The earl had dismissed every person in the house, upon various pretences, except three women who were left in the kitchen. Johnson advancing to the door of the apartment, was received by his lordship, who desired him to walk into another room, where he joined him in a few minutes, and then the door was locked on the inside. After a great deal of warm expostulation, the earl insisted upon his subscribing a paper, confessing himself a villain, and on his refusing to comply with this demand, declared he would put him to death. In vain the unfortunate man remonstrated against this cruel resolution, and deprecated the indignation of this furious nobleman. He remained deaf to all his intreaties, drew forth a pistol which he had loaded for the purpose, and commanding him to implore heaven's mercy on his knees, shot him through the body while he remained in that supplicating posture. The consequence of this violence was not immediate death; but his lordship being the wretched victim still alive and sensible, though agonized with pain, felt a momentary emotion of pity. He ordered his servants to convey Mr. Johnson up stairs to a bed, to send for a surgeon, and give immediate notice of the accident to the wounded man's family. When Mr. Johnson's daughter came to the house, she was met by the earl, who told her he had shot her father on purpose, and with deliberation.

The same declaration he made to the surgeon at his arrival. He stood by him while he examined the wound, described the direction of the ball, and seemed surprised that it had not penetrated through the body. When he demanded the surgeon's opinion of the wound, the operator thought proper to temporize, for his own safety as well as for the sake of the public,

public, lest the earl should take some other desperate step, or endeavour to escape. He therefore amused him with hopes of Johnson's recovery, about which he now seemed extremely anxious. He supported his spirits by immoderate drinking, after having retired to another apartment with the surgeon, whom he desired to take all possible care of his patient. He declared, however, that he did not repent of what he had done; that Johnson was a villain, who deserved to die; that in case of his death he (the earl) would surrender himself to the house of peers, and take his trial. He said he could justify the action to his own conscience; and owned his intention was to have killed Johnson outright; but as he still survived, and was in pain, he desired that all possible means might be used for his recovery.

Nor did he seem altogether neglectful of his own safety: he endeavoured to tamper with the surgeon, and enquired what evidence he would give when called before a court of justice. He continued to drink himself into a state of intoxication, and the cruelty of his hate seemed to return. He would not allow the wounded man to be removed to his own house, saying, he would keep him under his own roof that he might plague the villain. He returned to the chamber where Johnson lay, insulted him with the most opprobrious language, threatened to shoot him through the head, and could hardly be restrained from committing further acts of violence on the poor man, who was already in extremity. After he retired to bed, the surgeon procured a sufficient number of armed men to seize the murderer, who at first threatened resistance, but was soon apprehended, endeavouring to make his escape, and committed to the county prison. From thence he was conveyed to London by the gaoler of Leicester, and conducted by the usher of the black rod and his deputy into the house of lords, where the coroner's inquest, and the affidavits touching the murder being read, the gaoler delivered up his prisoner to the care of the black rod, and he was immediately committed to the Tower. He appeared very calm, composed, and unconcerned, from the time of his being apprehended; conversed coolly on the subject of his imprisonment; made very pertinent remarks upon the nature of the habeas corpus act of parliament, of which he hoped to avail himself; and when they withdrew from the house of peers, desired he might not be visited by any of his relations or acquaintances. His understanding, which was naturally good, had been well cultivated; his arguments were rational, but his conduct was frantic.

The circumstances of this assassination appeared so cruel and deliberate, that the people cried aloud for justice; and the government gave up the offender to the laws of his country. The lord-keeper Henley was appointed lord high-steward for the trial of earl Ferrers, and sat in state with all the peers and judges, in Westminster hall, which was for this purpose converted into a very august tribunal. On the 16th day of April the delinquent was brought from the Tower in a coach, attended by the mayor of the Tower, the gentleman gaoler, the wardors, and a detachment of the foot guards. He was brought into court about ten; and the lord steward with the peers taking their place, he was arraigned aloud, in the midst of an infinite multitude of people, including many foreigners, who seemed wonderfully struck with the grandeur and magnificence of the scene. The murder was fully proved by unquestionable evidence; but the earl pleaded insanity of mind, and, in order to make good this plea, called many witnesses to attest his lunacy in a variety of instances, which seemed too plainly to indicate a disordered imagination; unfounded jealousy of plots and conspiracies, unconnected raving fits of musing, incoherent ejaculations,

sudden starts of fury, denunciations of unprovoked revenge, frantic gesticulations, and a strange caprice of temper, were proved to have distinguished his conduct and deportment.

It appeared that lunacy had been a family tale, and affected several of his lordship's relations; and one of them in particular, a solicitor of reputation, had renounced his business, on the full persuasion of his being disordered in his brain; that, long before this unhappy event, his nearest relations had deliberated upon the expediency of taking out a commission of lunacy against him, and were prevented by some other consideration than the fear of being brought into *scandalum magnatum*, should the jury find his lordship *compos mentis*; a circumstance which in all probability would have happened, inasmuch as the earl's madness did not appear in his conversation, but in his conduct. A physician of eminence, whose practice was confined to persons labouring under this infirmity, declared that the particulars of the earl's deportment, and personal behaviour, seemed to indicate lunacy. Indeed, all his neighbours and acquaintance had considered him as a madman; and a certain nobleman is said to have declared in the house of peers, when the bill of separation was on the carpet, that he looked upon him in the light of a maniac; and that, as no effectual step was not taken to deprive him of the power of doing mischief, he did not doubt but that they would one day have occasion to try him for murder.

The lawyers for the crown endeavoured to invalidate the proofs of his lunacy, by observing that he was never so much deprived of his reason but that he could distinguish between good and evil; that the murder he had committed was the effect of revenge, for a conceived injury of some standing; that the malice was deliberate, and the plan artfully contrived; that immediately after the deed was perpetrated, the earl's conversation and reasoning was cool and consistent, until he drank himself into a state of intoxication; that, in the opinion of the greatest lawyers, a criminal can avail himself of the plea of insanity, provided the crime was committed during a temporary fit of insanity; but his lordship, far from exhibiting any marks of insanity, had, in the course of his trial, displayed uncommon understanding and sagacity in cross-examining the witnesses, and making many shrewd and pertinent observations on the evidence which was given.

These sentiments concided with the opinion of the peers, who unanimously declared him guilty. The trial lasted two days, and on the third the lord steward, after having made a short speech concerning the heinous nature of the offence, pronounced the same sentence of death upon the earl which is usually of the lowest class undergo; namely, that he should be hanged in the Tower, in which he was imprisoned, he appeared on the Monday following, he led to the common place of execution, there to be hanged by the neck, and his body be afterwards dissected and anatomized. This last part of the sentence seemed to affect the criminal extremely; he changed colour, he trembled, and he appeared to be in great agony; but during the remaining part of his life he was with surprising composure, and even cheerfulness. After he had received sentence, the lord steward, by a power vested in them, reprieved him for one month, that he might have time to settle his temporal and spiritual concerns.

Before sentence was passed, the earl read a paper in which he begged pardon of their lordships for the trouble he had given, as well as for having acted of his own inclination, pleaded lunacy at the request of his friends. He thanked them for the candid belief which he had been indulged, and intreated their lordships to recommend him to the king for mercy.

afterwards sent a letter to his majesty, remonstrating, that he was the representative of a very ancient and honourable family, which had been allied to the crown; and requesting that, if he could not be favoured with the species of death which in cases of treason distinguishes the nobleman from the plebeian, he might at least, out of consideration of his family, be allowed to suffer in the Tower, rather than at the common place of execution: but this indulgence was refused. From his return to the Tower, to the day of his execution, he betrayed no mark of apprehension or impatience; but regulated his affairs with precision, and conversed without concern or restraint.

On the 5th day of May, his body being demanded by the sheriffs at the Tower-gate, in consequence of a writ under the great seal of England, directed to the lieutenant of the Tower, his lordship desired permission to go in his own landau, and appeared gaily dressed in a light coloured suit of cloaths, embroidered with silver. He was attended in the landau by Mr. sheriff Vaillant and the chaplain of the Tower, followed by the chariots of the sheriff, a mourning coach and six filled with his friends, and a hearse for the conveyance of his body. He was guarded by a posse of constables, a party of horse grenadiers, and a detachment of infantry; and in this manner the procession moved from the Tower, through an infinite concourse of people, to Tyburn, where the gallows, and a scaffold erected under it, appeared covered with black baile. The earl behaved with great composure to Mr. sheriff Vaillant: he observed, that the gaiety of his apparel might seem odd on such an occasion; but that he had particular reasons for wearing that suit of cloaths: he took notice of the vast multitude which crowded around him, brought thither, he supposed, by curiosity to see a nobleman hanged: he told the sheriff he had applied to the king by letter, that he might be permitted to die in the Tower, where the earl of Essex, one of his ancestors, had been beheaded in the reign of queen Elizabeth: an indulgence which, he said, he had the greater reason to hope would be granted, as he had the honour to quarter part of his majesty's arms. He expressed some displeasure at being executed as a common felon, exposed to the eyes of such a multitude.

The chaplain, who had never been admitted to him before, observing that some account of his lordship's sentiments on religion would be expected by the public, he made answer, that he did not think himself accountable to the public for his private sentiments: that he had always adored one God, the creator of the universe; and, with respect to any particular opinions of his own, he had never propagated them, or endeavoured to make proselytes, because he thought it was criminal to disturb the established religion of his country, as lord Bolingbroke had done by the publication of his writings. He added, that the great number of sects, and the multiplication of religious disputes, had almost banished morality. With regard to the crime for which he suffered, he declared that he had no malice against Mr. Johnson; and that the murder was owing to a perturbation of mind, occasioned by a variety of crosses and vexations. When he approached the place of execution, he expressed an earnest desire to see and take leave of a certain person who waited in a coach; a person, he said, for whom he had the most sincere regard and affection, but the sheriff prudently suggesting that such an interview might inhuman him, at a time when he had occasion for all his fortitude and resolution, he acquiesced in the justness of the remark, and delivered to him a pocket book, a ring, and a purse, desiring they might be given to that person, whom he now declined seeing.

On his arrival at Tyburn he came out of the landau, and ascended the scaffold with a firm step and undaunted countenance. He refused to join the chaplain in his devotions; but, kneeling with him on black cushions, he repeated the Lord's Prayer, which he said he had always admired; and added with great energy, "O Lord, forgive me all my errors, pardon all my sins." After this exclamation, he presented his watch to Mr. sheriff Vaillant, thanked him and the other gentlemen for all their civilities; and signified his desire of being buried at Bredon, or Stanton in Leicestershire. Finally, he gratified the executioner with a purse of money; then the halter being adjusted to his neck, he stepped upon a little stage, erected upon springs, on the middle of the scaffold; and the cap being pulled over his eyes, the sheriff made a signal, at which the stage fell from under his feet, and left him suspended in the air. His body, having hung an hour and five minutes, was cut down, placed in the hearse, and conveyed to the public theatre for dissection, where being opened, and lying for some days as the subject of a public lecture, at length it was carried off and privately interred.

Having thus related the particulars of two remarkable trials which engaged the public attention a short time before the king's death, we shall now proceed to such occurrences as are worthy of singular notice, which happened during the course of his reign.

In his eighth year (1735) on the 15th of February the tide in the Thames rose so high, that the lawyers were obliged to be carried out of Westminster-hall in boats: the parade in St. James's Park was under water, and by the great quantity of rains that fell on that day numbers of cattle were destroyed in several parts of the kingdom, particularly in the marshes of Essex.

The year 1739 was remarkable for one of the severest frosts ever known in England. It began on Christmas-day, and continued without intermission upwards of seven weeks. The Thames was frozen over in such a manner, that a public fair was held on it, and booths erected for the reception of all those whose curiosity led them thither. The hardships of the poor were extremely great; but, to the everlasting honour of the English, let it be recorded, that they did every thing in their power to alleviate the distresses of their suffering fellow-subjects. From the king, down to the humble tradesman, each seemed anxious to be most forward in acts of benevolence; so that a national calamity revived decaying charity.

During the course of the summer of 1741 the city of London, and places adjacent were visited with an epidemic fever, which, for several months together, carried off great numbers of people. The cause of it was supposed to arise from the heat of the weather, which occasioned a coagulation of the blood, or a stagnation thereof in the capillary arteries. This distemper spread all over the nation; and was also sensibly felt in Ireland.

On the 25th of March, 1748, early in the morning, a dreadful fire broke out at the house of Mr. Eldridge, a peruke maker in Exchange-alley, Cornhill. The flame very furious, that notwithstanding there was the greatest supply of water and engines, with every other possible assistance, yet before noon upwards of 80 houses were entirely consumed, besides many others very considerably damaged. Mr. Eldridge and his family all perished in the flame; and Mr. Cooke, a merchant who lodged in the house, arose in the night, jumping out of the window, and died of his fall. The damage occasioned by this accident was estimated at 200,000*l*.

In the same year, in the evening of the 9th of August,

August, many swarms of locusts were seen in the air in different parts of London. They were supposed to have come from Poland and Hungary, where they had this summer settled in vast quantities, and destroyed all the fruits of the earth. The next day great numbers of them were found in Pall-mall, St. James's Park, and Southwark. They soon, however, disappeared, as was supposed from the difference of our climate to that from whence they came; and this transient visit rather produced an amusement to exercise the curiosity of the people, than any presage of danger.

On the 2d of December, in the same year, there arose a prodigious hurricane of wind, which continued for near eight hours. A great number of houses were intirely blown down, others stripped of their roofs, and many trees torn up by the roots. Several persons, in passing the streets, were greatly hurt by the falling of chimnies and signs; and a child who was standing by the fire was killed by the bricks of the chimney falling within-side the house. The most considerable damage was done to the shipping and small craft in the river, and several persons were drowned. Many ships were driven on shore, and great damage done on the coasts of Kent and Suffex.

In the beginning of the year 1750 two shocks of an earthquake were felt in London, the first of which happened on the 8th of February, and the second on the 8th of March.---For the particulars of these see p. 717.

With respect to the state of learning during the reign of George II. it continued advancing towards perfection. Many great men appeared in the literary world, and although they did not make such a shining figure as some have done in the present reign, yet they laid a foundation for the noblest improvement in every art or science. Simpson, Saunderson, and M-Laurin carried the knowledge of the mathematics to an height unknown before. Physic and natural history were cultivated by many learned gentlemen, among whom were Dr. Mead and Sir Hans Sloane, and the Doctors Warburton and Newton stood forth in defence of Divine Revelation. In a word, the reign of George II. produced many great men, some of whom are now bright ornaments to their country, while such as are dead have left behind them the most illustrious examples.

B O O K XVII.

From the Accession of

G E O R G E III.

To the present Time.

NEVER, perhaps, did any prince ascend the throne of his ancestors with greater eclat, or under more happy circumstances, than did his present majesty king George III. who, at the time of his accession, was only in the 23d year of his age.

As soon as the death of the late king was notified to Mr. Pitt, one of the secretaries of state, he immediately repaired to Kew, (where his young sovereign then was,) and communicated to him the news of this important event. In the mean time the lords of the council assembled at Charlton House, and gave orders for proclaiming his majesty, which was accordingly done the next day at the usual places and with the accustomed ceremonies.

When the council was sitting at Charlton House his majesty arrived from Kew, and entering the room in which the members were, he addressed them as follows. "The loss the nation and I have sustained by the death of the king, my grandfather, would have been severely felt at any time; but coming at so critical a juncture, and so unexpected, it is by many circumstances augmented; and the weight now falling upon me is much increased. I feel my own insufficiency to support it as I wish; but animated by the tenderest affection for this my native country, and depending on the advice, experience, and abilities of your lordships, the support and assistance of every honest man, I enter with cheerfulness into this arduous situation, and shall make it the business of my

life to promote, in every thing, the glory and happiness of these kingdoms; to preserve and strengthen the constitution, both in church and state; and when I mount the throne in the midst of an expensive but just and necessary war, I shall endeavour to prosecute it in a manner the most likely to bring about an honourable and lasting peace, in concert with my advisers."

His majesty then took the oath to maintain the church of Scotland as by law established; and having signed two instruments for that purpose, one of them was deposited among the archives of the council, and the other transmitted to Edinburgh, to be read before the court of session.

The next thing done by his majesty was to address both house of parliament, not to transact any business but that of swearing in the members, whose oaths of allegiance were become abolved by the death of the late king. The duke of Rutland, being chosen high steward, swore in all the common peers; the lord keeper administered the oaths to the peers.

In the mean time, addresses of condolence and congratulation, filled with the warmest professions of duty and attachment, were presented to his majesty from most parts of the kingdom. The two houses of parliament led the way, and were followed by the magistrates, merchants, &c. of London. Perhaps never a number of addresses were never before seen, on any similar occasion. The clergy of London and Westminster, with the archbishop of Canterbury, and the

GEORGE III.



W. A. D. del.

T. S. sculp.

Engraved for
"Napoleo's History of
England"

head, waited on his majesty with their compliments on his accession to the throne; and were followed by the two universities, and most of the bodies politic and corporate in the three kingdoms. In a word, the whole people seemed to vie with each other in expressions of loyalty and affection to their new sovereign, who increased the pleasing idea they had formed of him, by the condescending and affable manner in which he received them.

The parliament met on the 18th of November*, when his majesty, after being conducted to the house amidst the universal acclamations of his people, opened the session with the following speech from the throne:

"My lords and gentlemen,

"The just concern which I have felt in my own breast, on the sudden death of the late king my royal grandfather, makes me not doubt but you must all have been deeply affected with so severe a loss. The present critical and difficult conjuncture has made this loss the more sensible, as he was the great support of that system, by which alone the liberties of Europe, and the weight and influence of these kingdoms can be preserved, and give life to measures conducive to those important ends.

"I need not tell you the addition of weight which immediately falls upon me, in being called to the government of this free and powerful country at such a time, and under such circumstances. My consolation is in the uprightness of my own intentions, your faithful and united assistance, and the blessing of heaven upon our joint endeavours, which I devoutly implore.

"Born and educated in this country, I glory in the name of Briton; and the peculiar happiness of my life will ever consist in promoting the welfare of a people, whose loyalty and warm affection to me I consider as the greatest and most permanent security of my throne; and I doubt not but their steadiness in those principles will equal the firmness of my invariable resolutions to adhere to and strengthen this excellent constitution in church and state, and to maintain the toleration inviolable. The civil and religious rights of my loving subjects are equally dear to me with the most valuable prerogatives of my crown; and as the surest foundation of the whole, and the best means to draw down the divine favour on my reign, it is my fixed purpose to countenance and encourage the practice of true religion and virtue.

"I reflect with pleasure on the successes with which the British arms have been prospered this last summer. The total reduction of the vast province of Canada with the city of Montreal, is of the most interesting consequence, and must be as heavy a blow to my enemies, as it is a conquest glorious to us; the more glorious because effected without effusion of blood, and with that humanity which has been an amiable part of the character of this nation.

"Our advantages gained in the East Indies have been signal, and must greatly diminish the strength of France in those parts, as well as procure the most solid benefits to the commerce and wealth of my subjects.

"In Germany where the whole French force has been employed, the combined army, under the wise and able conduct of my general, prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, has not only stopped their progress, but has gained advantages over them, notwithstanding

their boasted superiority, and their not having hitherto come to a general engagement.

"My good brother and ally the king of Prussia, although surrounded with numerous armies of enemies, has, with a magnanimity and perseverance almost beyond example, not only withstood their various attacks, but obtained very considerable victories over them.

"Of these events I shall say no more at this time, because the nature of the war in those parts has kept the campaign there still depending.

"As my navy is the principal article of our national strength, it gives me much satisfaction to receive it in such good condition; whilst the fleet of France is weakened to such a degree, that the small remains of it have continued blocked up by my ships in their own ports: at the same time the French trade is reduced to the lowest ebb; and with joy of heart I see the commerce of my kingdoms, that great source of our riches, and fixed object of my never-failing care and protection, flourishing to an extent never known in any former war.

"The valour and intrepidity of my officers and forces, both at sea and land, have been distinguished so much to the glory of the nation, that I should be wanting to them if I did not acknowledge it. This is a merit which I shall constantly encourage and reward; and I take this occasion to declare, that the zealous and useful service of the militia, in the present arduous conjuncture, is very acceptable to me.

"In this state I have found things at my accession to the throne of my ancestors; happy in viewing the prosperous part of it; happier still should I have been, had I found my kingdoms, whose true interests I have entirely at heart, in full peace: but since the ambition, injurious encroachments, and dangerous designs of my enemies, rendered the war both just and necessary, and the generous overture made last winter, towards a congress for a pacification, has not yet produced any suitable return, I am determined, with your cheerful and powerful assistance, to prosecute this war with vigour, in order to that desirable object, a safe and honourable peace. For this purpose it is absolutely incumbent upon us to be early prepared; and I rely upon your zeal and hearty concurrence to support the king of Prussia, and the rest of my allies, and to make ample provision for carrying on the war, as the only means to bring our enemies to equitable terms of accommodation."

"Gentlemen of the house of commons,

"The greatest uneasiness which I feel at this time is in considering the uncommon burthens necessarily brought upon my faithful subjects. I desire only such supplies as shall be requisite to prosecute the war with advantage; be adequate to the necessary services; and that they may be provided for in the most sure and effectual manner. You may depend upon the faithful and punctual application of what shall be granted. I have ordered the proper estimates for the ensuing year to be laid before you; and also an account of the extraordinary expences which, from the nature of the different and remote operations, have been unavoidably incurred.

"It is with peculiar reluctance that I am obliged to mention any thing which personally regards myself. But as the grant of the greater part of the civil list

list

* On the evening of the 18th of November, the body of his late majesty, George the Third, was conveyed to the apartment called the Prince of Wales's Chamber, near the south of peer, where it lay in state

until the 21st, when it was interred with great funeral pomp in Henry the Fifth's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, the duke of Cambridge presiding, and the duke of Gloucester officiating.

list revenues is now determined, I trust in your duty and affection to me, to make the proper provision for supporting my civil government with honour and dignity. On my part you may be assured of a regular and becoming economy."

"My lords and gentlemen,

"The eyes of all Europe are upon you. From your resolutions the protestant interest hopes for protection, as well as all our friends for the preservation of their independency; and our enemies fear the disappointment of their ambitious and desirous views. Let these hopes and fears be con- siderably augmented by the vigour and dispatch of your proceedings.

"In expectation I am the more encouraged by the present circumstance, which I look upon as one of the most auspicious omens of my reign: that happy union of divisions, and that union and good harmony which continue to prevail amongst my subjects, afford me the most agreeable prospect. The natural disposition and wish of my heart are to cement and promote them; and I promise myself that nothing will arise on your part to interrupt or disturb a situation so essential to the true and lasting felicity of this great people."

Both houses presented the most dutiful and loyal addresses to this speech; and the commons, as a proof of their affection, granted the sum of 800,000*l.* to defray the expences of the civil list. They then proceeded to grant the supplies for the service of the current year, the whole of which amounted to upwards of nineteen millions.

A. D. 1761. As it is customary, on the accession of a new king, for something to be done of a public nature for the benefit of distressed subjects, so the parliament, immediately on their meeting after the holidays, passed an act in favour of insolvent debtors, who, in consequence of giving up all their effects, were to be discharged by the justices at the quarter session. No act was ever passed at a more reasonable juncture; for the prisons were filled with poor unfortunate creatures whose wives and children were starving. This act, however, had in it a clause, attended with such consequences, that it was found necessary to repeal it. It was imagined that every creditor might compel a debtor to give up his effects, and if he concealed any of them, to the amount of 20*l.* he was to suffer death as a felon. This clause was laid hold of by many of the lower sort of tradesmen, who, in order to cheat their creditors, got one of their own relations to compel them to account; so that a door was opened for perjury, and many persons were deprived of their property under the prostituted authority of an act of parliament. Indeed, the abuse became so glaring, that the court of London presented a petition to have it repealed, but it did not take place till the meeting of the new parliament.

In the beginning of March the king sent a message to both houses, importing, that as nothing could contribute more towards promoting the interests of the people than that of rendering the judges independent, he desired they would grant him leave to advance their salaries, and that they should hold their office by patent for life. For by the act of settlement at the revolution, they were to cease within six months after the death of the king. In consequence of this message, the salaries of the nine puisne judges in England were advanced from 1,500*l.* to 2,000*l.* and the three chief, in proportion. In Scotland, the lord president, instead of 1,000*l.* a year, was allowed 1,200*l.* the lords of session 700*l.* instead of 500*l.* and the lord justice, 1,000*l.* instead of 700*l.*

Mr. Onslow, who had so long filled the speaker's

chair with equal candour and capacity, having signified his intention to retire from business, in consequence of age, infirmities, and other motives of a private nature, the commons determined to bestow upon him some signal marks of their esteem and regard. They accordingly resolved that the thanks of the house should be given to Mr. Speaker, for his constant and unwearied attendance in the chair, during the course of above thirty-three years, in six successive parliaments; for the unshaken integrity and steady impartiality of his conduct there, and for the indefatigable pains he had, with uncommon abilities, constantly taken to promote the honour and dignity of parliament, and to preserve inviolable the rights and privileges of the commons of Great Britain.

The house also resolved to present an address to the king, humbly to beseech his majesty, that he would be graciously pleased to bestow some high mark of his royal favour upon the right honourable Arthur Onslow, esq. for his great and eminent services performed to his country, for the space of thirty-three years and upwards. This application was very agreeable to the king's own generous disposition. He expressed a proper sense of the speaker's great services and unblemished character, and that gentleman was gratified with an annual pension of 3,000*l.* payable out of his majesty's treasury in the Exchequer, for his own life and that of his son.

All the public business being dispatched, nothing repaired to the house of lords on the 19th of March, and having signed such bills as were ready, closed the session with a speech from the throne. Soon after which the parliament was dissolved, and writs were issued for a new one to be chosen.

It is now time to direct our attention to affairs on the continent.

Early in this year the French king's ambassador at the court of Stockholm delivered a declaration to the Swedish monarch, importing, that the most Christian king, moved by the calamities of war, to which he was exposed, and so severely felt in different parts of the world, thought it his indispensable duty to propose that his humanity in general, and his regard to his own subjects in particular, prompted him to express his desire that his allies would concur with him in restoring the tranquility of Europe: that in settling the differences between France and England, he would abundantly shew his moderation; and that Great Britain should be inclined to acquiesce in reasonable terms: that common humanity required his allies to come it with him a peace of peace, and that he hoped every member of the alliance would be disposed to strengthen, if possible, the bands of amity which they were connected: that in the midst of an accumulation of distress among European subjects, an additional depopulation, occasioned by disorder in the finances of several powers, created the greatest doubt whether an advantageous peace could be made in Germany, induced him to conclude that as the war had considerably diminished his resources, he was constrained to lessen his subsidies, and could no longer promise an exact compliance with the terms of his engagements.

In consequence of this declaration, proposals were made by the courts of Peterburgh, Vienna, Sweden, and Poland, which were transmitted to the 25th of March, and delivered at the court of Great Britain and Prussia appeared at the end of April; and a congress was appointed to be held at Amberg, as the most proper place for settling the contending powers.

But notwithstanding these seeming dispositions for peace, the war in Germany was carried on with great spirit. In the beginning of February prince Ferdinand assembled his army, and began his march towards Cassel, on the 18th day of that month, in four columns, by the way of Warbourg, Liebelnau, Sielen, and Dringelbourg, the command of the vanguard being assigned to the marquis of Granby, who advanced to Kerkberg and Metze. In the meantime the hereditary prince having received intelligence that the French garrison of Fritzlar was not prepared for a defence, he marched thither with a few battalions, in hopes of carrying the place by a sudden assault, with mulquetry only: but he met with such a warm reception, that he was obliged to wait for the arrival of some artillery, which was made use of with such success that the governor of the place was compelled to capitulate on honourable terms. In the interim, general Briedenback took possession of a large magazine at Rolenthal, and made an unsuccessful attempt upon Marburg, in which he lost his life; but this place was afterwards abandoned by the French at the approach of the marquis of Granby, who took possession of it.

Prince Ferdinand now resolved to reduce Ziegenheim and Cassel before the duke de Broglie should receive his reinforcements, and these two places were accordingly invested. The allied army was cantoned in two lines, with the right extending to Lahne, and the left stretched towards Fulda; while prince Ferdinand fixed his head quarters at Schwienberg. Having left a garrison at Marburg, lord Granby marched into the neighbourhood of Lohr. Another body, under general Hardenberg, advanced to Kircham, while the detachment employed at the siege of Cassel proceeded very slowly in their operations, and received some severe rebuffs from sallies made by the garrison.

By this time the duke de Broglie was joined by all the detachments he expected from the Lower Rhine, and advanced towards the army of the allies, which at this time was unable to meet him in the field. On the 21st day of March the detachment under the hereditary prince was, in its march from Hembach, encountered by a numerous body of the enemy, near the village of Stampode, in the neighbourhood of Gronberg. The attack was made by the enemy's dragoons, the very first shock of which broke the whole foot of the allies, consisting of nine regiments of Hanoverians, Hessians, and Brunswickers. Two thousand were either killed or taken, together with eighteen pair of colours and twelve pieces of artillery.

After this blow the allied army could no longer think of making head against the French, or of maintaining their ground in Hesse. They broke up the blockade of Ziegenheim, which was followed by raising the siege of Cassel, after the trenches had been opened 27 days. They then evacuated the whole country of Hesse, retiring behind the Dymel, and falling back nearly to the quarters they possessed before this attempt.

The enemy was now once more in possession of the whole Landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel; they were also masters of Münden and Göttingen in Hanover, and at liberty to penetrate into the heart of that electorate. The situation of the allies appeared the more dangerous as the prince de Soubise, at the head of a second French army, was encamped on the Lower Rhine. About the middle of May the hereditary prince of Brunswick at the head of a separate body, advanced to Nettelten in the neighbourhood of Münster, to watch the motions of this army. Soubise had by this time formed three different camps at Duffeldorp, Bunch and Rees, though part of his forces still con-

tinued in cantonment. In the mean time the war was prosecuted by detached parties, and skirmishes were fought with various success. The army of the duke de Broglie, having, about the latter end of June, crossed the Dymel, dislodged general Sporken from his post on the left of that river, with the loss of 1800 men taken prisoners, 19 pieces of cannon, 200 horses, and 200 waggons. The French next took possession of Warburg, Paderborn and Dinglebroen, and on the 2d of July, compelled prince Ferdinand to pass the Lippe. These successes, however, were over-balanced by the achievements of small parties of the allies, who, at different times, were dispatched to harass them in their motions, and cut off their convoys of provision.

In the morning of the 13th of July general Luckner, with his detachment, advanced to Salme, where the count de Chabot was posted with a strong body of horse and foot, which he attacked with such fury, that they were forced to repass the Lippe in haste, having lost about 200 men, and as many horses in their retreat. Other parties intercepted the French convoys in the neighbourhood of Cassel, and did such considerable damage to the enemy, that they resolved to unite their armies and give battle to prince Ferdinand.

The allies formed their camp at a place called Hohenover. The right wing, at the extremity of which the hereditary prince was posted, extended as far as the village de Buderich, and this was guarded by a detachment. The body of the army occupied the heights of Wambeln, and the prince of Anhalt possessed the ground between the Illengen, and Hohenover. The marquis of Granby maintained his position on the heights of Kirek-Denkern, and lieutenant general Wutgenau, advancing from the heath of Untup, marched by his right in order to reach the village of Kirek-Denkern: the avenues and posts on the little rivers Alte and Sultzbah were defended by the piquets of the army. On the 15th of July, the army of Soubise, having struck their tents, advanced on the left of the allies, and dislodged the advanced post of lord Granby, against whose corps then chief efforts were directed. Prince Ferdinand now commanded the marquis of Granby to maintain his ground to the last extremity. Wutgenau was ordered to make a motion to the left to block up the high road from Lappladt to Ham, and act in concert with the marquis, whose right was likewise sustained by the left of the body commanded by the prince of Anhalt, and this general's own right extended to the Alte, above Kirek-Denkern. Lieutenant general Conway replaced the prince of Anhalt between Illengen and Hohenover. The hereditary prince ordered lieutenant general Bole to secure the heights of Wambeln, leaving count Kilmansegg on the side of Buderich. The greatest part of the artillery was placed on the front of the left. General Sporken, who encamped with a separate body at Hontzfeld, was ordered to detach six squadrons and as many battalions over the Lippe, to support M. Wutgenau and to co-operate with the rest as he should judge most effectual for the advantage of the whole.

In the evening of the 14th of July the enemy made a furious attack on lord Granby's post, which was sustained with the most intrepid bravery and resolution till the arrival of Wutgenau, who advancing on his left and charging them in flank, obliged them to retire into the wood, with precipitation. The prisoners having informed prince Ferdinand, that marshal Broglie had decamped from Fawite by break of day, in order to join Soubise, and give battle to the allies, concluded that the strongest efforts would be made upon his left, and formed his dispositions accordingly. General Howard was ordered to bring up

up the brigade of infantry, commanded by lord Frederick Cavendish, and the cavalry of lord Pembroke. Colonel Grevendorff was detached with two battalions to barricade and fortify the village of Kirch-Denckern, and to be there, in case of necessity, supported by general Howard. At three in the morning the whole French army advanced again to the attack on the side where Wutgenau was posted, and a terrible fire of cannon and musquetry was maintained on both sides for five hours, during which the enemy was not able to gain one inch of ground. About nine prince Ferdinand received advice that Broglio's design was to cannonade lord Granby's camp, from an opposite eminence; he therefore ordered immediately a body of troops to anticipate this operation by making a vigorous charge. Accordingly they advanced with the greatest intrepidity, and attacked the enemy with so much fury, that the French were soon obliged to give way, and abandon the field of action. Their left, however, still maintained a severe cannonade on the side where the hereditary prince commanded; but were no sooner informed of their defeat on the right, than they desisted from the attack, and retreated in good order. They were pursued as far as Hiltrup, about a league from the field of battle, and would in all probability have suffered a total defeat had the nature of the ground permitted the artillery to act, but this being impossible, the French sustained very little loss. They had, however, about 5000 men killed and taken prisoners in this attack, some colours, and a few pieces of artillery. Prince Ferdinand's loss did not exceed 500 men.

This was the greatest action that happened during the whole campaign in Westphalia, and did immortal honour to the commander in the disposition, and to the bravery and intrepidity of the troops in the execution. It was, however, far from being decisive; the French, notwithstanding the considerable loss they had sustained, were still superior in number.

After this defeat, the two French generals, from a misunderstanding between them, divided their armies. Broglio, with his division, marched towards Cassel, and Soubise retreated to Dortmund, and crossed the Roer, in order to secure a great number of barges then passing down the Rhine with provisions for his army. He did not, however, take this step, before he had sent off two large detachments to reinforce Broglio. Nor did he continue any longer on the other side of the Roer, than was necessary to receive his provisions, when he repassed both that river and the Lippe, advancing as far as Dulmen. In the mean time Broglio penetrated still farther into the electorate of Hanover, took possession of Kester, and fortified the place.

The allied army being greatly inferior to the French, prince Ferdinand retired to Dumolt, and called in most of his detachments. The French encamped near him on the heights of Neim, and several skirmishes happened between the two armies, in one of which prince Henry, brother to the hereditary prince, was mortally wounded.

In the mean time general Luckner gained a considerable advantage at Cassel. He attacked and routed a large body of the enemy, and took many prisoners, together with some horses, and a large quantity of ammunition.

Nor were the French idle. Broglio, having crossed the Weser with his whole army, prince Ferdinand made a forced march, passed the Dymel, and advanced to Cassel. Broglio perceiving that he could not now advance to the city of Hanover, without bringing on a general engagement with the allied army, thought proper to retreat. The French being thus retired, prince Ferdinand proceeded to Paderborn, and established his head quarters at Bulme.

The duke de Broglio, having re-crossed the Weser, encamped his army at Eimbeck, where he laid the whole country under contribution. In the mean time Soubise erected his ovens at Dorsten, and garrisoned the place with one battalion, but the hereditary prince found means to attack and reduce the town. The garrison were made prisoners; the ovens demolished, and large quantities of provisions destroyed. This obliged Soubise to retreat to the other side of the Lippe: but he soon after repassed that river, and advanced again to Coesfeld, ravaging, with his detachments, all the northern parts of the country.

Towards the end of September a detachment from the army of Soubise, under the command of the countee Conflans, advanced to the gates of Embley, which was garrisoned by two companies of English invalids, who obtained an honourable capitulation, and embarked for Bremen. The French did not, however, continue long in the town: they laid the neighbouring country under contribution, and immediately evacuated the place. But the country being flying to arms, and sinking the pontoons, on which the enemy had passed the river, it was some time before the detachment could return to their camp. Another party of the army entered the city of Osnaburg, and pillaged the place, the inhabitants not being in a condition to pay the enormous contributions demanded by the enemy. A third party made an attempt upon Bremen: but the inhabitants joining the garrison, the French were obliged to retire with the utmost precipitation.

During these transactions Broglio lay inactive in his camp at Eimbeck, nor was he at all disturbed, till the beginning of November; when prince Ferdinand formed a plan for attacking him unexpectedly, before he could call in his detachments. In order to this he ordered the hereditary prince and general Luckner, reinforced by the garrison of Wolfenbuttel, to advance from their respective posts, so as to bear the neighbourhood of Eimbeck by a certain hour, the 5th of November. He commanded the marquis of Granby to force the French post at Cappeln, on the fourth; to proceed next day to Wickelen, and block up a defile in that neighbourhood, entered from Elcherhausen to Eimbeck. He sent general Hardenberg with a detachment to pass the Weser at Badenweiler, that he might at the appointed time take possession of a defile at Amelund, and cut off another road from Elcherhausen to Eimbeck. On the 4th he, with the main body of his army, crossed the river near Hallenbeck, and advanced towards Eimbeck. When he approached Wickelen, a great part of his orders already executed, he found it occupied by a strong body of British grenadiers and highlanders: for the marquis of Granby had already forced the enemy's post at Cappeln, on the 4th, at the hour appointed, blocked up the defile. In the mean time M. de Chabot finding he was intercepted, immediately retreated towards Elcherhausen, and struck into the road to Eimbeck, which general Hardenberg had been ordered to secure: but unfortunately for that officer, some of his pontoons were overturned, and this accident retarded him, so that he did not arrive at the place appointed till the 5th in the morning; by which time Chabot had passed the defile on his way to Eimbeck, and by consequence had that place without farther interruption.

Prince Ferdinand, being thus disappointed in the miscarriage of his plan, advanced towards the French camp, but he found it too strong to be attacked with any probability of success. He therefore resolved to turn their flanks, as it he designed to cut off their communication with Gottin, and in which when he was well assured, went forward. Bag 2

Broglie to an engagement on equal terms, or oblige him to retreat. He chose, however, the latter, and on the ninth of November the whole French army retired.

After this no transaction of consequence happened in Germany. The duke de Broglie quartered his forces in and about Cassel; while those of Soubise were distributed at Duffeldorp and along the Lower Rhine. The allies fixed their quarters at Hilderfham, Munster, Hamden, and Einbeck. The British cavalry wintered in East Friesland, and the infantry in the bishopric of Osnaburg.

During the course of this year several successful exploits were performed in the East and West-Indies. After the reduction of Pondicherry, an armament was equipped against the French settlement of Mahie, situated on the coast of Malabar, about thirty miles to the northward of Tillicherry. A body of forces for this expedition was embarked at Bombay, under the command of major Hector Monro, who acted with such spirit, that in the beginning of February, M. Loner, the French governor at Mahie, was obliged to surrender the place with all its dependencies.

But the French officers in the East Indies had exerted themselves with so much industry, as to interest in their cause a prince of the Mogul empire, named Shah Zadda, who at the head of 80,000 men, took the field against the forces of the East India company, commanded by major John Carnack, and reinforced by the suba of Bengal. This army consisted of 500 Europeans, 2500 sepoy, and 20,000 black troops, with 12 pieces of cannon. Both armies advanced to the neighbourhood of Guya, where, on the 15th of January, the Mogul's troops were routed in a pitched battle. All their artillery was taken, together with part of their baggage, and a number of French officers.

About this time a revolution happened in favour of Mir Cossim Ali Kawn, who was placed on the throne of Bengal in the room of his father-in-law Jasher Ali Kawn, raised to that dignity by lord Clive, and now deposed for his cruelty and mal-administration. This change, however, did not affect the interest of the English East India company: on the contrary the new nabob confirmed and enlarged their privileges and immunities.

In the month of June the island of Dominico, in the West-Indies, was taken from the French, by a party of English forces under the command of lord Rollo, and assisted by commodore Sir James Douglas, with four ships of the line. At first the inhabitants would have submitted, but M. de Longpre, the governor, stirred them up to hold out, under pretence that some ships would soon arrive to their assistance. Lord Rollo, finding him obstinate, landed with a party of grenadiers, commanded by colonel Melville, and drove the enemy from their advanced posts, after which they proceeded to the head quarters of the governor, whom they took prisoner with all his officers. Next day the magistrates, and indeed all the inhabitants of the island, except the soldiers, took the oaths to our government. The forts that had been damaged were repaired, and every thing settled in a proper manner; after which lord Rollo and Sir James Douglas set sail for the island of Guadaloupe.

The English navy was this year remarkably successful; several engagements happened in different parts of the seas, and many of the enemy's ships were taken. But the following is justly esteemed one of the most remarkable and gallant actions which distinguished this war, and fully evinced the vast superiority possessed by the English navy over that of France. On the tenth of August, captain Faulkner of the *Bellona*, a ship of the line, and the *Brilliant*, a frigate of thirty

guns, sailed from the river Tigris for England, having on board a considerable sum of money for the merchants of London. On the 12th in the afternoon, being then off Vigo, they detected three sort of ships standing in for the land, one of the line of battle, and two frigates. As soon as they perceived captain Faulkner, they bore down upon him, till within the distance of seven miles, when they took both the *Bellona* and frigate for two decked ships, and not chusing to stand an engagement, they suddenly wore round, filled all their sails, and stood away. Captain Faulkner being by this time convinced of their size, and, from the intelligence he had received, conjecturing that the large ship was the *Courageux*, as it actually proved to be, he hoisted all the sail he could carry, and gave chase till sunset, when one of the French frigates hauling out in the offing, he threw out a signal to the *Brilliant* to pursue in that direction, which order was immediately obeyed. They did not lose sight of the enemy all night, but at sunrise had gained only two miles upon them in a chase of fourteen hours, so that the French commodore might still have avoided an engagement had he thought proper; but he no longer declined the action, for by this time he plainly perceived that one of the English ships was a frigate, and the *Bellona*, at that distance, appeared to him much smaller than she really was. He now hoisted a red ensign on the mizen shrouds, as a signal for his two frigates to come with, and engage the *Brilliant*; at the same time he hauled down his studding sails, wore round, and stood for the *Bellona* under his top-sails, while captain Faulkner advanced towards him with an easy sail, and ordered his quarters to be manned. The two ships were equal in burthen, in number of guns, and in weight of metal. The crew of the *Courageux* amounted to 700 men, commanded by M. de Guy Lambert. The *Bellona*'s complement consisted of 550 men, all the officers were persons of known merit, and the commander had, on several occasions, distinguished himself by his bravery and conduct. The fire on both sides was suspended till they were within musket shot of each other, when the engagement began with a terrible discharge of the main and artillery. In less than nine minutes all the *Bellona*'s braces, bowings, stowds, and rigging were cut and shattered by the shot, and the mizen-mast fell over the stem, with all the men on the round top, who, nevertheless saved their lives, by clambering into the port-holes of the gun-room. Apprehensive that the enemy might seize this opportunity of escaping, captain Faulkner gave orders to board them immediately; but this attempt was soon rendered impracticable, by the position of the two ships. The *Courageux* was now fallen athwart the bows of the *Bellona*, in which situation she must have taken the latter fore and aft with great execution. The haul yards and most of the other ropes by which the *Bellona* could be worked, were already shot away. Captain Faulkner, however, with the assistance of his mizzen, made use of the studding sails with such success, as to wear the ship quite round, and fall upon the opposite quarter of the *Courageux*. The officers and men now flew to the guns on that side of the ship opposed to the enemy, from whence they poured in a most dreadful discharge, and maintained it without intermission or abatement. Every shot took place. The sides of the *Courageux* were terribly shattered and mangled, strewed with carnage. The enemy sustained this fire for about twenty minutes, when the ensign was hauled down, and the engagement ceased; but not a short time after a shot was fired from the lower tier of the *Courageux*; upon which the British cannonmen to their quarters, and, without waiting for orders, poured in two broadsides upon the enemy, who now

called out for quarter, which was granted them. The *Bellona* suffered greatly in her rigging, but very little in the hull, and her number of killed and wounded did not exceed forty. The case was very different with the *Courageux*. Nothing was left standing but her foremast and bowsprit; large breaches were made in her sides; her decks were torn up in several parts; many of her guns were dismounted; and her quarters were filled with mangled bodies of the dying and the dead. Above 220 were killed outright, and half that number were brought ashore wounded, at Lisbon, to which place the prize was conducted.

The success of the *Bellona* was, in a great measure, owing to the brave conduct of captain Logie, who finding it would be impossible for him to acquire any thing but laurels from two ships, the least of which was equal in strength to the frigate he commanded, he resolved to amuse them in such a manner as to prevent either from assisting the *Courageux*. Accordingly, he began the attack on the *Malicieuse*, but the other coming up immediately, he stood their whole fire all the time the great ships were engaged, and near an hour after she had struck her colours; when they both thought proper to seek for safety in flight, having suffered considerable damage in their masts and rigging.

The ministry were this year determined to attempt the reduction of Belleisle, the largest of all the European islands belonging to the French king; being between twelve and thirteen leagues in circumference. It contains only one small city called *Le Palais*; has three country towns, one hundred and three villages, and about five thousand inhabitants. A squadron was accordingly equipped under the command of commodore Keppel, consisting of ten ships of the line, several frigates, two fire ships, and two bomb ketches, beside transports. The troops destined for this expedition amounted to ten battalions, under the command of major-general Hodgson, assisted by major-general Crawford, with proper engineers, some troops of light horse, and a detachment of artillery. On the 20th of March the whole armament sailed from Spithead; and on the 7th of April came to an anchor in Belleisle-road. The commanders having agreed that the descent should be made on the sandy beach, near the point of Lomaria, towards the south east end of the island, a feint was made to attack the citadel of Palais, while two large ships convoyed the troops to the landing-place, and silenced a battery which the enemy had erected there. This service being performed, the flat-bottomed boats advanced to the shore, and a small body of troops was landed under the command of major Purcel and captain Osborne, which was no sooner effected than the enemy, who had entrenched themselves on the heights, appeared above them, and poured down such a severe fire, as threw them into disorder: nevertheless captain Osborne, at the head of sixty grenadiers, advanced near enough to exchange several thrusts with the French officer, till having received three shots in the body, he fell dead on the spot. Major Purcel shared the same fate, which was also extended to several other officers. The men were totally routed, and either killed or taken prisoners; so that this attempt was attended with the loss of near 500 men.

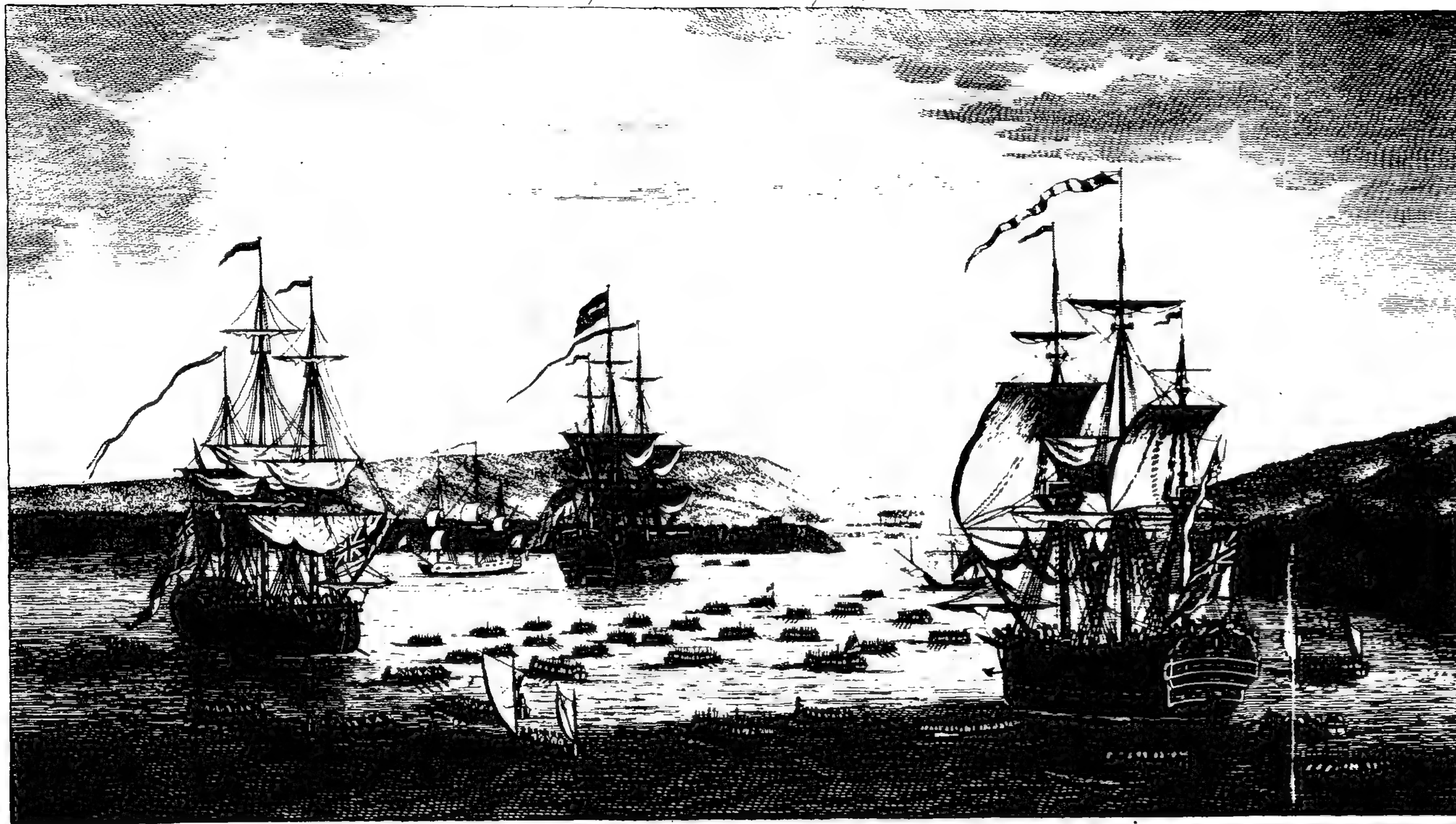
It was some time before the weather would permit a second attempt to be made, but when it did the Prince of Orange man of war sailed round the island, in order to survey the coast, and discover, if possible, some other place more favourable for a descent; but the whole seemed to be secured in such a manner, by rocks and batteries, as precluded all access. Far from being discouraged by these difficulties, the commanders only thought of the most proper method to

remove them, and at length fixed on the following, which met with all the success they could wish. On the twenty-second in the morning the troops were disposed in the flat-bottomed boats, and rowed to different parts of the island, as if they intended to land in several places; by which means the attention of the enemy was so distracted, that they knew not where to expect the descent, and were obliged to divide their forces at random. In the mean time, brigadier Lambert pitched upon the rocky point of Lomaria, where captain Paterfon, at the head of Beauclerk's grenadiers, and captain Murray with a detachment of marines, climbed the precipice with amazing intrepidity, and sustained the fire of a strong body of the enemy, till they were supported by the rest of the troops, who now landed very fast, when the French were obliged to abandon their batteries. But this advantage was not gained without loss. About forty men were killed, and many more wounded, among whom were colonel Mackenzie, and the captains Murray and Paterfon.

M. de Croix, the French governor, finding that the English troops were disembarked, to the number of 8000 men, recalled all his detachments to Paris, and prepared for a vigorous defence. On the 1st of April the English troops were formed in columns, and began their march towards the capital. Next day general Hodgson ordered a detachment of light horse to take post at Sanzon; and on the 25th a corps of infantry took possession of a village called Borada, where they began to throw up an intrenchment, but were dislodged by a party of the enemy's grenadiers; the whole army, however, intrenched itself in the neighbourhood. The artillery and implements of siege being still on board the fleet, and the stormy weather rendering it impossible to get them ashore, M. de St. Croix took this opportunity to erect six redoubts for defending the avenues of Palais; and these works were finished before general Hodgson had it in his power to begin his operations. In the mean time he published a manifesto, which was delivered to the inhabitants, importing, that if they would put themselves under the protection of the British government, they should be indulged with the free exercise of their religion, and retain all the rights and privileges which they had ever enjoyed. This promise had a great effect on the natives, for many of them immediately accepted the proposal.

The French having now taken shelter within the walls of the town, and some mortars being brought up about the latter end of April, general Hodgson began to play upon it. On the second of May the besiegers broke ground; but next night the garrison made a sally, and attacked the trenches with such vigour, that the piquets on the left were put into disorder. Major-general Crawford, who commanded the trenches, rallied the troops, and endeavoured by his own example, to animate them; but on this occasion they did not act with their usual bravery, and hundreds were killed, and the major-general, and his two aids du camp, fell into the hands of the enemy. The engineers giving it as their opinion, that the works could not be properly advanced till the enemy's redoubts should be taken, the general ordered the proper dispositions for the attack, which was made on the 13th at day-break. A terrible fire of thirteen pieces of cannon, and above thirty columns of musketry, poured into the redoubt on the right of the enemy's flank, after which a detachment of marines, supported by part of London's regiment, advanced to the parapet, drove the French from the works, and after a very obstinate dispute, took possession of the place. The other five redoubts were all reduced in the same manner, and great slaughter was made of the enemy, who withdrew into the citadel, and held

Engraved for the People's Use by England



The Disposition of the British Fleet under the Command of ADMIRAL KEPPEL, the 5th day of April 1794, previous to the Attack of FORT ANDRÉ on the Island of Belle-Isle

was the ardour of the assailants, that they entered the streets of Palais with the fugitives, a great number of whom were made prisoners, and took possession of the town, in which they found the French hospital, and some English prisoners, who had been taken in different sallies. Every endeavour was now exerted for the reduction of the citadel, and by the end of May a breach was made, which by the 7th of June became practicable, when M. de St. Croix, being apprehensive of a general assault, demanded a capitulation. This being granted him on the most honourable terms, the articles were immediately signed and executed, and Beauclerk's grenadiers took possession of the citadel.

During these transactions, the congress already mentioned at Augsburgh was intended to be opened for a general peace; but the English ministry finding in the mean time that no faith could be placed in the proceedings of the French; and at the same time the Spanish ambassador presenting a very unseasonable and even unprecedented interposition of Spain, the intention was rendered abortive, and the intended congress at Augsburgh never took place. The Spanish ambassador was called upon to disavow so strange a proceeding; but he returned a verbal, and was soon after authorized by his court to return a written answer, in which he openly avowed and justified the step he had taken as entirely agreeable to the sentiments of his master. He declared that the kings of France and Spain were united, not only by the ties of blood, but by a mutual interest. He applauded the humanity and greatness of mind which his most Christian majesty demonstrated in the proposition that was complained of. He insisted much on the sincere desire of peace, the only motive which influenced the conduct of the two monarchs; and he haughtily added, "That if his master had been governed by any other principles, his Catholic majesty, giving full scope to his greatness, would have spoken for himself, and as became his dignity."

It plainly appeared, from the whole of this paper, that the court of Spain, as a sort of party, was regularly apprised of every step that was taken in the negotiation; that her judgement was appealed to upon every point, and her authority called in aid to force the acceptance of the terms offered by France; that there was a perfect union of affections, interests and council between those two courts; and the minister of the former, so far from denying or palliating this conduct, seemed to glory in it.

Mr. Pitt was fully satisfied the intentions of Spain were by no means equivocal, and this partiality, which they strongly avowed, not only by declarations but by facts, would drive them into all the measures of France. That a war on that account was absolutely inevitable; and if, for the present moment, the Spaniards had rather delayed their declaration of war, than had made their hostile intentions, it was in order to strike the blow at their own time, and with the greater effect, that therefore their reasons for delaying to act were the very motives, which ought to induce us to act with the utmost speed and vigour: that we ought to consider the evasions of that court as a refusal of satisfaction, and that refusal as a declaration of war: that we ought from prudence, as well as from spirit, to declare to ourselves the full blow, and to be practically convinced, that the early and effective measures, which had so large a share in reducing France to the dependence upon Spain, would also be the fittest for deterring or disabling Spain from affording any protection to France; that to carry on this war with vigour, it was only necessary to continue our present efforts; no new armament would be necessary, and that if any war could provide its own re-

sources, it must be a war with Spain: that their fleet had not yet arrived, and that the taking of it would at once disable their hands and strengthen ours. This procedure so suited to the dignity of the nation, and the insults it had received, would be a lesson to Spain, and to every other power, how they presumed to dictate in our affairs, and to intermeddle with a menacing mediation, and an officiousness as insidious as it was audacious: and that we would allow our enemies, whether secret or declared, no time to think and recollect themselves.

The sentiments of most of the other ministers, on this occasion, were very different from those of Mr. Pitt. They admitted that we ought not to be terrified from the assertion of our just demands, by the menaces of any power. They acknowledged that Spain had taken a very extraordinary and unjustifiable step, but that we ought to allow, and even to wish for, an explanation. That this court, upon a sober, yet spirited remonstrance, might recall that rash proposition, into which they had been, perhaps, unwarily seduced by the artifices of France: that to shun a war upon a just occasion was cowardice, but to provoke or court it was madness; and if to court a war was not in general a very wise measure, to desire it with Spain, if possibly it could be avoided, was to overturn the most fundamental principles of the policy of both nations: that this desire of adding war to war, and enemy to enemy, whilst we had our hands already as full as they could hold, and whilst all our faculties were strained to the utmost pitch, was to over-calculate the national strength of our country, which, however great, had its limits, and was not able to contend with all the world: that whilst we were calling for new enemies, no mention was made of new allies, nor indeed of any new resource whatever. To plunge into such measures, in the manner proposed, and upon no better grounds, could not fail to scandalize and to alarm all Europe; and we could possibly derive no advantage from this precipitate conduct, which could not be counter-balanced by the jealousy and terror it would necessarily create in every nation near us. As to the seizure of the fleet, it was not to be depended upon, as at the very time of that deliberation it might probably be safe in its harbour; and perhaps if we could succeed in seizing it, we might perform a service not very agreeable to neutral nations, and as little advantageous to our own commerce. That if Spain, blind to her true interests, and misled by French councils, should, in a more decisive manner, give into the designs of that court, and obstinately refuse a reasonable satisfaction, it would be then true time to declare war, when all the neighbouring and impartial powers were convinced that we acted with as much temper as resolution, and when every thinking man at home would be satisfied that we were not hurried into the hazards and expences of war, from an idea of chimerical heroism, but from inevitable necessity; and that in such a case, we might depend upon the utmost support which the nation could give to an administration that depended upon its strength, and yet dreaded to waste it wantonly, or to employ it unjustly.

Fired with indignation at this opposition, Mr. Pitt declared, "That this was the time for humbling the whole house of Bourbon: that if this opportunity was let slip, it might never be recovered, and if he could not prevail in this instance, he was resolved it should be the last time of his sitting in that council. He thanked the ministers of the late king for their support: said he was himself called to it, too early by the voice of the people, to whom he considered himself accountable for his conduct, and that he would no longer remain in a situation which must have re-

ponsible for measures he was no longer allowed to guide."

On the division Mr. Pitt and lord Temple were the only voices in favour of the immediate declaration of war against the Spaniards, upon which, having declared their reasons in writing, they resigned their employments. Certain it is, that no man was ever better qualified to conduct the affairs of government than Mr. Pitt. To a liberal education, he had joined an extensive reading; and his conduct in parliament convinced the British senate, that his memory was equal to his judgment and eloquence. His majesty was sensible of the vast abilities of this great man, that he settled on him a pension of 3000*l.* per annum, for life, and for the life of his son, his lady being, at the same time, created a peeress in her own right.

The most distinguished domestic transactions of this year were the marriage and coronation of their present majesties. The king, desirous of giving all possible permanency to the present happy establishment, resolved to chuse a consort, whose participation might sweeten the cares of government, and whose virtues should make his private happiness coincide with the satisfaction of his people. Struck with the character of the princess Charlotte-Sophia, princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz*, he privately employed persons, in whom he could confide, to ascertain the report of her engaging qualifications: and being fully convinced of her personal attractions, her amiable disposition, and superior understanding, he made a formal demand of her in marriage. The proposal of such an illustrious alliance could not but be acceptable to the court of Mecklenburg; and the princess herself was not insensible of the extraordinary accomplishments of the young monarch, who had thus distinguished her by his affection and esteem.

On the 8th of July, the members of the privy council being assembled to a very considerable number, the king acquainted them in a formal speech, that, "having nothing so much at heart as to procure the welfare and happiness of his people, and to render the same stable and permanent to posterity, he had, ever since his accession to the throne, turned his thoughts towards the choice of a princess for his consort; and now, with great satisfaction, acquainted them, that, after the fullest information, and mature deliberation, he had come to a resolution to demand in marriage the princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, a princess distinguished by every eminent virtue, and amiable endowment, whose illustrious line had constantly shewn the firmest zeal for the Protestant religion, and a particular attachment to his family: that he had judged it proper to communicate to them his intentions, that they might be fully apprized of a matter so highly important to him and to his kingdoms, and which he persuaded himself would be most acceptable to all his loving subjects."

This declaration was so agreeable to the council, that they unanimously requested it might be made public for the satisfaction of the nation in general. The earl of Harcourt was appointed ambassador plenipotentiary to the court of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, to demand the princess, and sign the contract of marriage; and the royal yachts were prepared, under convoy of a large squadron, commanded by lord

Anson, to convoy the future queen to England. In the mean time, her household being established, the ambassador set out for the continent on this important affair. The dutchesses of Ancaster and Hamilton, and the countess of Ellingham were appointed ladies of the bed-chamber, to attend her from the court of Mecklenburg in her passage to England; and, on her barking at Harwich, the whole fleet set sail for sea on the 8th day of August. The contract of marriage being signed by the earl of Harcourt at Strelitz, her royal highness was complimented by the states of the country, and the deputies of the town. The ambassador and the ladies were magnificently entertained; and the event was celebrated with the most splendid rejoicings.

On the seventeenth day of the same month the princess, accompanied by the reigning duke her brother, set out for Mirow, amidst the tears and prayers of all ranks of people, the poor in particular whose zealous patroness she had always shewn herself. Next day she arrived at Perleberg, where the countess Gotter complimented her in the name of the Prussian monarch. From thence she continued her journey by Leutzen to Gourde, and on the 22d reached Stade, under a general discharge of cannon, and amidst the acclamations of the people. She was received by all the burgeses in arms: the whole town was illuminated: triumphal arches were erected; several of the principal ladies presented her with veils on her approaching nuptials; and the public joy was expressed by every possible demonstration. On the twenty-third she embarked in the yacht at Cuxhaven, where she was saluted by the British squadron assembled for her convoy. The moment she entered the cabin, she saluted the officers of the different ships, who had crowded the deck, in order to have the pleasure of seeing her, and were all charmed with her polite and easy behaviour.

In the interval the minds of the English people were wound up to the highest pitch of expectation. The king having signified his intention that the princess should land at Greenwich, both sides of the Thames were for several days lined with immense multitudes. The river itself was covered with pleasure-boats, wharves, and other vessels, and a vast number of spectators, and cruising between Blackwall and Gravesend, in order to meet and welcome the future queen's arrival. Seats and scaffolds were prepared along the shore for several miles; a vast number of publicans residing near the banks of the river, in Kent and Essex, were enabled by an extraordinary conflux of company. Every individual seemed to wind as earnestly as if his whole fortune had depended upon the first change of weather; and London burst forth her flames like an immense hay-stack, with gleams of vernal sunshine. All the means which to which wealthy people resort in the summer, either for health or pleasure, were now deserted, and numbers flocked to the metropolis from all parts of the united kingdom to see their sovereign's bride, and to eye witnesses of the ensuing coronation. After a tedious voyage of ten days, during which she was exposed to three different storms, and in great danger of being driven on the coast of Norway, the princess landed on the seventh day of September in the afternoon at Harwich, where she was received by

* The match between Mr. Mecklenburg and the Princess Charlotte was not a very happy one. The duke, as it were, was a very bad husband. The people of Mecklenburg were very much attached to the Protestant religion, and the duke of Mecklenburg was a very bad Protestant. The duke of Mecklenburg was a very bad Protestant, and the people of Mecklenburg were very much attached to the Protestant religion.

Mecklenburg-Strelitz does not receive a very good education, but he has a very good heart. The princess Charlotte, who was married to him, was a very good woman, and she was very much attached to the Protestant religion. The duke of Mecklenburg was a very bad Protestant, and the people of Mecklenburg were very much attached to the Protestant religion.



the mayor and aldermen in their formalities. She advanced with her attendants by the way of Colchester to Witham, and lodged at a house belonging to the earl of Abercorn, where she gratified the curiosity of the people with the most obliging condescension.

In the mean time, the king, whose ardour far surpassed the impatience of his subjects, being apprized by courtiers of her arrival, dispatched his own coaches, with a party of the horse-guards, who met her at Rumford, and conducted her to London, through innumerable crowds of people, assembled on the road to gratify their curiosity and welcome her arrival. Their applause was signified in tumultuous acclamations, which attended her several miles; and the eagerness of the populace was even carried to a degree of licentious zeal, which the guards could hardly restrain within the bounds of decent respect.

Thus accompanied by great numbers in carriages, on horseback and on foot, this amiable princess proceeded by Shoreditch-church, up Old-street to the city-road, across Islington, along the new road into Hyde-park, and down Constitution-hill, to the garden-gate of the palace of St. James, where she was handed out of her coach by the duke of Devonshire, in quality of lord-chamberlain. At the gate she was received by the duke of York, and in the garden she was met by the king himself, whose looks declared the transports of his joy. When she made her obeisance, he raised her by the hand, which he kissed, and then led her up stairs to the palace, where they dined together, with the whole royal family. At nine the nuptial ceremony was performed by Dr. Secker, archbishop of Canterbury, in the royal chapel, which had been magnificently decorated for the occasion. Besides the royal family, all the great officers of state, the nobility, peers and peeresses, and the foreign ministers, attended at the service, the conclusion of which was announced to the people by the discharge of the artillery at the Park and the Tower: and the cities of London and Westminster were illuminated in honour of this auspicious event. Nothing was now seen at court but splendor and satisfaction. The great accession of domestic happiness that the king enjoyed in this connection, enabled him to support the fatigue of receiving fresh addresses of felicitation, which were offered in as usual by the city of London, and presented to him by the clergy, the universities, the dissenters, the cities, towns, and corporations in all parts of the British dominions.

The ceremony of the nuptials was soon succeeded by that of the coronation. Westminster hall was prepared for the royal banquet, by removing the courts of judicature, boarding the floor, erecting canopies, and building three rows of galleries for the accommodation of spectators. A platform was laid between the Hall and Westminster abbey, where the king is actually crowned. All the houses and streets within half of the procession were faced and crowded with scenes and scaffolding, which extended on both sides within the Abbey from the western entrance straight up to the choir. The prospect formed by these various decorations, which were superbly executed for security and convenience, could not but awaken the expectation of the spectator for something solemn and sublime: but when all these things were occupied by above 200,000 people, of both sexes, arrayed in gay apparel, they filled the mind with an astonishing view of the wealth and populousness of Great Britain, and almost outvied the procession, notwithstanding the incredible profusion of jewels and finery, and all the other circumstances of pomp by which it was distinguished. The principal object, however, still maintained their im-

portance in the eyes and bosoms of all the spectators, who could not, without the most lively emotions of admiration and joy, behold such attractive accomplishments in the royal pair, whose virtues adorned the crowns they were destined to wear.

The ostentation of this year was closed with the anniversary pageants that celebrate the election of a new lord mayor in the city of London. As the kings and queens of Great Britain are always entertained at Guildhall by the magistrate who happens to be chosen in the year of the coronation, extraordinary preparations were made for the reception of their majesties; who, with a great number of the nobility, honoured the banquet, in the midst of the most tumultuous expressions of loyalty and attachment that ever were known on any like occasion.

The new parliament met on the 3d of November, and, as no ministerial influence had been used in electing the members of which it was composed, it undoubtedly deserved the appellation of a free parliament. The king, being seated on the throne, commanded the attendance of the commons; to whom he signified his pleasure, by the mouth of the lord-chancellor, that they should return to their house, and chuse a new speaker. Accordingly their unanimous choice fell upon Sir John Cust, a gentleman of extensive knowledge and distinguished probity. His majesty, repairing again to the house of peers on the sixth, approved of the speaker, and harangued the parliament as follows:

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ At the opening of the first parliament, summoned and elected under my authority, I with pleasure take notice of an event, which has made me completely happy, and given universal joy to my loving subjects. My marriage with a princess, eminently distinguished by every virtue, and amiable endowment, whilst it affords me all possible domestic comfort, cannot but highly contribute to the happiness of my kingdoms; which has been, and always shall be, my first object in every action of my life.

“ It has been my earnest wish that this first period of my reign might be marked with another felicity; the restoring of the blessings of peace to my people, and putting an end to the calamities of war, under which so great a part of Europe suffers. But though overtures were made to me, and my good brother and ally the king of Prussia, by the several belligerent powers, in order to a general pacification, for which purpose a congress was appointed; and propositions were made to me by France, for a particular peace with that crown, which were followed by an actual negotiation; yet that congress hath not hitherto taken place, and the negotiation with France is entirely broken off.

“ The sincerity of my disposition to effectuate this good work has been manifested in the progress of it; and I have the consolation to reflect, that the continuance of the war and the further effusion of Christian blood, to which it was the desire of my heart to put a stop, cannot with justice be imputed to me.

“ Our military operations have been to no degree suspended or delayed, and it has pleased God to grant us farther important successes, by the conquest of the islands of Belleisle and Dominica, and by the reduction of Pondicherry, which hath in a manner annihilated the French power in the East Indies. In other parts, where the enemy's numbers were greatly superior, their principal designs and projects have been generally disappointed, by a conduct which does the English honour to the distinguished capacity of my general prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, and by the valour of my troops. The magnanimity and

ability of the king of Prussia have eminently appeared in resisting such numerous armies, and surmounting such great difficulties.

"In this situation, I am glad to have an opportunity of receiving the truest information of the sense of my people, by a new choice of their representatives. I am fully persuaded you will agree with me in opinion, that the steady exertion of our most vigorous efforts, in every part where the enemy may still be attacked with advantage, is the only means that can be productive of such a peace, as may with reason be expected from our successes. It is, therefore, my fixed resolution, with your concurrence and support, to carry on the war, in the most effectual manner, for the interest and advantage of my kingdoms; and to maintain, to the utmost of my power, the good faith and honour of my crown, by adhering firmly to the engagements entered into with my allies. In this I will persevere, until my enemies, moved by their own losses and distresses, and touched with the miseries of so many nations, shall yield to the equitable conditions of an honourable peace; in which case, as well as in the prosecution of the war, I do assure you, no consideration whatever shall make me depart from the true interests of these my kingdoms, and the honour and dignity of my crown."

"Gentlemen of the house of commons.

"I am heartily sorry, that the necessity of large supplies appears so clearly from what has already been mentioned. The proper estimates for the services of the ensuing year shall be laid before you; and I desire you to grant me such supplies as may enable me to prosecute the war with vigour, and as your welfare and security, in the present critical juncture, require, that we may happily put the last hand to this great work. Whatsoever you give shall be faithfully applied.

"I dare say your affectionate regard for me and the queen makes you go before me in what I am next to mention; the making an adequate and honourable provision for her support, in case she should survive me. This is what not only her royal dignity, but her own merit calls for, and I earnestly recommend it to your consideration.

"My lords and gentlemen,

"I have such confidence in the zeal and good affections of this parliament, that I think it quite superfluous to use any exhortations to excite you to a right conduct. I will only add, that there never was a situation in which unanimity, firmness, and dispatch, were more necessary for the safety, honour, and true interest of Great Britain."

To this speech each house presented to his majesty a most loyal and affectionate address, in which they assured him he might rely on their exerting themselves, in the most effectual manner, to maintain the dignity of his crown, and oblige the enemy to accept of an honourable peace; that they would make such ample and honourable provision for his illustrious consort, as might enable her to support her royal dignity with proper lustre, in case she should survive his majesty; and that his faithful commons would grant supplies adequate to the several services that his majesty's wisdom should think necessary. "That sensible of the difficult crisis in which they were assembled, they were determined to concur with the greatest firmness and unanimity, in whatever might contribute to the public welfare, might tend to defeat the views and expectations of their enemies, and convince the world, that there are no difficulties which his majesty's wisdom and perseverance, with the assistance of his parliament, could not surmount."

The commons, after presenting their address, immediately proceeded to settle the supplies, which

amounted to 18,229,135*l.* 18*s.* and 11*d.* $\frac{1}{4}$. But they had hardly settled this important measure, when advice arrived from the earl of Bristol, his majesty's ambassador at Madrid, importing, that having demanded a categorical declaration with respect to the part his majesty intended to act in the disputes between the courts of London and Versailles, he had received at first a very evasive and unsatisfactory answer. He added, that on repeating his remonstrance, he was answered, that the Spanish monarch had already taken his measures in concert with the court of Versailles, and that war was that moment declared against Great Britain; and therefore, that he might retire home, and when he thought proper.

Soon after the count de Fuentes, ambassador from Spain at the court of London, delivered to the earl of Egremont, who had succeeded Mr. Pitt as secretary of state for the southern department, a paper calculated for sowing jealousies and fomenting dissensions among the subjects of Great Britain, and properly be filed, "His Catholic majesty's declaration of war against Mr. Pitt."

A. D. 1762. The first thing of national importance this year was, a declaration of war against Spain, which was performed with the usual ceremonies on the 4th of January. In consequence of which letters of marque were issued, and preparations made, with the greatest diligence and dispatch, to humble the pride and insolence of the Spanish monarch.

On the 19th of January the king went to the house of peers, and delivered a speech to both houses in which he observed, that he had assured his parliament of his sincere disposition to put an end to the calamities of war, and to restore the public tranquillity on solid and lasting foundations, that no man or person either at home or abroad could suppose him of unnecessarily kindling a new war in Europe. But notwithstanding this he acquainted them "That since their recess, he had found himself indispensably obliged to declare war against Spain. He observed, that his own conduct, since his accession to the throne, as well as that of the late king his grandfather, had been so full of good-will and friendship, to avert the laying hold of several just grounds of complaint which might have been alledged, and so attentive to the advantage of the Catholic king and his family, that it was matter of the greatest surprize to find that engagements had, in this conjuncture, been entered into between that crown and France, and a treaty made to unite all the branches of the house of Bourbon in the most ambitious and dangerous designs against the commerce and independency of the rest of Europe, and particularly of these kingdoms. He expressed his reliance on the divine blessing on the justice of his cause, on the zealous and powerful assistance of his faithful subjects, and the concurrence of his allies, who must find themselves involved in pernicious and extensive projects of his enemies. He added, that he left these considerations with his parliament, full of the justest confidence, that the honour of his crown, and the interests of his kingdom were safe in their hands."

Both houses immediately took this speech into consideration, and each presented an address full of the most endearing expressions, assuring his majesty that they would afford him the most constant and adequate support.

The public business being finished, on the 4th of June the king went to the house of peers, and ascended to the throne with a speech from the throne, in which he expressed the highest approbation of the zeal, unanimity and dispatch, which had so happily appeared in the course of their proceedings. Having

Having thus mentioned the principal domestic transactions of this year, let us now attend to affairs abroad.

A short time before Mr. Pitt's resignation, he had determined to employ a very considerable part of the British forces against the French colonies in the West Indies. Nor was this resolution merely speculative; a strong squadron was fitted out, and sailed from Spithead in the month of October in the preceding year. This armament had under their convoy a number of transports with four battalions from Belleisle, to join at Barbadoes a strong body of forces from North America, together with some regiments and volunteers from Guadaloupe and the Leeward Islands, and proceed in concert with the fleet already on that station, and make a conquest of Martinico, which, since the attempt of general Hopson, had been strengthened with new fortifications, and a strong body of troops.

The armament from North-America and England, under the command of major-general Monckton and rear-admiral Rodney, amounting to eighteen battalions, and as many ships of the line, besides frigates, bombs, and fireships, having rendezvoused at Barbadoes, sailed from thence on the 5th of January, and on the 8th the fleet and transports anchored in St. Ann's bay, in the eastern part of Martinico, the men of war having first silenced some batteries which the enemy had erected on that part of the coast. In the course of this service, the *Raisonable*, a ship of the line, was, by the ignorance of the pilot, run upon a reef of rocks, from whence she could not be got off; but the men were happily saved, together with her stores and artillery.

General Monckton, not thinking this a proper place for disembarking, detached two brigades under the command of the brigadiers Haldimand and Grant, to the bay of Petite Anse, where a battery was cannonaded, and taken, by the seamen and marines. These brigades were soon followed by the whole army, and the rest of the squadron; when some other batteries being silenced, general Monckton, with the forces, landed, on the 16th, in the neighbourhood of the Cas des Navires, and having received a reinforcement of two battalions of marines from the squadron, he determined to besiege the town of Fort Royal; but previous to this attempt, he found it necessary to attack the heights of Garner and Tortuefon, which the enemy had fortified, and seemed resolved to defend to the last extremity. For this purpose he raised a battery to protect the passage of a ravine that separated him from those heights, and made every other disposition for the attack, which began on the 24th of June. Early in the morning brigadier Grant, at the head of the grenadiers, sustained by lord Rollo's brigade, attacked the advanced posts of the enemy under the brisk fire of the batteries; while brigadier Rulane, with his brigade, reinforced by the marines, marched up on the right to attack the redoubts that were raised along the shore; and the light infantry under colonel Scot, supported by the brigade of Walsh, advanced on the left of a plantation, in order, if possible, to turn the enemy, in which attempt they succeeded, and by nine in the morning they were in possession of the Morne Tortuefon, and all the redoubts and batteries with which it was fortified. The enemy retired in confusion to the town of Fort Royal, and to the Morne Garner, which being more high and inaccessible than the other, was deemed impregnable. During the contest for the possession of Tortuefon, brigadier Haldimand, at the head of his brigade, with two battalions of Highlanders, and a corps of light infantry under major Leland, were ordered to pass the ravine some way to the left, and turn a body of the enemy posted on the

opposite heights, hoping, by that method to divide their forces; but the country being difficult of access, it was late before this passage was effected. In the mean time, the general, perceiving the enemy giving way on all sides, ordered colonel Scot's light infantry, with Walsh's brigade, and a division of the grenadiers, to advance on the left to a plantation, from whence they drove the enemy, and then took possession of an advantageous post opposite to the Morne Garner. Next day batteries were began to be erected against the citadel of Fort Royal, but in the execution of this work our troops were greatly harassed by the enemy's fire from Morne Garner; and on the 27th, about four in the afternoon, they made a furious attack with the greatest part of their forces, on the posts defended by the light infantry and brigadier Haldimand; but met with so warm a reception, that they soon retired in disorder. Such was the ardour of the English troops, that they passed the ravine with the fugitives, seized their batteries, and took possession of the ground, being sustained by the brigade of Walsh, and the grenadiers under Grant, who, at the beginning of the attack, marched up to their assistance. Major Leland, with his light infantry, finding no resistance on the left, advanced to the redoubt, which was abandoned, and the brigadiers Walsh, Grant, and Haldimand, moved up in order to support him; thus by nine at night the British troops were in possession of this strong post. Next day the governor, perceiving the English employed in erecting batteries on the different heights which commanded the citadel, ordered the chamade to be beat, and surrendered by capitulation. On the 4th of February, the gate was delivered up to the victors, and next morning the garrison, amounting to 800 men, marched out with all the honours of war. Immediately after the reduction of Fort Royal, deputations were sent from different parts of the island, requesting a capitulation: but M. de la Touche, the governor general, retired with his forces to St. Pierre, which he proposed to defend to the last extremity. On the 7th, Pidgeon island, which was strongly fortified, and esteemed one of the best defences of the harbour, surrendered at the first summons. This conquest was obtained at the small expence of about 400 men, including a few officers, killed and wounded in the different attacks; but the loss of the enemy was very considerable.

General Monckton was just setting out for the reduction of St. Pierre, when two deputies arrived from M. de la Touche, with proposals of capitulation for the whole island, which being agreed to, on the 14th the terms were settled, and the capitulation signed. On the 16th the English commander took possession of St. Pierre, and all the posts in that neighbourhood, while the French governor-general with M. Rouille, the lieutenant-governor, the staff officers, and about 320 grenadiers, were embarked on board some transports, and conveyed to France.

The surrender of Martinico was followed by that of all the dependent islands, by which means the English were the sole possessors of all the Caribbees, and held that chain of innumerable islands which form an immense bow, extending from the eastern point of Hispaniola almost to the continent of South America.

An important object now presented itself to the British ministry, namely, that of carrying the war against Spain into the West Indies, from whence all their riches are derived. The Havannah, the center of their Indian commerce, was at this time strongly defended, and it was reckoned impossible to take it; but nothing was too difficult for the British forces to undertake. Nineteen ships of the line, with many smaller vessels, were fitted out, under the command of

of admiral Pocock; and about 10,000 land forces, commanded by the earl of Albemarle.

Perhaps no expedition was ever attended with more dangerous consequences, nor any conducted with greater prudence. At first, the admiral intended to have landed on the south side of the island of Cuba, where it was supposed he might fall in with the Spanish galleons; but that opinion was over-ruled in a council of war, and the fleet continued on a course of 700 miles, in a very dangerous sea. The admiral had no pilot to direct him; but being in possession of an excellent chart of those seas, taken by lord Anson, he depended on his own judgment, and dispatched a ship to make proper enquiries whether there was a probability of passing. On the return of the ship, the admiral ordered the fleet to weigh anchor, and haul sail, continuing under way, in three divisions, consisting of the ships of the line, the frigates, and the transports. On the 9th of June, they got out of these dangerous seas, and came within sight of St. Jago, on the eastern extremity of the island of Cuba. St. Jago is the capital of Cuba; but although the courts of justice are held there, yet the Havannah is the seat of commerce, and, consequently, of the utmost importance. From St. Jago the fleet continued their voyage to the Havannah; but when they arrived there, they found they had more difficulties to encounter than they had as yet imagined.

The passage to the harbour is extremely narrow, and above half a mile in length, at the end of which is a large basin, where a thousand ships may ride in safety. On one side of the narrow passage is the Moro Castle, a strong fort built for the defence of the place, and to prevent any ships from coming in but such as have passports. To the westward of the harbour stands the town, strongly fortified with a parapet, redoubts and bastions; the whole being surrounded by a ditch, and cannon placed in proper divisions. The difficulties they had to encounter seemed insurmountable; and the admiral, in order to divert the attention of the enemy, bore away, with a large part of the fleet, to the westward, where he made as if he would have landed; while commodore Keppel and captain Hervey landed the forces on the east of the harbour, without the loss of a man, although the Spaniards had a considerable fleet then lying at anchor, which might have done them great damage.

The earl of Albemarle divided the army into eight brigades, one of which, under the command of general Blunt, was ordered to march up the country, in order to prevent any supplies being sent to the town, and to cover the siege in the rear. General Keppel and colonel Howe were ordered to make a diversion on the west of the town, while the earl of Albemarle, with the main body of the forces, attacked the Moro Castle, that being the grand object in view, because it defended the entrance to the harbour.

Those who will compare the account of this famous siege with the retreat of Xenophon, or the passage of Hannibal over the Alps, will prefer the valour of the British to either that of the Greeks or Carthaginians. There was no fresh water to be had, and the men were obliged to cut their way through rocks, and drag the cannon along with them, to places of retirement, on the spot, through the heat of the sun, and the fatigue they underwent in the service of their country. But courage and perseverance overcame all difficulties; for batteries were erected in the night on the rising grounds, to cover the approaches, and make a way for the reduction of the place. For the justice to the Spaniards, it must be acknowledged, that they defended the place with great bravery, and for some time the fire was an enormous equal on both sides. On the 10th of

June, in the evening, they made a sally; but although they acted with great courage and resolution, they were obliged to retreat, with the loss of above 300 men.

All the batteries being now opened, the admiral ordered the Cambridge, the Dragon, and the Marlborough, to sail up to the fort, under the command of captain Hervey; and then a most dreadful battle began. The Spanish artillery was well conducted, and it appeared that the best officers under the government were at this time at the Havannah. As the Moro Castle was situated on a high rock, the ships could not, after seven hours firing, make the least impression on it. In the attempt the English lost 130 men, which is not to be wondered at, when we consider that, besides the Moro Castle, they had their battery playing upon them from an opposite side, which galled them excessively; so that they were obliged to retire, otherwise they would have been destroyed. Among those killed in this hazardous attempt, was captain Gootfrey, a brave officer who had, on many former occasions, given the most glorious proofs of his courage; but duty, and the love of glory were the sole objects he had in view.

As soon as the English men of war were gone to rejoin the fleet, the Spaniards turned their attention to the eastern part of the fort, and resolved to push out to the last extremity; so that the English soon found the reduction of the place would be a work of time. Indeed, an unforeseen accident happened at this time, which tended, in a great measure, to retard their operations, namely, the explosion of a battery, which took fire by the explosion of another. Sicknels likewise rendered many of the men incapable of acting, and the few who remained in health were fatigued beyond description. Add to this, the want of fresh provisions, the heat of the climate, and the insupportable fatigue which the officers and men underwent, by which many gave themselves up to despair, and sunk under the weight of their misery.

About this time, however, they received a considerable supply; for a fleet arrived from New York, and another from Jamaica, having brought a large quantity of provisions, which gave new vigour and spirits both to the army and navy.

It was now evident that no time was to be lost, that unless an immediate attack was made, the place would become dispirited, and the walls would sink into nothing. It was therefore agreed, that all numbers should be employed; but they lost much labour to crawl so that it was with difficulty they got over it, and entered the fort under a rock, where they were not perceived by the enemy.

The governor of the Havannah, sensible that the English would make themselves masters of the Moro Castle, unless he could send fresh reinforcements to it, ordered 1200 men to be put on board the ships in the harbour, and to land and attack the place. Accordingly these men landed, and attacked the fort in three different places. But with such force, that upwards of 400 were left dead on the spot, some were drowned, and the rest, after a great difficulty, saved themselves by getting into their boats.

On the 30th of July the main body of the English scaled the wall, by which a breach was made, and the place was finally taken. The engineers were of great service, the army might attack it. The English then mounted the breach in such good order, that the enemy became intimidated, after above 1000 men had been killed, among whom was the governor, Gootfrey, the second in command, and many others who had exerted himself to the utmost.

siege, and died animating the soldiers to defend the place. The same fate attended Don Lewis de Velasco, the commander in chief, who disdaining to ask quarter, collected as many men as yet remained, and making a stand with them, received a mortal wound while holding out his sword to the conquerors.

The English being now in possession of the fort, which had cost the lives of many brave men, during a siege of 44 days, turned the cannon against the town. Several batteries were, at the same time, erected on the rising grounds near the town; and the earl of Albemarle being willing to save as many lives as possible, sent a message to the governor, desiring him to surrender, as it would be in vain to hold out any longer; but the governor, though he returned a polite answer to the earl, yet refused to comply, declaring that he would hold it out to the last extremity. In consequence of this the firing immediately began on both sides; but in a little more than six hours all the artillery belonging to the enemy were silenced, and the north bastion of the city was almost disabled. This reduced the Spaniard to reason; and, accordingly, about two in the afternoon, white flags were displayed all round the place, and in a short time a flag of truce arrived at the head quarters with proposals for a capitulation. The terms, however, which the Spanish governor thought proper to transmit, were not granted: he demanded, that the ships in the harbour should be sent to Spain, and that the harbour should be declared neutral. These appeared rather the demands of a conqueror than a fallen enemy: they were, therefore, refused, and hostilities were ordered to be renewed. This produced the desired effect; the enemy thought proper to recede from their demands, and to treat upon very different terms.

The capitulation was signed on the 13th of August, by which the inhabitants were secured in the enjoyment of their own laws and religion, as well as in their private property; and next day the English took possession of this important conquest. The Spanish garrison, which was reduced to about 700 men, including officers, was permitted to march out with the honours of war; and it was stipulated that they and the sailors should be conveyed to Old Spain. About 500 of the British troops, including fifteen officers, were killed, or died of their wounds, during the progress of this siege, and about seven hundred, among whom were nine officers, were carried off by sickness. The conquerors found in the place great quantities of artillery, small arms, ammunition, and warlike stores. Twelve ships of the line, two upon the stocks, and several trading vessels likewise fell into the hands of the English. But besides these captures they acquired to the amount of about three millions sterling in silver, tobacco and valuable merchandize, collected on his catholic majesty's account, which at once rendered the enemy's loss irreparable, and indemnified the British nation for the expence of this expedition, which was carried into execution with the utmost alacrity, and afforded many instances of true courage and capacity.

The conquest of the Havannah was not the only instance in which the arms of Great Britain triumphed over those of Spain. A scheme had been projected by the ministry for making a descent on the island of Manilla in the East Indies. The city of Manilla, situated on an island of the same name, is extensive, populous, and well fortified. It is the center of the Spanish trade, and the port from whence two large ships are annually sent across the vast Pacific Ocean to the port of Acapulco, one of the best ports of Mexico, laden with spices, silks, jewels, and other rich merchandize of India.

The attempt was to be made on this island by part of the squadron of vice-admiral Cornish, and the troops destined for the expedition were to be under the command of brigadier-general Draper. The latter consisted of one regiment, with a company of the royal artillery; to which were added, by the governor of Madras, some able officers, about thirty men of the company's artillery, 600 seapoys, one company of castles, one of topazes, one of pioneers, and two companies of French deserters, together with a few hundreds of lascars, for the use of the engineers. The preparations being fully completed, captain Grant, in the Sea-horse, was detached to the entrance of the Chinese sea, with orders to intercept all vessels bound for Manilla, that the enemy might not get any information of their design, and consequently be unprepared for resisting the attack.

These precautions being taken, admiral Cornish sailed about the beginning of August, in two divisions, and on the 19th arrived at Malacca, where the fleet was watered, and a large quantity of rattans collected for making gabions. On the 23d of September they anchored in the bay of Manilla, where they found the enemy but ill prepared for a defence, and greatly alarmed at this unexpected visit. The governor was the archbishop, who assumes the title of captain-general of the Philippine islands: but the garrison, consisting of 800 men, was commanded by the marquis de Villa Medina, who now reinforced it with a body of 10,000 Indians, from the province of Pampanga; but these were undisciplined, and formed rather a rude rabble of people, than an army.

The admiral, on founding the coast, was fortunate enough to find a convenient place for landing the troops, about two miles to the southward of the city of Manilla; and immediately made the proper dispositions for that purpose. The three frigates, Argo, Sea-horse and Seaford, were stationed very near the shore, to cover the descent, three divisions of the forces were put on board the boats of the fleet, conducted by the captains Parker, Pempanfeldt, and Brereton of the navy, and soon landed at the church and village of Malata. This was the time for the enemy to have rendered the attempt abortive, and they accordingly assembled in great numbers to oppose the descent; but the covering frigates kept such a continual fire of cannon and small arms, that they soon dispersed and sought their safety in a precipitate flight; so that the troops were disembarked without the loss of a single man. Next day the general took possession of the Polverilla, a small fort deserted by the enemy, and which now proved an excellent place of arms for covering the landing of the stores and artillery. The curate's house was made the head quarters, and guarded by the 79th regiment. The church of the Hermita was occupied by colonel Monson, with an advanced party of 200 men. The marines were left at the Malata, in the neighbourhood of the Polverilla, to secure the communication with the fleet, and protect the stores and artillery. In the mean time a body of men approached within an hundred yards of the town, and possessed themselves of the church of St. Jago, which they maintained, notwithstanding it was exposed to the continual fire of the enemy. The admiral, on the 26th, landed a battalion of seamen, who were posted between the head quarters and marines. Nor were the Spaniards idle on this occasion. They were determined, if possible, to prevent the destruction of their city, and, accordingly, 400 of their troops, under the command of the chevalier Lavette, with twelve pieces, marched up on the right of the English advanced post, the flank of which they began to cannonade; but their attempt was soon rendered abortive.

tive: Colonel Monson, at the head of the pikets, and a small reinforcement of marines, attacked them with so much fury, that they retreated with the greatest precipitation, leaving one of their field pieces behind them.

The English general, from the smallness of his army, was obliged to confine his operations to one part of the town; and therefore determined to make his attack in the front. This part was secured by the bastions of St. Diego and St. Andrew, a ravelin covering the royal gate, a wet ditch, a covered way, and a glacis. The bastions were in good order, furnished with a great number of brass cannon; but the ravelin was not mounted with cannon, nor the covered way in sufficient repair to resist the attempts of a regular army; the glacis was too low, and the ditch was carried round the capital of St. Diego. The breadth of the ditch was about thirty yards, but the depth of water did not exceed five feet. It was therefore determined to ford the ditch; and accordingly a detachment, under the command of captain Fletcher, attempted and happily performed this dangerous enterprize, with the loss of three men only, though exposed to the whole fire of the enemy.

The soldiers had no sooner passed the ditch, than the bombardment was begun, and continued day and night without intermission, and on the 29th the admiral ordered the Elizabeth and Falmouth to lie as near the city as the depth of water would permit, and enfilade the enemy's front, in order to second the operations of the besiegers. The task was executed with great intrepidity; the shallows indeed kept the ships at too great a distance to answer the purpose entirely; but their fire was so terrible to the inhabitants, that they were thrown into the utmost confusion.

On the 1st and 2d of October the weather became so stormy that the whole squadron was in danger of being lost. The South-Sea-Castle storeship was driven ashore, but even in this situation she continued to perform very great service, by enfilading the whole beach to the southward, and over-awing a large body of Indians, who threatened to attack the Polverista and the magazines of the besiegers, at the Malata. The heavy rains now descended in torrents, but did not prevent the troops and seamen from erecting batteries. At the same time they drew a parallel and communication from thence to the advanced post at the church, and established a spacious place of arms on the left of it, not far from the sea beach. They also opened a battery against the left face of St. Diego's bastion, and kept such an incessant fire, and pointed their cannon in so masterly a manner, that, in a short time, twelve pieces of ordnance mounted on the bastion were totally silenced, and the enemy obliged to abandon the work. In the evening a battery of three guns was begun, on the left of the place of arms, in order to silence those that were in barbette, upon the outson of the St. Andrew bastion, which annoyed the flank of the besiegers. A close fire of grape shot and musquetry was kept up during the whole night, to prevent the enemy from repairing their embasures, and remounting their cannon; while the main battery played, without intermission, upon the gorge of the bastion, and the neighbouring defences. This had the desired effect, the enemy was intimidated, and the works continued in their defenceless situation.

But notwithstanding this, the cantonment of the seamen was attacked early in the morning of the 4th, by a strong body of Indians. Their approach was facilitated by a number of thick bushes growing on the edge of the cantonment, through which they passed in the night unperceived by the posted sentries, but the alarm was no sooner given, than colonel Monson and captain Fletcher, directed with the pikets, to the assistance

of the seamen, who had continued firm within their light posts, choosing to ad upon the defensive, and that light should discover to them friend from foe. The Indians advanced with the most determined courage, and valiance to the attack, and fought with incredible fury; but about day-break a fresh picket of the 1st and 9th regiment appearing upon their right flank, they gave way, and fled with the utmost precipitation. In this attempt the enemy lost 300 men. About the same time another body of these savages, recruited by a few of the Spanish troops, made a furious assault upon the church, part of which they gained, mounting on the roof, fired down among the English soldiers; but this was far from intimidating the British forces; though now exposed to a continual shower of bullets and missiles, they maintained their position behind the church, and, after an obstinate dispute, lodged the enemy, who, confounded by such a severe check, made no further attempts for the reconquest of the place: the Indians returned to their own habitations, the fire from the garrison diminished very little, and all their defences appeared to be ruined.

A considerable breach was now made in the wall, and it was hoped the garrison would demand a capitulation; but finding they made no proposition of that nature, the English general resolved to assault the town. Accordingly, on the 6th, at four in the morning, the troops allotted for this service marched off from their quarters in small bodies to avoid confusion, and while they were assembling, a close fire was maintained in order to clear those places where the enemy might be lodged or intrenched.

Every thing being in readiness for the assault, lieutenant Ruffel, at the head of sixty volunteers maintained by the grenadiers, led the way. The engineers, pioneers, and other workmen followed in order to clear and widen the breach; and after them the remainder of the army was conducted in proper order. As soon as the assailants mounted the breach, the enemy fled in the utmost confusion, and the troops entered the town with very little difficulty; the only opposition of consequence which they met with being from 100 Spaniards, who, with some Indians, were posted at the royal guard-house, and, upon a fruitless refusal to submit, were all cut to pieces. The governor, with the principal magistrates, withdrew into the citadel, but that being, soon after, entirely demolished, they were obliged to surrender prisoners of war. The Spanish officers, on giving their parole of honour, were enlarged, and all the Indians dismissed on the spot. This important conquest cost the English only 100 men, including officers. By the capitulation it was agreed, that the town and port of Cayenne, with all the islands and forts depending upon Marabou, were to be delivered up to his Britannic majesty, and 200,000 pounds of dollars paid as a ransom for the vessel *Minilla*, and the effects of the inhabitants, who were to be protected in their religion and property.

During the siege, admiral Cornwallis had received some letters to the Spanish government, informing him, that the galleon, *St. Phillip*, was on her way from Acapulco at Capayagan, and to make enquiry in quest of her. Accordingly the *Panther* and *Argo* frigate, commanded by the commodore, and Parker and King, were detached on the 10th, and on the 20th of October, being off the mouth of the river, they discerned a sail, standing to the north-east. Unfortunately the *Panther* was driven by the current among the Narangoes, and obliged to come to anchor, but captain King in the frigate came up, and chased her for many hours, during which his rigging suffered considerably, and obliged him to give over the pursuit, as it could be repaired. In the mean time the *Panther*

got under sail again, and in her turn engaged the enemy, who soon surrendered; but when captain Parker came to take possession, he was surprized to find that instead of the *St. Phillipina*, his prize proved the *Santissima Trinidad*, which had departed from Manilla for Acapulco on the first of August; but meeting with a hard gale of wind, wherein she was distressed, had been obliged to put back and refit. The merchandize on board this ship was valued at one million and a half of dollars, and the whole cargo supposed to be worth double that sum.

Many other exploits were performed by the British arms at sea during the course of this year. The *Hermione*, a Spanish register ship, bound from Lima to Cadiz, laden with treasure and valuable effects to the amount of one million sterling was taken in the month of May by two English frigates, which were on a cruise off cape St. Vincent, and brought from Gibraltar to England.

About the latter end of May Sir Edward Hawke sailed from Spithead with seven ships of the line and two frigates, in hopes of falling in with a squadron, under the command of M. de Ternay, who had, taking advantage of a fog, escaped from Brest, and his destination not even conjectured. He found means, however, to elude the admiral's vigilance, who having visited the coast of France, and cruised for some weeks in the chops of the channel, returned to Portsmouth. In the mean time M. de Ternay steered his course to Newfoundland, and on the 24th of June landed some troops at the bay of Bulls, with which he immediately advanced to the town of St. John's, and this place being in no condition of defence was obliged to surrender. But the triumph of France on this occasion was of short duration, for Sir Jeffery Amherst and lord Colville, who commanded by land and sea in North America, were no sooner informed of this loss than the latter sailed thither from Halifax, and blocked up the harbour. Being soon after reinforced with about 800 men, commanded by colonel Amherst, they resolved to disembark the forces, which, after a very slight opposition, was effected. On the 16th of September colonel Amherst took post in the neighbourhood of St. John's fort, and next day erected a battery. But contrary winds having driven lord Colville some distance from the coast, M. de Ternay, availing himself of his absence, made his escape. M. de Hauffonville, commander of the French forces at St. John's, who had been summoned, but refused to surrender, thought proper to agree to a capitulation, by which himself and the garrison were to be conveyed to Brest the first opportunity, and accordingly, when lord Colville returned to the harbour, he appointed some ships, in which they were transported to France.

Having thus related the principal actions performed by the English navy, let us take a view of affairs on the continent, where the war was still carried on with the utmost vigour.

It was strongly suspected that the family treaty would soon produce some stunning, perhaps fatal consequences to the rest of Europe. It was not, however, known where the gathering storm would spread its fatal influence. Some thought the peace of Italy would first be affected; that Holland would be the first oppressed by the house of Bourbon; but Portugal seemed to be in most danger, because she was connected by treaty with Great Britain, and at the same time exposed to an invasion both from Spain and France.

While the peace was thus decided in their opinion, a point immediately presented by the French and Spanish ambassadors at the court of Lisbon to the Portuguese monarch, importing, That the

necessary to take every method in their power to curb the pride of the British nation, had thought proper to establish several mutual and reciprocal obligations between them, in order to prevent that nation from becoming despotic over all the maritime commerce of Europe: that the first measure planned by the kings of France and Spain was to engage his Portuguese majesty in their offensive and defensive alliance, and to join his forces with theirs: that they expected his most Faithful majesty would not hesitate a moment to acquiesce in so reasonable a request, when he considered what he owed to himself, to his kingdom, and to his subjects, who more severely felt the yoke which Great Britain had laid upon them, than those of any other nation, and which she was desirous of extending over all those who had any possessions in the New World: that it would be unjust for France and Spain alone to support a war, and sacrifice their subjects for an object in which Portugal was equally interested with themselves: that in order to this, the ambassador of Spain, and the minister plenipotentiary of France, desired his most Faithful majesty to renounce the neutrality, and declare himself united in the present war against the English, with the king of France and Spain: that this declaration was made by those two monarchs, as being agreed and concerted between them: that his Catholic majesty had also instructed his ambassador to observe, that it was the brother of the queen, wife to his most Faithful majesty, a true friend, a moderate and quiet neighbour, who had made this proposal to him, and who, considering the interest of his Portuguese majesty as his own, wished to unite the one with the other, so that either in peace or war, Spain and Portugal might be considered as belonging to one master. To this extraordinary memorial the two ministers added, That they were commanded, by their respective courts, to demand in four days a categorical answer, and that any delay, beyond that period, would be considered as a negative.

Notwithstanding the situation of Portugal was at this time truly alarming, yet the firmness of the king was such as must transmit his name with the most distinguished advantage to posterity. He answered this insulting proposition with a moderate but intrepid resolution. He observed, that the ties, which equally united him to Great Britain, and the crowns of France and Spain, rendered him a proper mediator to them all, and consequently improper for him to declare himself an enemy to either: that his alliance with England was ancient, and consequently incapable of giving offence at this juncture: that it was merely defensive, consequently innocent: that the late calamities of Portugal had absolutely disabled her from taking part in any offensive war, into which neither the love his most Faithful majesty bore her, nor the duty by which he was bound to them as a king, could suffer him to plunge them.

But this answer, however reasonable and moderate, was far from satisfying the princes of the Bourbon confederacy. They denied that the alliance with England was either purely defensive, or purely innocent: they asserted that the British squadron could not keep the sea at all seasons, nor secure the principle coasts of France and Spain, without the assistance of the harbours of Portugal: that the English could not carry on the war, without the money of that kingdom, therefore the Portuguese furnished them with the means of making war, and consequently their defensive alliance was changed into an offensive one. They added, that if the king of Portugal did not comply with their requisition, the Spanish troops which were already marched to the frontier should enter his country, force his fort, and shut them up, and that no choice was therefore left to his majesty, but

but that of receiving them as friends, or treating them as enemies.

But even this extraordinary treatment could neither divert his Portuguese majesty from the firmness of his resolution, nor provoke him to depart from the moderation of his language. He declared he would keep his treaties with England inviolate, and mentioned, that they were such as the law of God, of nature, and of nations, had always deemed innocent. He intreated the monarchs of France and Spain to consider the crying injustice of pursuing against Portugal the war kindled against Great Britain. He desired them to reflect for a moment on the consequences of such proceedings, which would be nothing less than the destruction of mankind; for if neutral nations were to be attacked because they had defensive alliances with the belligerent powers, there must be an end of the public safety, and, consequently, the moment a war was kindled between any two states, it would spread desolation over all Europe. He therefore declared, that if their troops should enter his dominions, he would, in defence of his neutrality, repulse them with all his forces, joined by those of his allies; and concluded with this noble resolution, "That it would affect him less, though reduced to the last extremity, of which the great Judge was the sole arbiter, to let the last tile of his palace fall, and to see his faithful subjects spill the last drop of their blood, than to sacrifice, together with the honour of his crown, all that Portugal held most dear; and to submit, by such extraordinary means, to become an unheard-of example to all pacific powers, who would no longer be able to enjoy the benefit of neutrality, whenever a war should be kindled between other powers with which the former were connected by defensive treaties." On receiving this final resolution, the ambassadors of the two crowns demanded passports, which being granted them, they set out for their respective courts; and France and Spain, in the month of June, published a joint declaration of war against Portugal.

In the mean time about 8000 troops, with large supplies of stores and ammunition, and a fine train of artillery, arrived in Portugal from England. The command of the Portuguese army had some time before been conferred upon count de la Lippe Buckebourg, an officer of great abilities, and who, during the whole course of the war, had directed the British artillery in Germany. The English forces were conducted by lord Tyrawley and the earl of Loudon, assisted by several officers of great experience. These forces had not been long in Portugal before lord Tyrawley, disgusted at the behaviour of the court of Lisbon, desired to be recalled: his request was granted, and the earl of Loudon succeeded to the chief command.

The Spanish army, which had for some time encamped near the frontiers of Portugal, was divided into three separate bodies, in order to penetrate into the territories of Portugal by three different avenues. The principal body of their army, consisting of thirty-six battalions and thirty-five squadrons, under the command of the marquis de Sarm, crossed the river Elva and Douro, a little below Zamora. The second body of forces, amounting to eight battalions of regular troops, six of militia, and two squadrons of horse, were posted in Galicia, and the third, consisting of four battalions of regulars, an equal number of militia, and eight squadrons of cavalry, were encamped in Andalusia.

The first attempt of consequence made by the Spanish army was the siege of Miranda, which they invested in the beginning of May. They immediately began to erect batteries against the place, but before

the first was finished, the magazine of the beleagued accidentally blew up, by which misfortune two large breaches were made in the walls, upwards of 500 Portuguese were killed by the explosion, and the garrison obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war.

Though the taking of this place was owing more to accident than courage, yet it inspired the Spaniards with an ostentatious pride: they looked down with contempt on the Portuguese; and, instead of marching with his whole army, the marquis de Sarm thought it sufficient to send a small party to attack the town of Braganza. In this he succeeded, for the garrison retired with precipitation at their approach; and the magistrates presented the keys of the town to the commander of the Spanish forces. The loss of this and several other places was, however, principally owing to the bad condition of the works, no care having been taken to repair them, notwithstanding the Spanish army had lain so long in the neighbourhood. Chaves shared the same fate, the garrison, though it consisted of 2000 effective men, being abandoned the town at the first appearance of the enemy.

The Spanish general now made an attempt to enter the province of Minho, through the pass of Monte Allegre; but finding those posts occupied by some regiments of Portuguese militia, he changed his route, and attempted to cross the mountains of Alar and Amarante. The city of Oporto stood at the foot of these mountains, and the garrison had taken proper precautions to obstruct the passage of the Spaniards. In the mean time, part of the army that remained at Miranda had been repulsed, the inhabitants of Nova de Foscoa, supported by some militia, in attempting to pass the river Douro. On the side of Almeida, 8000 Spaniards passed the frontier in the beginning of June, and encamped between Val-de-la-mula and Val-de-Coelha, sending parties to lay waste the whole adjacent country. The third division of the Spanish army, now encamped in the province of Tra-los-montes, was separated into three bodies, of which the principal was encamped in the neighbourhood of Miranda.

In the month of July, that body of the Spanish forces, which had encamped near Val-de-la-mula, invested Almeida; and before they had finished their trenches they were joined by 8000 French auxiliaries. The garrison, however, made a much better defence than could be expected; but was at last obliged to surrender on capitulation.

Count de la Lippe, ever since his arrival in Portugal, had taken every step that could be taken by military skill and prudence, to discipline and regulate the Portuguese troops by the example of the English auxiliaries. He mingled in due proportion the native and the allied soldiers; and posted in different parts of the kingdom, various detachments formed in this manner, in order to guard the passes of the mountains, harass the enemy in their progress, intercept their convoys, and cut off their retreat parties.

The count having received advice that the enemy had established large magazines of flour and baggage at Valencia d'Alcantara, on the frontiers of Portugal, he determined to attack the place. Bruch de Barygoine was intrusted with the execution of this enterprise, and on the 25th of July, at midnight, he crossed the Tagus at the head of all the British grenadiers, commanded by lord Pembroke, and several companies of Portuguese grenadiers. On the 26th of the night he reached Castel Vida, where he was opposed by some infantry, and irregular cavalry. Here he made his final dispositions, agreeable to the advice he had received respecting the situation and the strength

the place he was sent to attack. This being completed he marched with the utmost expedition, but could not reach Valencia before break of day, when he entered the town with the cavalry, sword in hand, dispersed the guards in the great square, and placed a detachment at the end of every street. This was done with very little resistance, except by a few desperate parties, who attacked the troops when drawn up in the square; but were soon dispersed, and the greater part of them either killed or taken. Some prisoners and a large number of horses were taken by a detachment of dragoons sent out to scour the country. Nor must we forget the noble exploit of a British serjeant, who at the head of six men only, fell in with a subaltern of the enemy at the head of 25 dragoons, unbroken and prepared for action, killed six, made all the rest prisoners, and took the horses of the whole party. The prisoners taken in the town were major-general Don Michael d'Imberby, and Kalanca his aid du camp, one colonel, with his adjutant, seventeen subalterns, and fifty-nine soldiers. Three pair of colours, with a great quantity of arms and ammunition, fell into the hands of the victors.

This successful enterprize animated the allied army, and intimidated that of Spain, which was now commanded by the Conde de Aranda. That general, after leaving garrisons in Almida and Castell-Rodrigo, advanced by the way of Alfayates to Castell Branco. This motion obliged the count de la Lippe to abandon his strong camp at Ponte de Murcella in the Baira, and return into Estramadura. He reached Abrantes on the 18th of September, and Lord Loudon with a separate corps encamped in the neighbourhood. This plan was pursued in order to prevent the Spaniards from forcing a passage through the passes of the mountains in their front, or crossing the Tagus at Villa-velha. The count St. Jago, with four battalions, six companies of grenadiers, and a regiment of cavalry, was sent to occupy the strong pass of Alvaro; and Burgoyne, with part of his own regiment, and the English grenadiers, to encamp on the southern bank of the Tagus, opposite Villa-velha.

No sooner were these dispositions formed than the enemy made several motions towards the advanced corps of the allies; 6000 men encamped over against the body commanded by the count St. Jago, and attacked Villa-velha, an old Moorish castle situated on his right, while another body assaulted a post on his left in the valley of St. Simon. The castle of Villa-velha was for some time protected by the cannon of Burgoyne, placed on the opposite bank of the river; but the castle, as well as the post at the defile of St. Simon, were at last both taken by the enemy, who in consequence of this success, made themselves masters of the passes in the mountains, and the count St. Jago was obliged to retire.

As this officer was in the utmost danger of being attacked both in front and rear by a superior force, Lord Loudon was ordered to advance and cover his retreat. He accordingly marched with the utmost expedition to Soubrina formosa, where he was joined by major Macbean of the artillery, with four regimental companies. A strong body of the enemy had crossed the river in order to attack the rear guard, which consisted of four English regiments, six companies of Portuguese grenadiers, a few light dragoons, a regiment of Portuguese cavalry, and the four field pieces already mentioned. But their attempt was rendered abortive by the good order and firmness of the English; for notwithstanding all the efforts of the enemy, not a single man was lost, and the Spaniards being terribly galled by the artillery, thought proper

to retire, and suffer the count to pursue his march unmolested.

In the mean time the Spanish corps at Villa-velha being weakened by the detachments sent against the count St. Jago, a design was formed of surprising them in their camp. Accordingly lieutenant colonel Lee, at the head of a detachment of British troops, was ordered to ford the Tagus in the night, and attack the Spanish forces. He obeyed his orders, and fell upon the enemy with the utmost fury, while the brigadier pointed his cannon, and made a false attack on the other side, to amuse and distract the Spaniards. The enemy, being at length alarmed, began to make a confused and irregular defence; but the grenadiers pushed them so vigorously, that, finding it impossible to form, they submitted. The greater part of the Spanish officers were killed in endeavouring to rally their men; four pieces of cannon were spiked up in their camp; their magazines were destroyed; and many prisoners taken, together with a considerable number of horses and mules, and a large quantity of valuable baggage.

The safety of Portugal was, in a great measure, owing to this important advantage: for the season was now far advanced; the rain fell in torrents; the roads were destroyed; and the country, in many places, rendered impassable. The Spaniards, therefore, who had not secured any advanced post, where they could maintain themselves during the winter; destitute of magazines for their support, and their convoys continually cut off by the enemy, were obliged to retreat to their own country.

Having thus given an account of the military transactions in Portugal, we shall now direct our attention to the war in Germany, which was still prosecuted with great spirit and activity.

Before the armies had begun their operations, a detachment of 4000 men was sent from the French garrison of Gottingen, to surprise the east chain of the allied cantonments. The enterprize, however, was rendered abortive by the timely retreat of the troops; so that the French could only make a very small impression upon their rear. Prince Ferdinand, to prevent a similar attempt, sent 3000 men to take post at Limbeck, which effectually answered the purpose.

On the other hand general Luckner, a famous Hanoverian partisan, and who had made several successful invasions into the country possessed by the enemy, obtained a considerable advantage over the marquis de Lortange, who had marched out of Gottingen at the head of 1800 horse and 2000 infantry, to intercept Luckner. But the latter falling unexpectedly on the marquis, forced him to retire, with great loss and precipitation, to Gottingen. About the same time a party of French irregulars were made prisoners at Richfeld, by major Wingrode, commander of the Hessian militia.

The French had for some time occupied the castle of Roer, in order to maintain communication between their forces posted on the Rhine and those encamped on the Moselle. This castle the hereditary prince of Brunswick determined to besiege; accordingly in the month of April, he set out at the head of a strong detachment and a train of artillery, in order to carry his designs into execution. He soon invested the castle, and his batteries of 14 pieces of cannon lay before the fort, which on the 15th of May was taken, and was pursued by M. de Muret, who commanded in the castle, to stop the progress of the enemy, but finding all his endeavours ineffectual, he was obliged to leave his whole garrison of 2000 men to the power of the allies, and surrender at discretion.

Toward the latter end of April the French were

als Soubise and d'Etrees arrived at Frankfort, and immediately applied themselves to assemble their forces on the banks of the Weler; while the prince of Conde commanded a separate army encamped at Duffeldorp on the Lower Rhine. The main body of the allied army, commanded by prince Ferdinand, was posted behind the Dymel, to make head against the two marshals, while the hereditary prince, at the head of a considerable corps, was encamped in the bishopric of Munster, to watch the motions of Conde. Prince Xavier of Saxony had taken post, with a corps de reserve, between the river Werra and the town of Gottingen, and general Lukner encamped near Eimbeck on the Leine, to observe that prince's motions.

On the 24th of June prince Ferdinand made the proper dispositions for attacking the French camp, situated between Graebenstein and Meinbrexen. In order to execute this plan with success, general Luckner left his camp in the morning of the 23d, crossed the Weler in the evening, and by three o'clock the next morning arrived between Mariendorff and Undenhausen. General Sporcken passed the Dymel at Sielem about four in the morning, at the head of twelve Hanoverian battalions and part of the cavalry of the left wing, in order to fall upon the enemy's flank, while Luckner attacked them in the rear. Prince Ferdinand passed the river about the same time, at the head of twelve British battalions, eleven of the Brunswick troops, eight regiments of Hessians, the English cavalry, and part of the German horse of the left wing. On his gaining the bank on the opposite side, he drew up his forces in order of battle, behind the ponds of Kasse. The vanguard on the right was composed of the chasseurs, of the English and German infantry commanded by lord Frederick Cavendish, and Treytag's Hanoverian chasseurs, who had orders to occupy the mountain of Langenberg; while the left consisted of the piquets of the army. The body of reserve conducted by the marquis of Granby crossed the Dymel at Warburg, and marched to an eminence opposite to Finstenwalde, in order to fall upon the left wing of the enemy. All these preparations were made with such judgment, activity and good order, that the French were attacked with the utmost impetuosity in front, flank and rear before they knew any thing of the approach of the allied army. Terrified at this vigorous and unexpected assault, a very precipitate retreat was the immediate consequence, and would probably have ended in a total defeat of the whole army, had not M. de Stainville, at the head of a chosen body of troops, consisting of the grenadiers of France, the royal grenadiers, the regiment of Aquitaine, and some other forces which constituted the flower of the French infantry, thrown himself into the woods of Willemstahl, where he made a noble stand, and effectually covered the retreat of the French marshals, who retired, in the utmost confusion, under the cannon of Cassel. Stainville was attacked by lord Granby with his usual impetuosity, and the whole body, except two battalions either killed or taken. Two thousand five hundred and fifty of the enemy, including 162 officers, were made prisoners: some standards and colours were also taken, while the whole loss of the allied army did not exceed 300 men. Colonel Townshend was the only officer of distinction who lost his life in the action.

From this success prince Ferdinand was encouraged to pursue the bold and masterly plan he had formed against the enemy. His next attempt was to cut off the communication of the French with Frankfort, while they continued in their strong camp under the cannon of Cassel. This communication was preserved by M. Rochambeau, who, at the head of

a body of horse and some brigades of infantry, had possessed himself of a very strong post near Hamburg. The marquis of Granby and lord Frederick Cavendish advanced, with a strong detachment to dislodge them. At their approach the enemy began to retreat, upon which the marquis ordered his horse to attack them in the rear. In performing this service they were in imminent danger of being overpowered by the French cavalry, who, facing about suddenly, fell upon them sword in hand; but the infantry coming to their assistance, the enemy were obliged to fly in their turn, and it was with the utmost difficulty they effected a retreat with the loss of 400 men.

The French marshals having withdrawn to their camp at Mellungen, in order to maintain their communication with Frankfort, and facilitate their junction with the prince of Conde, who had received orders to advance from the Lower Rhine, prince Ferdinand resolved to attack them. Accordingly, on the 25th of July, he crossed the Eder, and joined the marquis of Granby on the heights of Falkenberg, after which he reconnoitred the enemy's situation, when he found there was no probability of engaging them with success: and, having contented themselves with cannonading their camp, he re-crossed the Eder, leaving the marquis of Granby on the heights of Falkenberg. The French now crossed the Fulda, and retired to Cassel, having left a body of troops under M. de Guerchy, opposite to the camp they abandoned: at the same time the marquis of Granby took possession of Mellungen, by which means the enemy's communication with Frankfort was once more cut off. Immediately after a body of their dragoons, advancing towards Ruthenburn, under M. de Stainville, fell into an ambuscade at Morschen, and were entirely routed. This was followed by the loss of Gottingen, which place they relinquished, after having destroyed the fortifications.

The allies now secured themselves in a strong camp on the banks of the Fulda, from where they sent repeated orders to the prince of Conde, either to their relief. That general began his march from Coeffeldt on the 16th of July, and passed the Lippe at Halderen. He was followed by the hereditary prince, at the head of a strong detachment from the allied army; who, having received intelligence that a large body of the enemy were on their march to meet the prince of Conde, he determined to attack him before their arrival. In the beginning of the action the French were drove from the heights of the plain; but while the allies were eagerly pursuing their advantage, the main army of the enemy arrived. Such a powerful reinforcement could not fail of turning the balance in their favour. The allies were totally defeated, having lost about 3000 men. This misfortune was greatly increased by a wound which the hereditary prince received, from a musket-ball in his hip-bone, by which, for a considerable time, he was in the most imminent danger.

The vigilance of prince Ferdinand was remarkable on this occasion, and it was sufficiently evident, that his measures after a defeat were equal to his conduct in war: for the allies, notwithstanding the misfortune of the hereditary prince, did not lose an inch of ground, nor did the French obtain the least advantage from their victory.

Part of the French army under the command of the generals de Castries and Saarsfeldt being posted on the one side of the Ohme, and opposite to them a strong detachment commanded by the marquis of Granby and general Zastrow on the other, a smart cannonade was carried on between them. In the neighbourhood of the allies was the castle of Arnshausen, which they had furnished with a garrison consisting of seven hundred men under the command of a captain.

captain Cruse. This fortress the enemy determined to take; but, in order to conceal their real intention, they attacked a post of the allies called Brucker-mulk, which defended the passage of a bridge over the Ohme. This post was defended by a detachment of 200 men, the greater part of whom were posted in a small redoubt which they had erected to defend them against the random shot of the enemy. The attack on this post was made by the French with musquetry and cannon, by a detachment placed on an eminence, a little beyond the bridge. This attack brought on a most violent cannonade on both sides; while a warm dispute with small arms was maintained between the French and Hanoverians, who defended the redoubt. The latter having expended all their ammunition, and suffered a considerable loss from the constant fire of the enemy, general Waldegrave was detached with the first battalion of guards, to relieve the Hanoverians. In the meantime prince Ferdinand observing that the enemy were continually throwing in fresh troops, and increasing the number of cannon that played incessantly upon the allies, thought proper to reinforce his artillery with six pieces of heavy cannon, and three howitzers from the army; and ordered four Hessian regiments to advance, in order to sustain those who were so warmly engaged. A terrible fire both of small arms and artillery was now maintained for fifteen hours; both sides fighting with the most determined resolution, though neither made the least attempt to pass the bridge. At length the darkness put an end to the action, in which 1100 men of the enemy, and 600 of the allies, were killed.

A few days after this action, prince Ferdinand invested Cassel; and notwithstanding all the activity and resolution of a numerous garrison commanded by the baron de Diesbach, the operations were carried on with such remarkable vigour, that on the 10th of October, the city was taken by capitulation.

This was the last action between the French and the allies in Germany. Prince Ferdinand, indeed, was making preparations for laying siege to Ziegenheim, the only place the French were now possessed of in Hesse; but before he could carry his design into execution, the preliminaries of peace were signed between France and Great Britain; in consequence of which a cessation of arms took place between the two armies.

The preliminaries of peace being signed, and the definitive treaty in great forwardness, the parliament met on the 25th of November, when his majesty

opened the session with a speech from the throne; in which he observed, that the war with Spain, and the attack of his ally, the king of Portugal, having greatly affected the commerce of his subjects, multiplied the objects of his military operations, and added to the heavy burthens of his people, he had willingly embraced an occasion that offered of renewing the negotiation for peace. He informed them that the preliminary articles were actually signed; that by the conditions in which all parties had acquiesced, an immense territory was added to the empire of Great Britain; and a solid foundation laid for the increase of commerce; that care had been taken to remove all occasions of future disputes; that the king of Portugal was secured in all his dominions; and that all the territories of his German allies were evacuated by the troops of France. He lamented that a great number of his subjects had been lost in different parts of the world; a consideration which reinforced the other reasons he had to engage in the negotiation; and that he had hastened the conclusion of it, to prevent the necessity of making preparations for another campaign. He desired the commons to consider of such methods, in the settlement of the new acquisitions, as should most effectually tend to the security of those countries, and to the improvement of the British trade and navigation. He recommended to their care and attention his gallant subjects by whom those acquisitions were made. He observed, that union at home was peculiarly necessary to lay the foundation of that oeconomy which they owed to themselves and their posterity, and which alone could relieve the nation from the heavy burthens entailed upon it by the necessities of a long and expensive war.

In answer to this speech addresses were presented by both houses, containing general compliments of congratulation on the approach of peace, as well as upon the birth of the prince of Wales. * The next day a cessation of arms was proclaimed; and orders were issued for opening again all the channels of communication with France and Spain.

The preliminaries of the peace underwent a very severe examination by the parliament; but were at length approved of by a great majority in both houses; and each presented an address to the king on the occasion; in which they declared, "That they owed the utmost gratitude to his majesty for the re-establishment of the public tranquillity upon terms of honour to the crown, and of advantage to the people." †

A. D.

* He was born on the 12th of August, and on the 15th was created prince of Wales, &c. On the 10th of September following he was baptized by the archbishop of Canterbury, and named George Augustus Frederick.

† It would be unpardonable to pass over the domestic transactions of the year 1762, without taking notice of an event that happened, of a very singular nature, and which, for a considerable time almost wholly engaged the attention of the public. It was a master piece of deception, and was then distinguished, as it is now, and hereafter, by the name of the Cock Lane Ghost, the particulars of which were briefly as follow.

In 1759 one Mr. K., a broker, married a young lady of Norfolk, who dying in child bed, her father came to reside with him in the character of a house keeper. In this familiar situation they continued some time, during which they conceived such an affection for each other, that they broke through the laws of prudence, and possessed those enjoyments that were forbid by the strictness of the canon law. Each of them made their will in the other's favour, and then removing, to town, lodged for some time in the house of one Parson, a dissenting parish clerk of St. Sepulchre's in Cock Lane, near West Smithfield.

Some difference arising between Mr. K. and his landlord, the former suddenly left his lodging, and removed to Chelsea. Here the young lady died of the small pox, on the second of February, 1760, and was buried in Clerkenwell church.

The scheme, supposed to have been concerted by Parson, now began to shew itself. An alarm was spread that his daughter, a girl about eleven years of age, was visited by a spirit, who having been interrogated, had declared itself to be the spirit of Panny, which was the name of the deceased lady, and that she had been possessed by her when ill of the small pox. A worthy clergyman, however, who attended her several times, and who admitted to her the last contents of his bible, declared, that the small pox which she was seized with of the confident sort, and that the gentlemen of the faculty who attended her had pronounced her irrecoverable, some days before her death.

On the 15th of February, 1760, between ten and eleven at night, Parson sent for a gentleman in the neighbourhood to come to his house, in order to be witness of the strange noise and extraordinary circumstances that were supposed to proceed from the invisible agent, which he said had for two years past greatly tormented his family.

The gentleman accordingly attended, and found the child in bed, when several questions being put to the spirit, who was supposed to be present, by the father, they were respectively answered by an unaccountable noise, consisting of knocking and scratching. The gentleman not chiding to pronounce too hastily upon what appeared to him to be extraordinary, left the noise, and the next evening got together a number of his friends, among whom were two or three clergymen, all of whom went to the house

lic King, the most illustrious and most excellent lord, Don Jerome Grimaldi, Marquis de Grimaldi, Knight of the Most Christian King's Orders, Gentleman of his Catholic Majesty's Bed-chamber in employment, and his Ambassador Extraordinary to his Most Christian Majesty: his Sacred Majesty the Most Faithful King, the most illustrious and most excellent lord Martin de Mello and Castro, Knight professed of the Order of Christ, of his Most Faithful Majesty's Council, and his Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary to his Most Christian Majesty.

"Who, after having duly communicated to each other their full powers, in good form, have agreed upon the articles, the tenor of which is as follows:

"I. There shall be a christian, universal and perpetual peace, as well by sea as by land, and a sincere and a constant friendship shall be re-established between their Britannic, most Christian, Catholick, and most Faithful Majesties, and between their heirs and successors, kingdoms, dominions, provinces, counties, vassals, and subjects, of what quality or condition soever they be, without exceptions of places, or of persons: so that the high contracting parties shall give the greatest attention to maintain between themselves and their said dominions and subjects, this reciprocal friendship and correspondence without permitting, on either side, any kind of hostilities, by sea or by land, to be committed from henceforth, for any cause, or under any pretence whatsoever; and every thing shall be carefully avoided which might hereafter prejudice the union happily re-established, applying themselves, on the contrary, on every occasion, to procure for each other whatever may contribute to their mutual glory, interests, and advantage, without giving any assistance or protection, directly or indirectly, to those who would cause any prejudice to either of the high contracting parties: there shall be a general oblivion of every thing that may have been done or committed before, or since, the commencement of the war which is just ended.

"Art. II. The treaties of Westphalia of 1648; those of Madrid between the two crowns of Great Britain and Spain of 1667, and 1670; the treaties of peace of Nimeguen of 1678, and 1679; of Ryswick of 1697; those of peace and of commerce of 1713; that of Baden 1714; that of the triple alliance of the Hague of 1717; that of the quadruple alliance of London of 1718; the treaty of peace of Vienna of 1738; the definitive treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle of 1748, and that of Madrid between the crown of Great Britain and Spain, of 1750; as well as the treaties between the crowns of Spain and Portugal, of the 12th of February 1668; of the 6th of February 1713; and of the 11th of February 1716; and that of the 11th of April 1713; between France and Portugal, with the guarantees of Great Britain; serve as a basis and foundation to the peace, and the present treaty: and for this purpose they are all renewed and confirmed in the best form, as well as all the treaties in general, which subsisted between the high contracting parties before the war, as if they were inserted here word for word; so that they are to be exactly observed, for the future, in their whole tenor, and religiously executed on all sides, in all their points, which shall not be derogated from by the present treaty, notwithstanding all that may have been stipulated to the contrary by any of the high contracting parties: and all the said parties declare, that they will not suffer any privilege, favour, or indulgence, to subsist, contrary to the treaties above contained, except what shall have been agreed and stipulated by the present treaty.

"Art. III. All the prisoners made on all sides, as well by land as by sea, and the hostages carried

away, or given during the war, and to this day, shall be restored, without ransom, six weeks at latest, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, each crown respectively paying the advances which shall have been made for the subsistence and maintenance of their prisoners, by the sovereign of the country where they shall have been detained, according to the attested receipts and estimates, and other authentic vouchers, which shall be furnished on one side and the other: and securities shall be reciprocally given for the payment of the debts which the prisoners shall have contracted in the countries where they have been detained, until their entire liberty. And all the ships of war and merchant-vessels, which shall have been taken since the expiration of the terms agreed upon for the cessation of hostilities by sea, shall be likewise restored bona fide, with all their crews and cargoes: and the execution of this article shall be proceeded upon immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty.

"Art. IV. His Most Christian Majesty renounces all pretensions which he has heretofore formed, or might form, to Nova Scotia, or Acadia in all its parts; and guarantees the whole of it, and with it all its dependencies, to the King of Great Britain: moreover, his Most Christian Majesty cedes and guarantees to his said Britannic Majesty, in full right, Canada, with all its dependencies, as well as the island of Cape Breton, and all the other islands and coasts in the gulph and river St. Lawrence, and, in general, every thing that depends on the said countries, lands, islands, and coasts, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights acquired by treaty or otherwise, which the most Christian King, and the crown of France, have had, till now, over the said countries, islands, lands, places, coasts, and their inhabitants, so that the most Christian King cedes and makes over the whole to the said King, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form, without restriction, and without any liberty to depart from the said cession and guaranty, under any pretence, or to disturb Great Britain in the possessions above mentioned. His Britannic Majesty, on his side, agrees to grant the liberty of the Catholic religion to the inhabitants of Canada: he will, consequently, give the most precise and most effectual orders, that his new Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Romish church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannic Majesty further agrees, that the French inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the most Christian King in Canada, may retire, with all safety and freedom, wherever they shall think proper, and may sell their estates, provided it be to the subjects of his Britannic Majesty, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions: the term limited for this emigration shall be fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty.

"Art. V. The subjects of France shall have the liberty of fishing and drying on a part of the coasts of the island of Newfoundland, such as it is specified in the XXIIIth article of the treaty of Utrecht; which article is renewed and confirmed by the present treaty (except what relates to the island of Cape Breton, as well as to the other islands and coasts in the mouth and in the gulph of St. Lawrence); and his Britannic Majesty consents to leave to the subjects of the most Christian King the liberty of fishing in the gulph of St. Lawrence, on condition that the subjects of France,

France do not exercise the said fishery, but at the distance of three leagues from all the coasts belonging to Great Britain, as well those of the continent, as those of the islands situated in the said gulph of St. Lawrence. And as to what relates to the fishery on the coasts of the island of Cape Breton out of the said gulph, the subjects of the most Christian King shall not be permitted to exercise the said fishery, but at the distance of fifteen leagues from the coasts of the island of Cape Breton; and the fishery on the coasts of Nova Scotia or Acadia, and every where else out of the said gulph, shall remain on the foot of former treaties.

“ Art. VI. The King of Great Britain cedes the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, in full right, to his most Christian Majesty, to serve as shelter to the French fishermen: and his said most Christian Majesty engages not to fortify the said islands: to erect no buildings upon them, but merely for the convenience of the fishery; and to keep upon them a guard of 50 men only for the police.

“ Art. VII. In order to re-establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove for ever all subject of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America; it is agreed, that, for the future, the confines between the dominions of his Britannic majesty and those of his most Christian Majesty, in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea; and for this purpose, the most Christian King cedes in full right, and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, the river and port of the Mobile, and every thing which he possesses, or ought to possess, on the left side of the river Mississippi, except the town of New Orleans, and the island in which it is situated, which shall remain to France; provided that the navigation of the river Mississippi shall be equally free, as well to the subjects of Great Britain, as to those of France, in its whole breadth and length, from its source to the sea, and expressly that part which is between the said island of New Orleans, and the right bank of that river, as well as the passage both in and out of its mouth. It is farther stipulated, that the vessels belonging to the subjects of either nation shall not be stopped, visited, or subjected to the payment of any duty whatsoever. The stipulations inserted in the IVth article, in favour of the inhabitants of Canada, shall also take place with regard to the inhabitants of the countries ceded by this article.

“ Art. VIII. The King of Great Britain shall restore to France the islands of Guadaloupe, of Marie Galante, of Denderade of Martinico, and of Benedik, and the fortresses of these islands shall be restored in the same condition they were in, when they were conquered by the British arms; provided that his Britannic Majesty's subjects, who shall have settled in the said islands, or those who shall have any commercial affairs to settle there, or in the other places restored to France by the present treaty, shall have liberty to sell their lands and their estates, to settle their affairs, to recover their debts, and to bring away their effects, as well as their persons, on board vessels, which they shall be permitted to send to the said islands, and other places restored as above, and which shall serve for this use only, without being restrained on account of their religion, or under any other pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions: and for this purpose the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, to be computed from the day of the

exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty: but as the liberty granted to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, to bring away their persons and their effects, in vessels of their nation, may be liable to abuse, it has been expressly agreed between his Britannic Majesty and his most Christian Majesty, that the said subjects, in English vessels, which shall have leave to go to the said islands and places restored to France, shall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they shall go in ballast; shall set sail at a fixed time, and shall make one voyage only, all the effects belonging to the English being to be embarked at the same time. It has been further agreed, that his most Christian Majesty shall cause the necessary passports to be given to the said vessels; that, for the greater necessity, it shall be allowed to place two French clerks or guards, in each of the said vessels, which shall be visited in the landing places and ports of the said islands and places restored to France, and that the merchandize which shall be found therein shall be confiscated.

“ Art. IX. The most Christian King cedes and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, in full right, the islands of Grenada, and of the Grenadines, with the same stipulations in favour of the inhabitants of the colony, inserted in the IVth article for the island of Canada: and the partition of the islands called Neutral, is agreed and fixed, so that those of St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago, shall remain in full right to Great Britain, and that of St. Lucia shall be delivered to France, to enjoy the same likewise in full right; and the high contracting parties guarantee the partition so stipulated.

“ Art. X. His Britannic Majesty shall restore to France the island of Corce in the condition it was in when conquered: and his most Christian Majesty cedes in full right, and guarantees to the King of Great Britain, the river Senegal, with the forts and factories of St. Lewis, Podor, and Galam, and with all the rights and dependencies of the said river Senegal.

“ Art. XI. In the East-Indies, Great Britain shall restore to France, in the condition they are in, the different factories which that crown possessed, as well on the coast of Coromandel and Orissa, as that of Malabar, as also in Bengal, at the beginning of the year 1719. And his most Christian Majesty renounces all pretensions to the acquisition which he had made on the coast of Coromandel and Orissa, from the said beginning of the year 1719, and his most Christian Majesty shall restore on his side, all the places which he may have conquered from Great Britain in the East-Indies, during the present war; and he shall restore to be restored, he engages, further, not to send any reinforcements, or to keep troops, in any parts of the provinces of the Subah of Bengal. And in order to preserve future peace on the coast of Coromandel and Orissa, the English and French shall send to the said coast, Mahomet Ally Khan for lawful Subahdar, and both parties shall renounce all demands, pretensions, or claims, with which they may have against each other, or their Indian subjects, for injuries, affronts, or pillage, committed on the one or the other, during the war.

“ Art. XII. The island of Minorca, with the forts, shall be restored to his Britannic Majesty, in the same condition they were in when conquered by the arms of the most Christian King, and with the artillery which was there, when the island and the said forts were taken.

“ Art. XIII. The town and port of Pondicherry

shall be put into the state fixed by the last treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and by former treaties. The cunette shall be destroyed immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, as well as the forts and batteries which defend the entrance on the side of the sea; and provision shall be made, at the same time, for the wholesomeness of the air, and for the health of the inhabitants, by some other means, to the satisfaction of the King of Great Britain.

“ Art. XIV. France shall restore all the countries belonging to the electorate of Hanover, to the Landgrave of Hesse, to the Duke of Brunswick, and to the count of La Lippe Bückebourg, which are or shall be occupied by his most Christian Majesty's arms: the fortresses of these different countries shall be restored in the same condition they were in when conquered by the French arms; and the pieces of artillery, which shall have been carried elsewhere, shall be replaced by the same number, of the same bore, weight, and metal.

“ Art. XV. In case the stipulations contained in the XIIIth article of the preliminaries should not be completed at the time of the signature of the present treaty, as well with regard to the evacuations to be made by the armies of France of the fortresses of Cleves, Wesel, Guelders, and of all the countries belonging to the King of Prussia, as with regard to the evacuations to be made by the British and French armies of the countries which they occupy in Westphalia, Lower Saxony, on the Lower Rhine, Upper Rhine, and in all the empire, and to the departure of the troops into the dominions of their respective sovereigns: then Britannic and most Christian Majesties promise to proceed, bona fide, with all the dispatch the case will permit of, to the said evacuations, the entire completion whereof they stipulate before the 15th of March next, or sooner if it can be done: and their Britannic and most Christian Majesties further engage and promise to each other, not to furnish any succours, of any kind, to their respective allies who shall continue engaged in the war in Germany.

“ Art. XVI. The decision of the prizes made in time of peace, by the subjects of Great Britain, on the Spaniards, shall be referred to the courts of justice of the admiralty of Great Britain, conformable to the rules established among all nations, so that the validity of the said prizes, between the British and Spanish nations, shall be decided and judged, according to the law of nations, and according to treaties; in the courts of justice of the nation who shall have made the capture.

“ Art. XVII. His Britannic Majesty shall cause to be demolished all the fortifications which his subjects shall have erected in the Bay of Honduras, and other places of the territory of Spain in that part of the world, four months after the ratification of the present treaty: and his Catholic Majesty shall not permit his Britannic Majesty's subjects, or their workmen to be disturbed or molested, under any pretence whatsoever, in the said places, in their occupation of cutting, loading, and carrying away, logwood: and for this purpose they may build without hindrance, and occupy without interruption, the houses and magazines which are necessary for them, for their families, and for their effects: and his Catholic Majesty assure to them, by this article, the full enjoyment of those advantages and powers, on the Spanish coasts and territories, as above stipulated, immediately after the ratification of the present treaty.

“ Art. XVIII. His Catholic Majesty desists as well for himself, as for his successors, from all protection which he may have formed in favour of the Caribs, and other his subjects, to the right of

fishing in the neighbourhood of the island of New-foundland.

“ Art. XIX. The King of Great Britain shall restore to Spain all the territory which he has conquered in the island of Cuba, with the fortresses of the Havannah; and this fortresses, as well as all the other fortresses of the said island, shall be restored in the same condition they were in when conquered by his Britannic Majesty's arms; provided that his Britannic Majesty's subjects who shall have settled in the said island, restored to Spain by the present treaty, or those who shall have any commercial affairs to settle there, shall have liberty to sell their lands and their estates, to settle their affairs, to recover their debts, and to bring away their effects as well as their persons, on board vessels which they shall be permitted to send to the said island restored as above, and which shall serve for that use only, without being restrained on account of their religion, or under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecution: and for this purpose the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty: but as the liberty granted to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, to bring away their persons and their effects, in vessels of their nation, may be liable to abuses, if precautions are not taken to prevent them; it has been expressly agreed, between his Britannic Majesty and his Catholic Majesty, that the number of English vessels, which shall have leave to go to the said island restored to Spain, shall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each; that they shall go in ballast; shall set sail at a fixed time; and shall make one voyage only; all the effects belonging to the English being to be embarked at the same time. It has been further agreed, that his Catholic Majesty shall cause the necessary passports to be given to the said vessels; that, for the greater security, it shall be allowed to place two Spanish clerks, or guards, in each of the said vessels, which shall be visited in the landing places, and ports of the said island restored to Spain, and that the merchandize, which shall be found therein, shall be confiscated.

“ Art. XX. In consequence of the restitution stipulated in the preceding article, his Catholic Majesty cedes and guarantees, in full right, to his Britannic Majesty, Florida, with Fort St. Agustine, and the bay of Pensacola, as well as all that Spain possesses on the continent of North-America, to the east or to the south east of the river Mississippi, and, in general, every thing that depends on the said countries and land, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights, acquired by treaties or otherwise, which the Catholic King, and the crown of Spain have had, till now, over the said countries, lands, place, and other inhabitants, so that the Catholic King cedes and makes over the whole to the said King and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and term. His Britannic Majesty agrees, on his side, to give to the inhabitants of the countries above ceded the liberty of the Catholic religion: he will consequently give the most express and the most effectual order, that the Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Roman Church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit: his Britannic Majesty further agrees, that the Spanish inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the Catholic King in the said countries, may come, with all safety and freedom, wherever they think proper, and may sell their estates, provided it be to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatsoever, except

cept that of debts or of criminal prosecutions; the time limited for this emigration being fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. It is moreover stipulated, that his Catholic Majesty shall have power to cause all the effects that may belong to him to be brought away, whether it be artillery, or other things.

" Art. XXI. The French and Spanish troops shall evacuate all the territories, lands, towns, places, and castles, of his most Faithful Majesty in Europe, without any reserve, which shall have been conquered by the armies of France and Spain, and shall restore them in the same condition they were in when conquered, with the same artillery and ammunition, which were found there: and with regard to the Portuguese colonies in America, Africa, or in the East-Indies, if any change shall have happened there, all things shall be restored on the same footing they were in, and conformably to the preceding treaties, which subsisted between the courts of France, Spain and Portugal, before the present war.

" Art. XXII. All the papers, letters, documents and archives, which were found in the countries, territories, towns and places that are restored, and those belonging to the countries ceded, shall be respectively and bona fide delivered, or furnished at the same time, if possible, that possession is taken, or, at latest, four months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, in whatever places the said papers or documents may be found.

" Art. XXIII. All the countries and territories, which may have been conquered, in whatsoever part of the world, by the arms of their Britannic and most Faithful Majesties, as well as by those of their most Christian and Catholic Majesties, which are not included in the present treaty, either under the title of cessions, or under the title of restitutions, shall be restored without difficulty, and without requiring any compensation.

" Art. XXIV. As it is necessary to assign a fixed epoch for the restitutions, and the evacuations, to be made by each of the high contracting parties: it is agreed, that the British and French troops shall complete, before the 15th of March next, all that shall remain to be executed of the XIIth and XIIIth articles of the preliminaries, signed the 3d day of November last, with regard to the evacuation to be made in the empire, or elsewhere. The island of Belleisle shall be evacuated six weeks after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. Guadaloupe, Desiderade, Mariegalante, Martinico, and St. Lucia, three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner if it can be done. Great Britain shall likewise, at the end of three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner if it can be done, enter into possession of the river and port of the Mobile and of all that is to form the limits of the territory of Great Britain, on the side of the river Mississippi, as they are specified in the VIIIth article. The island of Goree shall be evacuated by Great Britain, three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, and the island of Minorca by France, at the same epoch, or sooner if it can be done: and, according to the conditions of the VIIth article, France shall likewise enter into possession of the islands of St. Pierre and of Miquelon, at the end of three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. The factories in the East Indies shall be restored six months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. The fortrefs of the Havannah, with all that has been conquered in the island of Cuba, shall be

restored three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner if it can be done: and, at the same time, Great Britain shall enter into possession of the country ceded by Spain, according to the XXth article. All the places and countries of his most Faithful Majesty in Europe shall be restored, immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; and the Portuguese colonies, which may have been conquered, shall be restored in the space of three months in the West Indies, and of six months in the East Indies, after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. All the fortresses, the restitution whereof is stipulated above, shall be restored, with the artillery and ammunition which were found there at the time of the conquest. In consequence whereof, the necessary orders shall be sent by each of the high contracting parties, with reciprocal passports for the ships that shall carry them, immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty.

" Art. XXV. His Britannic Majesty, as Elector of Brunswic Lunenburg, as well for himself, as for his heirs and successors, and all the domains and possessions of his said Majesty in Germany, are included and guaranteed by the present treaty of peace.

" Art. XXVI. Their Sacred Britannic and Christian, Catholic, and most Faithful Majesties, promise to observe, sincerely and bona fide, all the articles contained in the present treaty: and they will not suffer the same to be infringed, directly or indirectly, by their respective subjects: and the high contracting parties, generally and respectively, guarantee to each other all the stipulations of the present treaty.

" Art. XXVII. The solemn ratifications of the present treaty, expedited in good and diction, shall be exchanged, in this city of Paris, between the high contracting parties, in the space of a month, or sooner if possible, to be computed from the day of the signature of the present treaty.

" In witness whereof, we, the undersigned, the Ambassadors Extraordinary and Ministers Plenipotentiary, have signed with our hand, in their names, and in virtue of our full powers, the present definitive Treaty, and have caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto."

Done at Paris, the 10th of February, 1763.

(L. S.) BEDFORD, C. P. S.

(L. S.) CHOISEUL, Duc de Praslin.

(L. S.) Et MARQ. DE GRIMON.

S E P A R A T E A R T I C L E S.

I. **S**OME of the titles made use of by the contracting powers, either in their full powers, or in other acts, during the course of the negotiation, or in the preamble of the present treaty, not being generally acknowledged; it has been agreed, that no prejudice shall ever result therefrom to either of the said contracting parties, and that the title used, or omitted on either side, on occasion of the negotiation and of the present treaty, shall not be cited or quoted as a precedent.

II. It has been agreed and determined, that the French language, made use of in all the copies of the present treaty, shall not become an example, which may be alledged, or made a pretext of, or prejudice in any manner, any of the contracting powers: and that they shall conform themselves, in the future, to what has been observed and practiced, be observed, with regard to, and on the part of the powers who are used and have a right to receive copies of like treaties in the French language.

than French; the present treaty having still the same force and effect, as if the aforesaid custom had been therein observed.

III. Though the king of Portugal has not signed the present definitive treaty, their Britannic, most Christian, and Catholic Majesties, acknowledge, nevertheless, that his most Faithful Majesty is formally included therein as a contracting party, and as if he had expressly signed the said treaty; consequently, their Britannic, most Christian, and Catholic Majesties, respectively and conjointly, promise to his most Faithful Majesty, in the most express and most binding manner, the execution of all and every the clauses contained in the said treaty, on his act of accession.

The present separate articles shall have the same force as if they were inserted in the treaty.

Declaration of his most Christian Majesty's Plenipotentiary, with regard to the debts due to the Canadians.

THE King of Great Britain having desired that the payment of the letters of exchange and bills, which have been delivered to the Canadians, for the necessaries furnished to the French troops, should be secured; his most Christian Majesty, entirely disposed to render to every one that justice which is legally due to them, has declared, and does declare, that the said bills and letters of exchange shall be punctually paid, agreeable to a liquidation made in a convenient time, according to the distance of the places, and to what shall be possible; taking care, however, that the bills and letters of exchange, which the French subjects may have at the time of this declaration, be not confounded with the bills and letters of exchange which are in the possession of the new subjects of the King of Great Britain.

In witness whereof, we, the underwritten minister of his most Christian Majesty, duly authorized for this purpose, have signed the present declaration, and caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at Paris, the 10th of February, 1763.

CHOISEUL, Duc de Praslin.
(L. S.)

Declaration of his Britannic Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, with regard to the limits of Bengal in the East Indies.

WE the underwritten Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the King of Great Britain, in order to prevent all subject of dispute on account of the limits of the dominions of the Subah of Bengal, as well as the coast of Coromandel, and Orissa, declare, in the name, and by order of his said Britannic Majesty, that the said dominions of the Subah of Bengal shall be reputed not to extend farther than Yanaon exclusively, and that Yanaon shall be considered as included in the north part of the coast of Coromandel or Orissa.

In witness whereof, &c.

Done at Paris, the 10th day of February, 1763.

BEDFORD, C. P. S.
(L. S.)

Such were the articles of this treaty of peace, both for and against which many strong arguments were used by the different parties who countenanced or condemned it. On the one hand it was asserted, that as we had, at a great expence of blood and treasure, reduced the French nation to a state of beggary, so we ought, in order to keep them humble, to have retained all the conquests to ourselves; for by so

doing, their commerce being effectually ruined, they would not have been able for many years, to give us the least disturbance. On the other hand, it was urged, by such as were friends to the peace, that the advantage to Britain was very great, and that we had not only regained the island of Minorca, but that we had acquired the most extensive territories in North America and the West-Indies, which, if cultivated in a proper manner, would turn out to the advantage of the mother country. It was urged further, that had we insisted on retaining all, we might have lost all. The body would have been too large for the head, and the inhabitants being mostly French, the English would have been obliged to keep up a large standing army to enforce the execution of the laws, and promote good order among the people.

The parliament were no less divided in their opinions than the nation in general. The treaty, like the preliminaries, occasioned very violent debates in both houses, but was at length approved of by a great majority. The spirit of the minority was not, however, exhausted in this attempt. They fell upon the ministry in the most critical juncture, and pushed their arguments with the utmost force when the supplies came to be debated in the lower house. Several circumstances favoured their design. The business of impositions is, in itself, unpopular; it is, therefore, no wonder that discontented and fertile minds should very readily and plausibly forebode ill consequences from an untried tax: and there is scarce a public burthen which may not, with an appearance of reason, be speculatively traced to the ruin of some branch of manufacture or commerce. It may also be observed, though taxes were full as necessary at the conclusion as during the war, that necessity was not so glaringly evident; consequently they were not so well received as when victory and plunder seemed to pay, in glory and profit, for every article of national expence.

Sensible in what state the minds of the people now were, the ministry determined to impose as few new taxes as the public service could possibly admit. Accordingly, the supplies were to be raised, first, by taking two millions out of the sinking fund; secondly, by sinking 1,800,000*l.* in exchequer bills; thirdly, by borrowing 2,800,000*l.* on annuities; and lastly, by two lotteries, for 350,000*l.* each. To pay the interest on these loans, which, in the whole, amounted to 7,300,000*l.* an additional duty of eight pounds per ton was laid upon all wines of the growth of France, and four pounds per ton upon all other wines.

Thus far the scheme was wholly unexceptionable; but another duty was added, which put the whole nation into a ferment, viz. four shillings per hogthead upon cyder, to be paid by the maker, collected by the officers, and subjected to all the laws of excise.

The heads of the opposition differed in opinion with the treasury upon every particular in this plan. They first attacked the new taxation, upon which almost the whole scheme of supply was founded. In direct contradiction to the advocates of the ministry, they maintained that the nation was far from exhausted; that there were resources for carrying on the war at least two years longer, and much more toward, clearing off incumbrances on the peace; that as individuals abound in wealth, and as the public is loaded with so immense a debt, it was, in such circumstances, the dictates of the wisest and most enlarged policy to add as much as possible, by bold and liberal grants, to the income of the nation, as the fund of payment would then be enlarged, and economy would have something to operate upon; that, in any other method, the practice of frugality was mean

mean and fordid, and the effect would certainly prove trifling: that it might starve many useful parts of public service, but must ever be found a frivolous and fallacious resource towards the discharge of the public debt. To the lottery loan they objected the enormous profit which was allowed to the subscribers, exceeding that of former occasions, without any alterations in the state of public credit; two lotteries, for the first time, established in one year, without any urgent necessity; and the incitement which must thence arise to the pernicious spirit of gaming, which cannot be too much discountenanced in every state governed by wisdom, and a sober regard to the morals of the people. As to the money that was to be taken from the sinking fund they observed, that scarce any necessity could, in our situation, be pleaded in favour of a perversion of this fund from its original purposes to the current services; that the appearance of tenderness for the people in this scheme was entirely deceitful, as they were exonerated for a time, only to be burthened more heavily hereafter, and that their present ease must infallibly cause their future weakness. As to the tax on cyder, they urged, that with regard to its object it was both partial and oppressive; with regard to the manner of collecting it, dangerous and unconstitutional: that it lays the whole burthen of expences incurred in the general defence of the kingdom, and in defence of the national commerce, on a few particular counties, which in every other article of the public charge contribute at least their full share: they stated the disproportion of this tax to the natural original value of the commodity: that it was oppressive both to farmers and landholders: to the latter in diminution of their rents, operating more severely than the land-tax: to the former, because, if they compounded, it would be in effect a heavy capitation, if they did not, it would be a subjection to new, unknown, and perplexed laws: they observed, that when new orders of men, by situation and profession distinct from traders, are rendered objects of the excise laws, the precedent is formidable not to commerce only, but to more important objects; and had a fatal tendency, which they trembled to think on: they also lamented, that things were come to that melancholy pass, that, besides what might be dreaded for the future, the houses of all orders of people, peers, gentlemen, freeholders and farmers, were rendered liable to be entered and searched at pleasure.

In answer to these arguments the friends of the administration observed, That to aim at increasing the national income by any further taxes, than the present extreme necessity demanded, was a wild project: that every tax proved a discouragement to trade, by its cause, in its consequences, it enhanced, more or less, in foreign markets, the price of our manufactures, which must always, in time of peace, depend on their cheapness; and that it must be the case, let the peace be made upon what terms they would: that every tax also, in order to be effectual, naturally implied some restraint upon liberty: that nothing demonstrated more fully the solidity of these principles, than the opposition they made to the duty on cyder and perry, a most moderate and equitable imposition; and that of all the ill became those who spoke so strongly of controlling and enlarging the charge of the nation, to object to one of the least distressing resources which could be found for the public. They insisted that nothing could be less founded on reason than the charge, that "this tax was unequal, and lay heavy upon particular counties," it being well known that it did not even bring them on a par with the charge on those counties where the people drink beer. In all counties all private, as well as public consumption, charged in the malt tax, which the charge on cyder by no means equal to, besides its having exemptions in favour of the poor, which are not indulged in the malt tax; so that the cyder counties ought to be rather thankful for their long immunity, than complain that they are at last obliged to contribute rather than their proportion towards the support of the national burthens.

Such were the principal arguments used in this remarkable debate; when the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative by a very considerable majority. In the upper house also the bill was opposed; but after a short debate the minority yielded their point, and the bill received the royal assent.

On the 22d of March peace was proclaimed in London at the usual places, and with the usual solemnities.

On the 19th of April * the king went to the house of peers, and having given the royal assent to several bills, he prorogued the parliament with a speech from the throne, in which he expressed his thanks for the zeal and dispatch they had manifested in their proceedings: he told them, that, having ordered the

proclamation

* On the day preceding the M. Querini, and M. Morosini, ambassadors extraordinary from the republic of Venice to the court of London, made their public entry. As this ceremony is not very frequent, and many of our readers must be strangers to the nature of it, we shall lay before them a description of the procession.

The whole company assembled at Greenwich, from whence they set out, between twelve and one, in a number of barges, appointed for the purpose. About three they landed at the Tower, and, in the following order, proceeded through the Minories, Temple, and street, Cornhill, Cheapside, Ludgate street, Fleet street, and along the Strand to Somerset house, which was appointed for their residence, at his majesty's expence, till he granted them an audience.

Four long * under marshmen on horseback

One marshal on horseback.

Affidant master of the ceremonies, in a coach and six.

Forty eight servants, two and two, on foot.

Eight gentlemen of the bed chamber, belonging to ambassadours, on horseback, two and two.

House steward, on horseback

Eight pages on horseback, two and two.

Master of the horse

Ten macebears on horseback, two and two.

Little drum

Second master of the horse

King in a coach drawn by six horses, with the ambassadors, the earl of Gainsford, and

The rest of the ceremonies.

King's second coach, drawn by six horses, with the

creature to the ambassadours.

Six gentlemen of the privy chamber, in two coaches.

The coaches belonging to her majesty, to the

of Wales, the duke of York,

princesse Augusta, duke of Cambridge,

princesse Anne, duke of

the horse coach.

The ambassadours and state coach, empty, drawn by

The second coach, empty, drawn by

The third coach, with two Venetian ambassadors, drawn by

horses.

The post coach, drawn by

On the 21st then excellencies were conducted to Somerset house, to sit, June 1st, when the six guards on duty, and a number of the yeomen of the little council chamber by the order of the duke of Cumberland, master of the ceremonies, and the guard chamber they were received by the duke of Cumberland, captain of the yeomen of the guard, at the door by the earl of Litchfield, captain of the yeomen of the great council chamber, where he made a speech, by the duke of Marlborough, lord of the

M. Morosini addressed the king in Italian, and then in English, after which they were conducted to an audience of the queen, who was then conducted to a room at Somerset house, where they resided during their stay in London.

preliminary articles to be laid before them. he had received the highest satisfaction at their grateful expressions of entire approbation : he acquainted them with his firm resolution to form his government on a plan of strict economy : assured the commons, that they might depend on the utmost frugality being observed in the disposition of the supplies they had granted ; and when the account of the money arising from the sale of such prizes, as were vested in the crown, should be closed, it was his intention to direct, that the produce should be applied to the public service ; and concluded with declaring, that his future attention should be directed to the extension of the commerce of his subjects, the improvement of the advantages they had obtained, and the increase of the public revenue.

We come now to the commencement of an event, which wholly engrossed the attention of the public, and afterwards produced such circumstances as will not, in all probability, be ever paralleled.

A rule for an information was granted by the court of King's Bench against the author, printers and publishers of a periodical paper, called the North Briton, N^o 45 ; which contained a severe commentary on the king's speech at the close of the session of parliament on the 19th of April.

John Wilkes, Esq. member of parliament for Aylesbury in Buckinghamshire, was the gentleman pitched on as the supposed author of this performance. A warrant was therefore issued by the secretary of state for taking Mr. Wilkes, together with the printer and publisher, into custody. Accordingly, on the evening of the 29th of April, the messengers went to Mr. Wilkes's house for that purpose. On their entrance he excepted to the generality of the warrant, as his name was not mentioned in it, and threatened the first who should offer violence to his person in his own house, at that unreasonable hour of the night, upon any pretended verbal order which they might, or might not, have received for that purpose. Upon this the messengers thought proper to retire, and defer the execution of their warrant till

next morning, when they took him into custody, and carried him before the secretaries of state for examination.

On the intimation of this event a motion was made in the court of Common-Pleas, then sitting in Westminster-hall, for a Habeas Corpus, which was granted, though by reason of the Prothonotary's office not being open, it could not be sued out till four o'clock in the afternoon. In the mean time several gentlemen applied for admittance to him ; which was refused, upon pretence of an order, from the secretaries of state, which order, notwithstanding many solicitations to that purpose, was never produced ; and though it was well known that the court of Common-Pleas had granted an Habeas Corpus, and Philip Carteret Webb, Esq. was assured of the fact, Mr. Wilkes was committed to the Tower, where many of his friends were also denied admittance to him.

On the 3d of May he was brought to the bar of the court of Common Pleas, where he addressed himself to the judges on the illegality and hardships of his commitment, in a very bold and animated speech*.

The case was then learnedly argued by eminent lawyers on both sides ; but the court, after making a polite excuse to Mr. Wilkes for the delay (requiring farther time to consider of the affair) he was remanded to the Tower till the 6th of May, with orders that his friends and lawyers should have free access to him. In the mean time orders were given that Mr. Wilkes should no longer continue colonel of the militia for the county of Buckingham.

On the day appointed Mr. Wilkes was again brought to Westminster-hall, when, after another spirited address † to the court, and many learned arguments on both sides, the lord chief justice Pratt proceeded to give his opinion on the three following points, viz. The legality of Mr. Wilkes's commitment ; the necessity for a specification of those particular passages in N^o 45 of the North Briton, which had been deemed a libel ; and his privilege as a member of parliament. These points were discussed by

his

* Mr. Wilkes's address on this occasion was as follows.

“ My Lord,

“ I feel myself happy to be at last brought before a court, and before judges whose character is the love of liberty. I have many humble thanks to return for the immediate orders you were pleased to issue, to give me an opportunity of laying my grievances before you. They are of a kind hitherto unequalled in this free country, and I trust the consequence will reach many one of Scottish and arbitrary principles, that the liberty of an English subject is not to be sported away with impunity, in the cruel and despotic manner.

“ I am accused of being the author of the North Briton, No. 45. I shall only remark upon that paper, that it takes off all kind of acrimony from the sacred name of a prince, whose name I love and honour as the glorious defender of the rights of liberty, and whose personal qualities are so amiable, great, and respected, that he is deservedly the idol of his people. It is the personification of the crimes of these times, and of those who hold high military and civil employments, to throw every odious charge upon themselves, as if they were the author of this paper, who ever claim to act upon constitutional principles, done exactly the reverse, and, therefore, in me, the supposed author, must be considered accordingly ; the particular crime charged upon me is, worse than if I had been a Scottish rebel, for I am called a traitor, and I dare say, from your justice, in due time will be so.

“ I have nothing left, to shew that I have been guilty of any corruption. They may, indeed, have proved themselves, that when they found corruption could not be proved against me, they have been contented with a paper, printed and sold in the streets, which it may possibly, in a proper manner, be proved to be mine.”

† His speech to the court at this time was as follows :

“ My Lords,

“ Can be it from me to regret that I have passed so many more days in captivity, as it will have afforded you an opportunity of doing, upon mature reflection and repeated examination, the more signal justice to my country. The liberty of all free and gentlemen, and what touches me more tenderly, that of all the middling and inferior class of people, who stand in need of protection, is, in my eyes, the day to be truly dearly bought, if it costs the liberty of each individual, as to determine whether, whether English liberty be a reality or a shadow. Yes, now, the common heart will feel with indignation and indignation, that I find of oppression under a high I have to bear, that I find, that I find, the effect of premeditated oppression, that I find, more than two days denied to me, my most sacred and plundered, my most sacred and plundered, every evil and malignant intimation, even of a single word, let indelicately and indelicately circulated, every evil and malignant intimation, together with all the consequences of others, form but a part of my misapprehension, that I find, that I find, the principles of Star Chamber to be, I find, that I find, court, upon this solemn occasion, by the court, that I find, that I find, henceforth every innocent man, whose rights are so justly, may hope to sleep in peace and security in his own house, not violated by the messengers, and the officers, and the an overbearing secrecy of state.

“ I will no longer delay your justice. The nation is impatient to hear, nor can be late or happy till that is cleared. If I find some persecution after all to carry me before another court, I hope I shall find that the genuine spirit of Mr. de la Chaux, that glorious inheritance, that deliverance character of Englishmen, is as religiously revered here as it is in France, by the great personage before whom I have now the pleasure to stand, and, as in the ever memorable case of the great bishop, that independent party of free born Englishmen, will persist to determine my fate, in accordance with the constitutional principle, by a verdict of Guilty or Not Guilty.”

“ My Lords, I ask no more at the hands of my country.”

happened this year was, the marriage of her royal highness the princess Augusta (eldest sister to his majesty) to his serene highness Charles William, hereditary prince of Brunswick Lunenburg. The ceremony was performed on the evening of the 16th of January, in the great council-chamber at St. James's by the archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of a great number of peers, peeresses, and foreign ministers. Their serene highnesses left London on the 26th, and on the 29th embarked at Harwich on board different yachts; but, from the badness of the weather, they did not reach Helvoetsluys, till the 4th day after their embarkation. Her royal highness's dowry was 80,000*l.* which was granted by the parliament.

On the 20th of January the commons expelled Mr. Wilkes, for a contempt of their authority, and publishing the *North Briton*, being adjudged an infamous libel, and issued out a writ of election for Aylesbury in his room; and in the month of February his trial came on in the court of King's Bench, before lord chief justice Mansfield, for reprinting and publishing the *North Briton*, No. 45, at his own house; of which publication he was found guilty; as he was afterwards of printing and publishing the "Essay on Woman." A letter received from Mr. Wilkes was then published, together with a certificate, signed by one of the French king's physicians, and a surgeon of eminence, which was attested by two notaries, and the earl of Hertford, our ambassador at the court of France, wherein it appeared that he was so bad with his wound as not to have been able, during the month of January, to return to England.

On the 18th of April his majesty went to the house of peers, and having given the royal assent to several bills, closed the session with the following speech from the throne.

"My lords and gentlemen,

"I cannot put an end to this session of parliament, without returning you my hearty thanks for the prudent and salutary measures which you have taken to extend the commerce, and secure the happiness of my kingdoms.

"The assurances which I have received of the pacific disposition of the several powers with whom we were lately at war, and of their resolution to adhere inviolably to the terms of the late treaty, promote the continuance of peace abroad; and the firm and temperate exertion of your authority, joined to the constitutional and public-spirited conduct which you have manifested on every occasion during the present session will, I trust, establish at home due obedience to the laws, reverence to the legislature, and domestic union.

"Gentlemen of the house of commons,

"I thank you for the supplies which you have so cheerfully and unanimously granted. The ample provision you have made for the several services recommended to you, and especially for maintaining my fleet in a respectable state, will, I am confident, preserve to this nation its proper weight and influence, and give strength and security to all my dominions.

"The wise regulations which have been established to augment the public revenues, to unite the interests of the most distant possessions of my crown, and to encourage and secure their commerce with Great Britain, call for my hearty approbation.

Your regard to public credit, in discharging a part of the heavy debt contracted and unprovided for during the war without imposing on the kingdom the burden of any new taxes, is particularly pleasing to me, from the tender concern which I feel for my people.

"My lords and gentlemen,

"It is the proper employment of this season of tranquillity to consider of the most effectual means for perfecting those works of peace, and plans of public utility, which have been so wisely and happily begun.

"I recommend these important objects to your consideration during the recess. You may depend upon my constant endeavours for the success of these good purposes; as I shall ever esteem it my truest glory to employ that power with which the constitution has entrusted me, in promoting your real interests and lasting happiness."

On the 23d of April a chapter of the most noble order of the garter was held at St. James's, where his majesty was pleased to invest the reigning duke of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz, eldest brother to her majesty, with one of the vacancies of that order, and the other was bestowed on the right honourable the earl of Halifax. These vacancies were occasioned by the demise of the earls of Granville and Waldegrave.

In the month of August a circumstance happened that gave manifest proof of the wonted humanity and beneficence of the inhabitants of London. One colonel Stumpel, an officious German Soldier of fortune, pretending authority from the British ministry, engaged about 600 protestant Wurtzburgers and Palatines to emigrate from their own country, by a promise of settling them in the islands of St. John and le Croix in America. After they had been shipped for England, the contractor, finding himself unable to fulfil his engagements, abandoned them, and they arrived at the port of London in the most imminent danger of perishing for want. Those who were able to pay their passage were permitted to come on shore, and retired to the fields adjoining to Whitechapel, where they continued some days in the most wretched state, not having the least shelter to preserve them from the inclemency of the weather; while those who remained on board the ship were nearly in as destitute a situation.

The only assistance these poor deluded people received for some days was what could be gathered from the different German churches and chapels about London; but this was far from being sufficient to relieve so great a number. At length, however, Mr. Wachsel, minister of the German Lutheran church in Ayliffe-street, Goodman's-fields, laid their case before the public in the news-papers of the last day of August; and in so true and affecting a manner was it related, that it immediately attracted the attention not only of the great, but also of royalty itself. Before eleven o'clock on the same day 100 tents were sent them from the Tower, by order of his majesty; the passage of those who were detained in the ship was defrayed, and 300*l.* was sent for their immediate support. Subscriptions were opened, and prodigious sums of money were gathered for their relief. Physicians, surgeons and midwives offered their service for the sick and those in travail, for the latter of whom proper apartments were hired.

Thus happily relieved from the dreadful distress in which they had been placed, Mr. Wachsel, who with several other benefactors had formed themselves into a committee for the management of the subscriptions, waited on the king to know his pleasure respecting their future disposal. His majesty communicated his intention of establishing them in South Carolina, ordered 150 stand of arms to be delivered to them for their defence, and contracts to be immediately made for proper vessels to convey them to that colony. When every thing was prepared for their embarkation their camp was broke up and they went on

board singing hymns of thanksgiving in praise of their benefactors, whose beneficence had been so extensive, that the committee were not only enabled to furnish them with every necessary while on board, but even to make some provision for them after their landing in America.

Having thus related the principal domestic occurrences of this year, we shall now take notice of some material transactions that happened on the continent.

In the beginning of the year the East-India company received advice, that the disputes between their servants and the reigning nabob, Cossim Aly Kawn, had been productive of such animosities and jealousies on the part of the latter, that it was judged highly necessary to use every means to allay them: and for this purpose Messrs. Amyatt and Hay, two gentlemen of the council were deputed to wait upon the nabob with instructions to endeavour to adjust the difference in an amicable manner. Accordingly, being arrived at Mongheer, the place of his residence, they held many conferences with him, in which he always shewed a great aversion to an accommodation upon the terms offered him; and, about this time, a supply of 500 arms going to Patna, was stoppt by his officers. Other acts of hostility were likewise committed, by which affairs were brought to such an extremity that a war with Cossim Aly was unavoidable. Messrs. Amyatt and Hay were recalled, and the former of those gentlemen having received the usual passports set out for Calcutta, accompanied by Messrs. Amphlett, Wollaston, and Hutchinson; the lieutenants Jones, Gordon and Cooper, and Dr. Croke; Messrs. Hay and Guiston being left with the nabob as hostages.

As the boats were passing the city of Moorshedabad, they were attacked by a number of troops, assembled on both sides the river for that purpose, and some of the gentlemen in the boats being slain, Mr. Amyatt immediately landed with a few sepoys, whom he forbade to fire. He then endeavoured to make the enemy understand that he was furnished with the nabob's passports, and had no design of committing hostilities; but the Moorish horse advancing, some of the sepoys inadvertently fired, and, in the confusion which ensued, Mr. Amyatt, with most of his small party, were killed.

In consequence of this, Mr. Ellis, and the other gentlemen in council at Patna, agreed, with the approbation of captain Corstair, to attack the city of Moorshedabad. This resolution was executed with the utmost success, on the 25th of June, and captain Corstair, with his party, were in possession of the city in four hours, the Moorish governor, and his people having fled as far as Futwa. Here, however, he came to a resolution of returning and making an effort to regain the city, in which he succeeded but too well for most of the sepoys and Europeans being engaged in plundering the place, they were not prepared to receive him, and consequently easily dispossessed of it. Hereupon they retired into the factory, but the men were so dispirited, and the sepoys deserted in such numbers, that it was found impossible to make any stand there; upon which a resolution was taken to proceed to Sujah Dowlah's country. Accordingly they crossed the river on the 26th in the evening, and met with no obstruction till they passed Chumpa; when, on the 30th, they were attacked by the phouddar, with about 2000 men, whom they easily routed; but he being joined that evening by near 500 sepoys from Bugepore, who brought six field pieces with them, he again attacked the Europeans, who, quitting their ranks at the first onset, were entirely defeated. Fifty of them were killed, among whom was captain

Corstair. Mr. Ellis and the rest were all made prisoners.

From these and other acts of hostility committed by Cossim Aly, in several of the company's engagements, it was determined to declare war against him, and to restore Meer Jassier, the former nabob (who had been deposed) to the subahship; obliging him first to enter into the following treaty with the company:

1. The treaty which I formerly concluded with the company, upon my accession to the mizamat (government) engaging to regard the honour and reputation of the company, the governor and council as my own, granting orders for the currency of the company's trade; the same treaty I now confirm and ratify.

2. I do grant and confirm to the company for defraying the expences of their troops, the chucklehs of Burdwan, Midnapoor, and Chittagong, which were before ceded for the same purpose.

3. I do ratify and confirm to the English the privilege granted them by their firmaund (a patent granted by the mogul) and several hushbullhookums, (presents signed by the vizir) of carrying on their trade, by means of their own dultucks (orders) free from all duties, taxes, and impositions, in all parts of the country, excepting the article of salt, on which a duty of two and a half per cent. is to be levied on the rewana (stated) market price.

4. I give to the company half the salt-petre which is produced in the country of Purnea, which our gomastahs (factors) shall send to Calcutta; the other half shall be collected by my phouddar (renter for the use of my officers; and I will suffer no other persons to make purchases of this article in that country.

5. In the chuckleli (jurisdiction) of Silet for the space of five years, commencing with the Bengal year 1170, my phouddar and the company's gomastah shall jointly prepare chunam (lime) of which each shall defray half the expences; and half the chunam so made shall be given to the company, and the other half shall be for my use.

6. I will maintain 12,000 horse, and 12,000 foot, in the three provinces, if there should be occasion for more, the number shall be increased by the consent of the governor and council, proportionable to the emergency; besides these the forces of the English company shall always attend me when wanted.

7. Wherever I shall fix my court, either at Moorshedabad or elsewhere, I will advise the governor and council; and whatever number of English troops I may have occasion for in the management of my affairs, I will demand them and they shall be allowed me; and an English gentleman shall reside with me, to transact all affairs between me and the company; and a person shall also reside on my part at Calcutta to negotiate with the governor and council.

8. The late perwannahs (orders) issued by Cossim Aly Kawn, granting to all merchants the exemption of all duties for the space of two years, shall be reversed and called in, and the duties collected as before.

9. I will cause the rupees coined in Calcutta to pass respect equal to the rupees (pieces of 12½ mill gold) of Moorshedabad, without any deduction of batta (an extraordinary allowance to the army when in the field, or in a garrison where provisions are scarce) and whoever shall demand batta shall be punished.

10. I will give thirty lack of rupees (about 375,000 l.) to defray all the expences and to be

ing to the company from the war, and stoppage of their investment: and I will reimburse to all private persons the amount of such losses, proved before the governor and council, as they may sustain in their trade in the country: if I shall not be able to discharge this in ready money, I will give assignments of lands for the amount.

11. I will confirm and renew the treaty which I formerly made with the Dutch.

12. If the French come into the country, I will not allow them to erect any fortifications, maintain forces, or hold lands, zemindaries, (freeholds) &c. but they shall pay tribute and carry on their trade as in former times.

13. Some regulations shall be hereafter settled between us for deciding all disputes which may arise between the English gomastahs and my officers, in the different parts of the country.

This treaty was solemnly signed and sealed at Fort William on the 10th of July 1763, and, a few days after, Meer Jaffer set out to join the army under major Adams, then on its march towards Moorshedabad. On the 19th of July the first action happened opposite to Cutwa on the Collimbuzar side of the river. The preceding night major Adams had crossed with the army, and in the morning came up with a large body of the enemy's troops who were strongly posted, in order to oppose his passage to the city. These he attacked, and, after a short resistance, routed them. At the same time a detached party, under captain Long, possessed themselves of the fort of Cutwa, on the other side of the river, together with all the enemy's artillery. Major Adams now pursued his march to Moorshedabad, which place he entered on the 24th, at night, with very little opposition: and here the army halted for some days, during which Meer Jaffer was proclaimed in proper form. On the 28th of July the army was again put in motion, and on the 2d of August they arrived near a place called Sooty, at the head of the Collimbuzar river. At this place, a numerous army of the enemy's best troops, with artillery, occupied a very advantageous post. Major Adams immediately attacked them, and for four hours they made a resolute defence, but then, being thrown into confusion, they were easily defeated. In this engagement the loss of the English consisted of six officers, and forty Europeans, together with 292 sepoy and black cavalry, killed and wounded. Twenty-three pieces of cannon, and about 150 boats, laden with military and other stores, were taken.

Immediately after this battle major Adams advanced with the army near to Rajamant; about three or four miles from which place the enemy had thrown up a strong entrenchment from the hills to the river. This the major was resolved to attack, and every thing being ready for the assault by the 5th of September, it was carried on with such vigour, that in a short time the enemy were obliged to abandon the entrenchment to the conquerors. By this victory the province of Bengal was entirely secured to the English, and the letters which brought these accounts expressed their hopes, that by this action the fate of the war would be entirely decided.

In the month of July advices were received from North America, by which it appeared that the military operations in that quarter had been carried on with great vigour, but that Sir William Johnson had at last brought the Seneca nation to concessions highly advantageous to the subjects of Great Britain, and that they had entered into the following treaty of peace, friendship and alliance, with the English, which was reciprocally signed in congress held for that purpose at Niagara.

1. That the Seneca nation do immediately stop all

hostilities, and solemnly engage never more to make war upon the English, or suffer any of their people to commit any acts of violence on the persons or properties of any of his Britannic majesty's subjects.

2. That they forthwith collect all the English prisoners, deserters, Frenchmen and negroes, amongst them, and deliver them up to Sir William Johnson, and that they engage never to harbour or conceal any deserters; but should any such take refuge amongst them, they are to be brought to the commanding officer of the next garrison and delivered up.

3. That they cede to his majesty and his successors, for ever, in full right, the lands from the fort of Niagara, to the Creek above fort Schloffer, and down the same river or streight, comprehending the whole carrying place, and containing a tract of about fourteen miles in length, and four in breadth.

4. That they allow a free passage through their country, from that of Cayugas to Niagara, or elsewhere, for the use of his majesty's troops for ever; engaging never to obstruct, or molest any of his majesty's troops, or other his subjects who may make use of the same.

5. That they grant to his majesty and his successors for ever, a free use of the harbours for vessels, within their country on Lake Ontario, or in any of the rivers, with liberty to land stores, and erect sheds for their security.

6. That they immediately stop all intercourse between any of their people and those of the Shawanite and Delawares, or other his majesty's enemies, whom they are to treat as common enemies, and to assist his majesty's arms in bringing them to proper punishment; solemnly engaging never to be privy, or assist any of majesty's enemies or those who may hereafter attempt to disturb the public tranquillity.

7. That should any Indian commit murder, or rob any of his majesty's subjects, he shall immediately be delivered up to be tried and punished, according to the equitable laws of England: and should any white man be guilty of the like crimes towards the Indians, he shall be immediately tried and punished if guilty: and the Senecas are never for the future to procure themselves satisfaction, otherwise than as before mentioned, but to lay all matter of complaint before Sir William Johnson, or his majesty's superintendant of Indian affairs for the time being, and strictly to maintain and abide by the covenant chain of friendship.

8. For the due performance of these articles, the Senecas are to deliver up three of their chiefs, as hostages, who are to be well treated, and restored to them, so soon as the same are fully performed on their parts.

9. In consequence of their perfect agreement to the foregoing articles, Sir William Johnson doth, by virtue of the powers and authorities reposed in him, in the name of his Britannic majesty promise and engage, that the said Indians shall have a full pardon for past transgressions, that they shall be left in the quiet and peaceable possession of all their rights not comprised in the foregoing articles, and that on their duly performing the same, and subscribing the definitive treaty of peace to be held in consequence hereof, they shall be once more admitted into the covenant chain of friendship with the English, and be indulged with a free, fair, and open trade, so long as they abide by their engagements.

The forces commanded by the colonels Bradstreet and Bouquet met with the same success as those under Sir William Johnson. The Delawares and Shawanite had refused to meet Sir William at the congress of Niagara, but now, intimidated by the march of such a number of troops towards their country, they met colonel Bradstreet at Pickque Hill, and, in the most

submissive manner, sued for peace, which was granted them on the following conditions :

1. That all prisoners in their hands should be delivered to colonel Bradstreet at Sandusky in twenty-five days.

2. That they shall renounce all claim to the posts and forts the English now have in their country, and that the latter shall be left at liberty to erect as many as they shall judge proper to secure their trade ; and that the Indians shall cede to them, for ever, as much land as a cannon shot can fly over, on which they may raise provisions.

3. That if any Indian hereafter kill an Englishman, he shall be delivered up by his nation, and tried by the English laws, only to have half the jury of Indians : and if any one of the nations renew the war, the rest shall join to bring them to reason.

4. That six of the deputies shall remain with colonel Bradstreet as hostages, and the other four with an English officer, and one Indian in the English interest should proceed immediately to acquaint the dependent nations with these terms of peace, and forward the collecting of the prisoners to be ready at the day appointed.

The Delawares and Shawanese, finding these were the only terms which colonel Bradstreet would grant them, they were agreed to and solemnly ratified : but it was not long before these savages again revolted, and renewed their outrages with aggravated insolence.

In consequence of this perfidious behaviour, major-general Gage, commander in chief of his majesty's forces in those parts, determined to penetrate into the heart of their country. Accordingly the regular and provincial troops under colonel Bouquet, having been joined by a large body of volunteers from Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, in the beginning of October marched from Fort Pitt, and about the fifteenth arrived at Tuscarawas. The sight of the troops in their country threw the savages into the utmost consternation, they having depended on their woods for protection, and had frequently boasted that their situation secured them from the attacks of our army. Not choosing to come to an engagement they had again recourse to negotiation, and received for answer, that they might have peace, but every prisoner in their possession must first be delivered up, upon which they brought up about twenty, and promised to deliver the rest ; but as their promises were not regarded, they engaged to send the whole on the 1st of November, to a fort about 250 miles from Fort Pitt, the centre of the Delaware towns, and near to the most considerable settlement of the Shawanese. Colonel Bouquet being determined not to lose sight of them, moved his camp to that place, and soon obliged the Delawares, together with some broken tribes, to bring in all their prisoners, even to children bought of white women. They were then told that they must appoint deputies to go to Sir William Johnson, in order to receive such terms as he might think proper to impose upon them, which the nations must agree to ratify ; and they were obliged to leave a number of their chiefs in the hands of the English, as a security for the performance of this agreement. All the nations readily agreed to the above terms, except the Shawanese, who did not approve of the conditions, and were particularly averse to the giving of hostages : but finding their obstinacy would only bring on their destruction, they at last consented, gave up forty principal chiefs as hostages, and appointed their deputies to go to Sir William Johnson, in the same manner as the rest. The number of prisoners delivered up by the savages exceeded 300, and it was expected that the English parties would bring in near a 100 more from their own country.

During the month of June various accounts were received from the bay of Honduras, complaining that our logwood cutters there had not only been disturbed in their business, but suddenly ordered to remove from their usual places of settlement, on pretence of their having nothing to prove that they were subjects of his Britannic majesty ; and granting they were, that they had roved too freely about the country, gathering the fruits of it as if it belonged to them. In consequence of these proceedings, a remonstrance was presented to the court of Madrid by our ambassador there ; and on the 27th of September a messenger arrived in London, with a duplicate of the orders which were immediately dispatched to Don Felix Raming de Estenoz, governor of Yucatan. From the tenor of these it appeared, that his catholic majesty disapproved of the proceedings of the said governor, with respect to the subjects of the king of Great Britain in the bay of Honduras : that he expressed his desire of giving his majesty the greatest proofs of his friendship, and of preserving peace with the British : that he had commanded the said governor to re-establish the said British logwood cutters in the several places from which they had been obliged to retire, and to acquaint them, that they might return to their occupation of cutting logwood, without being disturbed under any pretence whatsoever.

A. D. 1765. The parliament met on the 18th of January, when his majesty went to the house of peers, and opened the session with the following speech from the throne :

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ The situation of affairs, both at home and abroad, has enabled me to allow you that recess which has been usual in times of public tranquillity. I have now the satisfaction to inform you, that I have agreed with my good brother the king of Denmark to cement the union which has long subsisted between the two crowns by the marriage of the prince royal, with my sister the princess Carolina Matilda, which is to be solemnized as soon as their respective ages permit. I observe with pleasure, that the events which have happened in the course of the year, give us reason to hope for the duration of the peace which has been so happily established, and which I am my resolution strictly to maintain. The wars of France and Spain have given me fresh assurance of their good dispositions. The future quietness of Europe has been confirmed by the unanimous election of a successor to the imperial dignity ; and the peaceable election of the king of Poland has prevented the fatal consequences which, upon similar occasions, have so frequently been destructive to the repose of Europe. I am happy, therefore, to meet in parliament, at a time when no foreign dissensions interrupt their consultations for the internal good and prosperity of my kingdoms.

“ Gentlemen of the house of commons,

“ I shall ask, for the current service of the year, no other supplies, but such as are necessary for the establishments which have already met with your approbation, and I will order the paper of them to be laid before you. I must, however, entreat you to commend to you the continuance of that attention which you have hitherto shewn to the improvement of the revenue, and the diminution of the public debt. For these desirable and necessary ends, I am persuaded that you will pursue every proper measure which the state of my dominions, and the circumstances of the times, require.

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ The experience which I have had of your former conduct, makes me rely on your wisdom and industry in promoting that obedience to the laws, and respect to the legislative authority of the crown, which

which is essentially necessary for the safety of the whole, and in establishing such regulations as may best connect and strengthen every part of my dominions, for their mutual benefit and support. The affection which I bear to my people excites my earnest wishes that every session of parliament may be distinguished by some plan for the public advantage, and for their relief from those difficulties, which an expensive war has brought on them. My concurrence and encouragement shall never be wanting where their welfare is concerned; and I trust that, for the attainment of that great object, you will proceed with temper, unanimity and dispatch."

To this speech both houses presented the most loyal and affectionate addresses: and the commons, in order to raise the supplies for the ensuing year, resolved to put the Americans on the same footing as the inhabitants of Great Britain, by obliging them to pay stamp duties. Great oppositions were made to this bill; but it at length passed both houses, and on the 22d of March received the royal assent.

Soon after this his majesty was pleased to order, that America should be divided into two districts, viz. Northern and Southern by the river Potomack, and a due West line drawn from the head of the main branch of that river, as far as his majesty's dominions extend, and that a surveyor-general should be appointed in each, to make general surveys both of the sea-coast and the inland country, in order to facilitate the navigation, and to promote the speedy settlement of the new acquisitions.

Commissioners were likewise appointed to settle the new ceded islands in the West-Indies, who received orders, first to divide each island into parishes and districts: then in every parish to trace out a town, its streets, market-place, and other public places; after which they were to parcel out the ground into proper allotments to build on, with a small field annexed to each. It was also ordered, that where the land was cleared, the purchasers, besides the purchase money, should pay a quit-rent of one penny per foot in front of each town lot, and sixpence for every acre of the field that accompanied it. On the other hand, if the land was uncleared, it should be granted by the governor, upon security given to build on, inclose, and fence it in a reasonable time, and to pay the same quit rent.

On the 24th of April * his majesty, who had been for some time indisposed, went to the house of peers, and, after signing such bills as were ready, made the following speech from the throne:

"My lords and gentlemen,

"The tender concern which I feel for my faithful subjects makes me anxious to provide for every possible event which might affect their future happiness or security.

"My late indisposition, though not attended with danger, has led me to consider the situation in which my kingdoms and my family might be left, if it should please God to put a period to my life, whilst my successor is of tender years.

"The high importance of this subject to the public safety, good order, and tranquillity; the paternal affection which I bear to my children, and to all my people; and my earnest desire that every precaution should be taken which may tend to preserve the constitution of Great Britain undisturbed, and the dignity and lustre of its crown unimpaired; have determined me to lay this weighty business before my parliament. And as my health, by the blessing of God, is now restored, I take the earliest opportunity of meeting you here, and of recommending to your most serious deliberation the making such provision, as would be necessary, in case any of my children should succeed to the throne before they shall respectively attain the age of eighteen years.

"To this end, I propose to your consideration, whether, under the present circumstances, it will not be expedient to vest in me the power of appointing, from time to time, by instruments in writing, under my sign manual, either the queen, or any other person of my royal family, usually residing in Great Britain, to be the guardian of the person of such successor, and the regent of these kingdoms, until such successor shall attain the age of eighteen years; subject to such restrictions and regulations as are contained in an act, passed upon a similar occasion, in the 24th year of the reign of the late king, my royal grandfather. The regent so appointed to be assisted by a council, composed of the several persons, who, by reason of their dignities and offices, are constituted members of the council established by that act, together with those whom you may think proper to leave to my nomination."

To this speech each house presented a loyal address; and, in conformity to his majesty's request, a bill was ordered to be brought into the house of lords, where it was passed, and sent to the house of commons. Here, however, it met with some opposition; but an amendment being made, which was approved of by the lords, on the 15th of May it received the royal assent.

By this act his majesty was empowered to appoint the queen, with the princes of the blood, and all the great officers of state jointly, regents during the minority of the prince; and that his majesty should further be allowed to add to the number of regents such persons as he thought proper, whose names should be left, in case of his death, sealed up in a deed, to be opened by the privy-council.

This affair being thus settled, on the 25th of May his majesty prorogued the parliament by commission, being

* A few days before this the attention of the lord, was engaged in the trial of a member of that house for murder, the particulars of which were as follow.

In the month of January, at a meeting of the Nottinghamshire club, a dispute arose between lord Byron and Mr. Chaworth, a gentleman of that county, concerning the quantity of game on their respective estates. In consequence of this dispute a duel was fought between them, at the Star and Garter Tavern in Pall-mall, in which the latter was unfortunately killed, and some time after lord Byron surrendered himself to be tried by his peers. Accordingly, on the 20th of April, about half past nine in the morning, his lordship was brought from the Tower to Westminster Hall, where a court had been erected, as is usual on such occasions. The number of witnesses on behalf of the crown was so great that they could not be all examined that day. On the next day trial being resumed, and the examinations against the prisoner finished, the lordship general summed up the evidence; at which lord Byron, who declined examining any witnesses on his own behalf, told their lordships, "That what he had to offer in his defence and vindication he had committed to writing, and beg-

ged that it might be read by the clerk, as he feared his own voice, considering his present situation, would not be heard." This request being complied with, the clerk, in a very audible and distinct manner, read his speech, which contained in exact detail of all the particulars relating to the duel, in both parts between him and Mr. Chaworth. He then, he declared entering into the circumstances of Mr. Chaworth's behaviour, further than was necessary for his defence, expressed his deep and unfeigned sorrow for the event, and reposed himself with the utmost confidence on their lordship's justice and humanity, observing that he would with cheerfulness acquiesce in the sentence of the noble and most equitable court of judicature in the world, whether it were for life or for death.

When the clerk had concluded, the peers adjourned to their own house; and, after some time, returned, when they found his lordship guilty of manslaughter, and a, by an old statute, peers are, in all cases where benefit of clergy is allowed, to be dismissed without burning in the hand, loss of inheritance, or corruption of blood, his lordship was immediately dismissed on paying his fees.

being so indisposed as to be unable to attend in person.

Soon after the rising of the parliament, accounts were received of the success of his majesty's arms in conjunction with the company's troops, in the East Indies. On the 22d of October, in the preceding year, major Monro, who, on the decease of major Adams, had succeeded to the command of the king's forces in that part of the world, came up with the Indian army at a place called Buxard, on the river Cannassary, about 100 miles above Patna. They were most advantageously encamped, having a morass in their front, judiciously lined with cannon, so that which-ever way the English should move, whether forward to pass the morass, or sideways to double it, they could greatly annoy them. This induced the major to encamp his forces that night; and the next morning, by day-break, he went out to reconnoitre the enemy, being resolved to attack them the day following; but he found them already under arms; upon which he returned to his camp, called in his advanced posts and grand guards, ordered the drums to arms, and in less than twenty minutes the line of battle was perfectly formed. About nine the Indians began to cannonade the English; and half an hour after the action became general. The morass in the front of our troops prevented their advancing for some time, during which they were greatly galled by the enemy's cannon. Major Monro perceiving this, ordered a battalion of sepoy's from the right of the first line to move forward, in order to silence one of the Indian batteries, which played upon his flank; he was soon obliged to detach another battalion to the support of the first, which had the desired effect. He then ordered both the lines to face to the right, and keep marching till they had cleared the left wing of the morass; and when that was accomplished to face to their former front; the right wing at the same time wheeling up to the left, in order to clear a small wood that was upon their right: the first line then moved forward, keeping a very brisk cannonade; during which major Monro sent orders to major Pemble, who commanded the second line, to face to the right about, and follow the first. Immediately after the fire with small arms began, and both lines pushed forward with so much ardour and resolution, that the enemy soon began to give way, and a little before twelve at noon their whole army was put to flight, leaving 6000 men on the spot, with 130 pieces of cannon, a proportionable quantity of military stores, and all their tents ready pitched. The loss of the victors was comparatively small, for they had only 32 Europeans, and 239 Indians killed; and 57 Europeans and 473 Indians wounded.

Such was the situation of affairs in the East-Indies, when major Monro was recalled; and Sir Robert Fletcher, an officer brought up in the company's service, was appointed to command in his room. He took the field as soon as he arrived, and marched about 150 miles up the Ganges, when he attacked several of the enemy's forts, and made the garrisons prisoners of war.

In America great disturbances arose on account of the stamp act. The first intelligence that arrived there of such a bill being in agitation threw an universal melancholy on the countenances of the people; but when it was known that the bill had passed both houses, and received the royal assent, they were fired with indignation, and nothing but confusion took place throughout most of the provinces.

As soon as the news arrived at Boston, the ships in the harbour hung out their colours half mast high, in token of the deepest mourning; the bells were rung muffled; copies of the act were printed with a death's head to it in the place where it is usual to fix the

stamps, and cried publicly about the streets by the name of "The folly of England, and ruin of America." Essays soon followed, not only against the expediency, but even the equity of it, in several news-papers, one of which bore the significant title of "The Constitutional Courant, containing matters interesting to liberty, and no ways repugnant to loyalty, printed by Andrew Marvel, at the sign of the Bribe Refused, on Constitution-Hill, North America." The head-piece to this paper was a snake cut in pieces, with the initial letters of the names of the several colonies, from New England to South Carolina, affixed to each piece, and above them the words "Join or Die." To these were added caricatures, pasquinades, puns, bon-mots, and such sayings, suited to the occasion, as by being short could be most easily circulated and retained, at the same time that, by being extremely expressive, they carried with them the weight of a great many arguments. The two chief articles urged in these news-paper essays were, first, that the person acting under this statute had it in his power to bring an action, the cause of which had arisen at one extremity of the North American colonies, and extended to the other, at almost 2000 miles distance, without the traders being entitled to recover damages in case the judge certified that there was any probable cause for the prosecution. The second was, the judge having an interest in giving a decree in favour of the party suing for the penalties of the act, or being allowed, by way of commission, a very large share in these penalties.

By the time the act itself, as printed at the king's printing-house, reached the colonies, the populace were every where exasperated against it to such a degree, as to shew it the most public marks of contempt. In several places it was burnt, together with the charges of those who were supposed to have voted for, or otherwise had any hand in favour of it. At the same time it was agreed, at the meetings of those of higher rank, that thanks should be given to general Carney and colonel Barré, two gentlemen whom they considered as the most strenuous opposers of it in the British house of commons; that their speeches against it, and their pictures, should be requested. The pictures to be hung up in their places of meeting; and their speeches to be inserted in the books destined to record all their principal transactions.

When the news of this discontent arrived in England, several masters of ships refused to take any stamps on board for the colonies; and it soon appeared that their precaution was well founded; for such as ventured to take them had sufficient cause to regret it at their arrival at their destined ports, where, to save their vessels from fire, and their persons from the gallows, they were most of them obliged to surrender their execrated cargoes into the hands of the enraged multitude, which they treated in the same ignominious manner they had done the act: the other vessels were obliged to take shelter under hatch of the king's ships as happened to be at hand to protect them.

Those gentlemen who went from England with commissions to act as distributors of the stamps met with still worse treatment. Many of them were made to renounce now and for ever, publicly and upon oath, all manner of concern in them: others thought it most prudent to return from whence they came, whilst some, who were suspected of obliquely assisting in endeavouring to enslave their country, and was termed, on of having spoke too freely concerning the behaviour of the people on this occasion, had their houses burnt down, and their most valuable effects plundered or destroyed. Even if they returned without their toleration, or if they were not

named, or were obliged in virtue of the offices they already filled, to superintend the distribution of the stamped paper, were treated in the same manner; and the populace having suspected one of writing to England in disrespectful terms concerning their proceedings, surrounded his house, and, notwithstanding the most earnest intreaties, obliged him to deliver up the copies of his letters, and thereby turn evidence against himself. Even ships bringing stamped mercantile or custom-house papers, merely in their own defence, from such of the colonies as had thought proper to submit to the stamp act, were forced to part with them to be stuck up in derision in coffee-houses and taverns, and publicly committed to the flames.

Many of the better sort now joined the populace in these tumults. One in particular set the act openly at defiance, by advertising under his hand, that those whose business it was to enforce it, might save themselves the trouble of calling upon him for that purpose; for that he was resolved to pay no taxes but what was laid by his representatives. The provincial assemblies themselves declined giving the governors any advice concerning their behaviour on this critical occasion, and, though they disavowed these riotous proceedings, and bid rewards for apprehending the rioters, yet they could not be brought to condemn them further than decency required; and absolutely refused, when exhorted to it by the governors, to make any compensation to the injured parties; much less could they be brought to strengthen the hands of the executive power so far as to prevent any future commotions; which as levelled entirely at the stamp act, and as having no particular leaders, whose ignorance and brutality might be attended with worse consequences than what they wished to avoid, they did not think proper to consider as objects of military restraint. This behaviour of the general assemblies was openly approved, if not encouraged, by assemblies of the freeholders and principal inhabitants of some places, who directed their representatives not to agree to any steps for the protection of stamped papers, or stamp officers; though they owned there had been already some tumults and disorders relating to them; and likewise cautioned them against all unconstitutional draughts on the public treasury.

The general assemblies went still further. Instead of barely conniving at the people's asserting their independence by tumultuous acts, they proceeded to avow it themselves, and, at the same time, considering that unanimity is the chief source of strength, they established committees to correspond with each other concerning the general affairs of the whole, and even appointed deputies from these committees to meet in a congress at New York. But such harmony already prevailed in the sentiments of the general assemblies of the several provinces, that the deputies, when met, had little more to do than to congratulate each other upon it, and put their hands to one general declaration of their rights, and the grievances they laboured under; and to one general petition expressive thereof, to the king, lords, and commons, of the mother country.

At length, those invested with the subordinate executive powers began to join the legislative. The justices of the peace for the district of Westmoreland in Virginia gave public notice, under their hands, that they had declined acting in that capacity; because, in consequence of their judicial oath, they were liable to become instrumental in the destruction of their country's most essential rights and liberties. This example was followed by the gentlemen of the law, who resolved rather to give up their business than carry it on with stamped papers.

By the time the act took place, which was on the first of November, not a sheet of stamped paper was to be had throughout the several colonies of New England, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Maryland, or the two Carolinas, except a small parcel, which the governor of New York, terrified by the threats of the enraged multitude, had surrendered into the hands of the corporation of that place, on condition of their not being destroyed; so that all business which could not be legally carried on without stamps was at once put to a stand, except that of news printing, which the printers still continued, pleading in excuse, that, if they did not, the populace would serve them as they had done the stamp-masters themselves. The courts of justice were closed, and the ports shut up. Even in those colonies where stamps were to be had, the people of the best fortune submitted to be asked in church rather than take out licences for private marriages.

The consequences of this stagnation soon began to be so severely felt, that the inhabitants found it necessary to hit upon some expedient by which they might elude the act. Accordingly, one of them sent a thin piece of bark to the printers at Boston, on which he had written, "That it being neither paper, parchment or vellum, he would be glad to know, if instruments written on such stuff might not be valid, though not stamped, in which case he was ready to supply, with good writing bark, all those whose consciences were bound by the late act." At last the governors of some of the provinces, though bound by the act to swear to see it observed, under the severest penalties, imagining the total stoppage of all public business of such bad consequence to the community, as to render lawful the non-compliance with any injunctions laid on them, or even the breach of any oath taken by them in consequence of injunctions, merely for the sake of that community, thought proper to dispense with the use of stamps; grounding their dispensation on the absolute impossibility of procuring any; and, accordingly, granted certificates of that impossibility to all outward-bound vessels, to protect them from the penalties of the act in other parts of his majesty's dominions.

The lieutenant-governor of South-Carolina was one of those who refused to acquiesce in the transacting of any public business without stamps; in consequence of which the commons house of assembly took the following method with him. They presented an address to him, wherein they desired to be informed, if the stamp act had been transmitted to him by the secretaries of state, the lords of trade, or through any other authentic channel; and, on his answering that he had received it full from the attorney-general of the province, on that gentleman's arrival from England, and since from Mr. Boone the governor of the province they replied, that neither of these ways of receiving any act was such a notification thereof, as to oblige him to enforce the execution of it; as the governor, while out of the province, or the attorney-general, even while in it, could not, at least with regard to this communication, be considered in any other light than private gentlemen. At the same time they put him in mind, that there were several instances of the province having suffered peculiar and very great hardships, and for no small length of time, even from the accidental detention or miscarriage of governmental informations, enough to prove that certain forms were absolutely necessary in all matters of government, especially such as related to the promulgation of new laws of such immense consequence. These arguments, however, seemed to make little or no impression on the governor or his council. The merchant, of all those persons, who were concerned

openly to oppose the act, now entered into the most solemn engagements with each other, not only not to order any more goods from Great Britain, let the consequences be what they would, and recall the orders they had already given, if not obeyed by the 1st of January 1766, but even not to dispose of any British goods sent them on commission, that were not shipped before that day; or, if they consented to any relaxation from these engagements, it was not to take place till the stamp act, and even the sugar and paper money acts were repealed. The people of Philadelphia also resolved, though not unanimously, that, till such repeal, no lawyer should put in suit a demand for money owing by a resident in America to one in England; nor any person in America, however indebted in England, make any remittances there. These resolutions were adopted by the retailers, who unanimously agreed not to buy or sell any British goods shipped contrary to them.

The only place that received any material benefit from these proceedings was Ireland, as what goods the colonies could not possibly do without they took from that country in exchange for their hemp-seed and flax-seed, in which they sent yearly very large quantities. In the mean time they omitted no methods to free themselves even from this dependence. A society of arts, manufactures and commerce, on the plan of the London society, was instituted at New York, and markets opened for the sale of home-made goods, by which it soon appeared, that neither the natives, nor the manufacturers, whom the natives had for some time past been inviting from Great Britain by very large encouragements, had been idle. Linens, woollens, the coarser but most useful kinds of iron ware, malt-spirits, paper-hangings, &c. were produced to the society, and greatly approved; and when brought to market every body appeared desirous of purchasing them. At the same time, lest the new woollen manufactures should come short of materials, most of the inhabitants came to a resolution not to eat any lamb; and to extend the influence of their resolution to those who did not join them in it, not to deal with any butcher that should kill or expose any lamb to sale. In short, the spirit of industry and frugality took place of the spirit of idleness and profuseness. The most substantial and even fashionable people were the first in setting the example to their countrymen, by contenting themselves with home spun or old cloaths, rather than make use of any thing British, and such were the efforts of all ranks, and to prudent their measures, that many now began to be convinced of what they had, till then, thought impossible, that the colonies would soon be able to supply themselves with every necessary of life.

In consequence of the distracted state of America,

his majesty thought proper to assemble the parliament sooner than had been intended. Accordingly, on the 17th of December† he went to the house of peers, and opened the session with the following speech from the throne:

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ The present general state of tranquillity in Europe gave me hopes that it would not have been necessary to assemble my parliament sooner than usual, in times of peace: but as matters of importance lately occurred in some of my colonies in America, which will demand the most serious attention of parliament, and as further informations are daily expected from different parts of that country, or which I shall order the fullest accounts to be prepared for your consideration: I have thought fit to call you now together, in order that the opportunity may be thereby given to issue the necessary writs on the many vacancies that have happened in the house of commons since the last session, so that the parliament may be full, to proceed immediately, after the usual delay, on the consideration of such weighty matters as will then come before you.”

A. D. 1766. On the 14th of January his majesty went to the house of peers, and being seated on the throne addressed both houses as follows:

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ When I met you last, I acquainted you, that matters of importance had happened in America, which would demand the most serious attention of parliament.

“ That no information which could serve to direct your deliberations in so interesting a concern might be wanting, I have ordered all the papers that give any light into the origin, the progress, or the tendency of the disturbances which have of late prevailed in some of the northern colonies, to be immediately laid before you.

“ No time has been lost on the first advice of these disturbances, to issue orders to the governors of my provinces, and to the commanders of my troops in America, for the exertion of all the powers of government, in the suppression of riots and tumults, and in the effectual support of lawful authority.

“ Whatever remains to be done on this occasion I commit to your wisdom; not doubting but vested for the honour of my crown, your attention to the just rights and authority of the British legislature, and your affection and concern for the welfare and prosperity of all my people, will guide you to such wise and prudent resolutions, as may tend at once to preserve those constitutional rights over which I am so desirous to restore to them that harmony and tranquillity, which have lately been interrupted by rebellious orders of the most dangerous nature.

* During these transactions abroad the nation suffered an irreparable loss in the death of his royal highness William duke of Cumberland (uncle to his majesty) who paid the debt of nature, at his house in Upper Grosvenor street, in the evening of the 31st of October, in the 33th year of his age. His royal highness was at court in the morning, dined with lord Albemarle, and drank tea with the prince of Brunswick at St. James's, from whence he came to his own house in the evening to be present at a concert to be held on that night. As soon as he entered the house he complained of a pain in the shoulder, and desired to be laid on the couch, where, in about twenty minutes, he expired. On examining the body a copious quantity of extravasated blood was found in the right ventricle of the brain, which was the cause of his death; but all the noble parts were found, except the membrane between the lobes of the brain, which was ossified.

† The prince had been, from his most early youth, delighted for the command of the arms; and, while only a boy, he formed a company of noblemen and gentlemen's sons, who, along with himself, were trained up in military exercises. Being properly qualified, he accepted of an ensign's commission in the guards, and rose from one station to another, till at last he became the commander in chief. His exertions to the interests of his royal father's subjects, he freely exposed his person in the most hazardous enterprises during the wars in Germany and Flanders, and, at

the battle of Dettingen, when only arrived to the age of twenty-one, he commanded his own regiment, and received a wound in the thigh while advancing upon the enemy. In 1745 he distinguished his valour in suppressing an unnatural rebellion, and in restoring the nation in general, so that nothing need be said of his services. As a friend to merit in distress, he never neglected the opportunity of rewarding either officers or soldiers who distinguished themselves in the service of their country. In 1747, during the peace that took place between the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, and the breaking out of the war in 1756, he continued to be a member of the council, and when ordered to take upon him the command of the allied army in Hanover, he cheerfully accepted of it, though he was not equal to the task, it was owing to the want of a sufficient army; and when he thought proper to relinquish the command, he retired to a private station, and spent the remainder of his life in giving proper encouragement and assistance to the whole, his highness was a wise counsellor, a brave general, and an indulgent master, and, what is still more than can be said of a good man.

† On the twenty-ninth of this month, the duke of Cumberland, in the afternoon, prince Frederick William, duke of Cumberland, departed this life in the last moments of his life, the greatest grief of then majesty, and of the nation.

“ If any alterations should be wanting in the commercial œconomy of the plantations, which may tend to enlarge and secure the mutual and beneficial intercourse of my kingdoms and colonies, they will deserve your most serious consideration. In effectuating purposes so worthy of your wisdom and public spirit, you may depend upon my most hearty concurrence and support. The present happy tranquillity subsisting in Europe will enable you to pursue such objects of your interior policy with a more uninterrupted attention.

“ Gentlemen of the house of commons,

“ I have ordered the proper estimates for the current service of the year to be laid before you. Such supplies as you may grant shall be duly applied with the utmost fidelity, and shall be dispensed with the strictest œconomy.

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ I earnestly recommend to you to proceed in your deliberations with temper and unanimity. The time requires, and I doubt not but your own inclinations will lead you to those salutary dispositions. I have nothing at heart but the assertion of legal authority, the preservation of the liberties of all my subjects, the equity and good order of my government, and the concord and prosperity of all parts of my dominions.”

Petitions were now presented to parliament by the merchants of London, Bristol, Lancaster, Liverpool, Hull, Glasgow, and, in short, from most of the trading and manufacturing towns and boroughs in the kingdom, wherein they set forth the great decay of their trade, owing to the new laws and regulations made for America: the vast quantity of our manufactures, (besides those articles imported from abroad, which were purchased either with our own manufactures, or with the produce of our colonies) which the American trade formerly took off our hands; by all which many thousand manufacturers, seamen, and labourers, had been employed, to the very great and increasing benefit of the nation. That, in return for these exports, the petitioners had received from the colonies, rice, indigo, tobacco, naval stores, oil, whale-fins, furs, and lately pot-ash, with other staple commodities; besides a large balance in remittances by bills of exchange and bullion, obtained by the colonies for articles of their produce, not required for the British market, and therefore exported to other places; that from the nature of this trade, consisting of British manufactures exported, and of the import of raw materials from America, many of them used in our manufactures, and all of them tending to lessen our dependence on neighbouring states, it must be deemed of the highest importance in the commercial system of this nation: that this commerce so beneficial to the state, and so necessary for the support of multitudes, then lay under such difficulties and discouragements, that nothing less than its utter ruin was apprehended, without the intermediate interpolation of parliament: that the colonies were then indebted to the merchants of Great Britain, to the amount of several millions sterling; and that, when pressed for payment, they appeal to past experience in proof of their solvency; but declare it is not in their power at present to make good their engagement, alleging that the taxes and restrictions laid upon them, and the extension of the jurisdiction of the vice admiralty courts established by some late acts of parliament, particularly by an act of parliament passed in the fourth year of his present majesty, for granting certain duties in the British colonies and plantations in America, and by an act passed in the fifth year of his majesty, for granting and applying certain stamp duties, &c. in the said colonies, &c.

with several regulations and restraints, which, if founded in acts of parliament for defined purposes, they represent to have been extended in such a manner as to disturb legal commerce and harass the fair trader, and to have so far interrupted the usual and former most useful branches of their commerce, restrained the sale of their produce, thrown the state of the several provinces into confusion, and brought on so great a number of actual bankruptcies, that the former opportunities and means of remittances and payments were utterly lost and taken from them. That the petitioners were, by these unhappy events, reduced to the necessity of applying to the house, in order to secure themselves and their families from impending ruin; to prevent a multitude of manufacturers from becoming a burden to the community, or else seeking their bread in other countries, to the irretrievable loss of the kingdom: and to preserve the strength of this nation entire, its commerce flourishing, the revenues increasing, our navigation, the bulwark of the kingdom, in a state of growth and extension, and the colonies from inclination, duty and interest, firmly attached to the mother country.

Petitions from every part of the kingdom, replete with such a number of interesting facts, stated and attested by so many people, whose lives having been entirely devoted to trade, must naturally be esteemed competent judges of a subject which they had so long and so closely attended to, could not fail of having great weight with the house, as had also a petition which arrived at this time from the agent for the island of Jamaica, setting forth the ill consequences that had attended a stamp-tax which the assembly of that island had imposed, and which was suffered to expire, it having been found unequal and burdensome in a very high degree: and he gave it as his opinion, that the present law for a stamp-duty in the colonies would be attended with the same, if not greater inconveniencies. Petitions were likewise received from the agents for Virginia and Georgia, setting forth their inability to pay the stamp-duty.

The party, however, who had resolved on the support of the stamp-act at all events could not be prevailed on, either by the arguments, or the facts contained in the petitions, to remit the least of their animour. Such petitions they represented as the effect of ministerial artifice, and observed, that supposing the distress of trade, for a due exertion of the authority of parliament, was as real and as great as it was represented, yet it were better to submit to this temporary inconvenience, than, by a repeal of the act, to hazard the total loss of the just superiority of Great-Britain over her colonies.

Those who contended for the repeal were divided in their opinion as to the right of taxation; the more numerous body, among whom were the ministry, insisted that the legislature of Great Britain had an undoubted right to tax the colonies, but acknowledged the inexpediency of the present tax, as ill adapted to the condition of the colonies, and built upon principles ruinous to the trade of Great Britain.

Those who denied the right of taxation were not so numerous; but they consisted of some of the most distinguished and popular characters in the kingdom.

Notwithstanding this affair was attended to by the house with the most unwearied application, yet the nature of their enquiries, the number of petitions they received, and the multitude of papers and witnesses they had to examine occasioned a delay which could not be remedied, during this there were continual debates, and the opposition made the most strenuous efforts for enforcing the stamp-act, and by every means to prevent the repeal. In the course of this debate two questions arose, upon which the

whole turned. The first was, whether the legislature of Great Britain had a right of taxation over the colonies, or not? The second was confined to the expediency or in expediency of the late laws.

The gentlemen who opposed the right of taxation produced many learned authorities from Locke, Selden, Harrington, and Puffendorf, shewing, "That the very foundation and ultimate point in view of all government is the good of society." They likewise urged, that by going up to Magna Charta, and referring to the several writs upon record, issued out for the purpose of raising taxes for the crown, and for sending representatives to parliament, as well as from the bill of rights, it appears, throughout the whole history of our constitution, that no British subject can be taxed, but *per communem consensum parliamenti*, that is to say, of himself or his own representative; and this is that first and general right, as British subjects, with which the first inhabitants of the colonies emigrated; for the right does not depend upon their charters: the charters were but the exterior modelling of the constitution of the colonies: but the great interior fundamental of their constitution is this general right of a British subject, which is the very first principle of liberty,--No man shall be taxed, but by himself or his representative. That the counties palatine of Cheshire, Durham and Lancashire were not taxed but in their own assemblies or parliaments; till at different periods in our history they were melted into our present form of parliamentary representation. That the body of the clergy, till very late, taxed themselves, and granted the king benevolences. That the marches of Wales had a right of taxing themselves till they sent members to parliament, and from this circumstance has continued the style of the king's proclamations, and of our acts of parliament to this day, although unnecessarily, to name especially the principality of Wales, and the town of Monmouth and Berwick. That many people carry the idea of a parliament too far, in supposing it can do every thing; which is not true, and if it were, it is not right constitutionally: for then there might be an arbitrary power in a parliament as well as in any one man. There are many things a parliament cannot do. It cannot make itself executive, nor dispose of offices that belong to the crown. It cannot take any man's property, even that of the meanest cottager, as in the case of inclosures, without his being heard. The lords cannot reject a money bill from the commons, nor the commons erect themselves into a court of justice. The parliament could not tax the clergy, till such time as they were represented in parliament. Nor can the parliament of England tax Ireland.

The charters of the colonies, which are derived from prerogatives, and are in fact only so many grants from the crown, are not the only right the colonies have to being represented before they are taxed. They, as British subjects, take up their rights and liberties from a higher origin than their charters only. They take them up from the same origin and fountain, from whence they flow to all Englishmen, from Magna Charta, and the natural right of the subject. By that rule of right, the charters of the colonies, like all other royal grants, are to be restricted and interpreted, for the benefit, not the prejudice of the subject. Had the first inhabitants of the colonies renounced all connection with their mother country, they might have renounced their original rights, but when they emigrated under the authority of the crown, and the national sanction, they went out from hence at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, with all the full great privileges of Englishmen on their backs: but at the same time they were not, and could not be bound by penal laws of this country, from the severity of which they fled, to climate remote from the

heavy hand of power, and which they hoped to find more friendly to their principles of civil and religious liberty. It is upon this ground, that it has been universally received as law, that no acts of parliament made here, and particularly those which enact any penalty, are binding upon the colonies, unless they are specially named. The inhabitants of the colonies once removed from the domestic legislation of the mother country, are no more dependent upon it in the general system, than the Isle of Man is, or than, in the feudal system of Europe, many subordinate principalities are dependent on the jurisdiction of the seigneur suzerain, or lord paramount; but owing only to a limited obedience. By what has been said it is not meant to affect the case of any external duties laid upon their ports, or of any restrictions which, by the act of navigation, or other acts are laid upon their commerce; for they are in the same case, as all other colonies belonging to the rest of the maritime powers in Europe; who have shut up their colonies from all intercourse with foreign countries, in the very first establishment. What is spoken of are internal taxes, to be levied on the body of the people, and that, before they can be liable to these internal taxes, they must first be represented.

Several other arguments were made use of, and many instances brought from ancient history of the conduct of some of the most famous republics, in respect to their colonies; and likewise of colonies which outgrew their mother countries, such as Carthage, the northern emigrants, &c. Precedents were also quoted from what happened in the United Netherlands, and other places, which should serve as a beacon, to warn us from pursuing such measures as brought about those revolutions.

In answer to these arguments, those on the other side observed, that it was necessary to clear away from the question all that mats of different and learning, displayed in arguments which have been brought from speculative men, who have written on the subject of government: that the refinements on that subject, and arguments of natural law, as Locke, Selden, Puffendorf, &c. are little to the purpose in a question of constitutional law; that it is absurd to apply records from the earliest times to our present constitution; because the constitution is not the same; and it is impossible to tell what it was at some of the times that are quoted: that there are things even in Magna Charta which are not constitutional now, and that those records are no proof of our constitution as it now is: that the constitution of this country has always been in a moving state, of gaining or losing something: that the representation of the commons of Great Britain was not fixed to any certain system till Henry VII: that as to the modes of taxation, when we get beyond the reign of Edward I. or king John, we are lost in obscurity, the history of those times being, even to this certain: that as to the writs upon record, that some of them issued according to law, and others not, and such were those concerning ship money, which compelled assemblies to tax themselves, or to compel benevolences: that other taxes were raised by claim of right for knight's service, and other means authorized by the feudal system: that benevolences are contrary to law, and it is well known how people resisted the demands of the crown in the case of ship money, and were prosecuted by the court, and that were any such measures to meet now, in order to lend the king money, it would be contrary to law, and a breach of the privilege of parliament: that as to the prerogative of the marches of Wales of taxing themselves, it was of short duration, only during the reign of Edward I. after his decease they were restored to the crown, and became subject to taxes, the same as the

dominions of England, and from thence came the unnecessary custom of naming Wales and the town of Monmouth in all proclamations and acts of parliament: that Henry VIII. was the first who issued writs for it to return two members to parliament: that the crown extended the right *ad libitum*; from whence the inequality of representation, in our constitution of this day, arises: Henry VIII. issued a writ to Calais to send one burgess to parliament; and one of the counties palatine was taxed fifty years to subsidies, before it sent members to parliament: that the clergy were at no time unrepresented in parliament; for when they taxed themselves in their assemblies it was done with the concurrence and consent of parliament, who, upon their petition for that purpose, permitted them to tax themselves, the convocation sitting at the same time with the parliament: they had their representatives two bishops and abbots, always sitting in the house of lords, and in the other house, they had ever a right of voting singly for the election of members: therefore the argument founded on the case of the clergy is not of any force, because they were at no time unrepresented. So the reasoning about the colonies of Great Britain drawn from the colonies of antiquity, is a meer useless display of learning; for the colonies of the Tyrians in Africa, and of the Greeks in Asia, were totally different from our system: that no nation before ourselves formed any regular system of colonization, but the right of jurisdiction of the mother country over her colonies was, among the Romans, boundless and uncontrollable: that the states of Holland were not colonies; but states dependent on the house of Austria, in a feudal dependence: that nothing could be more different from our colonies, than that flock of men, as they have been termed, who came from the north and poured into Europe: they renounced all laws, all protection, all connection with their mother countries: they chose their leaders and marched under their banners, to seek their fortunes and establish new kingdoms upon the ruins of the Roman empire; whereas our colonies emigrated under the sanction of the crown and parliament: were modelled gradually into their present forms, by charters, grants and statutes; for they were never separated from the mother country, or so emancipated, as to become *saevius*.

They further observed, that there are several sorts of colonies in British America: the charter colonies, the proprietary governments, and the king's colonies; that the first colonies were the charter colonies, such as the Virginia company, and these companies had amongst their directors, members of the privy council, and of both houses of parliament; they were under the authority of the privy council, and had agents residing here responsible for their proceedings: that so much were they considered as belonging to the crown, and not to the king personally (a great difference, though attended to by few) that when the two houses in the time of Charles I. were going to pass a bill concerning the colonies, a message was sent to them by his majesty, importing, that they were the king's colonies, and that the bill was unnecessary, for that the privy council would take order about them: and accordingly the bill never received the royal assent.

They urged, that the commonwealth parliament, as soon as it was settled, were, very early, jealous of the colonies separating themselves from them, and passed a resolution or act to declare and establish the authority of England over her colonies. But supposing there was no express law, or reason founded upon any necessary inference from an express law, yet the usage alone would be sufficient to support that authority: for continued they, have not the colonies ever since their first establishment, submitted to the jurisdic-

tion of the mother country? In all questions of property, the appeal of the colonies have been to the privy council here; and such causes have been determined, not by the law of the colonies, but by the law of England: frequently have the colonies been obliged to refer to the jurisdiction here to settle the disputes among their own governments. New Hampshire and Connecticut have been in blood about their differences; which shews the absolute necessity of one superior decisive jurisdiction to which all subordinate jurisdictions may apply. Nothing could be more fatal to the peace of the colonies at any time, than the parliament giving up its authority over them; for in such a case there must be an entire dissolution of government. It is easy to foresee, considering how the colonies are composed, that there would be no end of feuds and factions among the several separate governments to decide their mutual differences: and government being dissolved, nothing remains but that the several colonies must either change their constitution, and take some new form of government, or fall under some foreign power. The several forms of their constitution are, at present, very various, having been produced, like all other governments, by accident and circumstances. The forms of government in every colony were adapted from time to time according to the size of the colony, and so have been extended again from time to time, as the numbers of the inhabitants, and their commercial connections, outgrew the first model. At first some of the colonies had only one governor, assisted by two or three council; after which more were added; courts of justice were next erected, and then assemblies were created. Some things were done by instructions from the secretaries of state, others by order of the king and council, and some by commission under the great seal. It is observable, in consequence of these establishments from time to time, and the dependency of these governments, upon the supreme legislature at home, that the lenity of each government in the colonies has been extreme towards the subject; but if all these governments, which are now independent of each other, should become independent of the mother country, it is to be feared the inhabitants would soon find, to their cost, how little they were aware of the consequences. They would, in that case, soon feel the hand of power much heavier upon them in their own governments than they have yet done, or ever imagined. The constitution of the several colonies being made up of different principles, they must remain dependent upon the jurisdiction of the mother country, or they must be totally dismembered from it. No one ever thought the contrary, till the trumpet of sedition has been lately blown. Acts of parliament have been made, not only without a doubt of their legality, but with universal applause, the great object of which has been ultimately to tax the trade of the colonies, so as to centre in the bosom of that country, from whence they took their origin. The navigation set shut up their commerce with foreign countries. Their port have been made subject to customs and regulations, which cramped and diminished their trade, and duties have been laid, all along, even the inmost part of their commerce, and among others that of the post; yet all these have been submitted to peaceably, and no one ever thought, till now, of this doctrine, that the colonies are not to be taxed, regulated, or bound by parliament. A few particular merchants then, at now, were depicted at restrictions which did not permit them to make the greatest advantage of their commerce in their own private and peculiar branches: but though that few merchants might think themselves losers, in articles which they had no right to gain, as being prejudicial to the general national system, yet upon the whole, the colonies were benefited, because their restrictive laws,

laws, founded upon principles of the most solid policy, flung a great weight of naval force into the hands of the mother country, which was to protect the colonies, and without which union the colonies must have been entirely weak and defenceless; instead of which they became relatively, subordinately, and in proportion great, as the mother country advanced in superiority over the rest of the maritime powers in Europe; to which both mutually contributed, and of which both have reaped the benefit, equal to the natural and just relation in which they both stand reciprocally, of dependency on one side, and protection on the other.

They added, there can be no doubt but that the inhabitants of the colonies are as much represented in parliament as the greatest part of the people of England, among nine millions of whom, there are eight who have no votes in electing members of parliament: every objection therefore to the dependency of the colonies upon parliament, which arises to it upon the ground of representation, goes to the whole present constitution of Great Britain. A member of parliament chosen for any borough represents not only the constituents, and inhabitants of that particular place, but also the inhabitants of every other borough in Great Britain: he represents the city of London, and all other the commons of the land, and the inhabitants of all the colonies and dominions of Great Britain, and is in duty and conscience bound to take care of their interests. As to the distinction of internal and external taxes, it is as false and groundless as any other that has been made. It is granted, that restrictions upon trade, and duties upon the ports, are legal, at the same time that the right of the parliament of Great Britain to lay internal taxes upon the colonies is denied. What real difference can there be in this distinction? A tax laid in any place, is like a pebble falling into, and making a circle in a lake, till one circle produces and gives motion to another, and the whole circumference is agitated from the centre; for nothing can be more clear, than that a tax of ten or twenty per cent. laid upon tobacco, either in the ports of Virginia or London, is a duty laid upon the inland plantations of Virginia an hundred miles from the sea, wherever the tobacco grows. It was also urged, that protection is the ground that gives a right of taxation: that the obligation between the colonies and the mother country is natural and reciprocal, consisting of defence on the one side, and obedience on the other; and that common sense tells, that they must be dependent in all points upon the mother country, or else not belong to it at all; that the question is not, what was law? or what was the constitution? but the question is, what is law now? and what is the constitution now? That if a matter of right has been generally exercised, and as generally held to be law, as has been proved in numberless instances, without its ever having been questioned before, it is now the constitution. It was also observed, that the colonies had gone very great lengths; and it was even insisted, that, by appointing deputies, from their several assemblies, to confer together, they had absolutely forfeited their charters.

The debates being at an end, and the question put, the power of the legislature of Great Britain over her colonies, in all cases whatsoever, and without any distinction in regard to taxation, was confirmed and ascertained, without a division.

The grand committee who had passed the resolution, on which the foregoing question was debated, had also passed another for the total repeal of the stamp act; and two bills were accordingly brought in to answer these purposes. By the resolutions on which the former was founded, it was declared, that tumults and insurrections of the most dangerous nature had been raised and carried on in several of the colo-

nies, in open defiance of government, and in manifest violation of the laws and legislative authority of this kingdom. That these tumults and insurrections had been encouraged and inflamed, by several votes and resolutions which had passed in the assemblies of the said colonies, derogatory to the honour of government, and destructive to their legal and constitutional dependency on the crown, parliament, &c. By the bill itself, all votes, resolutions, or orders, which had been passed by any of the general assemblies in America, by which they assumed to themselves the sole and exclusive right of taxing his majesty's subjects in the colonies, were annulled, and declared contrary to law, derogatory to the legislative authority of parliament, and inconsistent with their dependency upon the crown.

Far from being dispirited, the opposition gained new vigour, and still resisted the repeal in every part of its progress. So many instances of the inextinguishable of the stamp duty had already occurred, that the question was scarcely controvertible; therefore instead of entering into the merits of that part of the controversy, they rested their principal defence upon the resolutions, on which the late bill for securing the dependency of the colonies had been founded.

From thence they argued, that the total repeal of the stamp act, while such an outrageous rebellion continued, would for the future lessen the authority of Great Britain, and make it appear even contemptible: that such a submission of the supreme legislative power would be in effect a surrender of their ancient and inalienable rights, to subordinate provincial assemblies, established only by prerogative; which in itself had no such power to bestow; that a concession of this nature carried with it such an appearance of weakness and timidity in government, as might probably encourage fresh insults, and lessen the respect of his majesty's subjects to the dignity of his crown, and the authority of the laws: that the power of taxation is one of the most essential branches of all authority; that it cannot be equitably or impartially extended, if it is not extended to all the members of the nation in proportion to their respective abilities; but if a part are suffered to be exempt from a due share of the burthens, which the public exigencies require to be imposed upon the whole, such a partiality is directly repugnant to the trust reposed by the people in every legislature, must be absolutely destructive of that confidence, on which all government must be founded.

The inability of the colonists to comply with the terms of the stamp act was also denied, and, as an instance to the contrary, that of the debt contracted by them in the last war, 1,755,000*l.* has been already discharged, and that in the course of the year only: and that the much greater part of their remaining encumbrances, amounting in the whole to 700,000*l.* will be discharged in two years more.

Many other arguments were made use of in order to shew the heavy burdens with which the mother country was loaded; the inability of the Americans; their exemption from all manner of taxation, and their peremptory and refractory refusal to contribute in any degree to the public expence.

In answer to these arguments, it was observed by those on the other side of the question, that the former objections bore no manner of weight, as every consequence, they presumed, was already secured against, by the bill for securing the dependency of the colonies; which had also sufficiently provided for the honour and dignity of Great Britain, and for her constitutional superiority over them.

They said that the property of all the colonies contributing to the expence of the whole, was a great argument in favour of the bill, and that the fact alleged of the heavy and increasing

tracted by the Americans in the course of the war, sufficiently shews they contributed largely to the public expence; as their being repaid a part of it since is also a convincing proof, that the parliament were of opinion, they had contributed beyond their abilities: that nothing could be more remote from fact than the assertion, that they paid no taxes. They even paid many which had been laid on them by act of parliament; as they then paid a great variety of port duties, imposed previous to the stamp-act: which lay very heavy upon their trade, and tended much to inflame their minds against that law. That they paid many port duties imposed by provincial authority; many excises; a land-tax in many provinces; a heavy poll-tax; besides a faculty tax upon all family estates and acquisitions, amounting in some provinces to five or six shillings in the pound: so that the assertion of their not contributing to the public expence being false, every argument built upon so baseless a foundation must, of course, fall to the ground.

It was further urged, that most of the provinces in North America are notoriously poor: that they were upwards of four millions in debt to the merchants of Great Britain; who being creditors to such an amount, are, in reality, the proprietors of a great part of what the Americans seem to possess: that the suppression of manufactures in that country, and obliging them to take every sort which they use from Great Britain, comprizes all species of taxes in one, and makes them, in reality, the supporters of a great part of the public burthens: that their great distance from hence, and the difficulty of making us thoroughly acquainted with the minute circumstances of every colony, renders us liable to great mistakes, and consequently to the hazard of great oppression, whenever we attempt to levy internal taxes in that country: that our true policy is to acquiesce in the great commercial advantages we derive from the Americans, rather than to attempt a revenue from thence; which, by disabling the people to make returns to our merchants, will put them under a necessity of setting up manufactures of their own: that by the former policy, America has been advantageous to us, and quiet in itself; but that the present state of things shews, too evidently, the ill effects of a contrary mode of acting.

On the question being put, notwithstanding the vigour with which the opposition was supported, the bill passed by a majority of 168, and was carried up to the lords by above 200 members of the house of commons. The eclat, however, with which it was introduced did not prevent its meeting with a strong opposition in the upper house, a protest was entered against it at the second reading by thirty-three lords, and at the third by twenty-eight, notwithstanding which it was carried by a majority of thirty-four, and on the eighteenth of March received the royal assent.

The American merchants made a most numerous appearance on this occasion, to express their joy and gratitude; the ships in the river displayed their colours; several houses in the city were illuminated; and every proper method was taken to demonstrate the just sense that was entertained of his majesty's goodness, and the wisdom of parliament, in consulting the minds of the people on this critical occasion.

The national business being finished, his majesty, on the 11th of June, went to the house of peers, and put an end to the session with the following speech from the throne:

"My lords and gentlemen,

"It is, with the utmost satisfaction that I have observed the wisdom and moderation which have uniformly guided you through the many important

deliberations in which you have been engaged, during the course of this long and interesting session of parliament. I persuade myself that the most salutary effects must be the natural result of deliberations conducted upon such principles.

"Gentlemen of the house of commons,

"I thank you for the supplies which you have so cheerfully given for the several establishments, and for the support of public credit: and you may rest assured, that no economy will be wanting, to render them effectual for the purposes for which they were granted.

"My lords and gentlemen,

"The present general disposition of all the powers of Europe seems to indicate a continuance of peace: and it is my earnest desire to preserve the general tranquillity, by fulfilling, on my part, all the engagements I am under by treaties. And, on this foundation, I may reasonably hope and expect the same strict performance of those engagements which other powers are under to my crown.

"The many regulations which you have made for extending and promoting the trade and manufactures of Great Britain, and for settling the mutual intercourse of my kingdoms and plantations, in such a manner as to provide for the improvement of the colonies, on a plan of due subordination to the commercial interests of the mother country, are the strongest proofs of your equitable and comprehensive regard to the welfare of all my dominions; an object truly worthy of a British parliament.

"It shall be my endeavour, that such care be taken, as may tend to secure and improve the advantages which may be expected from such wise and salutary provisions.

"I have nothing further to recommend to you, than that you will exert your best endeavours in your respective counties to enforce the execution of the laws, and to promote good manners and good order among my people; whose true and lasting happiness shall be my constant care, and upon whose affections I shall always firmly rely.

"I receive your condolance on the melancholy event of my brother's death, as a mark of your affection and loyalty.

"I shall be careful that my conduct shall justify the confidence you so affectionately express, in my applying properly such supplies as you have judged necessary for the public service."

Soon after the rising of the parliament his majesty thought proper to make the following changes in the ministry: His grace the duke of Grafton was appointed first lord of the treasury in the room of the marquis of Rockingham; the earl of Shelburne succeeded the duke of Richmond as secretary of state; lord Camden was created lord high chancellor in the place of the earl of Northampton, as was the honourable Charles Townshend chancellor of the exchequer, in the room of the right honourable William Dowdeswell, and the right honourable William Pitt, who some days before had been created viscount Pitt and earl of Chatham, was made lord privy-seal.

The exceeding high price of provisions at this time caused the poor to rise in several parts of the kingdom; when they destroyed the flour mills, seized on corn, and other necessaries of life, which they sold at a moderate price, and delivered the money to the owners. In some places they were much more violent, for, instead of taking the above method of supplying their wants, they tipped open the sacks, and scattered the corn about, seized butter, cheese, and bacon, in the shops, which they threw into the streets, and behaved in the most outrageous manner to the proprietors of the goods they thus demolished.

To prevent the dreadful consequences that were likely to ensue on this account, a proclamation was published on the 11th of September for putting in execution the laws against forestalling, regrating and engrossing of corn. And on the 23d of the same month two other proclamations were published; by the first of which an embargo was laid on all vessels laden, or to be laden, with wheat or flour for exportation, till the 14th of November; and the other prohibited the distilling of spirits from wheat.

On the evening of the 1st of October her royal highness Caroline Matilda, youngest sister to his majesty, was married to the king of Denmark, at the chapel royal at St. James's, the duke of York being proxy for the Danish king. The next morning her majesty set out from Carlton-house for Harwich, accompanied by his royal highness the duke of Gloucester, the right honourable lady Mary Boothby, and count de Bothmar, her majesty's vice-chamberlain. The next day her majesty embarked with her whole retinue, and on the 18th landed at Altena, amidst the acclamations of her new subjects.—Her marriage portion was 100,000*l*.

The parliament met on the 18th of November, when his majesty repaired to the house, and opened the session with the following speech from the throne:

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ The high price of wheat, and the defective produce of that grain last harvest, together with the extraordinary demand for the same from foreign parts, have, principally, determined me to call you thus early together; that I might have the sense of parliament, as soon as conveniently might be, on a matter so important, and particularly affecting the poorer sort of my subjects.

“ The urgency of the necessity called upon me, in the mean time, to exert my royal authority for the preservation of the public safety against a growing calamity, which would not admit of delay. I have, therefore, by and with the advice of my privy council, laid an embargo on wheat and wheat flour going out of the kingdom, until the advice of parliament could be taken thereupon.

“ If further provisions of law be requisite or expedient, with regard to the demand of corn, so necessary to the sustenance of the poorer sort, they cannot escape the wisdom of parliament, to which I recommend the due consideration thereof.

“ At the same time I must with concern take notice that, notwithstanding my cares for my people, a spirit of the most daring insurrection has, in divers parts, broke forth in violences of the most criminal nature.

“ Necessary order have been given for bringing such dangerous offenders to condign punishment and speedy justice; nor shall vigilance and vigour on my part be wanting to restore obedience and reverence to law and government.

“ I have the satisfaction to inform you, that since I last met you I have concluded a treaty of commerce with my sister the empress of Russia, whereby that considerable branch of trade is fixed on a just and satisfactory footing.

“ It is with pleasure I also acquaint you, that the marriage between my good brother the king of Denmark, and my sister the princess Caroline Matilda, has been solemnized, and the natural alliance between the two crowns happily strengthened by an additional tie of so agreeable a nature.

“ Gentlemen of the house of commons,

“ I have ordered the proper estimates for the current service of the year to be laid before you. Such supplies as you may grant shall be duly applied, with the utmost fidelity and strictest regard to the object for which they were granted.

“ My lords and gentlemen,

“ The general posture of affairs in Europe affords no occasion to lay any thing new before you on that head. My purposes are constant, and to maintain, on my part, the public tranquillity inviolate, and to support the dignity of my crown and the rights of my subjects. The wisdom and justice of the ever great powers of Europe leave no room to apprehend any intentions of a contrary nature.”

As the ministry had been recently changed, great opposition was made to every thing proposed by administration. Nay, some of the uncarded veterans, far as to attempt to palliate, and even excuse the rioters, who had made such disturbances in several parts of the kingdom. However, it was agreed upon, by a great majority in both houses, that addresses of thanks should be presented to his majesty, in answer to his speech, which being done, they adjourned to alter the holidays.

A. D. 1767. The first object that attracted the notice of parliament this session was the state of the East-India company, which was now become extremely rich, and actually exercised a sovereign authority over their settlements. To all wise minds such a circumstance must have been very alarming; and therefore a committee was appointed to enquire into the affair. The charter of the company was ordered to be produced, and that a perfect knowledge might be obtained of every thing relating to their transactions, they were obliged to deliver up to the house the originals of such treaties as they had entered into with the princes in the East-Indies; and an account of all the expences incurred by the government for the support of the company.

This was a most mortifying affair for the proprietors of East-India stock; and what was still worse, all these papers were printed and published. The question stated by administration was, “ What right had the East-India company to territorial jurisdiction?”

By their charter they were even excluded from making any conquests; and yet it was notorious that they had subdued several of the princes in India, and annexed their dominions to their own settlements. It was urged further, that such powers vested in a corporate body of merchants was inconsistent with the nature of government, derogatory to the dignity of the crown, and injurious to the generality of the subjects. That if the government was to suppose that then all those acquisitions of territory became the property of the crown, otherwise a system would be in place similar to that in the feudal law, where fiefs were established, and the chief enjoyed a constitutive jurisdiction with the sovereign. That such practices would contribute towards the producing confusion among all ranks of subjects, and in the end, lead us back to a state of barbarity, to that in which our predecessors were, even a hundred years ago.

On the other hand, those who contended for the rights of the company, argued in the following manner. They said, that the words of the charter were general, and, therefore, the notion of acquisition was implied by inference drawn from consequence, without an assigned specification. That, by a chain of reasoning, all the new settlements in America beyond those that were specified in the charters might be claimed by the crown, although it was evident that they were private property. That people who went to settle in foreign parts, especially among uncultivated savages, were obliged for their own safety, to extend the bounds of their territory, and if the government, at some tender expence, supported them, it is no more than what they owed the subjects in general. It was further urged, that

if the crown had any claim on the company, the courts of law were open, where there was not the least doubt but justice would be done to all parties; and as the house of commons was not a court of judicature, so it had no right to meddle with points of law, nor could it decide on any legal privileges. That if ever such an event should take place, as that of the commons assuming a power to judge in matters of law, it would prove fatal to the subjects in general, who would chuse that their respective properties should be intrusted in other hands.

The disputes were carried on with great warmth by both parties, and the result was, that the company should, during the space of two years ensuing, pay a certain sum to the government; and that no dividend of their stock should be made without the consent of a general court of proprietors.

On the 24th of June his majesty went to the house of peers, and, after signing such bills as were ready, prorogued the parliament. *

With respect to public affairs on the continent of Europe, this year, an event took place little expected, and which surprized most people. It is well known that Italy, once the seat of learning, has been for many ages the mother and nurse of superstition; and from thence originated all those ridiculous ceremonies that debased the Christian religion, and made it resemble the grossest paganism, for such is the nominal worship performed in popish churches, that a stranger would consider it in much the same light as the idolatry of the antient heathens.

For some time popery had been losing ground in those countries where it is by law established, and encreasing where it was prohibited, owing to the disgrace into which the jesuits had brought themselves. That society had been established above two hundred years, and in that time had risen to such fame, that they became objects of jealousy, and even resentment to the other orders. It is true, they were become so affluent, that even princes might have looked upon them as dangerous rivals; but that was not the sole cause of their ruin. It had been a constant practice with princes, and other great men, to make them their confessors; and it is well known, that he who acts the part of a confessor to a prince, may, with propriety, be considered as his prime minister. All secrets had been trusted with them, and as some of them were, at the same time confessors to those in opposite interests, jealousies took place; and the king of Portugal having been attacked in his carriage, in consequence of a plan laid by these fathers, resolved to banish them out of his dominions. This happened several years before the period we are now treating of, and Spain followed the example of Portugal, by banishing them out of all their dominions, whether in Europe or America.

It might reasonably have been imagined that they would have found an asylum in Italy, and it is true, they did so for some time; but during the former part of this year they were banished from Naples and Parma, and all their estates confiscated. Under various characters, such as those of tutors, clerks, surgeons, &c. many of them have settled in protestant countries; but it is to be hoped, that parents and

guardians will take care to prevent youth from being seduced by them.

In Russia, the empress had summoned all the learned men in her empire to assemble at Moscow, in order to compile a code of laws, which was the more necessary, as many of the provinces consisted of subjects governed by different laws, and these frequently clashing with each other contributed towards injuring claimants to private property, and retarded the regular course of distributive justice.

The attention of the people in Europe was, this year, particularly directed to Corsica, an island in the Mediterranean, almost adjoining to the island of Sardinia. It is extremely fertile and populous, and some centuries ago had been given by the pope to the republic of Pisa; but the Genoese took it, and for many years treated the inhabitants in the most arbitrary and cruel manner. The spirit of liberty, however, was not extinct, it wanted only the breath of a hero to kindle it; and such a one was found in the person of the famous Paoli, a native of the island, but had travelled into other countries, where he had learned the art of war. The prudence and valour of that hero will be transmitted to the latest ages, but we shall see in the subsequent part of this work, that overpowered by numbers, he was obliged to abandon the island.

On the 24th of November his majesty went to the house of peers, and opened the session with a speech from the throne, in which he told the members that he had assembled them at so early a period, that they might have time to deliberate with steadiness and judgment; and in particular he recommended to them the state of the nation with respect to the price of provisions.

A. D. 1768 *f.* The business of this session (in the course of which 112 public and private bills received the royal assent) being brought to a conclusion, on the 10th of March his majesty went to the house of peers, and in a most gracious speech returned thanks to the parliament for the many kind proofs they had given him of their affectionate attachment to his person, family, and government: and concluded with the following words:

“In the approaching election of representatives, I doubt not but my people will give me fresh proofs of their attachment to the true interest of their country; which I shall ever receive as the most acceptable mark of their affection to me. The welfare of all my subjects is my first object. Nothing therefore has ever given me more real concern, than to see any of them, in any part of my dominions, attempting to loosen those bonds of constitutional subordination, so essential to the welfare of the whole, but it is with much satisfaction that I now see them returning to a more just sense of what their own interest, no less than their duty, indispensably requires of them, and thereby giving me the prospect of continuing to reign over an happy, because a united people.”

The parliament was then prorogued to the last day of the month; but on the 12th of April it was dissolved by proclamation.

We have already observed that Mr. Wilkes had retired to France. By his long residence there, and not

* On the twenty-seventh of September captain Wrottesley arrived from America with the melancholy news, that his royal highness Edward Augustus, duke of York and Albany, died at the place, within a short time of the same month, about eleven in the morning. His royal highness's disorder was, emblematic fever, or what is by some called the. The body was opened and examined, after which it was put on board his majesty's ship, *Montcalm*, to be brought to England, where it arrived on the first of November, and, as stated, was interred in the royal vault in St. George's Chapel.

† This year began with a very severe frost, which greatly contributed to the scarcity of the lower sort of people, who were already much distressed from the exorbitant price of provisions. On the 6th of January the river below Ludgate bore all the appearance of a general wreck, ships, boats, and small craft lying in a very confused manner, some on shore, and others fast, or even not by the ice. A fishing boat was discovered near Deptford creek, jammed in by the ice, and all the people in it frozen to death, one of whom, a youth about seventeen, was found lying overboard alive.

interesting, we shall now take notice of the most material transactions that happened, during the course of this year, on the continent.

In the month of August the French concluded a treaty with the republic of Genoa, of a very extraordinary nature, and such as ought to have been opposed by all the maritime states in Europe. The brave Corsicans still continued to defend those rights which the Genoese sought to deprive them of; and the latter despairing of ever bringing them into subjection, agreed to give up that valuable island to the French king, upon condition of his sending an army thither to subdue the people. It was really surprising that other nations should have suffered such a treaty to be put in execution; for if a war should break out, the French would have an opportunity of sending a swarm of privateers from Corsica, and to this island they could bring their prizes without being obliged to sail to Marseilles; so that the trade along the south and west coast of Italy would be wholly their own.

In America great disturbances happened on account of some duties having been laid on glass, salt, and other commodities imported from England. It was thought that the repeal of the stamp-act would have given some satisfaction to these people, but they still insisted that it was their inherent privilege to tax themselves.

At Boston, the people met in a large body, and entered into several resolutions not to import any goods of a superfluous nature, but to attend to the strictest economy, both in dress and furniture. A subscription was opened for the encouragement of their own manufactures, and the establishment of new ones. This was done to elude the payment of the duties upon such articles as should be sent from England; and at the same time, an association of gentlemen from all the old colonies was formed, in order to propose the most likely means to be used in preventing English acts of parliament from being put in force there, or in any other of the American provinces, or the West-Indies.

The freeholders, and, in general, all the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay, had placed the greatest confidence in their representatives, and there was a continual contest between them and their governor. The earl of Shelburne had sent over a letter to the governor, complaining of these abuses, and it was read in the open assembly of the representatives. This occasioned most violent debates; and some of the members went so far as to declare, that the governor had misrepresented their conduct to the ministry. They denied the charges in the letter, and wrote to the earl of Shelburne on the subject, vindicating themselves, and throwing the whole blame on the governor. At the same time, the merchants of Boston ordered their agent to represent to the lords of the treasury, that unless these duties, which had occasioned so much mischief, were taken off, the trade of the province would be destroyed, as they seemed to them contrary to the spirit of the constitution, and inconsistent with their charter. Their representations occasioned the establishment of a new officer, who was to act as secretary of state for the colonies in America, and the first person made choice of was the earl of Dunthorpe, at that time first lord of trade. The first thing done by his lordship, was to send circular letters to the governors of the provinces, informing them, that his majesty was highly displeased at the conduct of the people, as it was apt to create sedition, and throw every thing into the utmost disorder. He said, that their conduct in opposing the legislative power of Great Britain was little better than an act of open rebellion; for, by giving encouragement to such practices, the government would be

overturned, and no regard paid to the laws. He concluded by recommending to them to preserve the public peace, by punishing all disorders of an evil tendency; but as to mere opposition in words, or in scandalous libels, they were to treat them with contempt.

Governor Barnard had dissolved the assembly of representatives, and new ones being chosen, it was insisted on by him, that they should make a public act to disapprove of the conduct of the late assembly. This was going too far; because, unless representatives are left free to act according to the will and orders of their constituents, they do not deserve the name. They desired to see a copy of the governor's instructions, which was granted them, and, to their surprise, they found, that in case they refused to comply, they were to be dissolved, and an account of their conduct sent to England, in order to be laid before the next sessions of parliament.

This set the whole nation in a flame; and when the bill was brought in to pass a censure on the conduct of the last assembly, ninety-two voted against it, and no more than seventeen for it. The rest of the colonies took the alarm, and followed their example; while combinations were formed almost every where not to take any goods from England, except such as were absolutely necessary.

The discontents among the people of Boston now broke out into open violence; for a ship having landed a cargo of wine, and taken on board another of oil, without paying any regard to the new laws by which the new customs were to be regulated, the officers made a signal to the Romney man of war, who sent her boats; and having cut down the masts of the trading vessel, lawled her along-side of the king's ship. This was so severely relented by the populace, that they rose in great numbers, demolished the houses of the custom-house officers, and laying hold of the commissioner's boat, dragged it on shore, and then set it on fire.

While these disorders continued in the town, the governor dissolved the assembly; but that had not the desired effect, for the disturbances increased every day, so that two regiments were sent over from Ireland to support the civil power. Their place of rendezvous was to be at Halifax, in Nova-Scotia; and no sooner had the people of Boston received news that they were landed at that place, than they met, and chose a president among themselves, who was deputed to wait on the governor, to know for what reason, or with what view, his majesty's forces were to be sent among them. They desired, at the same time, that a general assembly might be summoned to meet, but he refused to give them any satisfactory answer, and only told them, that it was their duty to break up their tumultuous meetings, and submit quietly to the laws. He added, that as they seemed ignorant of the offence they had committed, he must be obliged to tell them, that unless they submitted to the government, he should be obliged to treat them as rebels. From this time he refused to receive any message from them; upon which they sent a long detail of their grievances to London, in order to be laid before the ministry. In the mean time, the transports, with the two regiments, and a train of artillery, arrived from Halifax, and were quartered in the houses of townsmen, but as the military laws did not extend to America, any farther than providing barracks for them, it was ordered by the governor that they should have barrack provisions, so as to be as little troublesome to the people as possible. This part of the governor's conduct gave general satisfaction to such of the people as were moderate in their sentiments; but notwithstanding, a great majority were still discontented. They could not behold without jealousy an armed force

quartered among them in time of peace; for, with respect to their late combinations, they considered them as efforts to maintain their freedom.

In the East-Indies, during the latter end of the last, and the beginning of this year, things began to assume a new form; and it was even feared that a revolution would take place much to the disadvantage of the English East-India company, whose stock was now advanced to a surprising height. Hyder Ally, a person who had served some time as a common soldier, having received some affront from his officers, left the army, and raised a chosen band of followers, with a view of driving the English out of all their settlements in that part of the world. Although brought up in the most humble station, yet, like Tamerlane, or Caius Marius, he had all the qualities of a great general, which were only obscured for want of a proper opportunity of displaying them to public view.

Such was the character of the man with whom the English had now to contend, and it must be acknowledged, that it required the greatest skill to oppose him. He had conquered several provinces on the coast of Malabar, and, upon the whole, was considered as one of the most formidable princes in the east. He was sensible, however, that the East-India company would be so powerfully supported, that policy must be added to force, otherwise he should never be able to accomplish his schemes. Accordingly, he brought over the Nizam of the Decan to his interest; and having raised a large body of forces, prepared to take the field. Colonel Smith, in the company's service, was sent to oppose this formidable alliance; and a most desperate engagement ensued, in which Hyder Ally discovered all the courage and conduct of the bravest general. He made his dispositions with so much prudence, that it was no easy matter to attack him; so that colonel Smith, in order to avoid the force of his cannon, which galled the company's troops on the right, marched to a rising ground on the left, and so turned his lines. The Asiatic general rode from one place to another, to encourage his men; but at last they gave way, and the English continued pursuing them with great slaughter. All their cannon and ammunition fell into the hands of the English, besides a vast quantity of treasure; and the Nizam perceiving the danger he was in from his connections with Hyder Ally, made peace with the company. This, however, did not put an end to the war; for Hyder Ally finding himself deserted by the Nizam, transferred the seat of war into a mountainous part of the country, where it was extremely difficult to attack him, as he was well acquainted with all the passages and debiles, and could defend himself even against superior numbers.

During the latter part of this year, the war was carried on with great violence in Corsica; for although the French had landed there with a numerous army, the brave islanders disputed the ground with them inch by inch. Paoli had some hopes of assistance from England; and for that purpose, sent notice of his call to our ministry by one Mr. Boswell, a young gentleman with whom he had become acquainted while on his travel: but no assistance being given him, he had nothing to depend on besides the justice of his cause and the bravery of his countrymen. At first, the French obtained some very considerable advantages; but the Corsicans killed such vast numbers of them in flagging parties, that had they not been reinforced by fresh succours continually sent them, the whole army that first landed would have been totally cut off. The Corsicans concealed themselves in the thickets, and caves near the road, where they often surprised, and killed them so much, that many of them perished, while such a fell into

the hands of the Corsicans as prisoners were instantly put to death. Some persons may be apt to blame the conduct of the Corsicans on this occasion, as inconsistent with the law of nations; but whoever does so, must be unacquainted with the peculiarity of their circumstances. They had been so much oppressed by the Genoese, that they had, consistent with the opinions of the best writers on natural law, asserted their own freedom; and when the republic of Genoa found that they could not again reduce them to a state of subjection, they gave them up to the French, as if they had been a parcel of sheep or oxen. The French, upon their landing in the island, commanded all the inhabitants to lay down their arms, and take an oath of allegiance to their sovereign, otherwise they were to be treated as rebels. Thus the innocent people, knowing that no mercy was to be shown to such of themselves as were taken prisoners, were obliged to treat the French in the same manner, and to value their lives and liberty as dear as possible. Such a state of the Corsicans: and their putting the French prisoners to death was no more than an act of retaliation, which stands justified by Grotius, Budaeus, and Puffendorff.

Paoli, who still hoped for assistance from England, as well as from some of the other European powers, called an assembly of the Corsican chiefs, and asked their opinion concerning the most proper measures to be used in the prosecution of the war. He showed them all the papers which the French had sent to be distributed throughout the island; but when he did the chiefs perceive that they were longer regarded as vassals to the crown of France, than they were treated as a nation, they resolved to cut them into a thousand pieces.

Although this campaign was but short, yet it was the loss the French sustained, that, notwithstanding the new reinforcements which were sent them, they were on the point of being taken. Adjoining to Corsica are some small islands, the harbours of them were safe and commodious, so the Corsican privateers prevented, to a great degree, the enemy from receiving such supplies as were sent them from France. This induced the French, in the month of November this year, to send a considerable body of forces on board three ships of the line, in order to attack these small islands.

Their first attack was made on the island of Paganu; but although they made good their landing, they were repulsed with great loss by a few Corsicans, who animated by the love of liberty, fought like men. From thence the French proceeded to Uola, a small island, where the Corsicans were driven to the polls; but no sooner had they recollected their strength, and recovered from their first surprise, than they fought about, and not only recovered the possession of it, but drove the enemy, with great slaughter, from their ships. Above 400 of the French were killed in this fruitless expedition, and their general began to despair of ever taking the island. But we must now return to Britain.

The English ministry were thrown into some confusion by the death of Mr. Townshend, who, after the exchequer, a gentleman of great natural abilities, universal erudition, and a perfect knowledge of the constitution. Indeed, the ministry were so weak, being popular, and some part of them considered to border on weakness; so that it was not easy for a person should be made choice of, who was capable, by a firmness of temper, to add firmness to their fading characters. In consequence of this resolution, lord North was made chancellor of the exchequer, Mr. Thomas Townshend president of the council, and George Pitt, lord of the treasury. At Weymouth one of the secretaries of state, Mr. Fox,

Rigby was appointed one of the vice-treasurers of Ireland.

The parliament met on the 24th of November, when his majesty went to the house, and opened the session with a speech from the throne, in which he expressed his wishes that the parliament would prosecute the consideration of those great commercial interests which had been entered upon before, but which the shortness of the last session of the late parliament had prevented from being brought to a final conclusion. He observed, that it would have given him great satisfaction could he have assured them that all the other powers of Europe had been as careful as himself to avoid taking any step that might endanger the general tranquillity: that he had received repeated assurances of their pacific dispositions towards this country; which should not, however, divert his constant resolution, steadfastly to attend to the general interests of Europe. He then took notice of the conduct of the Americans, and observed, that the capital of one of the colonies was in an actual state of disobedience, having proceeded to measures subversive of the constitution, and attended with circumstances that manifested a disposition to throw off their dependence on Great Britain; but that he did not doubt, with their assistance and concurrence, of being able to defeat the mischievous designs of those turbulent and seditious persons, who, under false pretences, had too successfully deluded numbers of his subjects in America; and whose practices, if suffered to prevail, could not fail to produce the most fatal consequences to his colonies immediately, and in the end to all the dominions of his crown. He assured them, that the relief the last plentiful harvest had afforded the poor, gave him the greatest satisfaction, and exhorted them to consider of such measures as would prevent a return of the like calamity. And lastly, he recommended a spirit of harmony among themselves, as a conduct that would be attended with the most salutary consequences both abroad and at home.

The only material thing the parliament did previous to their breaking up for the holidays was, to bring in a bill to prevent the exportation of corn for a limited time, which, after long debates in both houses, passed into an act, to the great satisfaction of the people in general.

A. D. 1769. The parliament having again assembled on the 10th of January, the first thing they took into consideration was, the state of public affairs in America. A petition was presented, signed by John Hancock, president of the council at Boston, praying that the revenue acts might be repealed. The petition was presented in the most modest manner, with a promise that if these acts were repealed, the people would make an ample compensation, by taxing themselves. Great debates arose in both houses concerning the petition: those of the antiministerial party taking up all the same arguments which had been urged in the debate concerning the stamp-act.

The lords agreed to address his majesty on the American affairs, and their resolution being adhered to by the commons, became the joint act of both. By their resolutions it was declared, that all the acts made in the different colonies, which tended towards taking off the sovereignty of the British parliament, were unconstitutional, and derogatory to the honour and dignity of his majesty. It was further resolved, that the town of Boston was in a state of the most disorder and confusion, disturbed by riotous tumults of a dangerous nature, in which the officers of the revenue had been obstructed in the execution of their duty, and their lives endangered: that the council of the province, nor the officers of the militia, had exerted their authority for suppressing the riotous and tumults; and that the exe-

cution of the laws would be rendered abortive, without the assistance of a military force to support the civil power, and protect the officers of the customs: that the resolutions of the town meetings in Boston were unconstitutional, and calculated to excite sedition and insurrection against the government. It was also agreed to by both houses, that all those who had written circular letters to the other colonies, were guilty of a high indignity to the crown, and that they had committed a daring insult on the legislative power of Great Britain. In the end, his majesty was desired to issue a special commission, to enquire into the causes of these disorders, according to the statute 30th of Henry VIII. The debates on this occasion, with respect to his majesty granting writs of habeas corpus, to bring over the persons concerned in the riots, to be tried in England by virtue of special commissions, was strongly and learnedly opposed in both houses. It was said by those who opposed the bill, that the laws already made for the preservation of the British rights over the colonies, were so complete, that there was no reason for an amendment; that the ministry, having lost all credit with the people, wanted to make the cause of the Americans their own, by establishing their authority on the ruin of the colonies: that, with respect to bringing prisoners over from America, to be tried here for crimes supposed to have been committed there, was contrary to the spirit of the English constitution. A man charged with a crime in England is usually tried in the county where it is said to have been committed; for this reason, that those who carry on the prosecution may have it in their power to produce proper evidence, and that the accused person may likewise be able to vindicate himself, if innocent. But if an American was brought over here to be tried, it would be next to impossible for him to produce one single witness, although he might be entirely innocent. If an American has committed any breach of the laws, let him be tried there, where justice can be done to both parties. It was farther urged, and represented as a strange measure on this occasion, to drag out of obscurity an obsolete law, which was a dishonour to the statute books: that it was made during the reign of a tyrant, to serve the most arbitrary purposes, because our constitution of government had not then arrived at a state of perfection: that when the above act was made, we had not one colony in America, for it had then only been recently discovered; and that it would be much to the honour of the legislative power, to expunge from the records all such iniquitous statutes as that already mentioned: that it was the duty of all those in power to promote the interests of the people, both at home and abroad; but if the above measure was carried into execution, it would increase the sedition complained of in the colonies, and, consequently, injure the trade of the mother country. They concluded by calling upon the ministry to produce the person who had advised his majesty to put the above act in force.

Such were the arguments made use of by those who opposed administration, and certainly they were very rational, and consistent with the spirit of our most excellent constitution. The ministry were so sensible of the error they had committed, that they became weak and languid in their answer. They referred back to the repeal of the stamp-act, and imputed all the troubles which had happened in America to the ill judged lenity shewn on that occasion: that nothing but the vigorous use of coercive authority could ever reduce them to obedience, and convince them of the necessity of their dependence on the mother country: that under this measure was adopted, the most flagrant acts of treason and rebellion, with all other political crimes, might be committed with impunity: that such

such crimes had been already committed, and being attended with several circumstances of an aggravating nature, the perpetrators were not objects of compassion: that, with respect to there being no colonies in America when the act of Henry VIII. was made, it did not in the least apply to the argument in hand, for the act was made for the trial of all his majesty's subjects who should happen to commit crimes in any part of the world. For example; supposing a ship being at anchor near an island not belonging to Britain, and two persons going on shore, fight, and one of them is killed; then, by the above act, a special commission is granted by the king for the trial of the offender, in whatever country he pleases. And, in proof of this doctrine, they mentioned an instance of a man of war lying at anchor in the Baltic in 1720; and a quarrel happening between the lieutenant and the surgeon, they went on shore, fought, and the former was killed. Upon the ship's arrival in England, a special commission was granted for the trial of the surgeon, who being found guilty, was executed at Tyburn. They concluded by taking notice, that the revival of the act was not to promote punishment, but to preserve peace; and that the colonists, seeing the vigorous measures which the government intended to pursue, might be brought back to a sense of their duty. Such were the hopes of administration at that time; but experience, as will appear in the sequel, has convinced us, that they were wrong in their conjectures.

While the parliament were debating on the affairs of America, Mr. Wilkes published a letter, written by lord Barrington, secretary at war, to the justices of the county of Surrey, to which he prefixed an introduction that gave great offence to the house of lords, who voted it "an insolent, scandalous, and seditious libel, tending to inflame and stir up the minds of his majesty's subjects to sedition, and to a total subversion of all good order and legal government." The lords then complained to the commons, who confirmed the vote of the peers, expelled Mr. Wilkes their house, and ordered a new writ to be issued for the county of Middlesex: Mr. Wilkes was, however, unanimously re-chosen, and again expelled by the commons, who at the same time declared him incapable of being a member of that house.

On the 13th of April a new election for the county of Middlesex came on at Brentford. The candidates were, Mr. Wilkes, Mr. Luttrell, Mr. serjeant Whitaker, and Mr. Roach, when Mr. Wilkes had a majority of 817 votes: notwithstanding which he was rejected by the house of commons, and Mr. Luttrell declared duly elected. No public measure, since the accession of the present royal family, had excited so general an alarm, or caused so universal a discontent as the present, nor was ever opposed with more firmness, or debated with greater ability. At the same time a great number of matterly writings were published, so that the affair was thoroughly discussed both within doors and without.

On the 9th of May his majesty went to the house of peers, and put an end to the session with a speech from the throne, in which he told them, that every part of their conduct gave him the greatest satisfaction. He applauded them in the warmest manner for having attended with so much care to the interests of the people, and the suppression of riots and tumults, which had been so frequent, not only in London, but in many parts of the country. He added, that he had done all he could to bring about a negotiation between the Turks and Russians, to no purpose; but he hoped the calamities of war would not extend to any other part of Europe. He thanked the commons for having so generously contributed towards supporting the dignity of government, and promised, that,

in the whole of his conduct, he would attend to the most regular economy. Finally, he concluded, by recommending to them to promote peace among their neighbours, so that public justice might not be obstructed, and a proper regard might be paid to the laws.

On the 24th of May the freeholders of Middlesex, who thought themselves particularly injured by the decision of the house of commons against Mr. Wilkes, in favour of Mr. Luttrell, presented a petition to the king; the substance of which was as follows:

"Most gracious sovereign,

"We your majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the freeholders of the county of Middlesex, beg leave, with all affectionate submission and humility, to throw ourselves at your royal feet, and humbly to implore your paternal attention to those grievances of which this county and the whole nation complain, and those fearful apprehensions with which the whole British empire is most justly alarmed.

"With great grief and sorrow we have long beheld the endeavours of certain evil-minded persons, who attempt to infuse into your royal mind notions and opinions of the most dangerous and pernicious tendency, and who promote and council such measures as cannot fail to destroy that harmony and concord, which should ever subsist between a just and virtuous prince, and a free and loyal people.

"For this disaffected purpose, they have introduced into every part of the administration of our happy legal constitution, a certain unlimited and indefinite discretionary power; to prevent which is the sole aim of all our laws, and was the sole cause of all those disturbances and revolutions which formerly distracted this unhappy country; for our own ancestors, by their own fatal experience, well knew, that in a state where discretion begins, law, liberty and safety end. Under the pretence of it is discretion, as it was formerly, and has been lately called, law of state, we have seen, &c.

Then follow a long catalogue of grievances relative to infringements on the constitution, from the prosecution of Mr. Wilkes, to his being expelled the house of commons as member for Middlesex; after which the petition concludes thus:

"Most gracious sovereign,

"Such are the grievances and apprehensions which have long discontented and disturbed the greatest and best part of your majesty's loyal subjects. Unwilling, however, to interrupt your royal repose, though ready to lay down our lives and fortunes for your majesty's service, and for the constitution, as by law established, we have waited patiently, expecting a constitutional remedy by the means of our own representatives; but our legal and free choice having been repeatedly rejected, and the right of election now finally taken from us by the unprecedented forcing of a candidate who was never chosen by the county, and who, even to become a candidate, was obliged fraudulently to vacate his seat in parliament, under the pretence of an insignificant place, noted thereto by the prior declaration of a minister, that whoever opposed our choice, though but with four votes, should be declared member for the county. We see ourselves, by this last act, deprived even of the franchises of Englishmen, reduced to the same wretched state of slavery, and left without hope of means of redress but from your majesty or God.

"Deign then, most gracious sovereign, to list to the prayer of the most faithful of your majesty's subjects; and to banish from your royal favour and confidence, for ever, those evil and pernicious counsellors, who have endeavoured to alienate the affection of your majesty's most sincere and dutiful subjects, and whose suggestions tend to deprive

people of their dearest and most essential rights, and who have traiterously dared to depart from the spirit and letter of those laws which have secured the crown of these realms to the house of Brunswick, in which we make our most earnest prayers to God, that it may continue untarnished to the latest posterity."

The city of London, and most of the counties in England followed the example of Middlesex, and presented petitions and remonstrances to the throne; but the only answer they all received was, that his majesty would not do any thing without the consent of his parliament.

This year the pope died at Rome in a very advanced age, and was succeeded by cardinal Ganganelli, who assumed the name of Clement XIV. He had been brought up, from his most early youth, for the church; and was an enemy to all combinations among princes, which tend to prolong civil disturbances. He endeared himself to the people of Rome, by issuing orders for lowering the prices of provisions; and he suppressed the custom, so long in use with his predecessors, to oblige all foreign ambassadors to kiss their toe.

A. D. 1770. The parliament met on the 9th of January, and the session was opened by his majesty with a speech from the throne; in which not the least notice was taken of the petitions and remonstrances from the different counties relative to the Middlesex election. The chief things principally pointed out were, the distracted state of America, and the distemper which had broke out among the horned cattle. The former was, in the strongest terms, recommended to their serious attention, as a thing of the utmost importance to the dignity of government. The other was mentioned as a most dreadful calamity to the nation in general; and it was recommended to everyone to exert themselves in endeavouring to put a stop to the infection, before it should spread any farther.

This speech was severely handled by the public in general, who thought that nothing should have been so much touched on as the petitions and remonstrances. Ridicule was circulated with great freedom, especially as the existence of the distemper among the horned cattle was not believed to be of so universal a nature as had been insinuated and represented.

Before any business of importance was undertaken, some very remarkable changes took place in the ministry. The seals were taken from Lord Camden, and the honourable Charles Yorke was created chancellor in his room, but he died within three days afterwards; and then the chancery was put into commission, the seals being delivered to baron Smyth, and the justices Bathurst and Alton. The marquis of Granby resigned all his places, except the royal regiment of blues, and was succeeded as master of the ordnance by general Conway. The duke of Beaufort resigned the place of master of the horse to the queen, the earl of Huntingdon his place of groom of the stole; and the duke of Manchester, with the earl of Coventry, their places of lords of the bed-chamber. Sir John Cust, speaker of the house of commons, resigned at the same time, owing to his infirm state of health; and Sir Fletcher Norton, a gentleman who had made a very distinguished figure at the bar, was chosen in his stead. The duke of Grafton also resigned the place of first lord of the treasury, and was succeeded by lord North, who had been some time chancellor of the exchequer.

The first thing that came before the commons was an enquiry into the validity of the Middlesex election; but after warm debates it was held, by a considerable majority, that no court of law was to meddle with any of their rules and orders. This measure astonished the whole nation, and many persons began

to look upon the house of commons as a standing council for the crown. Nor was this important subject agitated with less heat in the house of lords. The earl of Chatham with lord Camden, and many other peers, opposed it with great strength of argument, and produced proofs from many of our law books, and parliamentary journals, that no such step had ever been taken, not even in the most desperate reigns. But notwithstanding the force of these arguments, ministerial interest prevailed, and the proceedings of the house of commons, in the affair of the Middlesex election, were all just and equitable.

A motion was made to bring in a bill to disqualify certain officers of the revenues from voting for members of parliament. It was said by those who supported the motion, that at the revolution the produce of the customs and excise were both extremely small, nor was there at that time any probability that they would ever amount to the enormous sum of six millions sterling, as they then actually did. To this they attributed the inattention of the patriots of that age, who, if they had foreseen the unconstitutional weight that must have been thrown into the scale on the side of the crown, by the appointment of officers to collect so vast a revenue, they would undoubtedly have taken proper and effectual measures to prevent the dangerous influence which it must afford, in the election of representatives for the people.

On the other side it was urged, that the bill was altogether unnecessary, and in its own nature extremely cruel. That it was no less than the disfranchising a great number of men who had long enjoyed that privilege; and as the motion then stood, it might extend to all the officers under the crown. It was added, that no evidence had been so much as suggested of an undue influence used by the crown, and therefore the motion was rejected by a very great majority.

The popular party, having lost this motion, desired that all the papers, containing a list of the expences of government, should be laid before them. It was laid in support of the motion, that the civil-list revenue, if misapplied, instead of maintaining the dignity of the crown, served only to besiege it with penalties; and in the place of promoting arts and industry, to subvert the liberties of the people. That though the funds allotted for this purpose were fully adequate, not only to every necessary, but to every liberal expence, that was proper to support the dignity of the regal character, yet neither the greatness of the fund, nor the careful economy of the times, were sufficient to prevent an enormous debt from being contracted, and the people from being applied to for more money, at a time when men in the kingdom were of opinion that too much had been granted already.

That necessary expences had been much more considerable in the latter reign than at present, because the branches of the royal family were then grown up, and consequently demanded large allowances. The journeys to the continent, however expedient, were frequent, and at all times expensive, and men would pretend to say, that magnificence was not as well understood, and perhaps better supported, than at present; yet he late majesty not only lived within the bounds of the civil list, but a sum of 1,5000*l.* wholly saved from that revenue.

That it was neither intended nor wished, to limit the crown to a salary inadequate to its real dignity and greatness, for if it should appear that the money had been spent in promoting of bad purposes, those who made the motion will be the last to give their approbation. But if on the contrary, it should appear that the money had been squandered away

among time-serving wretches, who sought to ruin their country; then those who advised such measures should be called to a severe account.

To this it was answered by those who stood up for the ministry, that if an application had been now made for an additional sum to make good any deficiency in the civil-list establishment, an enquiry into the causes of it would be natural and justifiable; and it would be but reasonable, that the ministry, in such a circumstance, should give the utmost satisfaction to the people; nay, that it was even their duty to do so, and shew the reasons why the provision already made was not sufficient; but till such a requisition was made, it would be improper and very disrespectful to the crown, to scrutinize into the manner in which the money for the support of the royal family had been expended. It was urged farther, that a certain sum of money was allowed annually for the support of the civil-list, and while the expences do not exceed that sum, there can be no reason for making any enquiry. They concluded by taking notice, that as the civil list was the property of the crown, his majesty had a right to dispose of it in whatever manner he pleased. At last, the motion being put, it was rejected by a great majority.

This affair being ended, the next thing was, to take into consideration the state of the colonies in America. A petition had been presented by the merchants trading to North America, setting forth the great hardships they laboured under in consequence of an act, by which a duty had been laid on some trifling articles exported from Great Britain; and this had so much enraged the people, that they refused to purchase the goods, after they had been sent there at a considerable expence. This affair being of a very serious nature, the house took it into consideration, and repealed every part of it, except what related to tea, which was still continued. The debates concerning this bill were managed by great force of argument on both sides, for the popular party fought a repeal of the whole, while the ministry insisted, that the Americans, instead of deserving any such indulgence, ought to have had more severe laws binding upon them.

While the greatest part of the nation was agitated by reflecting on the consequences that would result from these measures; while individuals were seeking to promote their private interests, and the government to establish its authority, a bill was brought into the house of commons by one of the leading men in the opposition, for regulating the proceedings on controverted elections; a bill equally just and popular, and in which all the subjects of Great Britain were more or less concerned. It will be proper to make the reader acquainted with the nature of this bill, that he may be the better able to judge of its utility, and how far such a law was, in a manner, absolutely necessary.

It had been the custom formerly, in all contested elections, to refer the matter to a select committee of the most learned and upright members in the house; and, in general, their opinion was seldom called in question, but in time the committee had been enlarged, and all who came in having votes, a shameful partiality prevailed, which in the end induced those, who thought themselves injured, to apply for remedy at the bar of the house.

This method, however, was found to be very defective, and attended with many inconveniences, owing principally to the vast number of those who were to try the cause in dispute, and who, besides being biased by the ties of private friendship, were not bound by any oath to prevent such influence from operating on their mind.

At the same time, the method of trying these

causes at the bar became an obstacle to many branches of public business, especially in the last sessions of a new parliament, when there was scarce time to attend to any thing else. It was at the same time very disagreeable to the members themselves, who were continually teased with applications in favour of both candidates, that they would give their attendance, and although it was not said that they were to vote contrary to truth and equity, yet their attendance was considered as equivalent to their approbation. To all this it may be added, that as the ministry have always a majority on their side to support them in all their measures, so if they chuse to stand up in defence of any one of the candidates, they can, by promises and threatenings, get a sufficient number to vote him the sitting member.

To remedy these defects this bill was brought in, and the plan of it was consistent with the first principles of the constitution. When a petition was to be presented, a day was to be fixed for hearing both parties, who were to attend with their witnesses and council; and if one hundred members were not present, then they were to wait till such time as so many were present; when the names of the whole, although they should exceed that number, were to be put into six boxes or glasses, to be drawn alternately and read by the speaker, till forty-nine were chosen; the sitting member and the petitioner being allowed to chuse one each. Lists were then to be given to the sitting member, the petitioner, councils, witnesses, &c. who, with the clerk, were to withdraw, and draw off one alternately till the number should be reduced to thirteen; who, with the two named by the speaker, were to make a committee to determine the whole in dispute. Such was the nature of this new bill, which must be acknowledged that nothing could be more just or equitable for the freedom of elections, and every measure used to prevent corruption and bribery must at all times be the life of the British constitution.

While the house of commons were engaged in this grand subject, the city of London met in their common-hall, and agreed upon another petition, address and remonstrance, for redress of grievances in the affair of the Middlesex election. In this address it was expressly declared, that the house of commons had acted in the most unconstitutional manner, and therefore they prayed that they might be dissolved; that they might be left at liberty to make a free choice. In answer to this, his majesty told them, that he had never done any thing but by the advice and consent of his parliament, and therefore he could not comply with their request.

Violent disputes arose in parliament on this subject, and many opprobrious expressions were used on both sides. It was said that the citizens of London were the support of the government on every occasion; that it had been the custom, time immemorial, to consult them on the most important matters to which the ministry answered, that no address had been offered to the citizens of London, nor any petition denied them, except such as was in its own nature improper to be granted.

Towards the close of this session of parliament several proposals were made in the house of commons relative to the state of affairs in America, which were chiefly supported by the duke of Richmond. They were introduced by some severe strictures on the conduct of administration. He said, that the peace of America had been recommended from the throne in a speech at the opening of the session, and yet the session was near spent without any thing being done, though the business was of the utmost importance. The ministry were now sensible that they had been too rash in recommending the care of America to the parliament, and that the settled plan had been laid down, and that the

perplexed to the utmost, they saw no other method left, but that of adjourning the debate till a future day, well knowing that the parliament would be prorogued.

On the 19th of May his majesty went to the house of peers, and closed the session with a speech from the throne, in which he applauded both houses for the zeal they had shewn in supporting the interest and honour of the nation. He assured them, that he should, on all occasions, seek the happiness of his people; and that it should be the sole object of his care, to watch over their interests. He concluded, by recommending to them the preservation of public peace, and the discountenancing of tumultuous meetings of the people, which, if encouraged, must end in general confusion.

Soon after the rising of the parliament, advices were received from America of a violent tumult that had happened at Boston, occasioned by a quarrel between the soldiers and the journeymen and apprentices belonging to the rope-makers, in which the former unfortunately fired among the latter, whereby some were killed, and others wounded. Different accounts of this transaction were sent to England, but one from captain Preston, who happened that day to be captain of the guard, seems to be the most authentic.

He observed, that it was matter of too great notoriety to need proofs, that the arrival of his majesty's troops in Boston was extremely obnoxious to its inhabitants. That the people ever used all means in their power to weaken the regiments, and to bring them into contempt, by promoting desertions, and by grossly and falsely propagating untruths concerning them. That on the arrival of the 64th and 65th regiments, their ardour seemingly began to abate; but that the same spirit revived immediately on its being known that those regiments were ordered for Halifax. That after their embarkation, one of their justices, from the seat of justice, declared, "That the soldiers must now take care of themselves, nor trust too much to their arms, for they were but an handful." That this alarming declaration was succeeded by several disputes between the towns-people and soldiers of both regiments; and that on the 2d of March two soldiers of the 29th going through a rope-walk, belonging to one Gray, the rope-maker insultingly asked them, if they would empty a vault. That this had, unfortunately, the desired effect, by provoking the soldiers, blows ensued, and both parties suffered greatly in the fray. That the hatred of the inhabitants towards the troops had now arrived to such an height, that the 5th and 6th of March were privately agreed on for a general engagement; in consequence of which, several of the militia came from the country, armed, to join their friends, threatening to destroy any who should oppose them. That on the 5th, about 8 o'clock at night, two soldiers were attacked and beat. That about nine, some of the guard informed him (captain Preston) that the inhabitants were assembling to attack the troops, that the bells were ringing as a signal, and not for fire, and that they intended to fire the beacon in order to bring in the distant people of the country. That upon this intelligence, being captain of the day, he immediately repaired to the main guard, and in his way saw the people in great commotion. That, for a while, about an hundred passed him, and went toward the custom house, where the king's money was lodged. Surrounded the sentinel posted there, and with clubs and other weapons threatened to execute their vengeance on him. That he (captain Preston) fearing their plundering the king's chest, sent a non-commissioned officer and twelve men to protect both the chest and the king's money, and

followed himself to prevent disorder. That the soldiers rushed through the people, and by charging their bayonets in a half circle, kept them at a distance. That the mob then increased greatly, and were very outrageous, striking bludgeons against each other, and calling out, "Come out you rascals, you bloody backs, you lobster scoundrels; fire if you dare; fire and be damned; we know you dare not;" with much more such opprobrious language. That they then advanced to the points of the bayonets, struck some of them, and even the muzzles of the pieces, and seemed to be endeavouring to close with the soldiers. That some well behaved persons then asked him (captain Preston) if he intended to fire? That he answered, no; but while he was speaking, a soldier, having received a severe blow with a stick, instantly fired. That he immediately reprimanded him, and while he was thus engaged received a most violent blow on his own arm. That a general attack was then made on the men by heavy clubs and snow balls; and some persons from behind cried out, "Damn your bloods, why don't you fire?" That instantly three or four of the soldiers fired, one after another, and directly after, three more in the same confusion and hurry. That the mob then ran away, except three unhappy men who instantly expired, in which number was Mr. Gray, at whose rope walk the prior quarrel took place. That one more was since dead: three were dangerously, and four slightly wounded. That on his (captain Preston's) asking the soldiers why they fired without orders? they said, they heard the word "Fire," and supposed it came from me.

Captain Preston concludes his account in the following words: "On the examination before the justices they have sworn that I used the word Fire, and so bitter and inveterate are the malcontents against the officers and troops, that I am, though perfectly innocent, under most unhappy circumstances having nothing in reason to expect but the loss of life in a very ignominious manner, without the interposition of his majesty's goodness."

This gentleman was, some time after, tried at Boston, and honourably acquitted.

The attention of the people was now principally engaged in an affair of a very singular and suspicious nature. About 4 o'clock in the morning of the 27th of July a most dreadful fire was discovered to have broke out in the great dock-yard at Portsmouth. It burnt with the most rapid fury, and communicating itself with the hemp house and other offices, consumed every thing before it. Whether this was an accident, or the work of some vile wretch and incendiary, has not yet been discovered, and perhaps never will. Some impostors, indeed, pretended to have been concerned in it, particularly one Dudley, who, since that time, has been transported for perjury, and the other, whose name was Britan, has been since executed for forgery. The most remarkable circumstance attending this fatal affair was, the fire was discovered in five different places at once, which gave strong suspicions that more than one person must have been concerned; for accidental fires generally break out in one place only. Had this accident, or whatever it was, happened during the heat of the war, it might have proved fatal to the nation in general, for the whole stock, amounting to 1,498,881*l.* could not have been made good without great difficulty, till such time as the parliament met. But even supposing one individual could have advanced it, yet the time necessary for replacing the stores might have given the enemy an opportunity of doing us the most irreparable injuries.

During the course of this year the wretched inhabitants of Corsica felt all the severity of a French

spotic government. Many of them still refused to submit, and such of them as were taken were instantly put to death. Some of them were transported to France; but this was little more than shifting the scene; for as in Corsica they beheld the ruin of their country, so in France they saw a whole nation of people ruined. But here their sufferings did not end; for such as were brought to France, after a journey of 600 miles on foot from Marseilles to Brest, were put on board several vessels, and sent as slaves to the West-Indies.

This year a war was likely to have broke out between Great Britain and Spain, the cause of which, with the previous particulars, were as follow:

In the year 1592 captain Davies, who commanded an English man of war, sailed to the South Seas, where he discovered some islands, since called Falklands; but little notice was taken of them for more than a century, till commodore Anson, in his voyage round the world, discovered the importance they would be of to us, if properly cultivated. Accordingly, soon after the late peace, when lord Anson was at the head of the admiralty, he mentioned the affair in council, and it was proposed to send out some frigates to visit them. This scheme, however, was not so well conducted, but the Spaniards got notice of it before it could be carried into execution; and such remonstrances were made by their ambassador at our court, that it was again laid aside.

It was again revived, and in 1764 commodore Byron was sent out with a small squadron to make discoveries, and, if possible, establish a settlement on the coast of Patagonia. During that voyage, he took possession of Falklands islands in the name of his Britannic majesty, with all the forms used on such occasions.

Much about this time the French, stimulated by their losses during the war, undertook an expedition of a similar nature, namely, to make discoveries in the South Seas; and the care of it was committed to one M. de Bougainville, colonel of a regiment of foot. This gentleman entered into this adventure with all that life and spirit so peculiar to his countrymen. Having fitted out a frigate of twenty guns, with a sloop to carry provisions, he took on board 100 seamen, and about 150 people, who chole to try their fortune in that part of the world. The French ships set sail from St. Malo, and arrived at the Canaries, where they were kindly received by the Spaniards, who gave them every sort of assistance. From thence they proceeded to the river Plata, and took in fresh provisions, the Spaniards still continuing to treat them with every mark of respect. At length, they came to Falklands Islands, where they formed an establishment, and built a small fort.

These French adventurers had formed the most sanguine hopes from the discovery of these islands, but they did not answer their expectations; for it cost them more money to support their settlements than the profits arising from it could afford, so that they gave it up to the Spaniards in the most formal manner.

These islands are situated in latitude 54 south and about 100 leagues on this side the straits of Magellan. The settlement, which had been given up by the French to the Spaniards, was on one of the islands that lay to the west, and was called Port Solidad; and Port Egmont, belonging to the English, was one of the islands to the eastward. It is not certainly known, that these settlers knew of each other for some time, and certainly, that in commodore Byron's account of them, he mentions nothing of any settlement by the English, one at Port Egmont. However, in the year 1770, we had a frigate and a sloop upon that station, and captain Hunt, in the Tamar frigate, being on a cruise, fell in with a Span-

nish schooner belonging to Port Solidad, and according to his orders, commanded the Spanish captain to depart, because these islands were the property of Great Britain. In two days afterwards the captain came on board the Tamar frigate with a letter to captain Hunt, written by the governor of Port Solidad, telling him, that if he had been driven in there by stress of weather, he was ready to give him every assistance; but if he came there in violation of the faith of the most solemn treaties, he had far better depart immediately. Captain Hunt, not in the least intimidated with these threatenings, asserted the right his Britannic majesty had to these islands, and warned him to depart from them, giving him six months for that purpose. The Spanish officer entered a formal protest against captain Hunt, and declared, that if he offered any insult to the settlers at Port Solidad, or removed from these islands, he should consider it as a breach of the peace, and transmit an account thereof to Spain. Soon after this affair, two Spanish frigates of considerable force arrived at Port Egmont, under pretence that they wanted fresh water; and the commander in chief sent notice to captain Hunt, that he was astonished to see the English flag hoisted in an island that belonged to his master the king of Spain. He charged captain Hunt with violating the peace; declaring, at the same time, that he would send an account thereof to Spain, that his master might assert his right to those islands which had been made over to him by treaty.

Captain Hunt still continued to found his possession on the claim of right, justified his conduct by the orders of his sovereign, and again warned the Spaniards to depart from these islands. The frigates continued eight days at Port Egmont, and were supplied by our people with water: the captain and officers behaved with civility, but they declined going on shore, though they were several times invited. As these transactions seemed to indicate an approaching rupture, captain Hunt set sail for England, and arriving at Plymouth on the 3d of June, sent an express to the lords of the admiralty. The Swift and favourite sloops of war, each bearing 16 guns, were left to take care of the settlement; but the Swift having sailed as far as the straits of Magellan was overlet, and such of the crew as could get into the boat undertook a voyage of three weeks, which brought them to Port Egmont, after experiencing an innumerable variety of hardships. Five Spanish frigates arrived at Port Egmont, and captain Farmer, not doubting but they came with hostile intentions, resolved to be upon his guard. He accordingly hoisted his flag, which the Spanish commodore perceived, and being asked what were his intentions for so doing, he said they were only to give signals.

In the mean time captain Farmer wrote to the Spanish commodore, that as he had received the refreshments he wanted, he was obliged in the name, and by the authority of his master, to commend him to depart, and totally evacuate all those islands known by the name of Falkland. In answer to this letter, the commodore put captain Farmer on mind of his great power, and how easy it was for him to destroy their defenceless settlement. He begged that he and the other English officers, would not resort to any extremities, but depart quietly from the port, as the islands belonged to his master the king of Spain. Next day he wrote again, both to captain Farmer and captain Maltby, telling them, that if they would depart peaceably, they should have leave to take what they had along with them from the fort, so far as what they could not take, he should give them in receipt for, that the whole affair might be settled by their respective courts. But on the 13th of July,

they refused to comply, he would, contrary to his inclinations, be obliged to obey his orders, by attacking their settlements both by sea and land, and that he would spread desolation every where before him; for he had, under his command, a large body of marines, besides a train of heavy artillery.

He concluded by assuring them, that if they did not, in fifteen minutes after the receipt of his letter, give him a plain and favourable answer, he would immediately commence hostilities, and at the same time desired them to think of the dreadful consequences which their obstinacy would be productive of to the subjects of his Britannic majesty.

To these, and all his other menaces, the English captains returned for answer, that word are not always considered as acts of hostility; and that they could not believe that he would, in a time of profound peace, when the greatest harmony subsisted between the two nations, put his threat in execution: that they did not doubt, but he was thoroughly convinced, that the king of Great Britain, in their matter, was capable of demanding justice, in throughout every part of the globe where any man was offered to his flag; and therefore they were, in consequence of their orders, obliged to defend the place to the last extremity. Accordingly, the Spanish commander ordered the frigates to row close to the shore, directly opposite the Block-house, where there was only a small battery; and at night captain Maltby brought fifty seamen, belonging to the *Favourite*, on shore, with two six pounders, ten barrels, and a quantity of small arms and ammunition. Next morning, part of the Spanish troops and artillery landed about a mile to the northward of the Block-house; and when they had advanced about half a mile, the rest of the boats, with the troops and artillery, put off from one of the Spanish frigates, and rowed right in for the cove, being covered by the fire from the frigates, whose shot went over the Block-house. The English seamen, who were then on shore, fired some small shot, but seeing the utter impossibility of defending the settlement, and the Spaniards having broke through all the limits of peace, even to the actual commencement of hostilities, so that their conduct could neither be denied nor explained away, our officers, as they had judiciously led them to this open avowal of their conduct, and had, at the same time, supported the honour of their own country, as far as the means at their power would admit of, with the same prospects, preferred saving the valuable lives of their people, and leaving the injury to be redressed by their own power, they thought it most prudent to fly out, in flag of truce, in order to know what terms of capitulation the Spaniards or natives could grant.

As the conditions which it would admit were, that the English should immediately, or as short as possible, demand that the red powder, remove from the settlement, & afterwards they left behind them boats to procure what was required for that purpose, & sail from thence, leaving one of the people in the boat, which had never been offered to the Burghers, but was taken, who had not strength left to resist them, & were obliged to comply, and in the afternoon arrived at Portsmouth.

But this was not all. Before we then in a very important manner, a great debate, then to high, that the young people of the body with the conduct of the body. The young people had been offered for the young people. One of them was in several places in the city. In the city of London, the young people were offered to back the young people. Mr. John Wilkes discharged a man who had been offered for the young people, and although the young people were taken on this important sub-

just, yet, among the more sensible and judicious, the practice itself was looked upon as inconsistent with the nature of the British constitution.

In the mean time, such as were averse to a war, or dreaded the consequences of it, looked back with resentment to the last peace, and to those who had advised the making of it. All the arguments made use of in defence of it were treated with the utmost contempt, and the whole was considered as a measure which, in its consequences, must for ever dishonour the British nation. Indeed, many sober persons, whose minds were free from passion or prejudice, and who, judging of the disputes between the rival nations only by the same equitable and disinterested principles which should at all times take place between private persons, had not, at that time, in general, disapproved of the conditions of peace, could not now refrain from the utmost indignation, at beholding the flagrant insult we had received from an enemy we had so lately in our power to chastise, and from thinking that those who said, that the fruits of one of the most glorious and successful wars mentioned in history, had been bartered away for an inglorious and insecure peace, had but too much reason on their side; and therefore there was no wonder that the people should find fault with the measures of administration.

In this state of anxiety, doubt, and expectation, all people longed, in the most eager manner, for the meeting of parliament. No change had taken place in administration during the recess; and as lord North had successfully weathered all the storms of the winter, supported by a prodigious majority in both houses, he seemed now to be as securely fixed in his seat at the head of the treasury, as the precarious circumstances of the times would admit of. The state of the different parties in opposition had not hitherto suffered any material change. The death of Mr. Grenville, which happened in the beginning of November, having left that party to which he belonged without a leader, some of the most sanguine in opposition went over to the court. The party that adhered to the marquis of Rockingham, and who were called the Whig party, still adhered to their former principles; and such as were attached to the earl of Chatham, earl Temple, and the earl of Shelburne, consisting of a mixture of whigs and tories generally coincided with the Rockingham party.

The parliament met on the 13th of November, and the session was opened by his majesty with a speech from the throne, in which he told them, that the Spanish governor of Buenos Ayres had acted in such a manner as was inconsistent with the honour of Great Britain, and demanded the utmost satisfaction: that, under these circumstances, an immediate demand had been made for proper satisfaction, in consequence of the injury received: that the necessary preparations had been made, without loss of time, in order to be enabled to obtain justice, in case the requisition to the court of Spain should fail in procuring it. An assurance was given that these preparations should not be discontinued, until proper reparation had been made, and that sufficient proofs should be given, that all other powers on the continent disapproved of such proceedings. He said he had called them together so early, that they might be ready to assist him with the best of their advice, and provide for the honour and security of the nation. With respect to the colonies in America, it was observed, that many of the factious people had desisted from their combination, into which they had inadvertently entered, and which had been attended with many fatal consequences to their peaceable fellow subjects: that the people of Boston, and, in general, the inhabitants of the province of Massachusetts Bay, could not yet

be brought into a proper state of obedience, but continued in carrying on the same violent and unwarrantable practices as before. He added, that the estimates for the present year would naturally exceed the former; and that it would be neither consulting the inclinations nor the interests of his people, if they should decline any expence that should seem necessary towards promoting the national honour: that as to foreign measures, no doubt was held, that there could be any other contest, than who should appear most forward in support of the common cause, in upholding the reputation, and promoting the prosperity of the kingdom. He concluded by telling them, that the crown had no interest separate from that of the people; that they were all members of the same body, and, consistent with the order of nature and the laws of society, they must stand or fall together.

The addresses were the most spirited that had been presented for some years; and the most unreserved assurances were given, that every degree of requisite support should be cheerfully granted. The most unreserved confidence was placed in his majesty, that he would never be induced, by a mistaken tenderness for the present ease of the people, to sacrifice their more essential and lasting interests. The commons concluded by a declaration, that if any hopes had been conceived, or it should have been any where surmised that there were any such differences subsisting among the people, as could, in the least degree, abate the ardour of their affectionate attachment to his majesty, or prevent their joining, as one man, in maintaining unshaken the lustre of the crown, and preserving undiminished the rights of the people, they would, by their proceedings, convince the world how false and scandalous all such surmises were; and make it manifest that, whenever they were called upon in the cause of their king and country, there would be but one heart and one voice among them.

Notwithstanding these addresses were carried by a great majority, there arose considerable debates upon them. It was said by those in opposition, that as one insult is always the forerunner of others, so the present outrage offered by Spain was a natural consequence of our passive and shameful conduct with regard to Corfica, that the speech was an ostentatious display of ministerial conduct, and the address an approbation of it: that before such a public approbation was given, it was necessary to know what that conduct had been, which merited such applauses: that it was necessary to know what the Spaniards had done, and what previous information our ministry had received of their design: that by our conduct for twelve months past, it seemed as if we had not an enemy in the world; and yet, by the speech, it was evident that a war was apprehended: the bad state of our navy, and the defenceless manner in which the valuable island of Jamaica was left, were much insisted on, and with great force of argument: that, independent of any private intelligence, the accounts publicly avowed to have been received on the third of June, that the Spaniards had warned our people to depart from their settlement on Falkland Islands, was, in itself, a sufficient indication of their ill designs, and of what was naturally to follow, but between that and the 2d of September, when our people brought the account of the insult on our flag, what had been done to put us in a state of security at home, or enable us to protect our dominions abroad? Were the regiments completed, or was the navy manned and put in a proper condition? None of all these things were done, and yet we are to return thanks to the ministry, not for any thing, but only because they have not done something worse than we are yet acquainted with.

It was farther insisted, that while the rights of the people were violated at home, it was absurd to expect such unanimity among them as was necessary to support the honour of the nation against any foreign power. That part of the speech which mentions the governor of Buenos Ayres, was most severely censured, and even ridiculed, both without and within doors. It was said, Why should an officer, who acted only under command, be considered, instead of the king his master, as the principal in an injury offered to this great nation? The answer is evident; the same temporizing, mean and cowardly policy prevails, which beheld the seizure of Corfica, in defiance of faith and of treaties; and now hopes, under the subterfuge, to find some means of prolonging its existence, though at the price of the national honour and dignity.

Upon the whole, it was asserted, in positive terms, that the conduct of our ministry had neither been honest in the design, nor able in the execution; they had lost the confidence of the people, and yet imagined they would support them: that they had threatened the colonies with unrelenting severity, in pursuit of an unconstitutional measure, and yet suppose that we shall suffer nothing from an alienation of our affection: that Ireland was ruled with a rod of iron, and yet they constantly declared that they were not making strides towards arbitrary power. Lastly, that, with respect to the designs of our enemies, they had been totally blind and unprovident, and yet we were in danger.

In answer to this it was said by those who stood up in defence of the ministry, that all Europe, friends as well as enemies, were attentive to, and would stand much of their opinion upon the issue of the present day: that the sentiments contained in the address would serve nearly as much as our military preparations, to intimidate Spain, by convincing them that whatever differences in opinion, or even national animosities, might occasionally subsist among us, yet we have but one heart and one hand against the common enemy: that an address was a compliment to the throne, and not the approbation of a minister, and that if a minister had acted amiss, there were other methods of enquiry and censure well known, and which would involve no other character; but that the present objections were meant as an invidious attack on the crown: that nothing could be more contrary to the idea, that any private differences, disputes, or political squabbles among ourselves, could operate in such a manner upon the minds of the people, as to prevent their defending their own rights and liberties, as well as the dignity of the crown, against any confederacy of our enemies: that no man would submit, while his estate was ravaged, or his house burned, through his dislike to the manner in which public affairs were conducted: that therefore if any domestic quarrels still existed, it would be our own fault to adjust them when the common danger was removed: that the charge of alienating the colonies, so far from being well founded, that the reverse was the fact; and, except a part of one inconsiderable province, they have been brought back to a sense of their duty by a spirit and prudence which do equal honour to administration. The charge of not arming sooner, and of making it a crime that some of our West India islands were liable to danger, would, on examination, it was said, appear equally groundless: that the truth was, the nation could not be better armed sooner, our fleets cannot be fitted out except when our trade is at home, or just coming home, our sailors are not to be had at any other time, and this it is well known, that the trade was not at home, nor near coming home, in the present instance. A great

ministry, therefore, could not arm effectually, it was an act of the greatest prudence not to excite a general alarm by attempting it, which would have been a signal to our enemies to have done the same, as they are not under the same disadvantages, to have effected that, which we could only have attempted; whereas now we are upon an equal footing, if not before them.

As to the other charge, it is only to ask, Whether there can be a possibility of undertaking to secure every part of the British dominions, in their whole extent, from every sudden blow that might be given in case of a war; and if there is, what given number of troops would be required to answer such an undertaking? It was said, that our character for courage was too well, and too generally established, to leave any room for our being concerned about it; and as war was never desirable while peace could be preserved with security and honour, therefore it was right to leave an opening, whereby the king of Spain might, if he chose it, withdraw himself with honour, and, by disavowing the act of his servant, avoid the alternative of a war, or of making disagreeable concessions, and of acknowledging himself the author of a rash and hasty measure.

The address being carried and presented, the duke of Richmond in the house of lords, and Mr. Dowdell in that of the commons, both made motions, that all the papers which had been sent to the ministry should be produced, but this the ministry would by no means comply with. In defence of their conduct, they said, that we were now engaged in a negotiation of the utmost importance with the kingdom of Spain, by which it was expected that matters would be brought to an accommodation; that the honour and happiness of two great nations were now at stake, and that if the papers were produced, it would, in a great measure, contribute towards making all Europe acquainted with secrets which ought to be concealed till the event they related to had taken place.

That if it had been prudent on our own account to unlock the English cabinet to all Europe, yet it would have been very wrong to betray the secrets of the king of Spain; that they were now treating with us, and a rude publication of what was delivered in secrecy, must at once put an end to all amicable intercourse; that the king of Spain had openly disavowed the conduct of his servant, and promised the most equitable satisfaction; that by acting with temper and prudence we might avoid the horrors of a long, bloody and expensive war; that administration had not been negligent on this occasion, for the same day the intelligence arrived, a messenger was dispatched to our ambassador at Madrid to demand satisfaction, that disputes had now arisen between the two kingdoms, on account of the ignorance or influence of officers, while there was no intention of a quarrel between their respective governments; for in some instances our officers had not been always guarded in their conduct.

That therefore in the present instance, as well with regard to the honour as the interest of the nation, it was necessary to demand satisfaction; first, in a peaceable manner, for nothing was more reasonable than to enquire whether we had a warrantable right to resent before we commenced hostilities; otherwise it would be said that we courted war. Secondly, if the Spaniards were not to be moved into justice by reason, then they must be compelled, and administration, though wishing, if possible, to avoid the calamities of war, had prepared, at all events, for the worst, so that the preparations for the war went hand in hand with the negotiation for peace. In behalf of the motion it was urged, that parliament can never have too ample a field for information, that the members

are all counsellors of the crown; and to enable them to give proper council it was necessary that every intelligence, with respect to what they were to give their advice upon, should be laid before them; that they were now met to consider the business of the kingdom, in a time of public danger; and that they had been told from the throne, that they would be applied to for advice, and although they were not, yet it was their duty to give it; that their advice and interference was now particularly necessary, when by an unparalleled succession of weak and shameful measures, the nation was disgraced, insulted and dishonoured abroad and at home, weak, divided and exposed to every danger; that the pretence to negotiation was an indignity to the crown, and a dishonour to the nation; that we had been forcibly robbed by a foreign power, and all that had been in this manner unjustly taken was returned, it was inconsistent with our honour to negotiate; that in fact, there is no ground or matter to negotiate upon; the Spaniards have driven our people from one of our settlements, and taken possession of it, although they had no right to do so, and yet our ministers enter into a treaty with them; that the very terms of the motions obviate all the objections that have been made to it, and which are only founded on the pretended ill consequences that would attend the exposing the papers, while this negotiation is going on.

Such were the principal points upon which this debate was carried on; but the question being put, the motion was rejected by a great majority. Many people blamed the ministry for their conduct in this affair; for they thought, that as parliament alone could grant the necessary supplies, so they ought to have had the perusal of all the papers relating to the controversy; and it is an established principle, that the man who acts from motives of integrity, need never be either afraid or ashamed to have his conduct enquired into.

A. D. 1771. On the 22d of January the following declaration was delivered by prince de Mafferano, ambassador extraordinary from his catholic majesty, to our court:

“ His Britannic majesty having complained of
 “ the violence which was committed on the 10th of
 “ June 1770, at the island commonly called the
 “ Great Malouine, and by the English Falkland’s
 “ Island, in obliging, by force, the commander and
 “ subjects of his Britannic majesty, to evacuate the
 “ port by them called Egmont; a step offensive to
 “ the honour of his crown; the prince de Mafferano,
 “ ambassador extraordinary of his catholic majesty,
 “ has received orders to declare, and declare, that
 “ his catholic majesty, considering the desire with
 “ which he is animated for peace, and for the main-
 “ tenance of good harmony with his Britannic majes-
 “ ty, and reflecting that this event might interrupt it,
 “ has been with displeasure this expedition tending to
 “ disturb it, and in the persuasion in which he is, of
 “ the reciprocity of sentiment of his Britannic ma-
 “ jesty, and of it being far from his intention to au-
 “ thorise any thing that might disturb the good under-
 “ standing between the two courts, his catholic ma-
 “ jesty does disavow the said violent enterprize; and
 “ in consequence, the prince de Mafferano declares,
 “ that his catholic majesty engages to give immediate
 “ orders that all things shall be restored in the Great
 “ Malouine, at the port called Egmont, precisely in
 “ the state in which they were before the 10th of
 “ June 1770. For which purpose his catholic ma-
 “ jesty will give orders to one of his officers to de-
 “ liver up to the officer authorized by his Britannic
 “ majesty the Port and Fort called Egmont, with all
 “ the artillery, stores, and effects of his Britannic
 “ majesty and his subjects which were at that place
 “ the

" the day above mentioned, agreeable to the inventory which has been made of them.

" The prince de Maferano declares, at the same time, in the name of the king his master, that the engagement of his said catholic majesty, to restore to his Britannic majesty the possession of the Port and Fort called Egmont, cannot, nor ought, any wife, to affect the question of the prior right of sovereignty of the Malouine Islands, otherwise called Falkland's Islands."

" In witness whereof, &c."

(L. S.) Signed le prince de Maferano.

The earl of Rochfort signified the acceptance of this declaration in the following terms:

" His catholic majesty having authorized the prince de Maferano, his ambassador extraordinary, to offer in his majesty's name to the king of Great Britain, a satisfaction for the injury done to his Britannic majesty, by dispossessing him of the Port and Fort of Port Egmont; and the said ambassador having this day signed a declaration, which he has just delivered to me, expressing therein that his catholic majesty being desirous to restore the good harmony and friendship which before subsisted between the two crowns, does disavow the expedition against Port Egmont, in which force has been used against his Britannic majesty's possessions, commander, and subjects; and does also engage, that all things shall be immediately restored to the precise situation in which they stood before the 10th of June, 1770. And that his Catholic majesty shall give orders, in consequence, to one of his officers, to deliver up to the officer authorized by his Britannic majesty, the Port and Fort of Port Egmont, as also all his Britannic majesty's artillery, stores and effects, as well as those of his subjects, according to the inventory which has been made of them. And the said ambassador having moreover engaged, in his catholic majesty's name, that what is contained in the said declaration shall be carried into effect by his said catholic majesty; and that duplicates of his catholic majesty's orders to his officers shall be delivered into the hands of one of his Britannic majesty's principal secretaries of state, within six weeks. His said Britannic majesty, in order to shew the same friendly dispositions on his part, has authorized me to declare, that he will look upon the declaration of prince de Maferano, together with the full performance of the said engagement on the part of his catholic majesty, as a satisfaction for the injury done to the crown of Great Britain. In witness whereof, &c."

(L. S.)

Signed Rochfort.

This transaction was immediately announced to both house of parliament, and copies thereof were laid before them. It was then moved, that all the papers relating to the convention should be laid before the house, which was complied with, except in one instance, namely, that of keeping back such papers as contained the Spanish claims to Falkland's Island. This occasioned a warm debate, but the ministry, by a dexterity under pretence that all the effect had been searched, but no more papers could be found. It was at the same time, charged upon the ministry, that the interference of France was a dishonour to Great Britain, but the ministry denied this charge, by asserting that France had never been engaged to act as a mediator. It was then proposed to present an address of thanks to his majesty for ordering the papers to be laid before them, but this was objected to by the minority, who denied that all the papers had been laid before them. Warm debates ensued in both houses, but the ministerial

party prevailed, and the address was presented without any amendment whatever.

About this time an affair happened which it was greatly feared would have been attended with the most alarming consequences. The speeches which had been made in the house of commons had for a considerable time been published by some booksellers, who being cited before the house, refused to comply upon which a proclamation was published with a warrant for apprehending them. This proclamation intended effect. J. Wheble, one of the persons who was apprehended and taken before John Wren, the sitting alderman at Guildhall: but he refused to be the person who had apprehended Mr. Wren, and the accusation against him, and only apprehended him by the authority of the proclamation; and at the same time Mr. Wheble declaring that the alderman had forcibly detained him, and brought him before the alderman immediately discharged him, and went over to prosecute his accuser.

Mr. Miller, printer of a public paper, was taken into custody by a messenger from the house of commons; who, on his refusing to go with him, seized him by the arm, upon which a constable was sent, and Mr. Miller gave him charge of the messenger, assaulting him in his own house; whereupon he was carried to the mansion-house, and a hearing took place before the Lord-mayor and aldermen William and Oliver. In the mean time the serjeant at arms, informed of this transaction, came to demand the names of the messenger and of Mr. Miller; upon which the Lord-mayor asked the messenger if he had gone to a magistrate to back the warrant, or to an officer of the city to assist him; and on his answering in the negative, his lordship declared, that he had a right to seize a citizen of London, without order from him or some other magistrate; and as he was of opinion, the seizing of Miller and the messenger were both illegal; he therefore declared Mr. Miller at liberty, and proceeded to examine witnesses to prove the assault on the messenger; which being done, his lordship asked the latter if he would give bail. This he at first refused to do; but his counsel, being actually made out, he thought proper to comply, when himself was bound in forty pounds, and his sureties in twenty pounds, for his appearance at the next sessions at Guildhall.

After many and long debates, the house of commons having resolved, " That the proceedings of the Lord mayor and Mr. Oliver was a breach of the privilege of that house," committed them to the tower, where they continued till the 10th of the month of parliament, which happened on the 8th of July, when his majesty put an end to the session with the following speech from the throne.

" My lords and gentlemen,

" As the state of public business no longer requires your attendance, I think it right, at the conclusion of this year, to put an end to the present session."

" The satisfaction I have obtained from the conduct of his majesty for the injury I had received, together with the proofs which the courts of France have given me, by laying aside their ancient animosities, their sincere disposition to preserve the tranquillity of Europe, have enabled me to persevere in the force by sea and land. The zeal with which you have exerted yourselves upon the occasion of rupture with Spain, must convince the world of my affectionate attachment to me, and of my regard for the true interests of your country. In support I shall always rely for the defence of the honour, and for the security of the nation, and the people."

" With regard to the troubles which have afflicted some parts of the continent, my chief anxiety is to see them brought to a speedy and happy conclusion."

never been wanting to bring them to an end; and in those endeavours, you may be assured I shall persevere.

“Gentlemen of the house of commons,

“It was with real concern that I found myself called upon, by the situation of public affairs, to ask of my faithful commons more than ordinary supplies for the service of the current year; and I cannot sufficiently thank you for the unanimity, cheerfulness, and public spirit, with which they have been granted.

“My lords and gentlemen,

“While we acknowledge the goodness of divine providence in preserving us from those calamities with which some parts of Europe have been afflicted, let me exhort you to employ your best endeavours, in your several stations and countries, to render the national happiness complete, by discouraging and suppressing all groundless suspicions and domestic disturbances. I have no other object, and I can have no other interest, than to reign in the hearts of a free and happy people: and it is my earnest wish, that my subjects may not be prevented, by any mistakes or animosities amongst themselves, from enjoying, in the fullest extent, the blessings of a mild and legal government. The support of our excellent constitution is our common duty and interest: by that standard I would wish my people to try all public principles and professions, and to look upon those as the most dangerous enemies, who, under any pretence whatsoever, would persuade them to violate those laws, and undermine that authority, which the constitution has provided for the purpose of preserving the general liberty and happiness.”

During the continuance of the lord-mayor and Mr. alderman Oliver in the Tower, they were addressed and thanked for their spirited conduct in maintaining the authority of the laws of their country, by every ward in London and by several towns and boroughs in England. Great preparations were made for conducting the two patriots from the Tower; but the parliament being prorogued one day sooner than was expected, a few only of the aldermen, &c. could attend; the procession was, however, magnificent, and they were conducted to the mansion-house amidst thousands of applauding spectators.

Having thus noticed the most material domestic transactions, let us now take a view of affairs on the continent, where the war, which had for some time subsisted between the Turks and Russians, was carried on with the most horrid devastations. The seat of war the preceding year* was on the Danube, and the Russians were in general victors; but their conquests were not obtained without great loss of men, as well by sickness as the sword. Besides this, all the other calamities that constantly attend the carrying on a war in a distant country were prodigious. The neighbouring provinces were ruined, so as to resemble a desert, and no subsistence could be procured, but at an enormous expence. Money was borrowed in other countries for the use of the Russians, at the

most exorbitant interest, and in some parts the merchants refused to advance any, so that it is impossible to describe the hardships the Russian army suffered. In March a most bloody battle was fought between them and the Turks, on the Walachian side of the Danube; and general Weismann, having obtained a victory, crossed the river, where the enemy had some small parties; but the general drove them from their posts, and destroyed their magazines.

The two grand objects the Russians had in view at the opening of this campaign were the securing such conquests as they had made on the Danube, and at the same time to penetrate with one of their armies into Crim Tartary.

Crim Tartary, so famous among the antient Greeks by the name of Taurica Cherfonesus, is a peninsula surrounded on all sides by the Euxine or Black Sea, except where it joins Little Tartary by a small isthmus, not above six miles broad. In this isthmus stood the antient city of Precop; but the Turks have changed the names of those once celebrated places, which were formerly the seats of learning and arts. The whole peninsula is one of the most fertile spots in the world, abounding with many towns and cities; and the entrance, near where Precop stood, is fortified by strong lines, with a trench forty-two feet deep, seventy-two broad, and from the bottom of the ditch to the crest of the parapet was seventy feet. Strong towers had been erected at proper distances from each other, and strong cannon were placed upon them.

Prince Dolgorucki was the Russian general appointed to attack this place, and when he arrived before the lines, he found it defended by the chan Selim Guery in person, with an army of 50,000 Tartars, and 7000 Turks. But notwithstanding the difference of numbers, the prince attacked the place on the 25th of June, two days after their arrival. The Tartar prince behaved with great bravery: for finding it impossible to rally his right wing, he went and charged bravely at the head of his left. All his efforts, however, were in vain; for in four hours his whole army was routed, and the lines forced in every place. The Turkish garrison surrendered prisoners of war the next day; and their whole army, cannon, ammunition and baggage fell into the hands of the conquerors. From this circumstance the reader will see, that no fortifications, however strong, nor troops, however courageous, can hold out against cool, steady, regular discipline, which, although it may sometimes be slow, yet in the end it bears down all opposition.

The Russians, having made themselves masters of this important pass, over-run the whole of the peninsula; the Turkish garrison deserted, and having destroyed the fortification, embarked on board some ships that lay in the harbour, and set sail for their own country. The governor of Arabat made some defence, but the place was taken by storm, and the garrison put to the sword. From thence the prince

* The year also the Russians were no less successful by sea than land. On the 13th of July, the whole fleet engaged that of the Turks, who the Ottomans were totally defeated. In this fight, which was very bloody and desperate, admiral Spiridoff engaged the captain of the English, and soon to wind him, when the Turkish ship, long since, the flames communicated to the Russian ship, both ships ply low up, and the crews, a few officers and some petty officers perished either in the explosion or the wave.

The Russians now held in order to secure themselves in the bay of Constantinople, a few night after their fleet was fired by a number of their ships. A person, who was upon the spot, has given the following account. “A fleet, consisting of 200 sail, small and great, presented a picture of distress and confusion, and the flames, with the utmost rapidity, were kindled on all sides, and ship blowing up, and a ship with every soul on board, that feared to trail the

water, to swim for shore: the Russians kept pouring upon them such showers of cannon balls, shells, and small shot, that not one of them many thousand weeping Turkish sailors, who lay then under, dared venture to their relief. Nothing now remained but united flames, and unwarlike cries, which, joined to the martial music, and the loud triumphant shout of victory, seemed to swell alternately the various notes of joy and sorrow, that composed the solemn dirge of them (the Turks) and parting glory.”

The loss, on the part of the Russians, was admiral Spiridoff's ship, and between 7 and 800 men; on the side of the Turks, besides the destruction of their whole fleet, above 2000 men perished.

The Turks quitted Schismar in the greatest confusion, and having lost on that occasion an incredible number of Greek and other Christians, whom they supposed to be well affected to the Russians, sprung neither eyes nor ears.

prince continued his march to Cassa, the capital city of Crimea, which was immediately surrendered to him, and 1000 men, the remains of the garrison, were made prisoners of war.

The terror was now so great, that the Turks, without waiting for the arrival of the enemy, abandoned the important fortresses of Taman, Jenicola, and Kertich, which commanded the streights between the Black Sea and the town of Azoph, which now fell into the hands of the Russians, without striking a single blow. The Tartars submitted to the conquerors, who took them under their immediate protection; while their unfortunate leader retired to Constantinople, where he soon after died, not without strong suspicion that he had been put to death in a private manner.

During these transactions in the Crimea, the Turks, under the command of Mousson Oglou, crossed the Danube in three divisions, in order to attempt to relieve the fort of Torre, situated on the north of that river opposite to the ancient city of Nicopolis. The Turkish army, however, did not succeed; but a detachment of them, under the command of a bassaw, attacked the strong fort of Guirgewo, in which was a Russian garrison, and in three days the governor agreed to capitulate, upon being allowed to march out with all the honours of war. As this place was very strong and had cost the Russians much trouble and loss before they took it, so the conduct of the governor filled the minds of the army with indignation, and prince Repuin ordered all the officers to be put under arrest.

On the 17th of August a detachment of the Turks came up with a body of Russians, and the latter were, after a most obstinate defence, put to flight; but they retreated in the most excellent order, taking along with them their wounded men. This was the only field action in which the Turks had hitherto reaped any advantage, and it was magnified at Constantinople as if it had been a complete victory.

The Turks had nothing so much at heart as that of establishing winter quarters in Walachia, and with this view they continued crossing the Danube in detached parties. But these motions could not escape the notice of a general so vigilant and penetrating as Romanzow, who no sooner perceived their designs, than he made such a number of masterly dispositions, as not only overthrew their schemes, but were conducted with such ability, that every one of them took place at the instant of time, and was productive of the effect which was intended.

Instead, therefore, of waiting for the enemy, the Russians boldly crossed the Danube, and attacked them on their own side, a circumstance they had not so much as imagined. Two great bodies of Turks, one entrenched at Tuleza, and the other at Maczin, were attacked at the same time by the Russian generals Weismann and Miloradowitz, and the event was the same in both places. The entrenchments were broken, the Turks totally routed, and the towns taken, in which were large magazines of arms and provisions.

The night following, general Weismann marched to attack the grand vizier's camp, which was strongly fortified, at a place called Babadagh, and in it was the flower of the Turkish army, covered with a long train of artillery. Victory, however, was obtained by the Russians, as before, the Turks were routed with great slaughter, the entrenchments and artillery taken, and the cattle of Babadagh, while the vizier and his main army fled three miles to the north, and then to the north-west.

A few days after this important event, general Repuin attacked a large body of Turks, and totally routed them, and then he marched on and taken pos-

sioners, besides all their baggage, tents, waggons, ammunition and provisions. By such rapid successes, the Turks were driven out of Wallachia, while the Russians remained masters of that province. When the news arrived at Constantinople, the people became quite outrageous, and would have proceeded to great extremities, had they not been made to believe, that the loss was owing to a mutiny which had taken place in the army.

During this year, the Russian fleet in the Mediterranean did not perform any thing remarkable, the severe check given the Greeks, had deterred them more sober from engaging in the war. The Russians, greatly distressed for want of provisions; and some of their ships having been sent to the Italian port to purchase such things as were wanting, they were refused admittance, under pretence that they were infected with the plague. But still, under all these disadvantages, and many others, the Russians, by being in with a pitiful cowardly enemy, struck universal terror in the Levant, and made even the Grand vizier tremble on his throne. A most severe blow was given to the trade of the Levant; and through all the islands of the Archipelago, the coasts of Greece and Asia, nothing was to be seen but ruin and desolation: but notwithstanding, the Russians reaped very few advantages, and the climate killed many more of their men than those who fell by the sword.

Whilst war was thus carried on between these two wide-extended empires, and appeared every day rather to exterminate than diminish the human race, the pestilence, that other dreadful enemy to mankind, claimed a share of the spoil, and seemed too impatient to wait for the gleanings of the sword. When we consider the havoc made by this dreadful disorder in the Turkish army, and that all the provinces near the Black Sea were more or less infected with it, it will appear little less than a miracle that the Russian army should have escaped the fatal contagion. But if their army was so fortunate as to escape it, it was so happy with the interior part of their country, it first discovered itself in the imperial city of Constantinople, but as it was many hundreds of miles from the seat of the war, and from the countries into which it could not reasonably be supposed that it had been communicated from thence. It raged during the winter, and under the appearance of a malignant fever, in autumn it assumed its true form, and swept away thousands before it.

The cruel ravages of the disorder were not, however, more shocking to humanity, than the effects produced on the minds of the benighted Turks. The severity of government had been long since relaxed, and the most horrid licentiousness took place. A wild enthusiast pretended that he had received revelation from heaven, by which he was enabled to show that a certain image of a saint was endued with a faculty sufficient to cure those who were infected with the pestilence, and to preserve those who were not. This drew a vast crowd of people together, so that many of them were trampled to death, and the sick, who lay dead in the middle of such a vast multitude, and the contagion was communicated in such manner, that no attempts could restrain the passions of the populace assembling in such numbers, and rushing out into the most violent outrage.

The artful impostor, who contrived this imposture, placed a chest before the image of the saint, to receive such money as the people were disposed to give. The bishop of Moscow, who soon took notice of this imposture, ordered the chest to be removed from the church, and the image of the saint to be carried out of the church. This act, which destroyed the imposture, had a quite different effect on the ignorant and superstitious multitude. They were

bishop's house, and utterly demolished it. The good prelate had escaped through a back door, to one of the monasteries, where he hoped to be protected; but thither the enraged multitude followed him, and dragging the venerable old man into the streets, put him to death in the most horrid and barbarous manner.

A body of troops having been sent to quell the rioters, they refused to disperse; upon which the soldiers fired upon them, and many hundreds of them were killed. Many prisoners were taken, and being brought to their trials, were punished according to the custom of the country. The most remarkable circumstance attending this tragical affair was the murder of the good old archbishop, for the Russians regard their clergy in a more sacred manner than any other nation in Europe; but who can set bounds to enthusiasm, when urged on by the violence of a pestilential distemper?

During the course of this year, the great kingdom of Poland was deluged with blood, from the one extremity to the other: the confederates became more and more inveterate against each other, and yet the fertility of the soil furnished the means of subsistence.

Indeed, it may be justly said, that the Russian ambassador was the sovereign of Poland: all orders were issued from him, though they were sanctified with the name of the king. From this circumstance we may see, what an unhappy thing it is to be under an aristocratical government, where the king is elected by a select company of noblemen, who pay no regard to his power, and, in the mean time, make slaves of their own tenants. In short, there cannot be a more perfect form of government than that where all the powers in the state are put upon an equal balance.

In the mean time, the king of Poland, who had been raised to the throne from a private station, supported himself under his misfortunes with the most heroic fortitude. Conscious of the moral rectitude of his own heart, he did not even suspect that his enemies had the least intention to do him any injury; but he was mistaken, as will appear from the following narrative.

About ten in the evening of the 3d of November, the king, having been on a visit to a nobleman in the country, returned to his palace at Warlaw; but, just as his coach was turning the end of the street, it was beset by several armed men on horseback, the chief of whom was Koczinski, an officer among the confederates. These desperadoes having fired their pistols into the coach, dragged out the king, and carried him off between two horsemen. The domestics who attended the coach did all they could to rescue the king, but in vain, for one was killed on the spot, and the rest desperately wounded.

The Russian soldiers ran to arms, and found the coach covered with blood, but could learn no account of the king; upon which they, called forth, and alarmed the detached parties which were on the road leading to the capital. The assassins had been joined by some of their accomplices, at one of the gates, and, without stopping, rode off with the king, till they came to the village of Willnow, about seven Polish miles distant from Warlaw. The Russians continued pursuing, upon which Koczinski, with four others, separated from the rest of his companions, carrying the king with him. When he had proceeded a few miles, he sent his four companions to procure intelligence, whether any of the Russians were following, and no sooner were they all gone, than he fell at the king's feet, imploring his pardon, and, at the same time, offering to save his life. They then proceeded to a hut about a mile distant from the village, where the king dispatched a messenger to the king at Warlaw, to send proper persons to

attend him, and conduct him home. The king had received two wounds on his head, the one from a sword, and the other from a ball; and his escaping with life may be considered as one of the most extraordinary incidents we meet with in history.

The assassin Koczinski produced a paper, by which it appeared, that he and his confederates were bound by the most solemn oaths to deliver the king dead or alive, to the confederacy at Czenstochau; but, as he said, his heart failed him, and he was seized with remorse as soon as he saw the bleeding wounds of his sovereign.

It is evident, that the manner in which the king was carried off was attended with much more difficulty than if they had killed him on the spot; but then it must be remembered, that no persons in the world are more bewildered in their minds than those who engage in unlawful schemes: they are bold and resolute in words; but no sooner have they lifted their hands, than all the dreadful consequences present themselves to their minds, and they are unable to proceed any farther.

During these transactions in Poland, the empress of Russia, the emperor of Germany, and the ever enterprizing king of Prussia, were not idle: they resolved to avail themselves of such circumstances, and divide the unhappy kingdom, by each taking a part; but this greatly offended the Germans, who were afraid of having the Russian too near them.

While Greece and Poland were overrun with armies, Germany, especially towards the south and east, was suffering all those calamities which arise from the scarcity of provisions. This dearth was not artificial, but real; for in Bohemia the scarcity was so great, that a severe famine prevailed, and great numbers of people perished for want of food. These distresses were much heightened by the severity of the winter, for in many places the poor people stripped the thatch from off their houses, in order to feed their cattle with it. Nor was the spring more favourable, for the vast quantities of snow which melted on the mountains, fell down in torrents on the level country, and swept away every thing before it; and the great rivers having burst through their ancient boundaries, scenes of confusion, terror and distress were spread on every side. The calamity continued to increase as the season advanced; and, in summer, when the best weather is expected, nothing was to be seen but continual rains, so that the country seemed to resemble the ocean, rather than land for the habitation of men.

The inundations of the Elbe were particularly dreadful; many parts of Lower Saxony, and the march of Brandenburg were totally ruined. The inhabitants of the town of Hamburgh were truly distressed; the water entered one of the gates, and threatened immediate destruction; so that every person in the place was obliged to assist, in order to divert it, and prevent its further progress. The great suburb towards the Elbe, where the gentry had their houses and gardens, was so covered with water, that only the tops of the trees could be seen. The magistrates ordered a public fast to be kept, to implore the divine mercy, and avert the threatened judgment.

At Prague, a riot having happened in consequence of the scarcity of provisions, the governor told the people, that unless they dispersed he would order the troops to fire upon them; to which they answered with great coolness and indifference, that they would look upon the execution of his threatenings as a favour, a sudden death, as a short being, much preferable to a slow one by famine. The governor had humanity and prudence enough to refrain from fulfilling his

his threats; and having transmitted an account of these transactions to the empress queen, she burst into tears, and immediately sent them a comfortable relief.

On the 12th of February this year the king of Sweden died suddenly, and was succeeded by his son, the present king, then at Paris on his travels. The Senate of Sweden met, and having drawn up the common diploma, by which the prince was invested with the regal dignity, expresses were dispatched to him at Paris, to notify the news in form, and desire his majesty would return to his own dominions. He did not, however, leave Paris till he had concluded a treaty with the French king, and then he set out, accompanied by his brother. At Berlin, he spent a few days in close conference with his uncle, the king of Prussia; and then continued his journey to Stockholm, where he was received amidst the acclamations of his subjects.

This year one of the most remarkable revolutions in the internal government of France took place, of any we find mentioned in history. That faithful, uncorrupted body of men, the parliament of Paris, had long defended the liberties of their fellow subjects; but integrity, and every other virtue, are little regarded by lawless power. The king having sent for the members to the palace, ordered them to register some iniquitous edicts; but they absolutely refused, and returning to the parliament-house, entered into a bond to stand by each other in doing justice, although the consequence should be death.

A body of dragoons surrounded the parliament-house, and forced the clerks to register the edicts; upon which the parliament protested against it, and deputed their first president to wait on the king. But all the answer they received from the haughty monarch was, that next day they should be all sent into banishment. This accordingly took place, and these venerable fathers and guardians of the laws were sent to different villages at a great distance from their friends and families. Such was the fate of this noble and disinterested assembly, whose actions would have done honour to a Roman senate. This fall was not so glorious from the cause in which it was engaged, than from the circumstances which attended it; for several of the other parliaments in the provinces resigned their offices, in honour of that of Paris.

Having thus noticed the most material foreign transactions of this year, let us now return to affairs at home, where, during the recess of parliament, an event took place, which surprized the whole nation, and made way for an act, the next session, of a most extraordinary nature. The event alluded to was no

other than the marriage of his royal highness the duke of Cumberland with Mrs. Horton, a widow lady, and daughter to lord Irnham, of the kingdom of Ireland. This step of the duke's gave great offence at court, especially as it had been openly acknowledged by the parties, and not concealed in the same manner as the marriage of the duke of Gloucester with the countess dowager of Waldegrave.

A. D. 1772. The parliament met on the 21st of January*, and the session was opened by his majesty with a speech from the throne; in which he expressed much satisfaction, that neither the foreign nor domestic state of affairs required their more early attendance: that, now they were assembled, they would, no doubt, attend to the interests of the nation, and regulate its internal policy, as well as its foreign commerce. They were likewise informed that the king of Spain had given up Fort Egmont, and that we were on the best terms with that court. He concluded, with recommending to them, to keep the navy, on the most respectable footing, to be ready in case of any necessity for the future.

To this speech addresses were presented in the usual form; after which the public business was opened, by making proper inquiries into the state of the navy; and the ministry proposed, that 25,000 men should be voted for the service of the current year.

In support of this motion, it was urged, by the ministry, that the French had sent a considerable fleet to the East-Indies; and that we were, on that account, obliged to support a more considerable navy than there than before: that a large squadron was employed in the protection of our West-Indian trade; for should any misunderstanding arise between us and the Spaniards, those valuable acquisitions, if not properly taken care of, would fall into the hands of our enemies: that the war between the Russians and Turks made it also necessary to employ a great number of ships for the protection of our commerce in the Mediterranean and the Archipelago, which had been customary in times of general peace: that by keeping up a reputable body of seamen, we should not be under the cruel necessity of granting press-warrants in case of the breaking out of a war; and although the expence might be more than common in times of peace, the advantages would amply repay it.

To these arguments it was answered, by the opposition, that the nation was already greatly under a load of taxes; and, instead of doing or proposing any thing for paying off the national debt, here was a proposal made to increase it in a time of profound peace: that, allowing the exigencies of the times

* On the 8th of February, about 10 o'clock in the morning, died, at Carlton-house, her royal highness the princess dowager of Wales, mother to his present majesty. In the evening preceding her death, the physician felt her pulse, and told her it was more regular than it had been for some time: her highness answered, "Yes, and I think I shall have a good night's rest." She then embraced the king, and he observed nothing particular in her, except that she seemed to testify greater warmth and affection than usual. The majesty afterwards retired to an anti-chamber with the physician, who told him, that her highness would not outlive the morning, which induced his majesty to stay there all night. He did not see his royal mother any more till the was dead, for she remained very quiet all the night, nor did she give any token of death till a few minutes before she expired, when she laid her hand upon her heart, and went off without a groan. As the king, his majesty was informed of her departure, he came and took her by the hand, kissed her, and burst into tears. A short time after, when she returned to St. James's.

Her royal highness was the youngest daughter of Frederick II. D. of Prussia, born on the 30th of November 1719. She was married at St. James's on the 27th of April 1736, to Frederick, late prince of Wales, to whom she had three sons, as follows.

1. George, born 1741, 1742, O. S. married to the hereditary princess of Brunswick.

George, born May 24, 1742, O. S. now king of Great Britain.

Edward duke of York, born March 11, 1743; married Oct. 1, 1767, at Monaco in Italy.

Elizabeth, born December 30, 1744; died September 17, 1799.

William Henry, Duke of Gloucester, born November 14, 1744.

Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland, born October 2, 1745.

Louis, born March 9, 1748. Dead.

Frederick, born May 14, 1753; died December 2, 1766.

Caroline Matilda, born July 11, (after the death of her father, 1741), married October 1, 1766, to Christian Augustus of Denmark. Dead.

Her royal highness had, by an act of parliament, passed in the 11th year of George II. a revenue of 25,000l. per annum, which she survived the prince, which was to be paid in three equal instalments, the first payment took place five days after his decease, and that annuity was to be paid out of the revenue of the crown, and the other two out of the hereditary revenues of the crown, exempt from all taxes, tithes, or charges whatever.

On the 15th the corpse of her royal highness was interred in the usual solemnities in Henry the 7th's chapel, Westminster Abbey.

times required it, yet it did not appear, but that, on every future occasion, the same pretence might be made, whether there was any real necessity for it or not.

Two of our greatest naval commanders strongly opposed the motion, and condemned the then present arrangement of the fleet. They observed, that the force already in the East-Indies was either too great, or too little: that if the appearances of a permanent peace, as held out in the speech, were to be relied on, it was too great, and, in case of war, it was insufficient: that the same objections lay to the arrangement at Jamaica, where the squadron consisted only of about four ships, and was altogether unable to protect it, supposing any danger of an attack. Many severe sarcasms were levelled at the ministry for the futility of their conduct, because they accompanied a speech which breathed nothing but sentiments of peace, with all the actual preparations for war. At last, the question having been put, the motion was carried as usual, and the ministry reigned triumphant.

The next business that came before the house was a petition for leave to bring in a bill to excuse some of the clergy from subscribing to the 39 articles of religion. It was urged in favour of the motion, that they could not subscribe to doctrines of human invention, but only to the sacred scriptures; and that it was their right to explain them according to what they esteemed their genuine sense and meaning. On the other hand, it was urged against the motion, that to grant such an indulgence would be to open a door for all sorts of licentiousness: for, under a pretence that such and such tenets were the pure dictates of conscience, the fundamental doctrines of our religion would be subverted, and blasphemy taught in our churches: that most of those who had associated at the Feathers Tavern upon this sinister business had been formerly dissenters, but had left their original profession, in order to enjoy some of the spoils of the church, and that they had brought their Arian and Socinian notions along with them: that if their consciences were so very tender, they might throw up their livings, and return to their conventicles, where they would be at liberty to dissemminate what notions they pleased: that, by doing so, they would give a convincing proof of their disinterestedness; but nothing could be more reasonable, than for a church established by law to bestow her honours upon those who subscribed to her doctrines, and conformed to her discipline. Upon the whole, the motion was rejected by a great majority, and not without some severe reflections on the conduct of those by whom it had been promoted.

But of all the business transacted during this session, none was considered as of such importance, or made greater noise, than that of a message sent by his majesty to the house of lords. In this message it was observed, that his majesty being desirous, from paternal affection to his own family, an anxious concern for the future welfare of his people, and the honour and dignity of his crown, that the right of approving all marriages in the royal family, as a matter of public concern, had always belonged to the princes of this realm, he therefore recommended to both houses to take it into their serious consideration, whether it may not be wise and expedient to supply the defects of the laws now in being, and, by some new provision, more effectually guard the descendants of his late majesty, except such as were already married to foreign princes, from marrying without the approbation of his majesty, his heirs and successors, till had and obtained.

In consequence of this message, a bill was brought into the house of lords, which fully answered all the

purposes intended. This bill was opposed, with great strength of argument, by some of the most respectable peers in the nation. All the judges were sent for to give their opinion, which was, that the marriages of the intermediate branches of the royal family must be approved of by the king, but how far that power extended over collateral branches, they could not say. At last the motion was carried, though not till fourteen lords entered a protest against it, as being inconsistent with the law of nature.

In the house of commons, the bill met with a much stronger repulse; and those in opposition boldly declared, that it had been brought in at a time when most of the gentlemen of the law, whose opinions would have been of great service, were gone on the circuits. But, notwithstanding all the strength of argument, it passed, and soon after received the royal assent. All that we shall say concerning this bill shall be reduced to a few words. By those who promoted it, it was said, that, abstracting from all principles of natural right, it was necessary that municipal institutions should take place, especially where the public safety was concerned: that during the distractions between the houses of York and Lancaster, some branches of the royal family had married in the most imprudent manner with the daughters and widows of subjects, which was attended with such a train of evils, that the whole nation was deluged in blood: that, properly speaking, no attempt had been made to set aside natural rights, any further than was absolutely necessary to preserve the public peace, which was much preferable to the state of individuals.

On the other hand, it was urged, that all mankind, in the act of marriage are, by nature, free: that no marriage can ever be a real, legal one, where the consent of the parties has not first been obtained: that no political laws can set aside natural rights: that if choice alone can constitute a real marriage, then nothing can authorize the most dignified person in the universe to lay a restraint on any person whatever. It was urged further, that such an unlimited power given to the sovereign was, in all respects, inconsistent with the constitution, nor was there one precedent in history to give countenance to it: that, had it been inherent as a principle in our constitution, it must have long since become the subject matter of many of our statutes: that, on the contrary, till the present time, this prerogative was unheard of in English jurisprudence: that there was no remedy in law appertaining to such pretended right in the crown, nor any court of law in which a prosecution could be carried on for such pretended offences; and as, therefore, there could be no right without a remedy, it was evident this prerogative could have no real existence: that the act which regulated other marriages, expressly excepted the royal family; and it is well known, that the common law, until that period, left all men to their natural liberty.

Such were the arguments made use of in this debate, at the close of which the question being put, it was carried by a great majority, and (as we have already observed) afterwards received the royal assent.

The matter being adjusted, the attention of the parliament was directed to the affairs of the East-India company, which at this time were in a very perplexed situation. On the 30th of March, the deputy chairman of the company moved the house for leave to bring in a bill for the better regulation of the servants belonging to the company in India. The grand object in view was, to restrain the governor's council, and, indeed, all the servants belonging to the company from carrying on any sort of trade, and to give the directors of the company a sovereignty over their own servants.

It was urged in support of the motion, that the bill

state of Affairs in India was owing to the small power the court of directors had over their servants, as they could not punish them in any other manner than by dismissing them. That nothing was more inconsistent with true policy, than to suffer governors of provinces, at a great distance, to become traders and merchants; and that the court of Bengal was not able to administer justice to all the other settlements.

In answer to this it was said, that it was an unparliamentary thing to propose bringing in a bill to redress a grievance without producing sufficient proof that the grievance existed. That the house ought first to enter into an enquiry concerning our present situation of affairs in India, and the causes that led to it; that it was to be feared the enquiry would shew, that the evils lay too deep to be remedied by the proposed bill; that it would be almost impossible to prevent the company's servants from trading either directly or indirectly; and that the sending out some gentlemen learned in the laws as judges was very inadequate to the purpose of administering justice to the people, in such a vast extended tract of land; and that the matter was premature, because we had not yet determined by what code of laws the people were to be governed.

The motion, however, was carried, and this led to an enquiry into the state of affairs in India. All the papers belonging to the company were ordered to be laid before a select committee of the house, and from the perusal of them, many important discoveries were made. Indeed, it was found, that the mode of government in India was, in every respect, arbitrary, unconstitutional, and no way fit for preserving the rights of the people, or administering justice to individuals. The committee, finding the business encreasing fast, and the season far advanced, desired leave to continue sitting during the recess of parliament, or, at least, till such time as they could go through with the intended enquiry.

In the mean time, the ill temper which had unaccountably taken place between the two houses the preceding session, still continued during the present; and, except in transmitting of bills from the one to the other, there was no more communication between them, than if they had been the jealous councils of two rival states.

In this state of affairs, the lords having sent a bill to the commons by a master in chancery, and a clerk assistant, the whole house considered it as an indignity, and would not accept the message till they had examined the petition to know if there were any precedents of sending bills in that manner. In the course of a hot and passionate debate, which ensued upon that occasion, several gentlemen mentioned, that, on the first day of the present session, they had been rudely turned out of the house of lords, even before the speaker could get out of the door. A motion was then made to appoint a committee to search for precedents of the manner of bills being sent from the lords to the commons. Exceptions, however, were taken to the word *message*, as if it had carried an appearance of prejudging the case; and, after a warm debate, the word was left out.

The report of the committee was, that the lords had behaved in a very improper manner, and that the bill which still lay on the table should be sent back. This was opposed by administration, who said it would lay a foundation for a quarrel, which might not be easily accommodated; and accordingly the motion was overruled.

A motion was then made for a conference with the lords, but was carried in the same manner as the other, and after a second debate, and several proposed amendments, the motion ended in a message to the

lords, wherein the impropriety of the message was the only complaint stated, which, it was hoped, would not be drawn into a precedent. This produced an answer, that the bill had been ordered in the same manner, and that the matter of complaint was occasioned by the illness of one of the persons who had presented it; that a good correspondence was wished for, and that it was not meant to introduce any precedent contrary to established usage.

On the 9th of June his majesty went to the house of peers, and closed the session with a speech from the throne; in which he took notice of the long and good conduct of his parliament, that had conducted the affairs of the public with such spirit and moderation. He thanked them for the care they had taken of his family in making the act relating to the royal descent, and informed them of the pacific disposition of the persons with whom we had any concern. There was great reason to believe, that the public tranquillity would not be disturbed. The commons were thanked in the most cordial manner for the business they had granted; and great joy was expressed, that there were still some hopes that the national debt would be reduced. He concluded with a declaration, that he doubted not but they would carry to the respective countries the same principles and the same zeal for the public good they had already manifested, and that they would cultivate a spirit of union and confidence among all ranks of the people, to convince them, that without a due reverence to the laws, neither their civil nor religious rights could be enjoyed in comfort or security; and to assure them, that their interests were considered as inseparably connected with those of the crown; and that he was, and ever was persuaded, that the prosperity and glory of his reign must depend on his people's affections, and maintaining the happiness of his people.

Having thus mentioned the most material transactions of this year, we shall now enter into the state of affairs on the continent; where the only thing that engages our attention is the revolution that took place in the government of Sweden, which is of so remarkable a nature as to deserve a particular relation.

It is acknowledged, by most of those who have written of Sweden, that no nation in the world enjoyed more liberty. Though governed by kings, these kings were originally elected by the people, and their power circumscribed within very narrow limits. The senate, in a manner, exercised the executive power, and the general diets were composed of representatives from the nobility, clergy, burghers, and peasants. Here we find a happy mixture of power, and such as had not been known in any European nation these many years. In all other people were represented in their diets or parliaments. It was not, however, without its defects, the power of the diet being great, such as compelled the king often played the tyrant over their dependent tenants, which made the people with a double government.

About the time of the reformation, the power of the clergy in Sweden had become too odious to the people, that they embraced the doctrine of Luther, and the protestant religion was established among them. From that time forward, Sweden began to rise from obscurity, and several worthy princes reigned for about a century, conducted the affairs of the government it became at last a flourishing nation. But a bad prince, who was not of continual succession, and who was a bold, domineering tyrant, and who, by his cunning to the natural cruelty of his disposition, soon abolished the power of the senate, and reduced it to himself, while the states were forced to

tary power, to give up all pretence to legislation. By the same, or similar methods, he greatly enlarged the dominions of Sweden, by new conquests; and, at his death in 1696, left it one of the most powerful kingdoms in Europe. He was succeeded by his son Charles XII, who inherited the intrepidity, obstinacy, haughtiness, and violence of his father, without any of his dissimulation. He carried despotism to a still greater height; for he threw by all the forms of law, and decided peremptorily in every thing, without admitting of any discussion. The events of this prince's life are too well known to be recited here only that his invincible obstinacy and implacable disposition brought on his ruin, after a life spent in heroic adventures and absurd pursuits, which seemed to border on madness. He found his nation, when he ascended the throne, at the highest pitch of glory; but he left it reduced to misery.

His sister received a crown from the states and the senate, to be set by her in the same manner as in ancient times; and it from the blessings of a mild government, the nation began to assume a new form; and to recover from the miseries into which it had been plunged. In the manner things were conducted with great prudence, till the death of the late king; and his eldest majesty, when he ascended the throne, made such professions of his doing nothing without their advice and consent, that those persons who are well acquainted with the heart of man, and the common occurrences of life, would have imagined that he intended to deceive.

But notwithstanding all the plausible pretences and the strenuous endeavours of the court party, no relaxation could be obtained in the articles which restricts the regal power, although the coronation had been delayed a considerable time for that purpose. The king was obliged to sign all the articles in their original form, without any single exception, and even to confirm them by oath. Indeed the articles were so numerous and so restrictive, that scarce any prince could have been brought to comply with them; but this king had to repeatedly professed republican principles, that it might have been said they were framed by himself.

These affairs being settled, the coronation was conducted in the most magnificent manner, and every demonstration of joy was displayed on that occasion. He was next day waited on by the senate and the four orders of the diet, and the speech made to them by the king was one of the most lively and animated that we read with interest. There was, however, something of a gravity cast, for speaking of the articles he had signed, he said, "Unhappy is that king who wants the pleasure to secure himself on the throne, and who not alienated of the heart of his subjects, is constrained to resign by the laws, when he cannot by the laws of his people." Such was the manner in which the prince began his reign, and what were his views, all appear afterwards.

The diet thus continued sitting, when those schemes that had been long lying began to reveal themselves. As it was necessary the experiment should be made at a considerable distance from the capital, in order that it might in no degree operate before the senate or diet should receive information of it, and might thereby acquire a considerable degree of strength, before it was attempted to crush it could take place, it was resolved that it should break out where such of the military were gathered as the court could command.

So an army was sent to the north-west extremity of Sweden, and about 30 miles from Stockholm, was the place pitched on, for as that province is only separated from Denmark by a sound, consequently great numbers of the military are constantly quar-

tered in it. It was agreed, that the king should remain in Stockholm; that his brother prince Charles, should set out for Christianstadt, under pretence of meeting his mother, who had been on a visit to the court of Berlin; and prince Frederick Adolphus went into the neighbouring province of Orlagotlia, which lies in the way from Stockholm, under pretence of drinking the mineral waters.

Every thing being now in as good order as possible, one Hellichins, a captain of foot, having brought over his company to join him, the magazines and arms were seized on, and then he caused a manifesto to be published and distributed among the people to the following purport: That those persons who called themselves the states of Sweden had not only usurped that power, but had likewise by their arbitrary proceedings brought the nation to a state of ruin: that they had entered into foreign connections without the consent of either the king or the people; and although the people were in a manner starving, yet no corn had been brought into the country to relieve their pressing necessities: that under pretence of promoting the good of the subjects, they had made the most oppressive taxes; that they had stripped the king of the regal power, and left him no more than an empty title; so that however willing he might be to redress their grievances, yet it was not in his power. For these reasons, and for many others that might be mentioned, they renounced all allegiance to this pretended diet, and exhorted all faithful Swedes to join with them in suppressing an order that had brought such evils upon the kingdom. They concluded, in the usual strain, with an appeal to heaven, of the rectitude of their motives and intentions; at the same time, begging for the divine blessing upon their undertakings.

From these particulars it will appear, that this manifesto had been first fabricated in the king's cabinet; and that Hellichins, who published it, was no more than a tool for that purpose, and had previously been instructed to act his part. The whole garrison of Christianstadt declared in favour of the manifesto, and they were soon joined by great numbers of peasants from different parts of the country.

Prince Charles, who was then at Carlskrona, no sooner heard of this revolt, than he assembled the forces in the neighbourhood, and took up on him the command of the garrison, in which was a great magazine of arms and ammunition. He then caused a manifesto to be published, of so mysterious a nature, that no person could well know what part he intended to act. He said, he could not behold with indifference the flames of civil war breaking out in his dear native country, and therefore he was determined to suppress the insurrection, and desired that all such who wished well to their country would follow his standard. Accordingly, having placed in his garrison in Carlskrona as he could depend on, he put himself at the head of the remainder of the troops, and began his march to Christianstadt, with several pieces of cannon. His brother prince Frederick taking the same advantage of the insurrection, put himself at the head of the troops of Orlagotlia before any news had reached Stockholm. In the meantime general Rudbeck, who happened to be then in Orlagotlia, set out for Stockholm, and having informed the senate of these proceedings, and shown them prince Charles's manifesto, there remained no doubt what were the real intentions of the court.

As the guards were firmly attached to the king, the senate did not chuse to trust them, nor did they consult the king upon any thing. They ordered the burgers to put themselves under arms, and called them out in different parts of the city, under the command of count Haling, who was also called re-

as prime minister. All this time the king seemed perfectly easy; but when the senate sent him an order to sign for recalling his brother, he refused to do it; but the refusal was not regarded, for they put both the king's seal and name to it.

Though the king seemed totally inactive with respect to these important transactions, yet it is evident that he was taking the most effectual measures to accomplish the great design he had in view; to the success of which nothing contributed so much as the secrecy and silence with which they were conducted. The senate had sent for two regiments from Upland, and upon their arrival the king assembled the senate, demanding to know why they had sent for troops without his consent. Upon that they, in a manner, commanded him to shew some letters that had been sent him by his brothers; but this he refused to comply with in the most positive manner. The altercation between him and the senators grew warm; and one of them proceeded so far as to attempt to seize his sword, upon which he boldly drew it, and the senators were so much frightened, that he had an opportunity of getting out of the door, which he locked behind him, and put the key in his pocket.

Having thus cooped up the senators, he went to the guard room, where he assembled the officers, and made a long speech to them, complaining of the miseries the people groaned under, from the abuse of power in the senators, and that this cruel tyranny became every day more and more intolerable.

He told them further, that he was determined to run all hazards to get rid of them, and asked the officers whether they would not assist their king in shaking off so ignominious a yoke, and restore the nation to its antient liberty. To this proposal the officers in general assented with great readiness, as well as the soldiers; upon which the king asked them, if they would take an oath of allegiance to him? which they as readily complied with.

Every thing being thus far conducted, the king, in consequence of a previous consultation with his friends, had a white linen handkerchief round his arm, as a signal; upon which many of the nobility and gentry flocked to him. He then put himself at the head of the guards, and seized on all the magazines, without so much as one person venturing to oppose him.

The whole garrison of Stockholm, although commanded by baron Rudbeck, who hated the king, deserted their leader, and followed the king's standard. The old baron ran with his sword drawn through the streets, calling out to the people to take arms in defence of their liberties; but it was too late, for they imagined they might live as happily under one tyrant as under five hundred.

Thus, in a large nation, a revolution was brought about without bloodshed, tumult, or the least opposition; while the people flocked together in the same inoffensive manner as if they had been going to see some holiday sports. The king then repaired to the castle, where having assembled the foreign ministers, he told them, that it was with the utmost reluctance he had been obliged to take such a step, as would surprize all Europe, but the safety of his own person, and the security of the state, rendered it absolutely necessary. He entreated them to inform their respective courts, that his motives, when made known, would justify them; and that this affair should not make the least alteration in his conduct with respect to the other European powers. The next morning all the magistrates took an oath to obey none but the king, and such of the senators or deputies who refused to take it were committed to prison,

and told, that unless they complied within one month, they must for ever depart out of the kingdom.

The following day being appointed for abolishing the old form of government, and the establishment of the new, the king ordered the states to be assembled for that purpose. Previous to this, guards were placed round the hall of the palace, so that there was not the least doubt but his orders would be perfectly obeyed. The king entered the hall in his regal robes, having made a long speech, complained of the senate for having presumed to act as if in a legislative capacity, without power from the diet. He said that the diet on the one hand, and the senate on the other, seemed to claim each a separate power, while he himself, though honoured with the title of king, enjoyed no more than the shadow of royalty. He concluded by telling them, that the senate had actually presumed to receive subsidies from foreign powers, while he himself governed Sweden; but that he would now restore the honour of his crown, and promote the interest of his loyal and peaceable subjects.

The king took a most solemn oath, by which he renounced all claims to arbitrary power; afterwards he caused the new form of government to be read. It consisted of fifty-seven articles, but they may be all comprized in the following: That the king, for the future, chuse the senate, or, in other words, he should appoint to that office such as he appeared of: that he shall assemble the states when he pleases, and likewise, when he pleases, dissolve them, and to as they have sat at one time full three months, the taxes shall be granted by the states; but if not granted within three months after their meeting, the old ones shall be levied. In case of any emergency, such as the fear of invasion, the king may impose taxes till such times as the states can be called together: that when the states are assembled, they are not to deliberate on any thing but what shall be laid before them; that the king shall have full power to dispose of the army, and in whatever manner he pleases, and likewise to take away all places, either in the civil or military departments.

When all the articles were read, the king rose up, and asked the states, Whether they would swear an oath to observe the form of government? as they knew that it was in vain to dispute, they answered with one voice; after which they were mutually sworn in the king's presence, and the speakers on each order signed a bond in name of the rest.

The great work being thus finally accomplished, the king stood up, and told them, that it was necessary they should return thanks to God for a blessing about so happy an event, without the effusion of human blood; and then taking a book out of his pocket, the whole assembly joined with him in singing *Te Deum*, according to the custom of the Lutherans. They were then permitted to kiss his hand, after which the king departed, and the states continued without knowing whether they were ever to meet again.

Next day, all the old senators were deputed to dine in their room, fifteen noblemen were appointed, whose whole attachment to him he could, with the most unshaken confidence, rely.

This prince was too much of a politician not to ingratiate himself with the lower class of people, and as the distresses of the poor were then very great, in order to throw the greater odium on the senate, he caused 10,000 measures of meal to be distributed among them, each measure weighing twenty pounds, which, although far from being sufficient to relieve all their wants, answered the end designed, namely, to endear himself the more to them. He also caused

the forces to be kept in constant pay. But now every thing seemed totally changed; for, instead of enquiring into the conduct of the king, as had been customary on former occasions, each order of the states strove who should be the first to flatter him, and every thing he asked was granted, without one dissenting voice. The supplies were granted in the most lavish manner; and a secret committee being chosen from each order of the states, to assist the senate, the king dismissed them, and they returned to their respective habitations with as much good humour as if he had been conferring with them on the most valuable privileges.

It may be considered as one of the extraordinary circumstances of this extraordinary revolution, that not a drop of blood, either by legal or military execution, was shed in the progress, or in consequence of it: a striking instance, how much the manners of mankind have been softened within a few ages; and, that whatever progress the milder or busier qualities of the mind may have made, the more terrible ones, which proceed from cruelty and ferocity, are, in a great measure, worn out. Indeed, too much cannot be said of the extraordinary wisdom and superior abilities displayed by the king in the whole of his conduct. The profound dissimulation with which he covered his designs, by putting on the republican cloak, so as to elude the eyes of a whole nation, and to escape the vigilant attention of those whom age and experience had rendered both cautious and suspicious, cannot be paralleled in history, especially when we consider that it was performed by one so young. He never seemed irritated by any passion, but solidity regulated his judgment, and prudence directed his hands.

About the same time that the above remarkable revolution took place in Sweden, another of a very singular nature happened in Denmark: the particulars of which we shall give in the words of an intelligent gentleman who made the most minute enquiries concerning it, and wrote this narrative in the metropolis of Denmark. "I have, says he, made it my endeavour, since my arrival here, to gain the most authentic, and unprejudiced intelligence respecting the late celebrated and unhappy favourite count Struensee, and the late extraordinary revolution which expelled a queen from her throne and kingdom, and brought the ministers to the scaffold. Struensee had not any noble blood in his veins, or consequently, any hereditary and prescriptive title to the immediate guidance of affairs of state. Fortune and a train of peculiar circumstances concurring with his own talents and address, seem to have drawn him from his native mediocrity of condition, and placed him in an elevated rank. He originally practised physic at Altona, on the Elbe, and afterwards attended the pretence of Denmark, on his travels into England, in quality of physician. On his return he advanced, by rapid strides, in the royal favour, and seems to have ultimately possessed the power of pleasing, since he became equally the favourite of both king and queen. He was invested with the order of St. Michael, and introduced into one of her majesty's created a cabinet and possessed unlimited ministerial power, his secret counsels decided and uncommon eminence, his address and cunning mind, perhaps I might add, his exalted and patriotic heart. Unweary by the labours of a court of courtly greatnels, and more perfectly able to conduct a general reform. The king and queen, with few members, the finances, the army, the navy, the police, all were under his management. He not only dictated, but proposed and executed every important question on the subject of the present or a scheme of political improvement. He visited two times for an an-

swer. At present, I am told, you may be two months without receiving any.

The civil judicature of this capital was then vested in 30 magistrates. Struensee lent a message to this tribunal, desiring to know the annual salary or pension annexed to each member; rather alarmed at this enquiry, they sent an answer, in which they diminished their emoluments near two thirds, and estimated them at 1500, instead of 4000 six dollars. The count then informed them, that his majesty had no farther occasion for their services; but, in his royal munificence and liberality, was graciously pleased to continue to them the third part of their avowed incomes, as a proof of his satisfaction of their conduct. He, at the same time, constituted another court composed only of six persons of integrity, to whom the same power was delegated. He proceeded to purge the chancery and other bodies of the law. Then entering on the military department, he, at one stroke, broke all the horse guards, and afterwards the regiment of Norwegian foot-guards, the finest corps in the service, and who were not disbanded without a short, but very dangerous sedition. Still persevering in this salutary, but most critical and perilous attachment, he ultimately began to attempt a diminution of the nobles, and to set the farmers and peasants at perfect liberty; no wonder that he fell a victim to such measures; and that all parties joined in his destruction. These were his real crimes, and not that he was too acceptable to the queen, which only formed a pretext. It was the minister, and not the man, who had become obnoxious. I do not pretend, in the latter capacity, either to excuse or condemn him; but, as a politician, I rank him with the Clarendons and Mores, whom tyranny, or public business and want of virtue have brought, in almost every age, to an untimely and ignominious exit, but to whose memory impartial posterity have done ample justice. Yet I must avow, that though I cannot think Struensee made a bad use, yet he certainly made a violent and imprudent one of his extensive power. He seems, if one may judge by his actions, to have been intoxicated with royal favour, and such accumulated honours, and not to have adverted sufficiently to the examples which history furnishes of Wolleys in former days, and of Choiseuls in modern times, who most strikingly evince the slippery foundation of political grandeur. When he was even pressed, only a short time before his fall, to withdraw from court and palat the Belts, with the most ample security for his annual remittance of forty, fifty, or even an hundred thousand dollars, an unhappy fate overtook him in defiance of every warning, and he served man for the prison and the block. The queen, daughter and prince Frederic were only the passive instruments to produce this catastrophe: a heart, by their hand, immediately about the person of the late reign, though common report has taken gladly to prefer his intrigues and attributed it to his imaginary abilities. The only mark of capacity or intellect, I have observed, was in preserving a secret correspondence between Struensee and the queen Matilda, in the name of their being married. I have been assured that on the last day preceding this event the count was honoured with uncommon magnificence, and received a greater homage, or court service, than the most, than when on the verge of ruin. On the night fixed for his seizure, there was a bad party in the palace. The queen, after dancing a round or two, retired with the king, gave her hand to a cavalier and dropped the rest of the evening. She retired about two in the morning, and was followed by her usual court train. The moment was now come, the queen withdrew, and her son prince Frederic hastened to the queen's private chamber, where he was already met by the king, who knelt.

kneeled down beside him, and implored him, with tears and expostulations, to save himself and Denmark from impending destruction, by arresting those whom they called the authors of ... It is said the king was not easily induced to sign the order, but did it with reluctance and hesitation. At length their entreaties prevailed, and he affixed his sign manual to the paper. Colonel Koller Banner instantly repaired to Struensee's apartment, which, as well as Brandt's, was in the palace: they were both seized at nearly the same instant, and as all defence was vain, hurried away immediately to the citadel. When count Struensee stepped out of the coach, he said, with a smile, to the commandant, "I believe you are not a little surprized at seeing me brought here as a prisoner." "No, and please your excellence, replied the old officer bluntly, I am not at all surprized, but, on the contrary, have long expected you." It was five o'clock in the morning when count Rantzau came to the door of her majesty's anti-chamber, and knocked for admittance. One of the women about the queen's person was ordered to wake her, and give her information that she was arrested: they then put her into one of the king's coaches, drove her down to Elleneur, and shut her up in the castle of Cronenburgh. Mean while they dreaded an insurrection in Copenhagen; every military precaution was taken to prevent it; the most infamous and silly reports were circulated among the populace, to render the state prisoners odious; that they had put poison into the king's coffee to destroy him; that they intended to declare him incapable of governing; to send the dowager-queen Juliana out of the kingdom, as well as her son prince Frederic; and to proclaim Matilda regent. To confirm these extraordinary and contradictory reports, the king himself, and his brother, appeared in a state coach, and paraded through the streets of the city, to shew himself unhurt, and as if escaped from the most horrid conspiracy. During these transactions, Struensee and Brandt were detained in the most rigorous imprisonment. They loaded the former with very heavy chains about his arms and legs, and he was at the same time fixed to the wall by an iron bar. "I have seen the room, and can assure you it is not above 10 or 12 feet square, with a little bed in it, and a miserable non stove; yet here, in this abode of misery, did he, though chained, complete, with a pencil, an account of his life and conduct as master, which is penned, as I have been assured, with uncommon genius.

A tribunal was appointed for the trial of the queen and the two count, and a council assigned for each, to preserve an appearance of justice and equity. The result of this was, the latter were sentenced to lose their heads, and the queen to banishment."

The two count were executed on the 28th of April in a field about the eastern gate of the city. A scaffold was erected nine yards in height and eight yards square, whither both the prisoners were carried in hackney coaches; in the front of which went the attorney general, and some attendants. Brandt appeared first on the scaffold, he had on a gold faced hat, a green suit of cloaths, with gold binding, and boots. He spoke for some little time to Doctor Hæe the clergyman, after which the sentence was read and executed, and his head was several times exposed to the view of an immense crowd of spectators. Next appeared Struensee on the scaffold, accompanied by Dr. Munter, lawyer, he had in his hand, and dressed in a blue serge robe, he conversed for a short time with Dr. Munter, and then the sentence was executed in the same manner as the foregoing, after which their bodies were carried to the usual place of execution, to be there exposed to the popular view.

The crimes they were charged with were these! Struensee was accused of having embezzled from the king's coffers a large sum, amounting to 125,000*l.* sterling; of having issued many orders from the cabinet without the king's knowledge; of having been guilty of criminal conversation with the queen; of having secreted from the king several letters sent to his majesty, &c.---Count Brandt was accused of having been privy to Struensee's criminal conversation, and all his other crimes, without divulging them, and having laid violent hands on the king's majesty, &c."

From the fate of these two noblemen may be seen the precariousness of favour, and that those who rise rapidly generally fall with equivalent velocity.

- "He that in court secure will keep himself
- "Must not be great, for then he's envy'd at;
- "The shrub is safe, when as the cedar falls;
- "For where the king doth love above compare
- "Of others they as much more envy'd are."

SPARK.

The queen, after having her two children taken from her, was permitted, by the intercession of her royal brother the king of Great Britain, to retire to Zell, in his majesty's German electorate, where she languished for some time, and then died with grief.

No other material transactions than those already mentioned happened abroad during the course of the year: we shall therefore now return, and proceed to a view of affairs at home.

The parliament met on the 26th of November; and the session was opened by his majesty's speech from the throne; in which he informed the members, that his reason for calling them together, was to take into their consideration some thing of great importance. He told them, that he had been informed from the most undoubted authority, that the East-India Company was in a most distressed condition; and that, as many of his good subjects had their fortunes depending on the credit of that company, therefore its security was now become a national concern. He desired them to take it into their immediate consideration, and to devise some rational plan, by which the interest and credit of the company might be restored, and every thing settled on the most permanent footing. He observed, that he had the strongest assurances from the powers on the continent, that the peace of Europe would not be any farther disturbed than that the war was carried on between the Turk and Russia. He concluded by recommending to them the most prudent methods that could be made use of, in order to reduce the price of provisions, as the distresses of the poor were not imaginary, but real, and that every thing would give them greater pleasure, than to see that those distresses were alleviated.

As soon as the commons returned to their house, Mr. Fitzpatrick, brother to the earl of Eglar, moved that a royal address should be presented to his majesty, and introduced the motion with the following remarks. "He said that the affairs of the East-India company were in the most distressed and ruinous condition, that the annuity of 1,000,000*l.* of parliament was become highly necessary for the preservation of that company, and that the company, with the government, to pay the interest of the debt every time when their dividend amounted to five per cent, and to on an proportion, to be paid when that payment was made, in a similar manner, and the present distressed state of the company, for notorious, it would be necessary to make provision adequate to the debt, and to the interest from the company, to be able to pay the interest of other twelve or fifteen per cent, &c."

half year, it would be an act of the highest fraud in the directors to divide a single shilling. Some of the members opposed the address; but the vote being put, it was carried in the affirmative by a very great majority, and presented accordingly.

The first thing of importance which came under the consideration of the house of commons, was the present state of the navy, and this occasioned very warm debates. The objections made by those in opposition were to the following import. They said, that the number of seamen was too great to be kept up in time of profound peace; and that we were at peace with all our neighbours was declared in the speech from the throne. It was further urged, that that the ministry had not given in an account in what manner the supplies granted last year had been used, so that the house was left quite in the dark.

The ministry, on the other hand, had but little to say; only that they urged the necessity of keeping our navy on the most respectable footing; and set forth, that our fleet in the East-Indies was now much greater than formerly. Those in opposition said, that when the public granted money, they had a right to enquire in what manner it was to be laid out, that the utmost satisfaction ought to be given those who contributed towards supporting the dignity of government; that some of those employed in the building of ships for the royal navy had added to them some very extraordinary decorations, which, although wholly unnecessary, had been attended with great expence. It was added that the slow payment of the navy bills was a great hardship to those who advanced money on the credit of them, that such an abuse ought to be redressed before any farther supplies were granted; that it was very surprising, that, after the declaration from the throne, that we were in the most profound state of peace, as many men should be asked for as if we were at war with the most formidable power in Europe.

Upon the whole, the arguments were carried on with great heat by those in opposition; and certainly no thing could be more reasonable than to lay before the people a state of the public affairs that they might be satisfied whether their money had been laid out in promoting the purposes for which it was given. It was asked, If a naval force must be kept up in the East-Indies, what end it was to answer? Had we any enemy to oppose in that part of the world; and if so, who was that enemy? What armament had been sent into those seas to disturb our settlement, or harass our trade? It was further asked, in an ironical manner, Whether the Chinese had fitted out a fleet, whether we had any pirates to contend with, and whether the ghost of the famous *Angra* had made its appearance on the theatre of this world? If no answer could be made to these questions, if no reason could be assigned for keeping up such a strong naval force, then the motion ought to be rejected, and no money granted for that purpose. Being there was no reason for it, unless it was to burthen the people with unnecessary taxes. But in establishing the force of these arguments, no sooner was the question put, than it was carried for the ministry by a great majority, and the supplies were granted.

This business being finished, a motion was made to enquire into the nature of those causes which occasioned the scarcity of all sorts of provision, but it came to nothing, that could be of any real service to the public. Several resolutions, indeed, were made with regard to bread, and some restrictions laid upon the baker, but unless the rents of landed estates, and tithes can be lowered, by the retrenchment of different species of luxury, the legislature itself will never be able to remedy the evils complained of. To redress any of these, nothing can be more pro-

per, nothing more salutary, than to begin with the effects, and trace them up to the original causes from whence they spring. In vain does the legislative power lay the inferior order of tradesmen under some sort of restrictions, when, at the same time, it is well known, that unless the causes are removed, the effects must remain in the same state as before. Most of those who compose our houses of parliament are landholders; and if they know that the rents of their farms are double to what they were twenty years ago, consequently, the prices of all sorts of provisions must rise in proportion.

A secret committee having been appointed to enquire into the state of the East-India company's affairs, it was found, by their report, that the affairs of the company were both perplexed, and very much distressed. It was therefore proposed, that supervisors should be sent out to the East-Indies, to make a proper enquiry how far the officers and servants belonging to the company had abused the trust reposed in them, and to have power to grant redress to all those who thought themselves in the least injured. Some of the members whose fortunes lay in the East-India stock, made strong objections to this bill, while those who supported it retorted upon them, by declaring, that nothing but oppression had been carried on in that part of the world; and as the company had, either directly or indirectly, encouraged such practices, it was now high time to call them to an account for their conduct, and prevent them, for the future, from acting in such a manner as could serve no other end besides that of disgracing themselves, and bringing a real dishonour upon the nation. At last the motion was carried in the usual manner; and supervisors were appointed, with plenary powers to make a proper enquiry into all the abuses complained of, and to rectify them as far as lay in their power.

A motion was next made to enquire into the state of the army; and particularly, whether it was necessary that we should, in times of peace, keep up such a strong military force as seemed of no other use but to impoverish the nation, and to be ready at all times to support the arbitrary dictates of a minister. It was said by those who promoted the motion, that the national militia was at all times able to preserve us from our enemies at home; and as for such settlements as we had abroad, a very small force was sufficient, especially as we were not engaged in a war with any of the powers on the continent. In answer to this, the ministry said, that all other European nations kept up standing armies, and therefore it was in a manner necessary that we should do the same, otherwise, if a war was to break out, we should be utterly unprepared, and, consequently, we should be exposed to many unforeseen dangers. In this affair the ministry carried their point, the motion being objected to by a great majority.

A. D. 1773. The full business the parliament entered on after the holidays was to take into consideration the acts relating to penalties inflicted on those who infringed the laws respecting the preservation of the game. As this subject is of great importance to the inhabitants of a free country, it was discussed both upon natural and municipal principles. It is certain that every thing which seems to have an existence upon natural principles, which at all times attract the notice of the public, and such as may, probably, have no concern in the dispute, will, notwithstanding, interest themselves in it. Thus a wild beast in the field has been, time immemorial, considered as the property of the public; and if either its flesh or skin were of any value, then the person who took or killed it was to consider it as his own. In proof of this it may be added, that some of the Angles on

kings remitted the tax which the Welch used to pay, upon condition that they produced a certain number of wolves heads, by which means that destructive species of animals was eradicated out of the country.

It was urged, on the other hand, that whatever might be the privileges belonging to men in a state of nature, they were all cancelled as soon as civil society took place: that all municipal laws were made for the good of society, and in the preamble to every act, reasons were assigned for the conduct of the legislative power. One reason, indeed, was declared to be unanswerable, and that was, that in a commercial nation, where every person is supposed to get his living by honest industry, the pursuit of game ought in general to be laid under the severest restrictions: that poaching, or killing of game, led the lower order of people away from their lawful employments; and while they were spending their time in taking a hare or a fox, their families were left to starve: that although the laws made for the preservation of the game might seem to interfere with private property, yet they were such as would stand warranted by good sense and sober reason. Nothing, however, was done on this subject. The ministry promoted the bill, in order to acquire some share of popularity; and the patriots opposed it, merely for the sake of opposition.

Some disorders having happened in the West-Indies, a committee was appointed to make a proper enquiry into the cause, and to report to the house, whether the things complained of originated from the arbitrary proceedings of the governors, or the refractory conduct of the people. The ministry did all they could to support this enquiry, but, after the committee had examined a great number of witnesses, no satisfactory account could be obtained, and things stood on the same footing as before.

A motion was now made, that the house should resolve itself into a committee, to enquire into the propriety of foreigners being connected in our trade to any parts of the world, exclusive of Europe. This motion took its rise from the following cause, namely, the power granted to the lords of the admiralty to stop all ships which are not wholly the property of British subjects. It was proved, by the evidence of several witnesses, that some ships had been detained at Gravesend a whole month, for no other reason, but because part of the cargoes belonged to foreign merchants. The result of all this was, that leave was given to bring in a bill to remedy the evil, which having passed both Houses received the royal assent.

It is a maxim in the law of nature, that justice should be never administered at the expence of the wrong community, because it is supposed to be done for the preservation of the whole, and it will often happen, especially in large communities, that an innocent person may be accused of crimes, thrown into a prison and brought to a public trial. It is true, he may, from a variety of circumstances, be able to prove his own innocence; yet when the jury has acquitted him, he cannot be discharged, in many parts of England, without paying a fine, or having paid certain fees to the crown. Long indeed had this practice been a disgrace to the nation, till, about the year 1760, a cry of London, at the instance of Baron Throgmorton recorder, for the example of distinguishing by punishment without fees, was adopted by the judges. The noble generosity of the citizens of London was not however adopted by other cities, and more distant counties. No provision was made for the expence of discharging a person from prison, to that instance even produced an enormous number of wretches who had been in prison a whole year, and were brought to the bar, and were all the detention

incurred to the gaolers by keeping the prisoners. To the honour of the present age, let it be remembered, that a bill, formed by the heart of humanity, and supported by benevolence, passed with almost unanimous consent of the house. In consequence of this humane resolution, the prisoner is now acquitted must be discharged without paying his fees. The verdict of the jury shall make him free as if he had never been in prison; he shall go from the bar to his own family without being called in question, or detained for any fees whatever, imprisonment being considered as a great punishment, after his innocence has been proved.

The parliamentary business being finished, on the 1st of July his majesty went to the house of commons, and after signing such bills as were ready, proceeded to the parliament.

A short time before the close of the session his majesty made an excursion to Portsmouth, in order to inspect the state of the dock-yard, forts, &c. at that place; as also to review the fleet assembled at Spithead for that purpose. The particulars of this excursion were as follow:

Early in the morning of the 22d of June his majesty set out from Kew, and arrived at Portsmouth between ten and eleven o'clock the same morning, where he was received by a royal salute of thirteen guns. On his majesty's entering the Land Gate, he was saluted by a triple discharge of six pieces of cannon mounted on the ramparts of Portsmouth, at Blockhouse fort, and at Southsea castle. His majesty then proceeded through the town to the Dock yard, and arrived at the commissioners' house a little before eleven o'clock. The artificers and workmen belonging to the yard, being all assembled at the house, gave three cheers as his majesty entered, and then immediately dispersed, and returned to their several employments.

After his majesty had taken some refreshment, he went to the governor's house, in the town, attended by a great number of the nobility, and then to a public levee, at which a great number of officers of the navy and army were present, as also gentlemen of the country, who, on this occasion, were to pay then duty to his majesty. The mayors, aldermen and burgeses of the town of Portsmouth also waited on his majesty with a dutiful and loyal address. They were all graciously received, and the honour to kiss the king's hand; after which his majesty was pleased to confer the honour of knighthood on John Carter, Esq. the mayor.

When the levee was over, his majesty returned to the dock yard, and about two o'clock, in a barge (in which the royal standard was carried) attended by the earl of Sandwich, first commissioner of the admiralty, and several other nobility. He then proceeded to Spithead, attended by the barge of the board of admiralty, and by the office the three admirals, and the fleet (which consisted of twenty ships of the line, three frigates, and three sloop, with thirteen captains of the fleet with their respective barges).

As soon as his majesty arrived at Spithead, he went on board the *Barfleur*, of 60 guns, which was received by the board of admiralty, and by the fleet at the head of the accommodation boats. The ship was manned by the lieutenant of the fleet, and his majesty passed the guard of honour, and then the flag of the admiral, which was then flying, was struck, and the royal standard was hoisted at the main top-mast head, and the captains of the fleet, on the fore-top-mast head, on the fore-top-mast head, on the fore-top-mast head, on the fore-top-mast head. The ship being cleared the fleet proceeded to sea.

the officers and men at their respective quarters, his majesty (after the nobility and the flag officers had paid their duty to him on the quarter deck) walked fore and aft on the lower gun deck, and took a circumspect view of the whole.

At half an hour after three o'clock his majesty sat down to a table of thirty covers, at which many of the nobility and persons of distinction, as well as officers of the navy and army of the rank of colonel and upwards, were admitted to the honour of dining. After dinner, the queen's health being drank, the whole fleet saluted with twenty-one guns; and, on his majesty's retiring from table, his health was likewise drank with the same salute.

At six o'clock his majesty left the *Barfleur*, and went on board the *Augusta* yacht, where he was received by the board of admiralty. The royal standard, with the lord high admiral's flag and the union flag were immediately hoisted, as they had been on board the *Barfleur*; and his majesty sailed into the harbour. The ships at Spithead saluted in the same manner as when his majesty came out, and the admirals and captains attended him to the harbour's mouth; after which they returned to their respective ships. His majesty landed at the dock about eight o'clock, and returned to the commissioner's house, where he resided during the whole time of his stay at Portsmouth.

The next morning (Wednesday June 23) about eight o'clock his majesty began to view the dock-yard, the ships building and repairing, and the respective magazines. At eleven he went in his barge, and proceeded up the harbour to view the ships lying in ordinary; three of which his majesty went on board of, viz. the *Britannia*, a first rate, of 100 guns; the *Royal William*, a second rate, of 84 guns; and the *Defiance*, a third rate of 64 guns. At half an hour after two his majesty went off to Spithead to dine on board the *Barfleur*, attended by the commissioners of the admiralty, the flag officers and captains in their barges as before. At six o'clock his majesty went from the *Barfleur* on board the *Augusta* Yacht, and sailed towards St. Helen's till near eight, and then stood in for the harbour; but, it falling calm, his majesty left the yacht, and was rowed to the dock in his barge, where he arrived at half an hour after nine, the ships and fortifications saluting, and the flag officers and captains attending him to the mouth of the harbour, as they had done the day before.

Thursday June 24. At six o'clock in the morning his majesty went to the gun wharf, where he was received by the master general of the Ordnance, the lieutenant general and principal officers of that department, and immediately viewed the magazines, artillery and stores. At seven his majesty returned to the dock-yard, and viewed such parts of the yard, magazines and works as he had not seen before. At ten his majesty went on board the *Venus*, a frigate of 28 guns, lying in ordinary, and from thence he went to Weevil, where he viewed the brewery, cooperage and magazines, and then returned to the dock. At two o'clock his majesty went off to Spithead, in the same state as on the preceding days, to dine on board the *Britannia*. At half after five he went on board the *Augusta* Yacht, attended as before, and having sailed through part of the line of ships, stood into the harbour, and landed at the dock at half after seven, the flag officers and captains attending his majesty in their barges to the mouth of the harbour, and the fortifications saluting as on the former days. His majesty this day conferred the honour of knighthood on vice admiral Pyc, and likewise promoted him to the rank of admiral of the blue. He also conferred the honour of knighthood on Richard Spry, rear admiral of the white, captain knight of the Ocean, Captain Edward Vernon, of the *Barfleur*.

and Captain Richard Bickerton, of the *Augusta* yacht.

Friday, June 25. Between five and six in the morning his majesty went from the dock-yard to view the new works and fortifications of Portsmouth, beginning from the farthest part of the common round to the saluting platform. At seven his majesty returned to the dock, and embarked on board the *Augusta* yacht for Spithead, from whence he proceeded as far as Sandown Bay, where the standard was saluted by the castle. About five o'clock his majesty returned to Spithead, and after sailing along the line of ships he stood towards the harbour, and came to an anchor within half a mile of South-Sea Castle, where his majesty was attended by the admiral, the rear-admiral, and all the captains and lieutenants of the fleet at Spithead, who had severally the honour of kissing his majesty's hand. While the yacht was at anchor, the ramparts of the town being lined with land forces and marines, fired a feu de joy at ten o'clock, by a triple discharge of cannon and musquetry all round the works; immediately after which the yacht weighed, proceeded into the harbour, and landed his majesty at the dock at half past ten o'clock.

In all the processions above-mentioned to Spithead and back again, the shores, both on the Portsmouth and Gosport sides, were lined with an incredible number of people, who expressed their loyalty, by saluting his majesty with guns, acclamations, and other demonstrations of joy: and the houses were illuminated every evening during his majesty's stay.

The king was pleased to express the highest approbation of the good order and discipline of his fleet, the excellent condition of the dock-yard, arsenals and garrison, and the regularity with which every thing was conducted; and shewed the utmost satisfaction of the demonstration of loyalty and affection with which he was received by all ranks of people.

His majesty set out from the commissioner's house at Portsmouth about 7 o'clock on the Saturday morning, and arrived at Kew in perfect health about two o'clock in the afternoon.

Previous to his majesty's departure from Portsmouth, he was pleased to order the following sum to be distributed, viz.

To the artificers, workmen and labourers of the dock-yard, victualling office, and gun wharf, 1500*l*.

To the companies of the *Burney* and *Augusta* yacht, and the crew of his majesty's barge 500*l*.

To the poor of Portsmouth, Portsea and Gosport, 250*l*.

He was also pleased to make some other small gratuities, and to release the prisoners confined in Portsmouth jail.

With respect to the state of affairs on the continent, particularly in Poland, and near the Danube, nothing decisive happened during the whole of this year. Many different engagements happened, indeed, between the Turks and Russians; but both parties continued still in such an uncertain state, that they were obliged to act on the defensive. Some proposals indeed were made by each party, towards bringing about a peace, but nothing was done. For the Russians were high in their demands, and the Turks were too proud to comply. The king of Prussia, that great politician and general, to whom even still is painful proposed, that the wretched kingdom of Poland should be divided into three parts in the following manner. That vast, extensive tract of land reaching from the Bosphorus to Mukes, was to be ceded to the emperors of Russia, the emperor of Germany was to have the southern part of Great Poland from Warsaw to Cracow, and from thence to the confines of Hungary. All that part of Poland

which

which reaches from Warsaw along the Oder and Vistula to Dantzick, and afterwards along the coast of the Baltic Sea, were to be given to the king of Prussia. Thus a nation, one of the most fertile in Europe, after being torn in pieces by intestine divisions, was to become the property of three mighty sovereigns who had no right to it besides that of lawless power. The great object the artful king of Prussia had in view, was to seize the opulent town of Dantzick, in order to open a trade to Peterburgh through the Sound, and to all the other mercantile states in Europe. This was one of the boldest strokes that could have been struck; but in all things the king of Prussia is such a master in politics, as well as the art of war, that no enterprize seems too difficult for him to engage in; his ambition was at this time, as it still is, unbounded, notwithstanding his advanced years seem to threaten a decay of nature.

In Italy the pope put a final end to the order of Jesuits. This order has produced a great number of very eminent men, and has contributed more to the revival of learning, and to the advancement of knowledge in the church of Rome, than all the monastic orders put together; while at the same time their eagerness to intermeddle in political affairs was supposed to render them dangerous to states, and their speculative and metaphysical opinions to religion and morality.

The pope's bull for the suppression of this society contains a great number of charges, which, in general, are loose and voluminous, and rather comprehend a recapitulation of all the complaints that have been made against them from their first institution, without regard to the proofs that were brought in their support, or the decisions that were passed upon them, than of direct accusations. Thus are enumerated, early dissensions among themselves, and quarrels with other orders, as well as with the secular clergy, with the public schools, academies and universities, together with disputes that arose upon the authority assumed or exercised by their general, and with the princes in whose countries they were received, with a long roll of such general matters, without any particular observations on their nature, causes, or issue. An early appeal against them, not long after their institution, by Philip II. of Spain, was with more propriety taken notice of; as were the appeal brought by several other sovereigns since that time: and their late expulsion from France, Spain, Portugal, and Sicily, is among the number of their accusations. They are particularly charged with an insatiable avidity for temporal possessions, with disturbing the peace of the church in Europe, Africa and America; of giving scandal in their missions, as well by quarrelling with other missionaries, and by invading their rights, as by the practice of idolatrous ceremonies in certain places, in contempt of those approved by the church. Their doctrines are also attacked, and they are charged with giving rules and applications to certain maxims, which are pronounced as scandalous, and manifestly contrary to good morals: and of having adopted dangerous opinions, in matters of the greatest moment and importance, with respect to the preserving of the purity and integrity of the doctrines contained in the gospel; and which are said to be productive of the great evils and dangers to the church, as well as to some particular christian states.

After summing up these, and various other causes, for their dissolution, particularly the preservation of peace in the christian republic, and their incapability in the present circumstances of answering the purpose of their institution, together with other motives referred to the breast of the sovereign pontiff, all ecclesiastics, of whatever rank and dignity, and particularly

those who have been members of the society, are forbidden, under sentence of excommunication, to impugn, combat, or even to write or speak about this suppression, to enter into its reason or motives, or into any discussions about the institute of the company, its form of government, or other circumstances relating to it, without an express permission from the pontiff for that purpose.

In consequence of this bull, on the 16th of August, ten bishops went at night, attended by a detachment of Corsican soldiers, to all the colleges and houses belonging to the Jesuits in Rome, of which they took possession, and having placed the necessary guards, the communities were assembled, and after the proper notices and forms were gone through, the fathers delivered up their keys; and the locks of their archives being sealed, and effects of all sorts being secured, even to provisions, they were allowed eight days to find new dwellings, and to quit the habit of the order. They at the same time gave up their schools, and resigned all the functions of their ministry, of whatever sort or nature. The bull extended to all countries whatever in which they were placed, and sentence of excommunication was pronounced against those who should harbour or assist any of their effects.

Their general, father Ricis, was appointed abbot, and such of the Jesuits as were attached to holy orders were allowed either to become secular clergymen, or to enter into other orders, having served the accustomed noviciate of that in which they were to enter: pensions were to be assigned out of their former possessions to those who became secular clerks, and the bishops, under whose jurisdiction they were totally to remain, had a discretionary power to admit such of them as were remarkable for learning and purity of doctrine, to preach and to confess, from which they were totally restrained, without a written licence for that purpose. Those who had through the last vows, or who, through age and infirmities, were unfit to enter into the world, were to be collected and placed in one or more of their ancient houses or colleges, where they were to ever refrain from preaching, confession, and the functions of their ministry, and only allowed to live upon a trifling pittance for life: the bishops were particularly charged to look to the strict observance of these prohibitions. Such as were disposed to dedicate their time to the instruction of youth were totally debarred from all share in the government of their colleges or schools in which they served, and the strictest caution was prescribed, that none should be admitted to that service, who did not show themselves averse to all spirit of dispute, and who were untainted with any doctrines that might occasion or stir up frivolous and dangerous controversies. The scholars and novices were returned to their respective homes, and those who had only taken the bulls were discharged from them, and all the statutes, customs, decrees, and constitutions of the order, though confirmed by oath, were totally annulled and abrogated.

Such was the final fate of the celebrated society, which, with a very considerable stock of talents and abilities, had found means to render itself useful to all the nations and religions in the christian world. The riches which were found in their houses, colleges, whether in specie, plate, or jewels, were inconsiderable, and greatly disappointed those who expected to have found a vast treasure in the church. Whether the war against them, the terrors of excommunication, and the other greater dangers, arising from their power and numerous eyes of observation, by the pope and his

valuable moveables, is still a matter to be determined; though, with respect to any thing considerable, the probability is otherwise.

A. D. 1774. The parliament met on the 25th of January, and the session was opened by his majesty, who, in his speech from the throne, recommended to them to take into their serious consideration the state of the colonies, who seemed to be attempting to throw off all subjection to the British government. He told them, that the most salutary laws had been treated with contempt, and public acts of parliament had been despised, as if they had been the mandates of single persons: that the colonies were little better than in a state of rebellion: and that, unless some vigorous measures were used to force them to obedience, all laws would be trampled under foot, and the regularity which took place among the different ranks of beings, would once more return to its original state of confusion. He concluded by recommending to them the state of the gold coin, which had suffered much by the illicit practices of wicked persons, and hoped they would put it on a solid foundation.

When the commons had returned to their own house, strong debates ensued upon the words of the address which should be presented to his majesty. Those in the interest of the court insisted, that an implicit acknowledgment should be made, thanking his majesty for his paternal care of the nation, and to promise that every reasonable measure should be complied with. On the other hand, it was urged by those in opposition, that the colonies, so far from being in a state of rebellion, were only contending for the enjoyment of those rights and privileges which belong to all men in common as members of society: that the mother country had no right to tax those emigrants, unless a consent to that measure was first had and obtained from their own representatives: that the colonies were not regularly, nor in any sense whatever represented in the British parliament; and therefore, till such time as that legal representation took place, no taxes could, in justice, be imposed upon them. As to the affair of the gold coin, it was (said they) a great hardship to the honest, industrious trading part of the nation; and that the ministry ought, before any thing of that nature had been proposed, to have laid down some rational plan by which the public would have been indemnified. Such were the outlines of the arguments made use of by both parties; but the question being put to the vote, it was carried by a great majority in favour of the court.

The grand object which the government had in view, was to reduce the colonies to a state of obedience, and convince them of the necessity they were under of being subject to the mother country; and therefore a bill was brought in of a very coercive nature. Three ships laden with tea, which had been sent from England, were plundered by the people of Boston, and cast overboard, consisting of 242 chests, thrown into the sea. As this was an act which infringed on private property, it called aloud for the exertion of the legal power. Accordingly, an act passed to remove the customs from the town of Boston to quarters, a military force upon the people, and to block up their harbour by several ships of war.

Many important affairs were discussed during this session of parliament, and several useful acts were

passed. Among these was one for the better regulation of the gold coin; and another relative to the naturalizing of foreigners. The freedom of this country is so great and uncircumscribed, that many bad uses had been made of it by designing persons. To remedy an evil attended with so many destructive consequences, a new law was established, by which no foreigner naturalized should enjoy the privileges of a British subject, unless he resides in the country.

The parliamentary business being finished, on the 22d of June his majesty went to the house of peers, and after signing such bills * as were ready, closed the session.

The attention of the ministry was at this time particularly engaged in providing for the safety of our fellow subjects in the East-Indies. It had long been complained of, that the servants of the company, at their principal settlements, had acted in a very oppressive and illegal manner, nor indeed had any code of laws been made for their security. The great distance from England rendered it difficult, and almost impossible, for any person to obtain redress. It was therefore resolved in council, that four gentlemen learned in the laws, and of the most approved integrity, should be sent over to Asia, where we have settlements, and act there as judges. They were to hold pleas of the crown, determine in real, mixed and personal actions, to give judgment in all cases of equity, in every thing relating to the revenue, so that their power included all that is lodged in the courts of Westminster-hall; but as the settlements are distant from each other, so the courts were not to be fixed, but to move from one place to another, that justice might be equally distributed to all ranks of people.

It is, perhaps, impossible to prevent abuses, unless nature itself could be changed; but certainly the government could have done no more for the good of our subjects in India, than that of sending out judges. It must serve to give some respect to the laws, and impress mensminds with a reverence for justice. The salaries of the judges being very large, they are placed above temptation to corrupt actions; and their authority extending over all ranks of persons, the rich cannot have it in their power to oppress the poor.

The affairs on the continent this year bore a very different aspect to the preceding. On the 21st of January the emperor Muttapha the Third died at Constantinople in the 58th year of his age, and 17th of his reign, and was succeeded by his brother Abdul Hamet. Some commotions were made in favour of the young prince Selim, but they were easily suppressed, and the war upon the Danube was carried on with vigour; nor did the Ottoman ministry fail to encourage as much as possible the proceedings of one Pugatcheff, a Russian, who for some time had acted in open rebellion against his country. The Turks, however, were defeated in various engagements; disorder, mutiny, and desertion prevailed among the troops; the grand vizir, being abandoned by the greater part of his forces, was obliged to a truce to the terms prescribed by the enemy, who had surrounded him at Schumla. These ill success threw the whole Ottoman empire into confusion, and at length the Porte thought proper to agree to, and accept, articles of peace proposed by the Russians, the principal of which were these:

1. The independency of the Crimea.
2. The absolute cession to Russia of Kalbin, Kerch,

* Among the bills signed this day was one which produced a great deal of discontent among the people. It was entitled, "An Act for the better Government of Quebec." The principal objects that gave offence were two, by the first of which the Port of Quebec was to have the benefit of their religious establishments, and by the second, that they might enjoy and re-

ceive the assistance of their religious priests for the propagation of their religion. By the former clause, a restriction was made to the property of the Catholics, which was to be taken from them, and by the latter, the Catholics were to be allowed to have a government of their own, and to be governed by their own laws.

Kerche, Jenichala, and all the district between the Bog and the Dinpier.

3. A free navigation in all the Turkish seas, including the passage through the Dardanelles, with all the privileges and immunities which are granted to the most favoured nations.

In return for these concessions, Russia was to restore all she had conquered, Alaph and Tangarok excepted.

The grand Vizir died, as was supposed, of a broken heart, on his return to Constantinople; and public rejoicings were made at St. Peterburgh for the uncommon success of the Russian arms.

The rebel, Pugatscheff, was taken prisoner by the Russian army, and soon after put to death.

Thus ended a war between the Turks and Russians, in which many thousands of lives were lost, and a great number of places totally destroyed.

The disturbances in America this year still continued to increase. In consequence of the Boston Port bill, which had passed the last session, the people of New England began to form themselves into companies, practise the military arts, enter into solemn leagues and covenants, &c. Several other colonies followed the example, provincial assemblies were held, and a general congress established, to which deputies from the several provinces were invited.

Exclusive of bickerings and animosities between the Royalists and Provincials, and the martial parade of the latter, the only material transaction that took place was the seizure of Fort William and Mary, near Portsmouth in New Hampshire, by the Provincial militia, in which they found 106 barrels of gunpowder, several cannons, shot, small arms, &c.

On the 10th of May this year Lewis XV. the French king paid the debt of nature. He died at Versailles of the small-pox, in the 64th year of his age, and the 59th of his reign. He was succeeded by the present king, his grandson, a young prince about 20 years of age, married to one of the sisters of the emperor of Germany*.

The death of the French king was followed by that of Pope Clement XIV. which happened on the 21st of September, not without some suspicion of poison. He was succeeded by cardinal Brachchi, who was elected by the name of Pius VI. and is the present Pontiff.

During these occurrences abroad, the English parliament was dissolved by proclamation, and the writs for calling a new one were made returnable on the 20th of November. Accordingly, on that day, his majesty went to the house of peers, and being in his royal robes seated on the throne, commanded the attendance of the Commons in the house of peers; who being come, the king, by his chancellor, signified his pleasure that they should return and chuse a

speaker, to be presented next day for his majesty's approbation. They returned accordingly, and unanimously chose Sir Fletcher Norton.

The next day his majesty went again in the usual state to the house of peers, and having approved of the Commons choice of a speaker, opened the session with the following speech from the throne:

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ It gives me much concern, that I am obliged at the opening of this parliament, to inform you, that a most daring spirit of resistance and disobedience to the law still unhappily prevails in the province of the Massachusetts Bay, and has, in divers parts of it, broke forth in fresh violences of a very criminal nature. These proceedings have been countenanced and encouraged in other of my colonies, and unwarrantable attempts have been made to obstruct the commerce of this kingdom, by unlawful combinations. I have taken such measures, and given such orders, as I judged most proper and effectual for carrying into execution the laws which were passed in the last session of the late parliament for the protection and security of the commerce of my subjects, and for the restoring and preserving peace, order and good government, in the province of the Massachusetts Bay; and you may depend upon my firm and constant resolution to withstand every attempt to weaken or impair the supreme authority of this legislature over all the dominions of my crown; the maintenance of which I consider as essential to the dignity, the safety, and the welfare of the British empire; assuring myself, that, while I act upon these principles, I shall never fail to receive your assistance and support.

“ I have the greatest satisfaction in being able to inform you, that a treaty of peace is concluded between Russia and the Porte. By this happy event, the troubles which have so long prevailed in one part of Europe are composed, and the general tranquillity rendered complete. It shall be my constant aim and endeavour to prevent the breaking out of fresh disturbances; and I cannot but flatter myself I shall succeed, as I continue to receive the strongest assurances from other powers of their being equally disposed to preserve the peace.

“ Gentlemen of the house of Commons,

“ I have ordered the proper estimates for the service of the ensuing year to be laid before you, and I doubt not but that, in this House of Commons, I shall meet with the same affectionate confidence and the same proofs of zeal and attachment to my person and government, which I have always, during the course of my reign, received from my faithful Commons.

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ Let me particularly recommend to you, at this time, to proceed with temper in your deliberations, and

* The late Frederick was born on the 15th of February, 1762, and immediately succeeded his great grandfather, his own father, grandfather, several uncles, and brothers, having all died of the small-pox. He was only five years of age, when he was crowned, and made the duke of Orleans was, at first prince of the blood, appointed regent during his minority. But the king took the management of government upon himself when he was little more than thirteen years of age, having previously married the only daughter of the late Stanislaus, once king of Poland, and afterwards duke of Lorraine. The great minister for some years was the cardinal de Bernis, a man who had acquired all the knowledge of court and state, but when he died, the king resolved to govern as much as possible without the assistance of favourites.

We have already seen that he carried on two bloody and expensive wars against Britain, in one of which he was very successful, but in the other, namely, the last, his nation, army and navy were, in a manner, totally ruined. In his person Lewis XV. was extremely handsome, and had a most engaging countenance. In attending on public business, he was very regular, but he has

been blamed for too strong an attachment to the army. He, however, ought to be considered as the repository of the nation's confidence, and not solely the tool of the sovereign. He, however, never yet, in the midst of all their reformation, got rid of themselves of that barbarous notion which was so much cherished in former times, to look upon no person as a soldier, but as a man of war. In his pleasures he has been more moderate, as it generally happened that his military pursuits were so far over him, as to occasion several changes of his pleasures, merely by their intrigues.

As great pains had been taken to give him a good education, he was even to the last a lover of learning, and he had such elevated notions of the necessity of a liberal education in religious matters, that the power of the church of Rome for the great contempt during his reign. Two reasons, indeed, were urged towards preventing him from following his own inclinations in giving free liberty of conscience to his protestant subjects. The first was, the inveterate prejudice of the vulgar against the clergy, and the second, the wretched bigotry of his late daughter.

and with unanimity in your resolutions. Let my people, in every part of my dominions, be taught, by your example, to have a due reverence for the laws, and a just sense of the blessings of our excellent constitution. They may be assured that, on my part, I have nothing so much at heart as the real prosperity and lasting happiness of all my subjects."

To this speech both houses presented very loyal and affectionate addresses; to each of which his majesty was pleased to return a most gracious answer.

As this was the first session of a new parliament, the swearing in of the members and other trifling matters incident on such occasions, engaged their attention for some days. This being over, they proceeded to business, which was begun by the house resolving itself into a committee of supply to his majesty; when the following resolutions were agreed to, viz.

That 16,000 seamen, including 1281 marines, should be granted for the ensuing year.

That 17,517 effective men, including 1522 invalids, be employed for the land-service for 1775. And that 1,627,689l. be granted to his majesty for maintaining the said men.

That 386,186l. be granted for maintaining the forces in the plantations, North-America, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, &c. And 11,473l. for the pay of Generals and General Staff-Officers.

That 122,221l. be granted for the Out-Pensioners of Chelsea Hospital.

That 28,059l. be granted for the office of ordnance for land-service. And 32,748l. for the said office, for services performed, and not provided for.

The committee of ways and means levied the land-tax at 3s. in the pound. This occasioned great debates in the house, but at length the question being put, the house agreed with the committee, and a bill was ordered to be brought in accordingly.

On the 22d of December his majesty went, in the usual state, to the house of peers, and gave the royal assent to the following bills:

An Act for laying a duty on malt, mum, cyder and perry, for the year 1775.

An Act to allow the importation of Indian corn, under certain restrictions.

And a naturalization bill.

After which his majesty adjourned the parliament to the 19th of January.

A. D. 1775. The parliament met, pursuant to their adjournment, when lord North presented to the house, by his majesty's command, several bundles of American papers, the titles of which, being read by the clerk, appeared to be extracts of letters from the several governors of Boston, New York, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Virginia, Pennsylvania, South-Carolina; the proceedings of the Continental and Provincial Congress, the first held at Philadelphia, and the latter at Cambridge near Boston; instructions given at Provincial meetings of the several delegates appointed to assemble at the congress; copies of hand-bills, anonymous letters, resolutions of different assemblies, protests of several districts in the province of Georgia; messages between general Gage and the House of Representatives, with extracts of the several letters that passed between general Gage, lord Dartmouth, the secretary and board of admiralty, and the commander of the ships on the Boston station.

As soon as the clerk had finished reading the titles of these papers, a motion was made that they should lie on the table for inspection, and that a future day should be appointed for the whole house to go into a committee to consider of the same, which, after some debate, was agreed to.

In the mean time petitions were presented to the

house from the merchants of London, Glasgow, Bristol, Liverpool, and other places, complaining of the great decay of trade, occasioned by the unhappy differences between Great Britain and her colonies. Some of these petitions were referred to the committee appointed to take into consideration the American papers; and others were referred to private committees appointed for the purpose.

The corporation of London also presented an address, remonstrance and petition to the king; in which they complained of the measures that had been pursued, and were still pursuing, against their fellow subjects in America; and earnestly beseeched his majesty to discharge those ministers from his councils who had been the means of promoting them, as the first step towards a full redress of the grievances so universally complained of by the people.

To this address and petition his majesty was pleased to return the following answer:

"It is with the utmost astonishment that I find any of my subjects capable of encouraging the rebellious disposition which unhappily exists in some of my colonies in North America. Having entire confidence in the wisdom of my parliament, the great council of the nation, I will steadily pursue those measures which they have recommended for the support of the constitutional rights of Great Britain, and the protection of the commercial interests of my kingdom."

While petitions were presenting to the commons from the principal corporations in England, some papers, similar to those which the lower house had received, were laid before the lords, on which lord Chatham rose, and after complaining much of the delay of administration in detaining the papers so long after their arrival, and also the error of their proceedings respecting America, his lordship made the following motion: "That an address be presented to his majesty, praying that he would be graciously pleased to send lord viscount Gage to withdraw his troops from Boston, as the best means of establishing a lasting concord with America." Great debates arose on this motion; but the question being at length put, it was rejected by a considerable majority.

A few days after this, the same patriotic nobleman brought in a bill for reconciling the present differences between Great Britain and America. This also met with great opposition; and the question being put, it shared the same fate with the preceding motion.

The papers relative to America were now taken into consideration in the Lower House. Among them were two official letters from lord Dartmouth to general Gage, and the general's letter to his lordship. The former contained promises of rewards and coercion, which it was plain, the general was not by any means able to realize with the force he had under his command. The language of the latter varied according to the different circumstances and occasions that presented themselves. It was manifest, however, very evident, that the rage and discontents were greatly augmented on account of the last American act passed by the parliament, and that they were working up into a kind of phrensy by the gradual augmentation of the troops, and by the war, and distresses ruled on Boston &c. &c. The loss, in some places, the most lamentable picture of the state of that province, destitute at once of all legislative authority, of a council, of courts of justice, of magistracy; and represented the whole as one scene of anarchy and confusion.

On the last day that the house went into a committee to examine the American papers, lord North began the business with a very accurate and detailed view of the whole mass of information laid before the committee, disseminated in a very masterly manner.

entirely relies, will enable him to make such an augmentation to his forces, as on the present occasion shall be thought proper."

This message was referred to the consideration of the Committee of Supply; after which the House resolved itself into a committee of the whole House on the American papers. when a motion was made by lord North, "that the chairman be directed to move the House, that leave be given to bring in a bill to restrain the trade and commerce of the provinces of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Providence, and Rhode-Island Colonies in North America, to Great Britain, Ireland and the West Indies; and to prohibit such provinces and colonies from carrying on any fishery on the banks of Newfoundland, or other parts therein mentioned, under certain conditions, and for a time to be limited."

This motion was productive of great debates, which continued for several hours; when the question being put, it was carried by a very considerable majority; and a bill was ordered to be brought in pursuant thereto.

On the 22d of February the Right Honourable the Lord-mayor moved in the House of Commons, that the proceedings of that house of the 17th of February, 1769, might be read; which being done, some other extracts which his lordship called for were likewise read. He then made a speech upon what he called proceedings unjustifiable, illegal and unwarrantable; and moved, that the resolution of the 17th of February, 1769, which declares, "That John Wilkes, esq. having been this present session of parliament expelled this house, was, and is incapable of being elected a member to serve in this present parliament," be expurged from the journals of this house, as subversive of the rights of the whole body of electors of this kingdom. Mr. Serjeant Glyn seconded the motion, and then a general debate ensued. The arguments were warm, and to the point. The question was repeatedly attempted to be put, but was as often prevented by new speakers rising. At length after about eight hours debate on the question the question, "was so far the prevailing call, that it was put, and the house divided, when the numbers were, 171 for the motion, and 239 against it.

Two days after this a petition was presented to the House of Commons from the Corporation of London against the bill now depending in the house for restraining the trade of New England, and the fisheries of that colony on the banks of Newfoundland. This petition represented the bill as being unjust, cruel, partial, and oppressive, injurious to the trade of Great Britain, and tending to increase the wealth and strength of her rivals and enemies.

The same corporation presented another petition of the like nature to the House of Lords; as did also the American merchants; and another to the king. But all these solicitations proved abortive; for the bill passed both houses, and on the 30th of March received the royal assent.

On the 13th of April his majesty again went to the House of Peers, and, among other bills, gave the royal assent to "A bill to restrain the trade and commerce of the colonies of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina, to any part of Great Britain, Ireland, and the West India islands."

After the passing of these acts the generals Burgoyne, Clinton and Howe, were sent to take on them the command of the troops destined for endeavouring to bring the Americans to obedience, for which expedition they embarked on board the Cerberus man of war on the 21st of April.

The national business being now finished, on the 26th of May his majesty went to the House of Peers,

and after signing such bills as were ready, prorogued the parliament.

During these transactions in England the Americans were not idle. Several skirmishes took place between them and the king's troops. General Gage, the commander of the English forces, being informed that a great quantity of military stores were in the possession of the Provincial troops, at the town of Concord, sent a detachment of troops, under the command of lieutenant colonel Smith, and major Pitcairn, supported by another body, commanded by lord Percy, in order to seize or destroy them. This service was effectually performed, after some skirmishes; but on the 19th of April the troops were attacked at Lexington, on their return towards Boston, several were killed and wounded on both sides, the Provincials firing from behind stone walls, hedge, bushes, &c.

The Provincials now invested the town of Boston; and the people of New York, hearing of the attack on Lexington, and the affair of Concord, rose in a tumultuous manner, entered the town-house, seized many stands of arms, appropriated to their own use the cargoes of two ships laden with military stores for general Gage, and then marched to the assistance of the Bostonians.

The Provincials not only continued to block up the town of Boston, but began to raise batteries on the heights of the peninsula of Charles Town, in order to canonade his majesty's troops. This brought on an action at Bunker's Hill; for on the 17th of June, a considerable body of troops, under the command of major general Howe, and brigadier general Pigot, were sent to dislodge the Provincials. This host of forces, with a proportional quantity of artillery, made good their landing near Bunker's Hill, under the protection of the ships of war, armed vessels, floating batteries, &c. and here soon after reinforced by another detachment, a desperate action commenced in which the British troops were victorious, the provincial lines being forced, and themselves compelled to retreat, leaving behind several pieces of cannon and other military stores. The loss of the Provincials killed and wounded was very great; of the British troops, according to the return of general Gage, 225 were killed and 828 were wounded, some of the latter dying soon after; and more than a proportional number of officers were included in both lists.

On the night of the 23d of August the cannon were seized upon, by order of the congress, though the *Albatross* man of war, which lay in the harbour, tried to prevent it by cannonading the town.

At the same time general Carleton was indefatigable, in putting the province of Canada into a proper state of defence; and the earl of Dunmore governor of Virginia, having thought proper to take refuge on board a ship of war, harassed the coast, and made frequent descents upon the last mentioned province, laying waste the country, carrying off or burning up a great number of cannons, destroying vast quantities of military stores belonging to the Provincials, &c. &c. But on the other side, Fort St. John surrendered to the Provincial forces on the 3d of November, and the garrison became prisoner.

On the 18th of the same month the Regular and Provincial had a hot engagement near Savannah in Georgia, in which the latter were defeated; and on the 31st of December, the Provincial general Montgomery, who had for some time laid siege to the city of Quebec, attempted to take it by storm. In the attempt, however, he was defeated and slain, with several of his officers, and about 60 private men and 300 were taken prisoners — But to return to affairs at home.

The parliament met on the 26th of October, and the session was opened by his majesty with a speech from the throne.

A short time before the opening of the session, a petition from the general congress in America, signed by the heads of the respective colonies, was presented to his majesty, humbly soliciting that such measures might be taken as were likely to eradicate the present disturbances, and bring about a lasting and happy reconciliation.

The attention of the parliament, previous to the holidays, was engaged in adjusting the necessary supplies for the ensuing year, and concerting the proper measures for raising them. Several useful acts were also framed, which having passed both houses received the royal assent; after which the parliament was prorogued to the 25th of January.

A. D. 1776. The parliament met pursuant to their adjournment; on which day the following hand-bill was delivered to the members of both houses:

“To the parliament:—A suffering and afflicted people most humbly and solemnly beseech and implore every member of parliament to put a speedy stop to the further effusion of the blood of our American brethren; that peace and tranquillity may be restored to the royal breast, and glory, commerce and felicity, to the whole empire.”

Nothing material passed in the lower house this session; except the framing of some useful acts, several of which were of a public, and the rest of a private nature.

In the course of the session the attention of the Upper Assembly was engaged on the trial of the duchess of Kingston, who was accused of bigamy, in having married the duke of Kingston, while her first husband, the Honourable Mr. Hervey (now earl of Bristol) was living. The trial lasted five days, at the close of which, the prisoner being called to the bar, was informed by the lord high-steward, that the lords had pronounced her to be Guilty. In consequence of this she claimed her privilege of peerage, which occasioned the lords to adjourn to the Chamber of Parliament to debate on the matter. On their return the prisoner was again called to the bar, and the lord high-steward pronounced it to be the sense of the house, “that the duchess should be allowed the privilege she claimed.” By consequence, as a peeress, she could endure no kind of corporal punishment, and was therefore discharged on paying her fees.

The parliamentary business being finished, on the 29th of May his majesty went to the House of Peers, and after signing such bills as were ready closed the session.

During these transactions in England, hostilities were carrying on with great vehemence in America. General Gage having been recalled, the command in chief of the army at Boston devolved on general Howe, who soon after issued a proclamation by which such of the inhabitants as attempted to quit the town without licence were condemned to military execution, if detected and taken; and if they escaped, to be proceeded against as traitors, by the forfeiture of their estates. By another, such as obtained permission to quit the town were restrained, by severe penalties, from carrying more than a small specified sum of money with them. He also enjoined the signing and entering into an association, by which the remaining inhabitants offered their persons for the defence of the town, and such of them, as he approved of, were to be armed, formed into companies, and instructed in military exercises and discipline, the remainder being obliged to pay their quota in money towards the common defence.

General Howe now thought proper to evacuate the

town of Boston, which he effected on the 17th of March; and a short time after he made good his landing, and capture of New York. In June, a battle was fought in Canada, between the regulars, under general Carleton and the provincials, at a place called Three Rivers, when the latter were defeated, many of them being killed and wounded, and about 200 taken prisoners. In the same month an attempt was made on Charles Town, South Carolina, by Sir Peter Parker, at the head of a fleet of ships of war, and general Clinton, with a body of land forces, but it failed of success; and on the 4th of July following, the congress declared the colonies independent.

On the 19th of September the following Declaration was published by lord Howe and general Howe, addressed to the Provincials:

By Richard Viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland, and William Howe, Esq; General of his majesty's forces in America, the king's commissioners for restoring peace to his Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in North-America.

D E C L A R A T I O N.

“Although the Congress, whom the misguided Americans suffer to direct their opposition to a re-establishment of the constitutional government of their provinces, have disavowed every purpose of reconciliation not consonant with their extravagant, inadmissible claim of independency, the king's commissioners think fit to declare, that they are equally desirous to confer with his majesty's well-affected subjects upon the means of restoring the public tranquillity, and establishing a permanent union with every colony as a part of the British empire; the king being most graciously disposed to direct a revision of such of his royal instructions as may be construed to lay an improper restraint upon the freedom of legislation in any of his colonies, and to concur in the revival of all acts by which his subjects there may think themselves aggrieved; it is recommended to the inhabitants at large to reflect seriously on their present condition, and to judge for themselves, whether it be more consistent with their honor and happiness to offer up their lives as a sacrifice to the unjust and precarious cause in which they are engaged, or return to their allegiance, accept the blessings of peace, and to be secured in a free enjoyment of their liberty and properties, upon the true principle of the constitution.

Given at New York,

Howe.

Sept. 19, 1776.

W. Howe.

This declaration was far from having the wished-for effect; the Provincials were adverse to every mode offered by government, and instances occurred daily of their determination, if possible, to preserve themselves independent.

On the 30th of September General Howe issued another proclamation, which was as follows:

“Whereas there are many deserters from his majesty's service, now in Arms in America, against their rightful sovereign, and engaged with the declared enemies of Great Britain, in a most cruel and unnatural rebellion, to shake off all obedience to the constitutional authority of the State; and whereas the heinousness of their crime not admitting any palliative consideration, will necessarily exclude them from the smallest claim to mercy, if they should fall into the hands of his majesty's troops: the commander in chief being anxiously desirous to warn them of their danger to withdraw them from their present desperate and criminal situation, whereby they may escape the ignominious death of traitors to their King and country, hereby offers a full pardon to all deserters, who shall surrender themselves at the head quarters, or to

any division of the king's army, on or before the 31st day of October 1776.

Given at the Head Quarters, on

York Island, the 30th day of

September, 1776.

W. HOWE.

After this many skirmishes happened between the king's troops and the provincials; but nothing decisive till the latter end of October, when the latter were defeated, in an action, which, from the place where it was fought, was termed the Battle of the White Plains.

In the dispatches from general Howe, dated November 30, besides an account of a variety of skirmishes, information was given of the taking of Fort Mifflin, and Fort Mifflin, by the British forces, together with a great variety of military stores, and many prisoners. In December Rhode Island was taken by general Clinton; about the same time lord Cornwallis took possession of East Jersey, and general Lee was taken prisoner, by a patrol of British dragoons, commanded by lieutenant colonel, (now lord) Harcourt*.

The parliament met on the last day of October, when his majesty opened the session with the following speech from the throne.

"My lords and gentlemen,

"Nothing could have afforded me so much satisfaction as to have been able to inform you, at the opening of this session, that the troubles which have so long distracted my Colonies in North America were at an end; and that my unhappy people, recovered from their delusion, had delivered themselves from the oppression of their leaders, and returned to their duty: but so daring and desperate is the spirit of those leaders, whose object has always been dominion and power, that they have now openly renounced all allegiance to the crown, and all political connection with this country. They have rejected, with circumstances of indignity and insult, the means of conciliation held out to them under the authority of our commission; and have pretended to set up their rebellious confederacies for independent states. If their treason be suffered to take root, much mischief must grow from it, to the safety of my loyal colonies, to the commerce of my kingdom, and indeed to the present system of all Europe. One great advantage, however, will be derived from the object of the rebel being openly avowed, and clearly understood, we shall have unanimity at home, founded in the general conviction of the justice and necessity of our measures.

"I am happy to inform you, that by the blessing of Divine Providence, on the good conduct and valour of my officers and forces, by sea and land, and on the zeal and bravery of the auxiliary troops in my service, Canada is recovered; and although, from unavoidable delays, the operations at New York could not begin before the month of August, the success in that province has been so important, as to give the strongest hopes of the most decisive good consequence: but notwithstanding this fair prospect, we must, at all events, prepare for another campaign.

"I continue to receive assurances of amity from

the several Courts of Europe; and am using my utmost endeavours to conciliate unhappy differences between two neighbouring powers; and I still hope that all misunderstandings may be removed, and Europe continue to enjoy the inestimable blessings of peace: I think, nevertheless, that in the present situation of affairs, it is expedient that we should be in a respectable state of defence at home.

"Gentlemen of the house of commons,

"I will order the estimates of the ensuing year to be laid before you. It is matter of real concern to me, that the important considerations which I have stated to you must necessarily be followed by great expence; I doubt not, however, but that my faithful commons will readily and cheerfully grant me such supplies, as the maintenance of the honour of my crown, the vindication of the just rights of parliament, and the public welfare, shall be found to require.

"My lords and gentlemen,

"In this arduous contest I can have no other object but to promote the true interests of all my subjects. No people ever enjoyed more happiness or lived under a milder government than those now revolted provinces; the improvements in every art, of which they boast, declare it: their numbers, their wealth, their strength by sea and land, which may think sufficient to enable them to make head against the whole power of the Mother Country, are memorable proofs of it. My desire is to restore to them the blessings of law and liberty, equally enjoyed by every British subject, which they have fatally and desperately exchanged for all the calamities of war and the arbitrary tyranny of their chiefs."

Great debates arose in both houses on the addresses to be presented to his majesty in answer to his speech. The most important were in the house of lords; but they were at length adjusted, as were those in the lower house; and the addresses were accordingly presented; to each of which his majesty returned a most gracious answer.

The first business entered on was the consideration of the supplies, when a motion was made that 15,000 seamen, including 10,129 marines, be employed in the service of the ensuing year. This motion produced some debates but was at length carried by a great majority. At the same time a resolution passed for allowing 4l. per man per month for the maintenance and wages of every seaman.

The committee of Ways and Means, after a motion made for the purpose, resolved, that the land tax for 1777 should be 4s. in the pound.

On the 2d of November a proclamation was issued by his majesty for a general fast to be kept throughout England on the 15th of December following. It was also appointed to be held on the same day in Ireland; and on the 12th in Scotland.

Another proclamation was issued a few days after for recalling and prohibiting seamen from serving foreign princes and states, and for granting reward for discovering such seamen as should conceal themselves in a gratuity of Two Pounds for every able-bodied Thirty Shillings for every ordinary seaman, to be paid to any person who should make such discovery.

* The following are the particulars of the manner in which General Lee was taken prisoner. Colonel Harcourt having penetrated the country upon a reconnoitring party with about twelve light dragoons, and intending to meet a countryman on the road, entered upon a conversation of him, and found he was charged with a letter to General Washington, and that the paper with which the letter was sealed was still wet, the signature being that of M. Lee, the colonel desired the countryman to conduct him to that gentleman, which he complied with. The countryman was immediately mounted behind one of the dragoons, and a party galloped to the house where Lee was: the guard fired upon the

dragoons, by which one private man was killed, and several wounded; a bullet passed through Colonel Harcourt's leg, but did not do him the least injury. Lee was now taken prisoner, which he complied with, delivered up his sword, and in the most calm manner interceded for his life, stating that he was under the proclamation. This, of course, could not be complied with, and he was carried to the head quarters, where on board one of his majesty's ships. He was afterwards exchanged for some of the king's officers, who had been taken prisoner by the provincials.

that such men might be taken into his majesty's service, by any of his majesty's sea officers for raising men on or before the 31st day of December next.

The money granted by the parliament (previous to the holidays) for defraying the expences of the navy, including the ordinary at 400,000*l.* and the building and repairing of ships, which was voted at 465,500*l.* amounted to no less than 3,205,500*l.* Exclusive of 4,000*l.* which was afterwards voted to Greenwich Hospital, and a million granted towards the close of the session, to be applied towards the discharge of the debt of the navy.

But if the naval expences were thus large, the supplies for the land service were not less so, falling little short of three millions, although the extraordinary of the land-service for the preceding year, which exceeded the amount of 1,200,000*l.* with some new contracts for additional German forces, and the heavy expences of half-pay and Chelsea, were not yet provided for.

The supplies being so far granted, and no public business of any moment in the way, an early and long recess took place, the house adjourning on the 2d of December, to the 21st of January following.

This year terminated with an event which for some time occasioned great confusion, apprehension and suspicion. On the 9th of December advice was received at the admiralty office by express, that a fire broke out in the rope-house of his majesty's yard at Portsmouth, about half an hour after four o'clock on Saturday afternoon, which burnt with great violence, and consumed the same, except the outer walls; but by the timely assistance and vigorous efforts of the

workmen of the yard, the seamen of his majesty's ships, the marines quartered at Portsmouth, and the men belonging to the ordnance with their respective officers, it was happily prevented from extending to any other of the buildings in the yard, and was at length totally extinguished. The chief loss sustained by this accident consisted chiefly of the rigging of two ships, the implements belonging to the rope-makers and rigging-house, a small quantity of cordage, and some toppings of hemp.

The alarm occasioned by this accident was greatly increased by another of the like nature that happened a short time after at Bristol, which destroyed a large range of warehouses; besides many private dwellings, and, had it not been for the quick discovery, and alacrity of the people in suppressing it, would have been productive of the most fatal consequences.

How these accidents happened was for some time a mystery; but at length it was discovered that they took place by the machinations of a wretched enthusiast and incendiary, since well known by the appellation of John the Painter, but whose real name was James Aitken. When he was taken up and examined, he refused answering any questions, and otherwise behaved in a very daring and resolute manner. However, there appearing sufficient reason to suppose him the guilty person, he was committed to Winchester jail. At the next assizes he was brought to trial, and being found guilty, was soon after executed at Portsmouth*.

A. D. 1777. On the 21st of January the parliament met pursuant to adjournment, and immediately proceeded on the business of the nation. The first thing

* A. the transactions of this man's life are of the most singular nature, as well as the crime he committed, we think it necessary to preserve an account of them, which we shall do in as brief a manner as the circumstance will admit, from his first setting off in life to the time of his execution.

He was born in Edinburgh, and brought up to the business of a painter. As he possessed an extraordinary spirit for gambling, with a strong propensity to vice, he had paid, in the course of a few years, through an uncommon variety of those scenes, which attend the most profligate and abandoned state of a vagabond life. A kind of life, for which a manual occupation, however followed, affords the most perfect opportunity and cover.

Among his other exploits he had passed through several marching regiments of foot, from each of which he defected as soon as opportunity served, after receiving the bounty money. In his various peregrinations through the different parts of England, he alternately committed highway robbery, burglary, petty theft, rape; and worked at his trade, as occasion invited, either by prompt, or by unobtrusive appeal. Whether it proceeded from the apprehension of punishment, or that the original bent of the gentleman led him to new scenes of action, whatever was the operative motive, he shipped himself off for America, where he continued for two or three years. His bump of a melancholy, self-contradictory, which neither taught him to abhor, nor to excuse, a life of public immorality, as it contributed much to his preparation for so long a time from the influence of those laws which he viewed with only begrudging, served equally to throw into utter darkness all the part of his life, which he did not himself think fit to record, or to communicate. His translation in America did not carry only unhonoured any farther, than that he travelled, and worked at his trade in several of the colonies.

As he professed on that continent, yet, in the beginning and progress of our civil troubles, between England and her colonies, it may readily be imagined, that the violence of the European and settlement-bled political interests, by that order of people, with whom he lived and converted, gave birth to that violent and enthusiastic opinion, which afterward became so dangerous. He accordingly returned to England with the most steady antipathy to the government and nation, and soon after, most criminally, subjected the danger of subverting, in his own little party, that power, which he so much abhorred.

The scheme was, next, to be able to be expected from the villainous character of the farmer. It was to destroy the maritime force of the country, as well as its internal strength and to be, by retreating to the royal dock yards, and burning the principal towns, and towns, with their shipping of whatever sort, to the extent it could possibly be done. In the prosecution of this atrocious design, he traversed the kingdom to discover the state of the fisheries, and the nature of the water by which they were bounded, which he in general found to be a bay and influential as

he could have wished. He also took wonderful pains in the construction of fire works, machines, and combustibles, for the purpose, but was strangely unsuccessful in all his attempts of this nature.

It was owing to this, unsupportable failure in his machine, that the nation was fixed from receiving that degraded if not irretrievable flock. One of them, when extinguished of its own accord, without any human interference, was found several weeks after it had been laid, in the centre of a prodigious quantity, all of the most combustible substance, in the great fireplace at Portsmouth. He, however, succeeded in getting into the rope-house in that yard, and had an opportunity, not far from his right toward London, to feel the malignity of his nature, in the contemplation of that degraded animal, which he had occasioned, and which, from its protracted existence, he imagined had spread to all the rest of the flock, and died by. The fire was happily subdued, with a shower of water, out of the rope-house and the street.

The mandatory full portrait by dress, by habit, and by attitude, upon the vessel deck, and in the streets of the town, at Plymouth. The city of God was to be brought to be revealed between the two names of "patience of the Lord," and "mercy," they were called, the former of which only supplied, and to be so condemned in the strongest terms, reproaching them as being unrepentant, unbeliefing, and unquiescent, to exhibit an example of this unbelief and unrepentancy in the strongest and deplorable of their fellow-ship.

In the state of panic and political confusion, money, the inflationary, John the Painter, in the month of January, 1848, attempted first to burn the shipping, and then to set the city on fire. A deep and narrow channel, which is nearly dry when the tide is out, fronts a great part of the quay and Basin, which is generally crowded with a prodigious number of vessels, all lying close together, and too near from water at their bows, that the full thing, which excited the attention of all, sang of, as a surprise, how they could be so lodged, and the second, a conversation of the fatal and immense consequences both to the shipping and the city, which a fire must inevitably produce. The machinery being in his attempt to let two or three of these vessels on fire, he had to flinch and watch kept afterwards, that he was obliged to stop the business of operation, and to become the destruction of the shipping, beginning with the boats. After some failure in his attempt to set on fire, in which, among all others, the landing of his small slave, named, it loaded full evidence of the atrocious treatment of the slaves, at length succeeded so far as to let fire to some warehouses in the vicinity of the quay, he conceived which were contained

The reign of the incendiary was a very short one. He was taken up from after his departure from Berlin, on a number of the most unfavorable circumstances, and behaved with great boldness, not without common government in point of speech, — pointed out the ene-

nations.

messages into immediate consideration. This produced a very warm debate, at the close of which, however, the motion was carried.

On the day appointed for taking this matter into consideration, the House went into a Committee of Supply; and, after some debates, came to the following resolutions:

Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, that the sum of 618,240l. 9s. be granted to his majesty to discharge the arrears and debts due and owing on account of the Civil List on the 5th of January 1777.

Resolved, that it is the opinion of this Committee, that the sum of 100,000l. per annum be granted to his majesty over and above the yearly sum of 800,000l. granted by an act made in the first year of his reign.

When these resolutions were reported from the Committee of Supply to the Whole House, the first was agreed to without any opposition; but the second produced debates that continued for several hours, at the close of which, however, it was agreed to by a great majority.

In consequence of these resolutions a bill was immediately framed, which soon passed both houses; and on the 7th of May received the royal assent*.

While this bill was in agitation, a motion was made by Sir James Lowther "that an humble address be presented to his majesty for an augmentation of the annual incomes of their royal highnesses the dukes of Gloucester and Cumberland." This motion was productive of many warm and learned debates; but at length, on the question being put, it was rejected by a great majority.

No other material matter occurred during the remainder of this session. The national business being, therefore, finished, on the 6th of June his majesty went to the house of peers, and after signing such bills as were ready, prorogued the parliament.

Having thus mentioned the most material domestic transactions of this year, let us now take a view of affairs in America, where the war was still prosecuted with the utmost vigour.

In the beginning of this year several skirmishes happened in the Jerseys with various success. On the 23d and 24th of March a great quantity of provisions, stores, &c. with barracks and storehouses belonging to the Provincials, were destroyed by the king's troops, at Peck's Hill, upon the North River. The cruizers belonging to lord Howe and commodore Hotham's fleet continued to take many prizes. In Connecticut, on the 27th of April, the king's troops destroyed a great quantity of stores at Danbury.

General Burgoyne, with the northern army, proceeded to Ticonderago and Fort Independence, which he took possession of on the 6th of July, and found in them great quantities of stores and provisions, besides what he destroyed at Skenelborough. Soon after this he took possession of Fort Edward, which the Provincials abandoned, and then proceeded to Saratoga, where they were strongly posted.

On the 11th of September the troops under the command of general Howe had an engagement with the provincials on the heights of Bradywine, in which

many were killed and wounded on both sides, and 400 provincials were taken prisoners. But though the latter were defeated, and the action at first seemed of an indecisive nature, yet it occasioned Philadelphia to fall into the hands of the British troops.

While general Howe was thus employed, an attack was made by the Provincials on Staten Island; but they were repulsed with some slaughter. And much about the same time general Clinton stormed and took Fort Clinton and Fort Montgomery.

On the 16th of October the Provincials, under the command of general Gates, having surrounded general Burgoyne's army at Saratoga, the latter thought proper to enter into articles of capitulation; by which himself and his troops, after laying down their arms, were to have a free passage to Great Britain. But the congress, under various specious pretences, have not ratified the stipulation, but still detain the men; and general Burgoyne is now in England only on his parole of honour.

Towards the close of the year several forts were taken by the troops and shipping; and many skirmishes happened on the banks of the Delaware, in order to keep up the communication with the army at Philadelphia. The Provincials likewise evacuated their entrenchments at Red Bank.

Great disturbances happened this year in the East-Indies, where lord Pigot, governor of Madras, was deposed, put in confinement, and soon after died. His death was occasioned either by the rigour of his imprisonment, his chagrin on account of such a revolution, or some darker cause not hitherto developed. This affair hath not yet been investigated, but there is great reason to think that it will be speedily scrutinized by parliament.

On the 20th of November the parliament assembled, when his majesty went to the house of peers, and opened the session with the following speech from the throne:

"My Lords and Gentlemen,

"It is a great satisfaction to me, that I have recourse to the wisdom and support of my parliament, in this conjuncture, when the continuance of the rebellion in North America demands our most serious attention. The powers which you have entrusted me with for the suppression of this revolt, have been faithfully exerted; and I have a just confidence, that the conduct and courage of my officers, and the spirit and bravery of my forces, both by sea and land, will, under the blessing of Divine Providence, be attended with important success; but as I am persuaded that you will see the necessity of preparing for such further operations as the contingencies of the war, and the obstinacy of the rebels, may render expedient, I am, for that purpose, pursuing the proper measures for keeping my land forces complete to their present establishment, and if I should have occasion to increase them, by contracting any new engagements, I rely on your zeal and public spirit to enable me to make them good.

"I receive repeated assurances from foreign powers of their pacific dispositions: My own cannot be doubted. But at this time, when the armaments in the

* Before the speaker of the house of commons delivered this bill to his majesty to receive the royal assent, he addressed him in a speech, which being a matter of singularity, we shall preserve an authentic copy of it. It was as follows:

"Most Gracious Sovereign,

"The bill, which it is now my duty to present to your majesty, is entitled, 'An act for the better support of his majesty's household, and of the honour and dignity of the crown of Great Britain,' to which your commons humbly beg your royal assent.

"By this bill, Sir, and the respectful circumstances which preceded and accompanied it, your commons have given the fullest and clearest proof of their zeal and affection for your majesty; for in a time of public distress, full of difficulty and danger, their

constituent, labouring under burthens almost too heavy to be borne, your faithful commons, postponed all other business, and, with as much dispatch as the nature of their proceedings would admit, have not only granted to your majesty a large present supply, but also a very great additional revenue, great beyond example, great beyond your majesty's highest expectations.

"But all this, Sir, they have done in a well grounded confidence, that you will apply wisely what they have granted liberally, and toching, what every good subject must feel with the greatest satisfaction, that under the direction of your majesty's wisdom, the assistance and gratitude of the sovereign will reflect glory and honour upon his people."

the ports of France and Spain continue. I have thought it advisable to make a considerable augmentation to my naval force, as well to keep my kingdoms in a respectable state of security, as to provide an adequate protection for the extensive commerce of my subjects; and, as, on the one hand, I am determined that the peace of Europe shall not be disturbed by me, so, on the other, I will always be a faithful guardian of the honour of the crown of Great Britain.

"Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

"I have ordered the estimates for the ensuing year to be laid before you. The various services which I have mentioned to you will unavoidably require large supplies; and nothing could relieve my mind from the concern which I feel for the heavy charge which they must bring on my faithful people; but the perfect conviction that they are necessary for the welfare and essential interests of my kingdoms.

"My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I will steadily pursue the measures in which we are engaged for the re-establishment of that constitutional subordination, which, with the blessing of God, I will maintain through the several parts of my dominions; but I shall ever be watchful for an opportunity of putting a stop to the effusion of the blood of my subjects, and the calamities which are inseparable from a state of war.—And I still hope, that the deluded and unhappy multitude will return to their allegiance; and that the remembrance of what they once enjoyed, the regret for what they have lost, and the feelings of what they now suffer under the arbitrary tyranny of their leaders, will re-kindle in their hearts a spirit of loyalty to their Sovereign, and of attachment to their mother country; and that they will enable me, with the concurrence and support of my parliament, to accomplish what I shall consider as the greatest glory of my reign, the restoration of peace, order, and confidence to my American Colonies."

As soon as his majesty left the house a motion was made for presenting an address of thanks. This, after some debate, was agreed to, and an address was accordingly drawn up; but it was warmly objected to by several of the members, particularly the earl of Chatham, who moved, that the following amendment might be made to it.

"That this house do most humbly advise and supplicate his majesty to be pleased to cause the most speedy and effectual measures to be taken for restoring peace in America; and that no time may be lost in proposing an immediate cessation of hostilities there, in order to the opening a treaty for the final settlement of the tranquillity of those invaluable provinces, by a removal of the unhappy causes of this ruinous civil war, and by a just and adequate security against the return of the like calamities in times to come.—And this house desire to offer the most dutiful assistance to his majesty, that they will, in due time, cheerfully co-operate with the magnanimity and tender goodness of his majesty for the preservation of his people, by such explicit and most solemn declarations and provisions of fundamental and irrevocable laws as he shall judge necessary for ascertaining and securing the respective rights of Great Britain and her colonies."

The proposed amendment produced very long and violent debate, at the close of which, on the question being put, the house divided, when the numbers were

Contents 97

Non-Content 28

The address proposed by the House of Commons was altered and was productive of very long debate, but at length carried by a considerable majority.

This matter being adjusted, the house resolved itself into a committee of supply, when a *flout* state of the navy, both as to the number of ships, and as to the employment, and where stationed, being given, a motion was made. That it is the resolution of this committee, that 60,000 seamen be employed for the service of the year 1778. This motion produced very long and interesting debates, at the close of which it was carried without a division.

The supplies being granted, and several bills (among which was that for suspending the *habeas Corpus*.) on the 10th of December his majesty came to the house of peers, and after signing the respective bills, adjourned the parliament.

A. D. 1778. On the 23d of January the parliament re-assembled, when, after the papers on the state of the nation were delivered in, the earl of Alington gave notice in the house of lords of an intention to make an interesting motion in the following words.

"Having a motion of very great consequence and importance to make to this house, I think it necessary to apprise your lordships of it.

I am greatly alarmed at the spirit that reigns abroad, and at the countenance given to that spirit of raising, out of the medium of parliament arms in Great Britain, by personal interest and private subscriptions.

It is therefore my intention, in the course of a few days, to move, that a day be appointed for summoning the judges to attend this house, in order that their opinions may be taken upon this matter.

At present, I conceive it, my lords, to be entirely repugnant to the principles of the constitution, and expressly against the letter of the law, for any man to raise a regiment; if I am, and this mode of arming the nation be right, I too will exert my interest for the purpose of raising a regiment; nor, my lords, go to America to be hazarded, perhaps destroyed, to remain in England, to assist protecting our shores.

If I am not mistaken, I shall trust, that these violent measures will be immediately suppressed.

After some conversation, relative to whether the judges should be summoned for their opinion, on the day the 27th was agreed to.

This designed motion was corroborated in the lower house; for Sir Philip Jennings Clarke moved, that an address be presented to his majesty, requesting he would be pleased to lay before the house a true count of the troops raised, and intended to be raised since the late adjournment of parliament; together with the names of the officers appointed to command them; and the names of all the officers who are to serve in them, specifying the corps to which they formerly belonged, the rank they held, and the length of time they had served.

This produced a debate. The minority questioned the legality of raising soldiers, except by authority of parliament, and were but little pleased with the compliment paid the house by the application of the ministry for their sanction of a measure so unconstitutional, and which left them in some degree more power, but the negative one of not providing for them.

Lord Barrington said, that very great effect had been made, but that no more than the sum mentioned in the accounts he had given in would be accepted.

Colonel Barry moved that the words "and for what terms they are to be raised" should be added to Sir Philip Jennings Clarke's motion, which was agreed to without a division.

On Jan. 27, after some uninteresting addresses which were carried on with heat and decided aversion of admission.

Lord Alington rose, and moved the house to adjourn till the day when the members should be summoned.

moned to attend, and also the judges, to enquire whether the present mode of raising men by subscription was legal or no."

The Lord Chancellor observed, that the judges were never convened, in their judicial capacity before the house, but for some valid cause assigned: his lordship had mentioned none; for, previous to this summons, it would be necessary to prove the orders that had been issued, whether or no government had materially interposed, and whether or no there was at this time above 20,000 men raised by the authority of parliament; for it was only become criminal then, according to the act concerning mutiny and riot, for any one to levy troops for his majesty's service, when the established number of 20,000 was exceeded.

Lord Camden said, he did not mean to enquire into the legality of the conduct, but only recommended lord Abingdon to withdraw his motion, and desire the house to fix on a day. It was then litigated, whether or no any single lord had a right to summon the judges without the consent of the majority of the house? Some of the old members being referred to, it was determined, that a convention of the judges was always in consequence of an act of the house, and by no means in the power of any individual member solely to effect.---Wednesday, February the 4th, was fixed on for their lordships to attend.

On the second of February the duke of Richmond made a motion concerning the forces of Great Britain and Ireland being inadequate to the defence of the respective countries; but this was negatived by a majority of 93 against 31.

On the 5th of February, after the ordinary business of the day was over, lord Abingdon rose to propose his motion, which being singular in itself, and the arguments thence arising of a peculiar nature, we shall here insert.

The motion, as stated by lord Abingdon, was, "That this house, taking into consideration the legality of the present mode of benevolences, or of raising forces by subscription, do look upon this practice as contrary to law, and the principles of the Constitution." His lordship observed, that the reasons which induced him to the proposition of this question, were first, A conscious inability to determine upon such a subject; and secondly, The wish of acting on such great authority as the majority of the judges certainly constituted.---He was sorry he was precluded from that advantage by a previous determination. But corruption had pervaded every part of the constitution.

He then proceeded to enter into enquiry of the legality of the measure reprobated by his motion. He first read the advertisement from an evening paper conveying the terms which the new method of levying was conceived, and then remarked, that this additional power, added to the royal prerogative, was big with the worst consequences to the liberties of the kingdom. To grant the king money for raising troops was implying him with independent authority; and where no ultimate of dominion might finally terminate, it was not difficult to foresee. It was repugnant to the express terms of the Bill of Rights, for it was therein said explicitly, that his majesty could not, for his own particular privilege, raise, or keep up an army, without the concurrent approbation of both other powers of the legislature. When the American war was in previous debates, vehemently extended, his most valid argument urged in defence of it was, that the subjection of the colonies would keep the legislation in equilibrio, by precluding the king from those extraordinary pecuniary acquisitions which he necessarily fell to his share, if America should obtain an alliance different from absolute depen-

dency.---Ministry plainly demonstrated that they adhered to no system of principles, when they could distort the same argument at once as an indication and an objection of measures.---The present subject of litigation was to produce the same effect of restraining the prerogative; yet, for some latent causes, that was not at present so desirable an object. The present mode of supplying the necessities of the crown, though somewhat distinguished in name, varied very little in fact from that extortion practised previous to the revolution, called benevolences. Here the subject was solicited for voluntary contributions, and yet they were, to all intents and purposes, as much exacted as if they had been taken by open violence: Persons were punished for non-compliance; yet no compulsion was pretended to. This was a grievance which our ancestors refused to acquiesce in; yet, in reality, we ourselves felt the burden of it at present. There was no difference, in effect, between the old benevolences and the modern levies. The method of procuring them varied; but the result of each was exactly the same. Independent of the constitutional causes that stigmatized subscription recruits as illegal and dangerous, there were arguments deduced against them from the very places which offered them.---Scotland, Manchester, and Liverpool, were foremost in their zeal, who, in time of yore, had displayed no such enthusiasm of loyalty.

Lord Cardiff opposed the motion, from the conviction of arguments deduced from experience. It was a practice which had been observed frequently in the last war, to supply deficiencies by voluntary contributions, and then he did not read that ever its legality had been questioned. As for the reflections which had been allixed to particular countries and places, he thought they were dissingenuous and impotent. He himself had connections with Scotland, but did not think himself, therefore, less an Englishman: he was not ashamed to acknowledge the affinity he bore to that country, for it reflected not even the most distant imputation on his loyalty. They had offended against their duty; but did that imply a perpetual perseverance in sedition? They had given the noblest testimonies of their attachment; they had wiped out the stigma of traitors with their blood, and proved their allegiance with their swords.

Lord Ellingham said, it had been suggested by the noble Lord who spoke last, that there was authority drawn from past practice to sanction the present method of recruiting; but this did not appear to be the case. In the last war, in the year 1759, ten regiments had been raised without the interposition of Parliament; but then there was at that time a standing act of the houses, called An Act of Credit, by which then sanction was extended, in such a predicament, to all the operations of the crown. He said, that so far from the concurrence of parliament being unnecessary on these occasions, there was an act of parliament, made in the second year of the first session of Charles the Second, whereby it was expressly declared, then concurrence was necessary to the existence of such a measure. The act was then ordered to be read. It appeared, that in the year after the restoration, king Charles, from the nature of his preceding circumstances, having been in want of money, had recourse to his parliament, who granted him an act for raising it, with these limitations, that the time of subscribing should be restrained to a certain period; and that no Commoner should in his bounty be permitted to exceed 200*l.* nor Peer 300*l.* Lord Ellingham proceeded to observe, that these restrictions implied the power of imposing; and that the subscription, though in some measure voluntarily conferred, had then origin and authority primarily from parliament.

Lord Suffolk said, it was always to be noted that the

royal prerogative varied with the times; being the executive part of the legislature, the authority he exerted was, in many instances, not subject to the slow deliberation of parliament; in great emergencies, greater liberties were taken; in times not quite so dangerous, the licence was less. Supposing, therefore, that the precise constitutionality of the point was not easily determined; yet the acknowledgment that there was peril in the times, gave such a measure as the present sufficient sanction; and that the crisis was dangerous; that we were subject to apprehensions from every quarter, were tenets every day inculcated in the house. In the last war, the same custom prevailed.---In the year 45, it was also practised; and when the three celebrated rebels, Kilmarnock, Cromartie, and Balmerino, were tried, Lord Hardwicke took an opportunity, on this occasion, to obviate a public clamour which had originated from the same kind of subscriptions that now prevail; and his opinion, as solemnly pronounced, his lordship had now transcribed, and begged leave to read to the house.

The contents of the paper were to signify, that though several persons had objected to the custom of supplying his majesty's levies by voluntary contributions, yet he would take upon him to affirm, that the practice was perfectly loyal and warrantable, and that such notions were no less seditious than unwise. Being convinced from these circumstances, in the first place, that there could not be a better display of the British spirit than this unsolicited mode of assistance; and in the second place, from the great authority he had quoted, that it was entirely legal, he opposed the present motion as it then stood, and proposed an amendment to the following purport, that immediately after the words, "Resolved, That it is the opinion of this house," should follow, "That the contributions of his majesty's subjects, for the purpose of raising troops, is not only perfectly constitutional, but also a conduct perfectly meritorious."

A prolix altercation took place concerning this amendment. It was contended, on the one hand, that the motion, thus altered, came more properly under the denomination of a distinct and separate proposition. On the other hand, it was argued, that, on several occasions, the same practice had been observed.

Lord Denbigh called the attention of the house from this mere dispute of order, by observing, that he had heard it affirmed, that the supplies which had been raised by subscription in the last war had received the sanction of parliament, and that those attempted to be raised by the same means at present, had not that sanction. He affirmed, that the very contrary to this was the truth; and he proved the truth of his assertion, by having recourse to old journals, whereby it appeared, that an act of credit had not been granted during the former period, though it was shewn to exist in the present.

Lord Mansfield said he had been hindered from delivering his sentiments sooner, from the tumult which had arisen. He objected to the original motion on every account---first, as to its formality; and secondly, as to its materials. A motion was made which rested for its foundation on a mere news paper advertisement. When the motion was once drawn, where did the circumstances appear from which it resulted? They were in an evening paper, at the time that the motion lay upon the table at the house of lords. To have made the grounds of this proposition perfectly authentic, it should have been explicitly shewn, what were the operations of this society, what they had done; and what were their motives. If, therefore, there had been no more valid objection

than mere form, he should have thought himself authorized in giving it a negative; for causes not appearing legally, were causes not existing. There was a common privilege which the king enjoyed with many of his subjects; that is, the privilege of receiving a donation by personal gift, or by legacy. This subscription was only a gift of money, and no one could argue against the common right of receiving. The only circumstance that could bellow the least criminality on a donation was, the demonstration that it was conferred for purposes not legal; an attempt to relieve the emergencies of the state, could never be deemed a culpable end, and therefore the gift was in all respects authentically legal. It was a part of the royal prerogative which had been exercised on a thousand occasions. The aldermen of London, during the course of a long war, once raised 7000*l.* by this means, and received the thanks of the king, and the approbation of parliament, for their conduct. At the same period, the county of Middlesex also produced, by this means, between 3 and 4000*l.* for which Mr. Secretary Pitt sent an epistle, couched in the highest terms of compliment and approbation.

His lordship next defined the rise and nature of what were called benevolences, by saying, though they were so called, they were generally exerted by force, and that was, no doubt, contrary to law and the spirit of the constitution. He concluded a long and elaborate speech, in which he shewed his usual abilities, with an opinion of Lord Hardwicke's, when he passed sentence on the rebel lords, which was, that though the parish officers, in the time of the rebellion, went from house to house to collect money for levying of troops and other exigencies, that the necessity of the times demanded and countenanced such proceedings, and all opinions to the contrary were presumptuous and absurd.

Lord Camden, though he had spoken several times in the course of the debate, rose with fresh vigour, in opposition to the great law authority who had just sat down. He began, by wishing the noble lord who spoke last had come out earlier in the debate; that taking it up just then, was rather unexpected, when the nature of the amendment, and other matters seemed to occupy the discussion of their lordships. His lordship however followed the noble lord closely in all the doctrines he had laid down. As to the first objection, the proposition not being a matter of fact, he said, though it was impossible to give that kind of proof to it at present that courts of law might require, the truth of it was well known and established, and he could not suppose any noble lord could seriously have a doubt about it on their hands.

He then defined the doctrine of raising levies without the consent of parliament, on clear, precise, and constitutional grounds. He flatly denied any such thing could be legally done; that such a step would give the king a power that, in the end, may enable him to act without parliament at all; for subject that could thus grant monies towards enabling his majesty to raise troops, under pretence of exigencies, may afterwards, and at times when no exigencies did exist, raise men, and then these troops may find a ready for then further support by the plunder of the militia.

As to cases of actual rebellion in the kingdom, quoted by the noble law lord, they made a wide difference. The necessity of the times demanded a speedy, nay an unconstitutional succour, for my lords (to say he) there was then no time for parliament's meeting, no time for deliberation, the rebels were in full march through the heart of the kingdom, and let me remind your lordships, embraced by those now loyal towns of

Manchester and Liverpool; if succours therefore were not instantly obtained, the kingdom nor constitution could exist.

His lordship next defined the nature of prerogative, gave it its due extent, marked its bounds with great legal knowledge, and concluded a long, spirited speech, with a suspicion which he could not help having, that instead of many of the towns shewing their loyalty by their subscriptions, the same principle of Toryism still existed, and their laying themselves at the foot of the throne was only varying the old measure.

Soon after this lord Suffolk withdrew his amendment, when after a short debate, which was supported by his grace the duke of Richmond, lord Gower, lord Weymouth, duke of Grafton, lords Littleton, Warwick, Faulconbridge, and Radnor, the main question, at about half an hour after eight o'clock, was called for, when there appeared, on a division,

Non-contents	---	90
Contents	---	30

On February 6, the order of the day for the house to resolve itself into a committee, to consider of the state of the nation was read. Lord Scarisdale in the chair. As soon as the committee was formed, the Duke of Richmond stated his reasons for calling evidence to the bar. He said, it would be impossible to decide upon the good or bad policy of the war carrying on in America, without an enquiry into the consequences it had been productive of in respect to our trade, commerce, and finances. For this purpose, he had moved for the attendance of several eminent and intelligent merchants, acquainted with the general principles of trade and commerce, and well informed of the points on which they were to be examined. His grace then moved, that Mr. Wooldridge, an American merchant, be called in.

Mr. Wooldridge being sworn, gave the following important facts in evidence:---He informed the committee, that 733 merchant and trading vessels had been taken by the American privateers since the passing the prohibitory act; of which, after deducting for those retaken and restored, there remained 559; the value of which, including the ships, then cargoes, &c. amounted, upon a very moderate calculation, to 1,800,633l. 10s. about 4000l. each. Of these ships 247 were ships trading to the West-Indies and the island of Jamaica. The alderman then stated, that the average value of a ship and cargo to the West-Indies, was 8000l. on her outward, and 10000l. on her homeward voyage; and the average value of a ship and cargo to the West-Indies, was 6000l. outward, and 8000l. homeward. He said the number of privateers out of port within the same period, was 173; 34 of which had been taken by our ships of war and letters of marque; that the number of seamen aboard the whole of the privateers, having struck an average, he presumed to amount to about 13000; and 2000 and odd carriage guns, exclusive of swivels and colbours. The number of prisoners taken aboard the 34 privateers, he said, were about 3000. The insurance to America, Africa, and the West-Indies, was risen from two to five per cent. and to the Straights, Portugal, and Spain, from one to three. The price of tar and turpentine, from 6 and 8 to 30s. per barrel. Sugar from 30s. to 4l. per cwt. Oil nearly in the same proportion, pearl and pot ashes, iron, and indigo considerable; tobacco from 7d. halfpenny to 2s. per lb.

He was asked what documents he referred to in the account he gave of the number of captures of American privateers, and numbers of men? He replied from Lloyd's Book, on the accounts entered in a book at Lloyd's Coffee-house, by the direction of the under-writers, which he had every reason to

believe was authentic. He further informed the committee, that the seamen's wages were risen from 30s. a month, and under to 55s. per month; and might very considerably; but not in so great a proportion. That the increased value of sugars, &c. paid the merchants sufficiently for the increased price of insurance, but the weight fell upon the consumer of the commodities imported and exported. The alderman gave his opinion, that the manufactories of this kingdom, especially that of iron, were not increased in point of export since the war began; that the American war had been the cause of many bankruptcies; that when the prohibition act passed, there might be about two millions due to the merchants of Great-Britain from America; that in the six months allowed by the act for the continuance of an intercourse between the two countries, the Americans had transmitted about five hundred thousand pounds worth of goods in part of payment of their debts to their creditors at home; that those 500,000 pounds worth of goods, were they now on hand, would be worth two millions, from the increased price of the various articles; that at present there was due from America to the merchants of Great-Britain at least one million five hundred thousand pounds; that upon an average, the debt was not worth five shillings in the pound; that it was more or less valuable, according to the province in which the debtors resided; that in North Carolina, and such parts as had not been the seat of war, where the persons of the inhabitants and their property had been destroyed by fire and sword, the merchants thought their money tolerably safe, should an intercourse be again brought about between Great-Britain and America; but that in the province of New York and Pennsylvania, the debts due to English merchants were of little worth; that there were 72,000l. due in particular to the house in which he had lately been a partner; that to speak for one he would gladly sell the debt for ten shillings in the pound.

Mr. Hake was the next witness examined; he confirmed the authenticity of Lloyd's book; said, he believed it contained nothing but truth. The mode of making it up, he informed their lordships, was this: Persons were employed, and a correspondence kept open with every port in Great-Britain and Ireland, giving an account of every ship and vessel that sailed in and out. He was employed by the under-writers in this business, because that they might know the state and condition of every vessel on which they underwrote a policy.

Mr. Beeston Long was next examined. He said the debts due by the people of America amounted, he believed, according to the most exact calculation that could be made, to 1,800,000l.

William Crichton, Esq. stated the loss suffered by the merchants, in consequence of the captures made by the American privateers, to have amounted at least to two millions in October last, and that by this time they could not be less than two millions two hundred thousand pounds.

Gregory Olive, Esq. was next examined. This gentleman's testimony went chiefly to prove the damage done the Newfoundland traders; fifty of whose ships he declared had been taken, of about the average value of 2000l. each, besides a great many small vessels, of about two or three hundred pounds value, upon the Banks.

Upon his cross examination, this gentleman declared, that the fishing trade on the coast of Africa was much improved of late, and that in consequence of the Americans being deprived of the means of purchasing it, we sent more fish to Bilbao and the foreign markets than ever, and that, if men and ships could be procured, it would turn out a very beneficial

ficial branch of commerce; but that the fishermen's price was increased from 8 to 14l. a voyage; and the seamen's wages from 35 to 70s. a month.

The next witness examined was John Shoolbred, Esq. of Mark-lane, who declared himself an African merchant and an under-writer.---He stated, that the African trade had been materially injured in consequence of the American war. That upwards of 200 sail were generally engaged in that trade previous to the war, but that not above forty ships were now sent out. That 15 of the ships and cargoes had been taken by the Americans. That the average value of the cargo of a ship to Africa, outwards, was about 7000*l*. and her homeward freight of slaves worth about 9200*l*. each slave being worth at least 35*l*. That the value of the ships lost was 140 000*l*. upon a very moderate calculation. That the first ship taken was in March, 1777; the Americans not having, before that time, any market to carry the cargo of African ships to; and that all the ships were taken near, and most of them in sight of, Barbadoes, after having got over every natural risque of the voyage.---Upon his cross examination, Mr. Shoolbred allowed, that those who carried on the African slave trade formerly had lately sent ships to fish on the coast of Africa; that the whole trade there promoted to turn out exceedingly advantageous, and that this trade was formerly enjoyed by the Americans.

Edward Payne, esq. was the last witness examined, and corroborated what the others had said.

Lord Sandwich was the principal cross examinant, and took considerable pains to probe the authenticity of the lists of shipping produced by alderman Wooldrige, and his reports of the number of merchant ships lost, and the number of American privateers on the seas. His lordship urged the alderman to tell the house whether the ships loaded with provisions, and cleared out from ports in Ireland, which had been so unfortunate as to fall into the hands of American privateers, and were by them carried into the ports of France and Spain, were included in the 550 stated to be taken, and valued at near two millions of money. As there was much time spent in obtaining an answer to this question, from the noble lord and the alderman not properly conceiving each other's meaning, his lordship at length said, he would speak out; that what he meant to come at was, to know if the value of those ships and cargoes which were fitted out in Ireland, and intentionally suffered to be made captures, or run into the ports of France, was included in the one million and a fraction? The alderman replied, that the merchants knew of no fraudulent or collusive surrender, if they had and could meet with the captains to acting, the underwriters certainly would have refused to pay the insurance money, and the merchants would have had the captains hanged.

On Feb. 9, Mr. Hake, Secretary to the merchants, attended, and presented an account of ships and cargoes belonging to the West India, the Jamaica, and the African trade, taken by the Americans, and the number retaken, with the value of each, under separate heads.

After some farther altercation, it was carried on a division, that the witnesses proposed to be examined by Lord Sandwich should be called in. They accordingly were called in and examined, when, upon a division, the question was lost by a majority of 48

During these debates among the lords, the minority members made several motions in the lower house in order to have the paper relative to the army and navy, letters from the different commanders, and various other documents of information laid before them; but all the motions were either overruled or carried by a majority in favour of the ministers.

The 2d of February was appointed for an enquiry into the state of the nation in the House of Commons, and this great day, which was to give the people an insight into the situation of their affairs being arrived, a vast multitude assembled in the lobby and environs of the House, but not being able to gain admission by either intreaty or interest, they forced their way into the gallery in spite of the door-keeper. The House considered the intrusion in a heinous light, and a motion was directly made for clearing the gallery. A partial clearing only took place; the gentlemen were desired to withdraw, the ladies, through complaisance, were suffered to remain: but governor Johnstone observing, that if the motive for clearing the house was a supposed propriety, to keep the state of the nation concealed from our enemies, he saw no reason to indulge the ladies so far, as to make them acquainted with the arcana of the state, as he did not think them more capable of keeping secrets than the men; they were likewise ordered to leave the house.

After the exclusion of the auditors in the gallery, a motion was made, that an address should be presented to his majesty, requesting that he would be graciously pleased to order the proper officers to lay before the house the accounts received from the admiral on the Jamaica station, relative to the shipping under his command. The question was carried without a division.

Mr. Pulteney then took the chair : having gone into a committee of the whole house to take into consideration the state of the nation, Mr. Charles Fox, on whose motion the committee was formed, opened the debate. He took a retrospective view of the American war : he followed it in all its stages, pointing out the events as well fortunate as unfortunate of each year ; demonstrated from them the incapacity of administration to conduct the war ; their ignorance of men, measures, and the country of America ; and all the errors and blunders into which this unpardonable ignorance had hurried them.

His speech was masterly, forcible, and expressive, and gave, in the course of near three hours which it lasted, the most striking proofs of judgment, sound reasoning, and astonishing memory. He pointed out the defenceless state of the British empire in Europe, from the absence of the troops and navy; and to conclude his speech, he moved, that as it would be impossible to complete the proposed levies time enough to replace the regiments that in the interim might be sent away, the house, considering the state to which such a measure would reduce the nation, would not suffer any troops from Great Britain, Ireland, Man, or Gibraltar, to be sent to America.

This important resolution was not opposed by arguments, but by votes. The question was called for, and upon a division it was rejected. The names for the resolution were 165; against it, 250.

On February 14th the business of the new bill came on, which was opposed by some of the minority members, but the house having entered fully upon the debate, continued sitting till near twelve o'clock, when the question was put for voting a sum of money to be granted to his majesty for the pay and maintenance of the new corps, and upon a division the members were, Ayes 224. Noes, 120.

On the 5th of February, Mr. Bamber Gascoyne was called upon by the Speaker to make his report from the committee of Supply. He was opposed by some of the members, but after a short debate the question was put and carried without a division.

On Feb. 6, the house was full to hear Mr. Bancroft, and the hon. member began with *manly* solemnity to prepare their minds, and *exhort* them to adopt his sentiments, and join him in his *endeavour* to make the house as sensible as he was, of the *manly* barbarity

barbarities which he said had been committed during the war in America. He described the savage ungovernable rage of the Indians let loose upon the unarmed, the aged, the infant, and the helpless female; he painted them rioting in murder, lust and rapine; he drew, in the most moving terms, the sufferings of the unhappy victims whom they devoted to death; a death which his pathetic eloquence made wear an aspect horrid almost beyond conception. Raised by his own pictures to a high degree of indignation, he inveighed most bitterly on those who, by ordering a treaty with the barbarians, may be justly deemed the authors of all the calamities which attended the inhuman measure. Administration, Lord Dunmore, and Gen. Burgoyne, were placed upon the carpet; and the share they had in the barbarities complained of, held up to view. The whole speech, though it lasted three hours, was no more than a preface to his motion. When he thought he had said sufficient for his purpose, he moved, that copies of the treaties entered into with the Indians, should be laid before the house.

The motion was warmly opposed by administration, and as vigorously defended by the minority. The arguments of the latter differed but little from those of Mr. Burke; they all shaped their's after his model; the difference lay only in the colouring and fancy.

The opposite side vindicated the Indians from the reflections thrown on them; instances of their humanity, and the strict discipline they were forced to submit to, were adduced, and which being contrary to their way of carrying on the war by surprise and in flying parties, was alledged as the identical cause which made them quit our camps and abandon us. The facts urged as proofs of the untameable and ungovernable rage of the Indians, it was said, were by much exaggerated; owed a great deal of their horror to the fancy of the orator; and, such as they were, ought to be deemed the acts of a few lawless banditti of their body, who equally disclaimed obedience to our commanders and their own; and not to be attributed to the nation, who, to the knowledge of many members of the house, had often acted with a degree of humanity which might make even Christians blush.

The freeing the negroes, by Lord Dunmore, was justified on the ground of necessity: it was impossible to raise men otherwise to recover our just rights; every private consideration should give way to promote the public good.

The debate was warm, interesting, and lasted near seven hours. The question being put, the motion was rejected by a majority of 86; the numbers for it 137, against it 223.

On Feb. 9. the house, in a committee of supply, voted 105.271. to make good the extra expences of the gold coin.

During this month, February, several motions were made by the lords in opposition concerning American affairs, and the state of the nation; but on repeated divisions, the questions were carried in favour of administration.

The 17th of February was the day appointed for Lord North to prepare his celebrated conciliatory motion. The house never was more full of its own members. Almost all the peers of the minority, as well as a few of the majority, with some bishops, were in the gallery. All were intent, and eager to see in what manner lord North would make a proposition, so opposite to the tenor of every thing which he had advised or opposed, during the course of four years.

Lord North began by apologizing for the intended length of his speech, but he said it was necessary, from the quantity of matter he was obliged to go into, and

from the perspicuity and clearness which he intended to make use of, in giving satisfaction upon every part of the detail. He declared, that from the beginning he had been uniformly disposed to peace. That the coercive acts which he had made were such as appeared to be necessary at the time, though in the event they had produced effects which he never intended. That as soon as he found that they had not the effect which he intended, he proposed a conciliatory proposition before the sword was drawn. That at that time he thought, and that he still thinks, the terms of that proposition would form the happiest, most equitable, and most lasting bond of union between Great Britain and the Colonies. That by a variety of discussions, a proposition, that was originally clear and simple in itself, was made to appear so obscure, as to go damned to America; so that the congress conceived, or took occasion to represent it as a scheme for sowing divisions, and introducing taxation among them in a worse mode than the former; and accordingly rejected it.

His idea never had been to draw any considerable revenue either in that way, or any other, from America; that his idea was, that they should contribute in a very low proportion to the expences of this country. That he had always known, that American taxation could never produce a beneficial revenue; that there were many sorts of taxes that could not at all be laid on that country, and that few of them would prove worth the charge of collection; that the stamp act was the most judicious that could be chosen for that purpose, as it interested every man who had any dealing, or any property to defend or recover, in the collection of the tax and the execution of the law; but notwithstanding the high rate at which that duty had been formerly estimated, he did not believe its produce would have been a very considerable object; and if the people had confederated, as they seemed in general disposed to do, and in some places had actually done, to go on without the stamps, it would produce nothing at all, but would create the confusions of the country, if any attempts were made to disturb the transactions which were carried on without stamps. That accordingly he never had proposed any tax on America; he found them already taxed, when he unfortunately (as he still must say, whatever use has been, or might be made of the word) came into administration. That his principle of policy was to have had as little discussion on these subjects as possible, but to keep the affairs of America out of parliament; that accordingly, as he had not laid, so he did not think it advisable for him to repeal the tea-tax, nor did he ever think of any particular means for enforcing it.

That the act enabling the East India Company to send teas to America, on their own account, and with the drawback of the whole duty here, was a regulation which he thought not possible the Americans could complain of, since it was a relief instead of an oppression, but that the ill affected there, and persons concerned in a contraband trade, endeavoured to represent it as a monopoly; that in some hand bill, that were scattered about at Boston, it was even supposed that he had taken off the American 3d. per pound duty, and that even on that supposition, the disaffected excited the people to a tumult, upon a principle totally distinct from all idea of taxation. That, therefore, as he never had meant taxation as his object in the last tea act, so neither did he in his conciliatory proposition; but in the latter considered it only as a means of union and good agreement between the two countries, that, therefore, in what he was going to propose, he was uniform and consistent.

One of the bills he intended to move for was, to quiet America upon the subject of taxation, and to remove

remove all fears, real or pretended, of parliament's ever attempting to tax them again; and to take away all exercise of the right itself in future, so far as regarded revenue; that as to the other particulars in controversy, he observed that the Americans had desired a repeal of all the acts passed since the year 1763; that this could not, however, be supposed to mean any more than those acts which had, in some way or other, pressed on them; for that some which had passed in 1769 were beneficial, and such as they themselves must consider in that light, being the granting of bounties and premiums, or the relaxation of former statutes that had been grievous to them. That as to the late acts, such as the Massachusetts Charter, the Filhery, and the Prohibitory Bills, as they were the effect of the quarrel, should cease; and that as to complaints of matters of a various nature, authority should be given to settle them to the satisfaction of America.

That all these matters, consisting of a great variety, would be better left to the discussion of commissioners, than to be established here by act of parliament, or by explicit powers given for each specific purpose; for that the Americans, in the negotiation, would consider every concession made actually here, to be a part of the basis of the treaty, and never to be receded from, and would accumulate new demands upon that; therefore, as every thing of that kind might be variously modified by agreement, he was for leaving the whole to commissioners.

That the commissioners formerly appointed had very large powers; but that as others seemed to consider them as more limited than in reality they were, he should take care now to be very explicit, and that he would give them full powers to treat, discuss, and conclude upon every point whatever. That as some difficulties had arisen about the powers given to the commissioners, of treating with the Congress by name, he would now remove that difficulty, by empowering and enabling the commissioners to treat with the Congress, as if it were a legal body, and would so far give it authenticity, as to suppose its acts and concessions would bind all America. That they should have powers to treat with any of the Provincial Assemblies upon their present constitution, and with any individuals in their present civil capacities or military commands; with General Washington, or any other Officer. That they should have a power, whenever they thought requisite, to order a suspension of arms. That they should have a power to suspend the operation of all laws. That they should have a power of granting all sorts of pardons, immunities, and rewards. That they should have a power of restoring all the Colonies, or any of them, to the form of its ancient Constitution, as it stood before the troubles; any of those where the king nominated the governors, council judges, and other magistrates, the commissioners to nominate such at their discretion, till the king's further pleasure be known.

That as the powers of the former Commissioners had been objected to, so the Congress had raised a difficulty on pretence of their non-admission of their title to be Independent States. That meaning peace sincerely, he was resolved that this difficulty should not stand in the way of a negotiation, for that the Commissioners were to admit it upon entering into a treaty, but as a point to be given up on its amicable termination. As the Americans might claim their independence on the outset, he would not insist on their renouncing it till the treaty should receive its final ratification by the king and parliament of Great Britain.

That the Commissioners should be instructed to negotiate for a reasonable and moderate contribution towards the common defence of the Empire

when re-united: but to take away all pretence for not terminating this unhappy difference, the contribution was not to be insisted on as a *fine qua non* of the treaty: but that if the Americans should refuse a reasonable and equitable proposition, they were not to complain, if hereafter they were not to look for support from that part of the Empire to whose expence they had refused to contribute; that it might be asked if his sentiments had always been such with regard to taxation and peace, and why he had not made this proposition at a more early period. To this he answered, His opinion had ever been, that the moment of victory was the proper time for offering terms of concession. That the House might remember, that at the beginning of the Session he had declared, that such were his sentiments; he at that time thought, that the victories obtained by Sir William Howe had been more decisive; and that he knew nothing of General Burgoyne's misfortune. Till when the news of that misfortune had arrived, and that the victories obtained by Sir William Howe could not be so improved, as to hinder General Washington from appearing with some superiority in the field; and that the king's troops were obliged to retire, and fortify themselves in winter quarters. The first thing that occurred to him, as the nation still strong and vigorous, as they could raise a number of men, and as the resources were far from exhausted, that their strength should be exerted to gain the losses, and to pursue the war with vigour to a happy termination; but when he reflected upon the uncertainty of events, which had hitherto disappointed his expectation, and that in case of the utmost success, the terms which he now proposed must be substantially the same as he should propose at the height of victory; he saw no reason to protract the war, the effusion of blood, and the immoderate expence, he would offer the same propositions now.

That he must confess himself extremely disappointed in his expectations of the effect of our military force. He did not mean at that time to condemn, or even to call into question, the conduct of any of our commanders, but he had been disappointed. That Sir William Howe had not only been, in the land army, and in the whole course of the campaign, superior in troops and in all manner of supplies, but in numbers too, much superior to the American army which opposed them in the field. That General Gates, who was at length overpowered by numbers, had been in numbers, until the affair at Bemis, more than twice as strong as the army under General Gates. That all these things had happened in a manner very contrary to his expectation. That, for his part, he never made a promise which he did not perform, or receive an information which he did not communicate; and that if the House was deceived, they had deceived themselves.

On the whole, his concessions were from realty and propriety, not from necessity; that we were in condition to carry on the war much longer. We might raise many more men ready to land, for the navy was never in greater strength, the revenue very little sunk, and that he could raise the supplies for the current year, as a little time would show, that he submitted the whole, with regard to the propriety of his past and present conduct, to the judgment of the House.

Mr. Fox rose next; he said that he could not refuse his assent to the propositions made by Lord North; that he was very glad to find that they were, in the main, so ample and satisfactory, and that he believed they would be supported by all those with whom he had the honour to act. That they did not materially differ from those which had been made by

friend of his [Mr. Burke] about three years ago; that the very same arguments which had been used by the minority, and very nearly in the same words, were used by the noble lord upon this occasion. He was glad to find, that he had wholly relinquished the right of taxation, as this was a fundamental; he was also glad to find, that he had declared his intention of giving the Commissioners power to restore the Charter of Massachusetts Bay; for giving the same satisfaction which he (Lord North) proposed, it would be necessary for parliament to give the same security, with regard to Charters, which it had given with regard to taxation; that the Americans were full as jealous of the rights of their Assemblies, as of taxation; and their chief objection to the latter was, its tendency to affect the former.

He then put it to the noble lord, why this proposition had not come before adjournment? and asked, whether it had not been forced on now by the news from Paris? He said he had not much access to good information, but what he was going to state was more than common report. "That ten days ago a treaty of commerce had been concluded with America by the Court of Versailles, the conditions of which were, that France was to support America in her independence."

Mr. Adam argued, that they would not be accepted, and that the holding forth such terms at this time would dispirit the people, and would disgrace our Government; that our allies would become lukewarm, and our enemies elated. He farther said, that the system now proposed (if accepted on the part of America) would in the end be ruinous to this country, as the contributions from thence would certainly prove inadequate to the expence we should be at in supporting and protecting them: besides, we were giving to America such important privileges, that these, together with the natural advantages of that country with respect to the high price of labour, and the quantity of land easily obtained and cultivated, must in a course of years draw multitudes of inhabitants from Great Britain and Ireland; and that the act now proposed were in fact establishing high bounties for promoting emigration, to the disgrace of the Legislature, and the destruction of this country. He therefore disapproved totally of the noble Lord's propositions.

Mr. G. Grenville spoke for the propositions, because he with a peace, but doubted of their success. He charged instantly with having deceived him in point of information. He concluded by forming the house, that he had been acquainted with a letter from Dr. Franklin, mentioning the treaty between America and the Court of Versailles.

Mr. Burke then spoke, to draw an answer from the minister relative to that treaty, as did Sir George Saville.

This made Lord North declare, that he knew nothing of it but by common report, and that the ministers of France had denied it some time ago: but his lordship's declarations did not amount to a positive denial of its existence.

Mr. Baker concluded the debate by observing that it was shameful, when we had an establishment at Paris, and a representative of his majesty, our information from that quarter should be so bad. The question was then put and agreed to.

On the 10th of February Lord North presented to the house "A bill to enable his majesty to appoint commissioners to treat, confer, and agree on the means of quieting the disorders now subsisting in certain of the colonies, plantations, and provinces of America." And, "A bill for declaring the intention of the parliament of Great Britain, concerning the exercise of the right of imposing taxes on the colonies,

plantations, and provinces of America." which, after several days debates, and some amendments, were carried.

Another bill of a conciliatory nature was likewise passed, viz. "A bill to repeal the act for regulating the government of Massachusetts Bay." But the apparent intent of these bills seemed, in some measure, defeated by the recent treaty of amity and commerce, entered into between the Americans and the court of France.

March the 6th being appointed for opening the budget, the house resolved itself into a Committee of Ways and Means; and having taken into their consideration several accounts which had been referred to them, Lord North rose, and proceeded to an investigation and detailed report of the public finances, the supplies necessary for the service of the current year, the amount of the Ways and Means, and the balance to be raised, in order to make up the deficiency of the Ways and Means, in comparison to the amount of the supplies.

The whole of the supplies his	
Lordship stated at	- 13,230,348, 2 10
The Ways and Means	
amounted to	- 7,291,786 0 6½
Deficiency	5,938,562 2 3½

In order to make up this balance, his lordship proposed to raise a loan of six millions, in the following manner:

100l. 3 per cents. which he valued at	66 10 0
2½ per cents. annuity for 30 years,	
valued at 14 years purchase,	- 35 0 0
A Lottery, consisting of 18,000 tickets	
each subscriber of 1000l. to have	
8 tickets, which he valued at a	
profit of	- 2 8 0

	103 18 0

This calculation his lordship deemed a very moderate one; declaring, that from the occasional rise of stocks, and other accidental circumstances, he thought it highly probable to turn out worth 105l. and assigning as a reason for his taking it in the lowest point of view possible, that in his opinion the subscribers ought to have the turn of the scale in their favour. He further said, that he would give them the option of converting the annuity for 30 years into an annuity for life, on or before the 22d of December next. The extraordinaries of the army, and the surplus of the sinking fund, which are not made up, he lordship took at a probable average, which he made to appear was not likely to be exceeded. The Ways and Means adopted by his lordship, though opposed with warmth and ability, met with the usual approbation of the committee; and the gallery, contrary to the general custom on Budget days, was kept shut.

On March 9, the house returned itself into the Committee of Ways and Means, when Lord North got up, and proposed his new taxes, viz.

1st. A tax of 1d. in the pound on all houses through Great Britain, from the rent of 5l. to 50l. per annum, inclusive; and 1s. in the pound on houses from the rent of 50l. a year and upwards, all to be paid by the tenants.

2d. A tax of 8l. 8s. per tun upon all claret imported into Great Britain; and 4l. 4s. a tun upon all port wines, being 1d. a bottle extra duty on the former, and 1d. a bottle on the latter.

Several Members desired to know how the houses were to be assessed, and whether the tax would ultimately fall on the landed property? His lordship informed them, in answer to the first, that the assessors of the window tax were to be the collectors; and as to the other question, the tax was not intended a

land-tax, though it might indiscriminately affect landlord as well as tenant.

Mr. Gilbert got up early in the debate, and said he should move that day, in the committee of the whole house, for leave to bring in a bill to raise a tax of one full fourth part of all places and offices under government, except those of the speaker of the house of commons, the lord chancellor, the bench of judges, and all military ones held by the officers of the army and navy.

Sir George Yonge seconded the motion.

Sir Philip Jennings Clerke proposed an amendment, which was, that one quarter's salary should be given up for a year, or during the American war.

This motion was warmly opposed by lord North, Mr. Rigby, and some other placemen; but warmly supported by the minority and a majority of placemen:

The numbers for the motion were	106
Against it	82

Majority 18

Several necessary and useful clauses were added to the lottery bill, the principal being, "To oblige every lottery office keeper to take out a licence, at the expence of 50*l*. and give security not to infringe any part of the act.

"That no person shall dispose of any part of a ticket in any smaller share or proportion than a sixteenth, on 50*l*. penalty.

"And that any person selling any goods, wares, or other merchandize, or who shall offer any sum or sums of money, upon any chance or event whatsoever, relating to the drawing of any ticket, shall be liable to a penalty of 20*l*.

"To enable commissioners of his majesty's treasury to establish an office---all shares to be stamped at that office---The original ticket from which such shares are to be taken to be kept at that office, till a certain time after drawing---Books of entry to be regularly kept---Persons carrying shares to be stamped to pay a small sum specified in the act---Penalties for persons not stamped, and a clause for punishing persons who shall forge the stamp of any ticket.

On the 22d of March the French having laid an embargo on all shipping in their ports, and having previously fitted out a large fleet it was thought necessary to call out the militia of England and encamp them, in order to oppose any designed invasion; and on March 27 an order was issued for detaining in the ports of England all French ships.

On the 19th of April commissioners were appointed to go with conciliatory terms to America, and on the 16th of the same month a proper provision was made for the younger branches of the royal family.

His majesty having taken a resolution to review some of the principal dock yards, he accordingly repaired to Chatham and Sheerness, and having surveyed every thing worthy of observation at those places, he, together with the queen, &c. visited Portsmouth on the 2d of May, and after reviewing the fleet, returned to London on the 9th.

To the great regret of the nation in general, on the 12th of May that great statesman, the Earl of Chatham departed this life of whom might be said, with veracity, (by altering a few of Mr. Pope's words,)

Statesman yet friend to truth, of soul sincere,
In action faithful and in honour clear,
Who broke no promise, serv'd no private end,
Who gain'd a title, but who lost no friend,
Whole Britain plac'd Britannia's self approv'd,
By her foes dreaded, by her friends belov'd.

On the 28th of May the royal assent was given to a bill for the relief of the Roman catholics, and about the same time an embargo was laid on all vessels in the ports of England.

On the 2d of June his majesty went in state to the house of peers, when having given his royal assent to several bills, particularly one for settling an annuity on the descendants of the late earl of Chatham he prorogued the parliament.

On the 9th of June the great earl of Chatham, buried in Westminster-abbey, at the public expence, the following words being inscribed on a silver plate placed upon the lid of his coffin:

"The most noble and puissant William Pitt, earl
"of Chatham, viscount Pitt of Burton Pyn.
"sent in the county of Somerset, born 15th of
"November 1708, died at Hayes in Kent, the
"11th of May, 1778.

Admiral Keppel having sailed with a fleet, not sufficient in point of force, for the purpose of attacking the French, returned to England for a reinforcement, which having obtained, he again put to sea. On July the 27th the two grand fleets met, and came to an engagement off Ushant; the particulars of which are contained in the following letter from admiral Keppel to Mr. Stephens.

Victory, at Sea, July 30, 1778.

S I R,

My letters of the 23d and 24th instant, by the Peggy and Union cutters, acquainted you, with the lordships information, that I was in pursuit, with the king's fleet under my command, of a numerous fleet of French ships of war.

From that time till the 27th, the winds constantly in the south-west and north-west quarters, sometimes blowing strong, and the French fleet always toward going off, I made use of every method to close in with them that was possible, keeping the king's ships at the same time collected, as much as the nature of a pursuit would admit of, and which became necessary from the cautious manner the French proceeded in, and the disinclination that appeared in them to allow of my bringing the king's ships close up to a regular engagement: This left but little chance of getting in with them, than by seizing the opportunity that offered the morning of the 28th, the wind's admitting of the van of the king's fleet under my command, leading up with, and closing on their center and rear.

The French began firing upon the headmost of vice-admiral Sir Robert Harland's division, and the ships with him, as they led up; which cannonading leading ships and the vice-admiral soon returned, and did every ship as they could close up, the occasioned their being extended, nevertheless they were all soon in battle.

The fleets, being upon different tack, pulled rather very close: the object of the French command was the disabling the king's ships in their sails, of which they so far succeeded as to prevent many of the ships of my fleet being able to do so, when I wore to stand after the French, they obliged me to wear again, to join those ships, and thereby allowed of the French forming a line again, and ranging it in a line to the east of the king's fleet towards the close of the day, when I did not discourage, but allowed of their doing so, not depending upon them, thinking they meant to stand off, and try their force with us the next morning, but it had been to be seen in the day, that they took no advantage of the night to go off.

The wind and weather being such that they could reach their own shores before there was any chance of the king's fleet getting up with them in the state the ships were in, in their masts, yards, and sails, left me no choice of what was proper and advisable to do.

The spirited conduct of vice-admiral Sir Robert Harland, vice-admiral Sir Hugh Palliser, and the captains of the fleet, supported by their officers and men, deserves much commendation.

A list of the killed and wounded is herewith inclosed.

I sent captain Faulkner, captain of the Victory, with this account to their lordships, and am, Sir,

Your most obedient and very humble Servant,
A. KEPPEL.

Philip Stephens, Esq. Secre-
tary of the Admiralty.

List of men killed and wounded in the action with the French fleet, the 27th of July, 1778.

Ships names.	Killed.	Wounded.
Monarch - - -	2	9
Exeter - - -	4	6
Queen - - -	1	2
Shrewsbury - - -	3	6
Berwick - - -	10	11
Sterling Castle - - -	2	11
Courageux - - -	6	13
Thunderer - - -	2	5
Vigilant - - -	2	3
Sandwich - - -	2	20
Valiant - - -	6	26
Victory - - -	11	24
Foudroyant - - -	5	18
Prince George - - -	5	15
Vengeance - - -	4	18
Worcester - - -	3	5
Elizabeth - - -	0	7
Defiance - - -	8	17
Robust - - -	5	17
Formidable - - -	16	49
Ocean - - -	2	18
America - - -	1	17
Terrible - - -	9	21
Egmont - - -	12	19
Ramilies - - -	12	16
Total	133	373

Officers wounded.

Lieut. Nicholas Clifford, 2d of the Formidable.
Lieut. William Samwell, 3d of the Shrewsbury.
Lieut. John McDonald, of the marines, Pr. George.
Surgeon of the Elizabeth.

A. KEPPEL.

This engagement, however, was represented in such a light by vice-admiral Sir Hugh Palliser, that the nation was thrown into a great ferment. Admiral Keppel vindicated his character in parliament on the 2d of December, nevertheless Sir Hugh Palliser exhibited his charges against him on the 17th of the same month at the admiralty. The bill for his trial on land received the royal assent on the 24th ensuing; his trial accordingly began on the 7th of January, 1779, and ended on the 1st of February, when he was unanimously acquitted with the greatest honour, and the prosecution pronounced to be malicious.

On the acquittal of admiral Keppel the most general demonstrations of joy took place, and the greatest illuminations perhaps ever known ensued in most of the cities, towns, &c. throughout the kingdom. He likewise received the united thanks of the house of lords, house of commons, the lord mayor

and common-council of the city of London (who presented him with the freedom of the city in a box made of heart of oak, and richly ornamented with gold) and of many other cities, towns, corporations, &c.

But now to recur to American affairs.---By a letter from general Howe, dated Philadelphia, May 11, 1778, we are informed of that commander's intention to return to England, and to delegate the command of the British troops to general Clinton; we are likewise told of the ravages made by the British troops in the neighbourhood of Philadelphia, and of their having seized or destroyed great quantities of military stores, provisions, vessels, &c.

On the 18th of June, general Clinton (Sir William Howe having previously departed for England, pursuant to the instructions received from government) evacuated Philadelphia. He was attacked on his march by the provincials, whose principal object appeared to be the gaining possession of the British baggage: but in this they were disappointed, and every where repulsed, by means of the judicious manner in which general Clinton had disposed his troops. This failure occasioned a dispute between the provincial generals, Washington and Lee, which hath since been amicably adjusted.

The earl of Carlisle, Mr. Eden and governor Johnstone, were sent as commissioners from Great Britain, to treat of a pacification with America, but did not meet with that success that every true lover of both countries could wish. Perhaps the happy issue of this unhappy war was principally impeded by the arrival of a French fleet in America, under the command of the Count d'Estaing. This fleet, in concert with an army of provincials, attempted the reduction of Rhode-Island; but the British troops behaved so well on the land side, that the provincials were repulsed, and compelled to retreat; at the same time the French fleet meeting with a warmer reception than they expected, and finding that lord Howe, with his fleet, was approaching them, quitted their design upon Rhode-Island, and attempted to escape. Lord Howe, however, compelled them to engage; but the two fleets being separated by a storm, the French squadron, with great difficulty, got into Boston in a very shattered condition.

About the same time the British forces ravaged some parts of the American coast, in order to destroy military stores, privateers, and other shipping, &c. the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon were taken from the French, by admiral Montague's fleet. But the island of Dominica was captured by an armament of French and Americans from Martinico. Lord Howe being returned to England, the command of the grand British fleet devolved on admiral Byron, who as soon as possible, proceeded in search of the French fleet under the count d'Estaing.

Admiral Barrington, and a body of forces under general Grant, seized on the island of St. Lucia, one of the Antilles belonging to the French, on December 11. It was afterwards attempted to be retaken by count d'Estaing, but he was repulsed both by sea and land with considerable loss, and compelled to retire to Martinico, whither admiral Byron having joined admiral Barrington, the British fleet pursued and blocked him up in the harbour of that island.

Georgia surrendered to a detachment of British troops on January 4, 1779, and many inhabitants of that colony and of the Carolinas came in, and joined the royalists.

Among the domestic occurrences of 1778, and the commencement of 1779, we may enumerate the following.

The provision made for the younger branches of the

the royal family by parliament, April 16, 1778.--His majesty went to the dock yards of Chatham and Sheerness on the 28th of the same month.---The royal visit to Portsmouth May 2.--To Winchester September 29.---To Warley Common October 20.--And to Coxheath November 8 ---The fire in king's college Oxford, which destroyed one wing of that building on December 18. The fire at Greenwich hospital which destroyed the whole of the south-east quarter, consisting of the chapel, &c. on January 2, 1779.---And the death of David Garrick, Esq. the celebrated English Roscius. This gentleman died on the 20th of January, 1779. and was buried with great state in Westminster Abbey on the first of February ensuing.

Mirror of manners; painter of the age;
Life of the drama. parent of the stage:
For till thy master-hand reform'd the clay,
Theatric genius rude in embryo lay.
Immortal GARRICK, fortune's favour'd son,
May future actors shine as thou hast shone;
Shew human passions in their genuine light,
And nature bring conspicuous to the sight;
Bound the dramatic codes by moral laws,
And force the stage to echo virtue's cause;
Till youth improv'd, unblushing leave the play,
Pleas'd, tho' unspoil'd, tho' uncorrupted, gay.

We shall conclude by taking a retrospective view of the progress of letters during the present century, which has been justly termed *The third Golden Age of English Literature*; and in which the useful sciences and polite arts have been brought to such a degree of perfection, that perhaps human ingenuity must be exerted very greatly to make any additional refinements.

The third golden age of English literature, alluded to, began during the reign of queen Anne; many of the literati who had adorned the three former reigns still survived and flourished; and these were reinforced by the addition of several others, who sprung up, and presently became the admiration of all Europe; such as Pope, Addison, Prior, Swift, Congreve, Steele, Rowe, Bolingbroke, Shalisbury, Arbuthnot, Savage, &c.

Most of the abovementioned noblemen and gentlemen adorned the reign of George I. and the ministry were not only the patrons of learning, but many of them were themselves conspicuous in the republic of letters.

The reign of George the second was not inferior to the preceding: the courts of law were never so well supplied with able judges, the bench of bishops was replete with divines possessing the greatest abilities, and the learned and ingenious in every art and science, and in all the branches of polite literature, were so numerous, that to particularize them would

exceed the compass of our plan, and to mention only a few would be an affront to the many.

The reign of his present majesty promises to be the fourth golden age of English literature; many who adorned the two preceding reigns still shine in the republic of letters: besides the various institutions for the encouragement of learning which have been formerly founded, and are at present exceedingly improved, several others have received birth under the auspices of his present majesty.

As the English language hath happily blended the beauties, and rejected the defects of those various languages of which it is composed, it is now generally deemed to be more manly, copious and energetic, and to the full as elegant and expressive as any language in Europe. This, added to the reputation of our writers in every branch of literature, hath rendered the study of the English language, and the perusal of English authors, almost universal on the continent; even the French now ape us, as we formerly did them, and not only condescend to borrow many of our fashions, but confess the superiority of the English literati in most branches of erudition.

Indeed they now give up their three favourite topics, viz. *History, Voyage Writing, and Geography*, and resign the palm to us in the very points wherein they had hitherto maintained an acknowledged superiority. Robinson's *History of the Emperor Charles V.* hath lowered their historical reputation in our favour; the Accounts of the late Voyages to the South and North Seas, have wrested the wreath from them in that species of writing, and placed it in the hands of Englishmen; and the admirable *New and Complete System of Geography*, by Charles F. MIDDLETON, Esq. hath sunk their credit in the most mixed mathematics, and evinced that the sons of Britain, who can boldly penetrate into every part of the universe, and bravely face any dangers to explore unknown regions, are the best capable of describing that World they can so ably traverse.

It is said that his present majesty, sometime since, intended to institute a new Order, to be called the Order of Merit, into which none but men of the most distinguished abilities should be admitted. But this design was laid aside on account of the present unhappy troubles in America.

With a wish that these troubles may subside, and that the above laudable intention may be resumed, we shall conclude our work.

O stretch thy reign, fair Peace, from shore to shore,

Till discord cease, and carnage be no more;
Till the clear'd mind, from prejudices free,
Shall bid the Mother and her Sons agree
Britain once more the olive branch display,
And fair America her laws obey.



Engraved
for *Rafael's*
History of
England



Wale archt.

H. Leche sculp.

WILLIAM DESPREAUX *before the* SULTAN

*Salutene to whom he was carried prisoner
instead of the King of England*

I N D E X.

A.

ACT of Grace signed by George I. 631
 Adrian, the emperor, arrives in Britain, 14.—erects a wall across the island, ib.—returns to Rome, ib.
 Aghrim, battle of, 551
 Agincourt, battle of, 299
 Agricola, Julius, appointed governor of Britain by the Romans, 13.—makes a conquest of the Isle of Anglesey, ib.—endeavours to obtain the affections of the Britons, ib.—erects public academies for the study of the Roman language, ib.—builds fortresses to secure his conquests, 14.—defeats the Caledonians, ib.—recalled from Britain, and afterwards poisoned by the emperor Domitian, ib.
 Alcantara taken by the English, 593
 Alfred ascends the throne of England, 31.—remarkable anecdote of him, 10, 201.—defeated by the Danes, and makes a truce with them, 32.—fits out a fleet to guard the coasts, ib.—takes a great number of the Danish ships, ib.—secretes himself in the hut of a cow-herd, ib.—visits, in disguise, the Danish camp, 33.—attacks the Danes in their camp, and obliges them to capitulate, ib.—orders the assembly of the laws to be held in London, by which that city first became the metropolis of the kingdom, ib.—forms a code of laws for the better government of his dominions, ib.—projects a scheme for destroying the Danish fleet, 35.—encreases the English navy, ib.—his death and character, ib.
 Alicart, siege of, 607
 Alman, battle of, 602
 Ambassadors, Venetian, make their public entry into London, 796, *note*
 Anne, princess of Denmark, proclaimed queen of England, 578.—declares war against France and Spain, 580.—loses her comfort, 605.—changes her ministry, 610.—her death and character, 621
 Anson, Commodore (afterwards lord) sails to the South-Sea, 681.—his proceedings, 699.—his return home, 700
 Ardevel, Jacob de, leader of the Flemings, forms an alliance with Edward II. 205.—is assassinated, 209
 Argyle, duke of, dies, 614
 Armada, Spanish, account of, 562.—is totally defeated, 563
 Askew, Mr. Anne, banished for her religious opinions, 308
 Assassination plot against king William III. in Flanders, 556.—another in England, 567
 Athelstan ascends the throne of England, and is crowned at Kingston upon Thames, 59.—defeats the Welch and Scots, ib.—his death, 41.—laws made by him, ib.—his character, 41
 Augustus, prince, born, 612.—married to the princess Brunswick-Luneburg, 199
 Augustine, a Roman monk, sent into England by pope Gregory, 25.—ordained archbishop of the English nation, 26.—converts the East Saxons, ib.—endeavours to bring the British clergy to submit to the papal supremacy, ib.—his death, ib.
 Augustus, king of Poland, dies, 691.—consequences of his death, 692

B.

BABINGTON, the conspiracy against the life of Elizabeth, 176
 Bader, battle of, 691
 Bacon, Francis, lord of Verulam, tried and imprisoned, 324.—released, 325.—his character, ib.
 Bala, king of Scotland, his submission to Edward I. 135
 Balhol, Henry, elected king by the crown of Scotland, 100.—elected the second, and crowned king, ib.—is defeated, and banished to England, ib.—again involved with foreign authority, 201
 Bannockburn, battle of, 131
 Barcelona, besieged by the French, and relieved by the English, 131
 Barlow, Thomas, account of, 18
 Barrow, Robert, 13, 100
 Barnes, battle of, between Edward IV. and the earl of Warwick, 147
 Barrow, Thomas, executed, 629
 Barton, Thomas, the Holy Maid of Kent, a remarkable instance of her piety, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141
 Bates, battle of, 136
 Bates, battle of, 136
 Beachy Head, naval engagement, 517

Becket, Thomas, made archbishop of Canterbury, 127.—his splendid manner of living, ib.—endeavours to retrieve the character of sanctity, ib.—refuses to comply with the king's mandate, 128.—attempts to make his escape out of the kingdom, 129.—four impeachments exhibited against him, ib.—his insolent behaviour to the king, 130.—appeals to the pope, ib.—escapes to the continent, ib.—is restored to the see of Canterbury, 131.—is assassinated, 132.—particulars of the manner of his death, ib.—his character, ib.
 Belfast taken by the English, 544
 Belleisle, expedition against, 776
 Bembow's expedition against St. Malo's, 559.—his death, 583
 Bergen op-zoom, siege of, 712
 Berwick, duke of, killed, 664
 Bishops petition James II. against the declaration of indulgence, 529.—are brought to trial for their presumption, 530.—acquitted, ib.
 Blake, admiral, attacks the Dutch fleet, 478, 479.—is wounded, and narrowly escapes, 480.—attacks them again, and obtains a victory, ib.—bombards Tunis, 487.—destroys the Spanish galleons in Santa Cruz, 488.—dies on his passage to England, 499
 Blenheim, battle of, 590
 ———— House, built in commemoration by order of parliament, 592
 Blood steals the crown from the Tower, 509
 Boadicea, queen of the Iceni, scourged by the Romans, 12.—rouzes the Britons to take up arms, ib.—destroys the Roman colony at Camulodunum, ib.—her animated speech to her army, ib.—is defeated and poisons herself, 13
 Bolun, Henry de, killed with a battle-axe by Bruce king of Scotland, 194
 Boleyn, Anne, married to Henry VIII. 295.—is committed prisoner to the Tower on a charge of infidelity, 298.—is tried, condemned and executed, 299
 Bonner, bishop, his horrid cruelties, 324.—is committed to the Marshalsea Prison, and dies there, 335
 Botworth, battle of, 272
 Bothwell, earl, becomes the favourite of Mary queen of Scots, 341.—is supposed to be the murderer of her husband, 342.—is tried for it and acquitted, ib.—marries the queen, ib.—fills her in opposing her subjects, 343.—flies to Dunbar, and from thence to Denmark, where he dies in a prison, ib.
 Bouchain, siege of, 611
 Boyne, battle of, 546
 Brabant reduced, 598
 Braddock, general, defeated and slain, 724
 Brellaw, siege of, 715
 Bress, attempt upon, 562
 Britons, ancient, account of, 2.—manner of living, ib.—trade and government, ib.—civil government of, ib.—religion, 4.—their arms and manner of fighting, 5.—oppose Julius Caesar on his landing in England, 7.—are repulsed with considerable loss, 8.—are harassed by the Romans after Caesar's departure, 10.—make submission to the emperor Claudius, ib.—ravaged by the Scots and Picts, 16.—invite over the Saxons, 19.—are conquered by them, 21
 Bruce, Robert, becomes a competitor for the crown of Scotland, 134.—his claim set aside, ib.
 Bruce, Robert the younger, attempts the deliverance of his country, 190.—escapes from the court of Edward I. ib.—assassinated Cummins, ib.—is crowned king of Scotland, ib.—escapes to the Western Isles, ib.—defeats the earl of Pembroke, 191.—kills Henry de Bohun with a battle-axe, 194.—obtains a complete victory over the English, ib.—his death, 202
 Brullis, bombardment of, 565
 Buckingham, duke of, beheaded on Tower-hill, 290
 ———— (favourite of Charles I.) makes a descent on the island of Rhé in France, 391.—reduces it, ib.—lays siege to the castle of St. Martin's, 395.—is obliged to retreat, ib.—returns to England with disgrace, ib.—is assassinated by Felton, 400
 Byng, admiral, his misfortune, 727.—his trial, 730.—execution, 731
 Byron, lord, tried for the murder of Mr. Chaworth, 803, *note*

C.

CADIZ, Jack, his rebellion, 252
 ———— Cadiz plundered, 382
 Caesar, Julius, his first invasion of England, 6.—is opposed by the Britons on his landing, but defeats them, 7.—returns to Gaul

Gaul, 8—lands a second time in England, *ib.*—Defeats the Britons, *ib.*—Returns to Gaul, 9
 Cagliari taken, 605
 Calais taken by Edward III. 213.—Retaken by the French, 352
 —attack on by Sir Cloudefley Shovel, 563
 Calcutta, siege of, 735
 Caning, Elizabeth, her singular case, 721
 Canute, son of Swein king of Denmark, proclaimed king of England, 53—declared an outlaw, *ib.*—suddenly leaves the kingdom, 53—returns and opposes Ethelred, 54—lays siege to London, but is repulsed, 55—has a desperate engagement with Edward II. *ib.*—succeeds him on the throne, 56—divides England into four distinct governments, *ib.*—banishes the sons of Edmund, 57—marries Emma, sister to the duke of Normandy, *ib.*—lays a considerable tax on the nation, *ib.*—convenes an assembly of the states at Oxford, and passes several laws for the good order and government of the kingdom, *ib.*—goes to Denmark to oppose the Swedes, who had invaded that country, but is defeated, and returns to England, 58—goes again to Denmark, and seizes the crown of Norway, *ib.*—returns to England, and discovers a plot formed against his life, *ib.*—makes a pilgrimage to Rome, 59—his death and character, 60
 Cape Breton, expedition of the New Englanders against, 704
 Caractacus, a British prince, defeated by the Romans, 11—his wife and daughter taken prisoners, *ib.*—flies for protection to Caractacus, who betrays him into the hands of the conqueror, *ib.*—is sent with his family, and a great number of captives to Rome, in order to be made public spectacles to the people, *ib.*—on this occasion he addresses himself in a speech to the emperor Claudius, who is so affected at it, as to set him and his family at liberty, *ib.*
 Carausius, a Roman admiral, seizes Britain, 16—is made governor of it by treaty, *ib.*—is treacherously slain by Allectus his prime minister, *ib.*
 Caroline, queen, her death, 673
 Carthage, expedition against, 683
 Cartimandua, queen of the Brigantes, betrays Caractacus, the British general, into the hands of the Romans, 11—rejects her husband, and occasions his brother and kinsman to be put to death, 10—her dominions seized by Venutius her husband, 12
 Casore, skirmish at, 552
 Cassive launus, general of the Britons, attacks the Roman camp, 8—is defeated, *ib.*—Sues for peace, 9
 Cavallo, port, attempt upon, 693
 Cavendish, Thomas, makes a voyage round the world, 761—fits out a fleet against the Spaniards, takes a number of rich vessels, and returns to England in triumph, 761
 Champion, first mention of, 223, *note*
 Chandanagore taken, 735
 Charitable Corporation, embezzlement of the monies belonging to, 658
 Charles I. ascends the throne, 720—marries the princess Henrietta of France, *ib.*—disappointed at the small supplies granted by his parliament, 721—adjourns the parliament to Oxford, *ib.*—uses illegal methods to obtain money, 722—fits out a fleet against Spain, 723—crowned with great magnificence, *ib.*—dissolves the parliament, 723—levies a tax called ship-money, *ib.*—engages in a war with France, 724—quarrels with his parliament, 728—is greatly affected at the death of the duke of Buckingham, 729—dissolves the parliament, 731—commences one of the leading members of the Tower, 731—concludes a peace with France, 732—begins the date of tonnage, at a parliament, 733—visits Scotland, where he is crowned, 733—encounters a storm in the anchorage in Scotland conformable to the prophecy, 734—returns to London, *ib.*—issues writs for a large ship-money, 734—sends a new fleet to Scotland, *ib.*—orders a troop to march against the Scots, 735—comes to terms of accommodation, 735—dissolves the parliament, 736—uses illegal measures to raise money, *ib.*—summons a council at York, 737—enters into a treaty with the Scots at Rippon, 737—signs the warrant for the execution of Strafford, 737—goes to Scotland to settle the disturbance in that kingdom, 739—returns, and is locked up with distrust by his parliament, 741—dissolves two parliaments, 742—prefers to the house of commons a bill of impeachment against the lord Kimbolton and five commoners, 743—abruptly demands the peers of the latter, *ib.*—removes from Whitehall to Hampton Court, 744—goes from thence to Windsor, 745—visits the northern parts of England, and takes up his residence at York, 746—erects the royal standard at Nottingham, 748—his speech to his army, 749—settles the army at Newbury, 749—defeats the parliament army at Edgehill, 750—marches to Reading, *ib.*—publishes a manifesto declaring his desire of coming to a peace, 750—sends a flag to Gloucester, 751—obliged to raise the flag, 751—marches with his army to Newbury, *ib.*—establishes a garrison at Reading, 751—holds a parliament at Oxford, 752—is desirous of coming to an accommodation, 753—proposes the parliament at Oxford, 754—retreats to Worcester, *ib.*—defeats the parliament army, at Cropredy Bridge, 755—sends a hundred letters to Gloucester, 758—is defeated at Naseby, 759—marches to the relief of Che-

ster, 759—is repulsed, and escapes to Oxford, *ib.*—sends himself to the Scots, 759—delivered up to the English, 759—is confined at Holmby-house, 759—is seized by John, 759—receives conditions for peace at Hampton Court, 759—rendered abortive by the artifice of Cromwell, 757—escapes from Hampton Court, 758—takes up his quarters in Clarendon Castle, *ib.*—is treated with great severity, 759—proposers sent by parliament to treat with him, 760—sends a letter under a strong guard to Windsor, 761—a charge of treason preferred against him, 764—is brought to trial, 764—sentenced to death, 766—takes leave of his family, 766, is beheaded, *ib.*—his character, 767
 Charles II. lands in Scotland, 472—crowned at Scone, 473—enters England at the head of a powerful army, 476—initially defeated by Cromwell, *ib.*—conceals himself in a cave, 477—escapes to Normandy, *ib.*—is restored to the crown, 479—marries Catharine, of Portugal, 501—sends Duke to France, 502—declares war against the Dutch, 503—enters into a league with France, 508—signs a treaty with the Dutch, 513—Passes the habeas corpus act, 517—his death and character, 522
 Charles XII. of Sweden designs to invade England, 630—the design rendered abortive, 631—his death, 634
 Cherbourg, expedition to, 740
 Clarendon, laws of, 128
 Clive, colonel, his success in India, 736
 Clifton, convention of, 734
 Colchester, siege of, 461, 462
 Coldingham, abbots of, cuts off his nose and upper lip, 10—pe leaves the nuns to do the like, to prevent being taken by the Danes, 31
 Commerce, treaty of, 640, 665
 Como, Signior, ordered to quit England, 640
 Constantine the Great divides the Roman empire into two governments, 19—his death, *ib.*
 Coventry act passed, 509
 Courage, singular instance of, 599
 Court of exchequer established by William I. 86
 Cramer, Dr. Thomas, appointed to the see of Canterbury, 720—annuls the king's marriage with Catharine of Aragon, 720—publishes a new liturgy, 724—is committed to the Tower, 724—is burnt at Oxford, 730
 Cressy, battle of, 211
 Crevin, battle of, 737
 Cromwell, earl of Essex, beheaded on Tower-hill, 353—account of his life, *ib.* *note*
 Cromwell, Oliver, heads a regiment against king Charles, 720—defeats the royalists, 448—his artful conduct, 453, 454—defeats the Scots, 462—takes upon him the government of the kingdom, 469—reduces Ireland, 471—returns to England, 472—defeats the Scots at Dunbar, 474—at Worcester, 72—dissolves the parliament, 483—calls a new one of his own making, *ib.*—is declared protector, 485—settles the new government, *ib.*—concludes a peace with the Dutch, 485—inaugurated with great pomp at Westminster Hall, 486—dissolves the parliament, *ib.*—narrowly escapes being assassinated, 491—his death and character, 492
 Cromwell, Richard, succeeds his father in the English government, 703—his remarkable weakness, 494—dissolves the parliament, *ib.*—is deposed, *ib.*
 Crown Point evacuated, 751
 Crusade, account of, 140
 Culterin, battle of, 736
 Cumberland, William duke of, his death and character, 767
 Curacao, unsuccessful attack upon, 673
 Curwa taken, 736
 Czestaw, battle of, 637

DANEGELT, the first land tax instituted in England, 1010
 Danes invade England, 790—commit dreadful ravages in the northern parts of the country, *ib.*—are defeated by Alfred, 792—make another invasion but are repulsed with great slaughter, 793—land again, and commit horrid depredations, 794—797—fly to Rochester, but are repulsed by Alfred, 797—798—799—7—Edward the elder, 83—concludes a peace with them, 84—burns the town of Watling in Kent, 84—sends a fleet to Ipswich in Suffolk, 85—sends a fleet to London by order of king Ethelred, 89—burns the city of Oxford and Canterbury, 91—finally expelled the Danes, 91
 David, king of Scotland, makes incursions into the borders of England to oppose king Stephen, 114
 David, brother to Llewellyn, prince of Wales, passes over to Edward I. 127
 David, king of Scotland, taken prisoner by Philip, 1294—Edward III. 212—set at liberty, and returns to his dominions, 216
 Denmark, king of, marries the sister of George III. 1763—comes to England, 814—sends the two monarchs, 100
 Denmark, great disturbances in, 833
 Derwentwater, earl of, beheaded, 673
 Desert of the English on the coast of France, 72—73—74—75—76—77—78—79—80—81—82—83—84—85—86—87—88—89—90—91—92—93—94—95—96—97—98—99—100—101—102—103—104—105—106—107—108—109—110—111—112—113—114—115—116—117—118—119—120—121—122—123—124—125—126—127—128—129—130—131—132—133—134—135—136—137—138—139—140—141—142—143—144—145—146—147—148—149—150—151—152—153—154—155—156—157—158—159—160—161—162—163—164—165—166—167—168—169—170—171—172—173—174—175—176—177—178—179—180—181—182—183—184—185—186—187—188—189—190—191—192—193—194—195—196—197—198—199—200—201—202—203—204—205—206—207—208—209—210—211—212—213—214—215—216—217—218—219—220—221—222—223—224—225—226—227—228—229—230—231—232—233—234—235—236—237—238—239—240—241—242—243—244—245—246—247—248—249—250—251—252—253—254—255—256—257—258—259—260—261—262—263—264—265—266—267—268—269—270—271—272—273—274—275—276—277—278—279—280—281—282—283—284—285—286—287—288—289—290—291—292—293—294—295—296—297—298—299—300—301—302—303—304—305—306—307—308—309—310—311—312—313—314—315—316—317—318—319—320—321—322—323—324—325—326—327—328—329—330—331—332—333—334—335—336—337—338—339—340—341—342—343—344—345—346—347—348—349—350—351—352—353—354—355—356—357—358—359—360—361—362—363—364—365—366—367—368—369—370—371—372—373—374—375—376—377—378—379—380—381—382—383—384—385—386—387—388—389—390—391—392—393—394—395—396—397—398—399—400—401—402—403—404—405—406—407—408—409—410—411—412—413—414—415—416—417—418—419—420—421—422—423—424—425—426—427—428—429—430—431—432—433—434—435—436—437—438—439—440—441—442—443—444—445—446—447—448—449—450—451—452—453—454—455—456—457—458—459—460—461—462—463—464—465—466—467—468—469—470—471—472—473—474—475—476—477—478—479—480—481—482—483—484—485—486—487—488—489—490—491—492—493—494—495—496—497—498—499—500—501—502—503—504—505—506—507—508—509—510—511—512—513—514—515—516—517—518—519—520—521—522—523—524—525—526—527—528—529—530—531—532—533—534—535—536—537—538—539—540—541—542—543—544—545—546—547—548—549—550—551—552—553—554—555—556—557—558—559—560—561—562—563—564—565—566—567—568—569—570—571—572—573—574—575—576—577—578—579—580—581—582—583—584—585—586—587—588—589—590—591—592—593—594—595—596—597—598—599—600—601—602—603—604—605—606—607—608—609—610—611—612—613—614—615—616—617—618—619—620—621—622—623—624—625—626—627—628—629—630—631—632—633—634—635—636—637—638—639—640—641—642—643—644—645—646—647—648—649—650—651—652—653—654—655—656—657—658—659—660—661—662—663—664—665—666—667—668—669—670—671—672—673—674—675—676—677—678—679—680—681—682—683—684—685—686—687—688—689—690—691—692—693—694—695—696—697—698—699—700—701—702—703—704—705—706—707—708—709—710—711—712—713—714—715—716—717—718—719—720—721—722—723—724—725—726—727—728—729—730—731—732—733—734—735—736—737—738—739—740—741—742—743—744—745—746—747—748—749—750—751—752—753—754—755—756—757—758—759—760—761—762—763—764—765—766—767—768—769—770—771—772—773—774—775—776—777—778—779—780—781—782—783—784—785—786—787—788—789—790—791—792—793—794—795—796—797—798—799—800—801—802—803—804—805—806—807—808—809—810—811—812—813—814—815—816—817—818—819—820—821—822—823—824—825—826—827—828—829—830—831—832—833—834—835—836—837—838—839—840—841—842—843—844—845—846—847—848—849—850—851—852—853—854—855—856—857—858—859—860—861—862—863—864—865—866—867—868—869—870—871—872—873—874—875—876—877—878—879—880—881—882—883—884—885—886—887—888—889—890—891—892—893—894—895—896—897—898—899—900—901—902—903—904—905—906—907—908—909—910—911—912—913—914—915—916—917—918—919—920—921—922—923—924—925—926—927—928—929—930—931—932—933—934—935—936—937—938—939—940—941—942—943—944—945—946—947—948—949—950—951—952—953—954—955—956—957—958—959—960—961—962—963—964—965—966—967—968—969—970—971—972—973—974—975—976—977—978—979—980—981—982—983—984—985—986—987—988—989—990—991—992—993—994—995—996—997—998—999—1000

soner, and obtains as a ransom the kingdoms of Essex, Middlesex and Suffex, *ib.*

Henry I. seizes his brother's treasures, 101—*is crowned king, ib.*—marries Matilda, daughter of Malcolm king of Scotland, 103—*is opposed by his brother Robert, ib.*—agrees to a treaty of accommodation, *ib.*—*goes over to Normandy with a powerful army against his brother, 106—defeats and takes him prisoner, ib.*—*returns to England, ib.*—*defeats the French army, 112—marries Adelais, daughter to the duke of Louvaine, ib.*—*declares war against France, 113—quells a dangerous insurrection in Normandy, ib.*—*his death and character, 115*

Henry II. ascends the throne, 125—*enters into a war with France, 126—*is greatly troubled at the ambition of Becket archbishop of Canterbury, 128—*holds a parliament at Clarendon, in—causes four impeachments to be preferred against Becket, 129—*sins him for disobedience, *ib.*—*sends ambassadors to the pope, 130—*has an interview with the French king, *ib.*—*narrowly escapes being lost on his return from the continent, 131—*calls a parliament at Windsor, *ib.*—*causes his son to be crowned, and serves the first dish at his table, ib.*—*is greatly affected at the death of Becket, 133—*projects a scheme for subduing Ireland, *ib.*—*conquers some parts of it, 134—*is greatly perplexed with his children, *ib.*—*suffers himself to be scourged by the monks of Canterbury, 135—*suppresses a rebellion in England, *ib.*—*revives the laws of Edward the Confessor, 136—*receives an embassy from the Christians in Palestine, *ib.*—*his death and character, 138*

Henry III. crowned king, 154—*holds a parliament at Oxford, 157—*invades France, 168—*his strong attachment to foreigners, 169—*is treated with contempt by the barons, *ib.*—*marries the daughter of the earl of March, 170—*oppresses his subjects, 171—*lands in France, but is defeated, and returns with disgrace, ib.*—*extracts money from the clergy, ib.*—*sells his family plate and jewels, 172—*preaches a sermon to the monks of Winchester, *ib.*—*is refused assistance from his parliament, 173—*opposed by the barons, who form themselves into an association, *ib.*—*agrees to articles drawn up by them for the better government of the kingdom, 174—*opposes the barons by force of arms, 175—*is defeated, and retires to the priory of Lewes, ib.*—*his death, 178*

Henry IV. crowned king of England, 231—*quells a dangerous conspiracy, 232—*defeats the earl of Northumberland, 234—*suppresses a conspiracy in the North, ib.*—*is greatly afflicted at the conduct of the prince of Wales, 235—*his death, 236

Henry V. ascends the throne, 237—*discovers a dangerous conspiracy against his person and crown, 238—*invades France, 239—*takes Harfleur, ib.*—*obtains a signal victory, 240—*invades Normandy, and makes himself master of the principal places in that country, 241—*concludes a peace with the French, ib.*—*again invades France, ib.*—*invests Meaux, takes the garrison prisoner, and hangs the governor, 242—*dies of a fever, *ib.*

Henry VI. ascends the throne, 243—*is proclaimed king of France, ib.*—*is crowned at Paris, 248—*marries Margaret of Anjou, 250—*suppresses a dangerous insurrection, 252—*is opposed by the duke of York, 253—*is taken prisoner by him, 254—*conclude a peace with the duke of York, 255—*recede from his engagements, ib.*—*his army defeated, ib.*—*is again taken prisoner by the Yorkists, ib.*—*transferred in the government, 256—*re-enthroned, 257—*is committed prisoner to the Tower, 259—*is released by the earl of Warwick, and placed on the throne, 260—*is again sent prisoner to the Tower, 265—*his death, 265

Henry VII. ascends the throne, 264—*marries the princess Elizabeth, daughter to Edward IV., 265—*quells an insurrection in the North, 266—*two more times invades France, 267—*concludes a treaty of peace with the French king, *ib.*—*a dangerous conspiracy is made against him, ib.*—*suppresses the rebellion, 269—*his death and character, *ib.*

Henry VIII. ascends the throne of England, 281—*marries Catherine of Aragon, 281—*declares war against France, 282—*invades France, 283—*invades Flanders, and makes himself master of the place, *ib.*—*returns to England, ib.*—*concludes a peace with France, 284—*has an interview with Charles V. of Spain, 285—*declares against Luther, 290—*form the design of dissolving his marriage with Catherine, 297—*appears to Rome for a divorce, ib.*—*reclaims the supremacy, 299—*marries Anne Boleyn, 300—*his marriage with queen Catherine dissolved, ib.*—*is put to death for denying his supremacy, 302—*puts the noble lady, 303—*puts Anne Boleyn to death, 304—*marries Jane Seymour, *ib.*—*plunders the three orders of monks, 305—*publishes a new translation of the Bible, 306—*has a conference with cardinal Lambert, 307—*declares against the doctrine of Luther, 308—*marries Anne of Cleves, 309—*declares against her, *ib.*—*puts several persons to death for heretics, 310—*marries Catherine Howard, 311—*declares her guilty of adultery, 311—*puts her to death, 312—*marries Catherine Parr, 313—*puts her at the head of a powerful army, *ib.*—*declares against heretics, the latter of which submit, 314—*declares against the pope, and returns to England, 315—*declares war against France, ib.*—*his death and character, 316*

Henry IV. of France assassinated, 177

Heptarchy, Saxon, 20—*united into one monarchy, 29*

High Commission Court abolished, 418

Hockhurchen, battle of, 738

Hockett, battle of, 739

Hooper, bishop of Gloucester, burnt for heresy, 328

Hofier, admiral, his unfortunate expedition, 643

Hoya taken, 737

Hugonots, persecution of them in France, 538—*horrid massacre of, 347*

Hungary, queen of, her distress, 694

Hurricane, remarkable one, 720

Huy, siege of, 562—*taken by the French, and retaken by the duke of Marlborough, 563*

I.

JAMES I. ascends the throne, 374—*a conspiracy formed against him, 375—*holds a conference with some puritans at Hampton-court, *ib.*—*makes a speech to his parliament, ib.*—*concludes a peace with Spain, 376—*is in danger of being destroyed by the papists, *ib.*—*settles the government of Ireland, 379—*heaps favours on Robert Carr, 380—*quarrels with his parliament, 385—*dissolves them, and commits several of the principal members to the Tower, *ib.*—*his death and character, 389*

James II. his accession, 517—*his speech to the privy-council, ib.*—*preparatory to hear mass, 524—*puts his nephew the duke of Monmouth to death, 526—*dissolves the parliament, 527—*endeavours to establish the the Roman Catholic religion, 528—*his treatment of the bishops, 530—*receives advice of the designs for and against him by the prince of Orange, 531—*takes some steps towards redressing the public grievances, 532—*is defeated by the army and nobility, *ib.*—*resolves to fly to France, 534—*is discovered at Feverham, and conducted to London, *ib.*—*retires to Rochester, from whence he embarks for France, 535—*his abdication declared, 538—*lands in Ireland with an army, 541—*enters Dublin in triumph, *ib.*—*takes Coleraine and Kilmore, 542—*besieges Londonderry, *ib.*—*raises the siege, 543—*defeated at the battle of the Boyne, 546—*returns to France, 547—*dies at St. Germain's, 576

James, king of Scotland, engages the English army, but is defeated and slain, 287

Jesseries, judge, sent into the West to try the rebels concerned in Monmouth's rebellion, 526—*his horrid cruelties, ib.*—*is created a peer and made chancellor, ib.*—*is seized by the mob in Wapping, and sent to the Tower, 534—*his death, *ib.*

Jesuits, order of, suppressed, 840

Jews, massacre of them at the coronation of Richard I. 139—*persecuted by Edward I. 180—*banished the kingdom, 183

Indian in America, disputes with, 655—*treachery of, 760*

Inminding to be kept, 543—*the believers repulsed, ib.*

Informations, 167, 178, 211, 237, 261, 285, 315, 325, 345, 378, 410, 427, 626, 634, 640, 669, 677

Inverness taken by lord Lovat, 626

Joan d'Arc, maid of Orleans, undertakes to raise the siege of that city, 240—*drives the English from their principal works, 247—*conducts the French king to Rheims to be crowned, *ib.*—*throws herself into the town of Compeigne, besieged by the English, ib.*—*taken prisoner, 248—*tried for sorcery, *ib.*—*is burned in the market-place at Rouen, ib.*

John, king, ascends the throne of England, 148—*goes over to Normandy, to oppose Philip king of France, 149—*concludes a truce with him, *ib.*—*divorces his wife and marries another, ib.*—*passes again over to Normandy to oppose the French king, ib.*—*his son prince Arthur, his nephew, prisoner, and afterwards killed, 150—*is declared a traitor by the French king, *ib.*—*is opposed by the monks of Canterbury, 151—*an interdict is put on his kingdom by the pope, 152—*his remarkable obstinacy, ib.*—*compels his barons to give hostages for their good behaviour, ib.*—*excommunicated by the pope, 153—*has an interview with Pandolf, the legate, *ib.*—*declares homage to him, 154—*receives absolution, *ib.*—*attempts to invade France, 155—*is opposed by the barons, 156—*the charter of Forest, 160—*his further contentions between him and the barons, 161—*is opposed by Lewis, dauphin of France, 162—*his death and character, 163

John, king of France, taken prisoner by Edward the Black Prince, 210—*is set at liberty, and again takes on him the sovereignty of his kingdom, 218—*returns to England, and dies in the place of the Savoy, *ib.*

John, duke of Lancaster, second son to Edward III. assists his brother in commanding the English army in Aquitaine, 219—*is declared regent of the kingdom, 220—*his death, 229

John the Painter executed for setting fire to Portsmouth dock-yard, 737—*some account of his life, ib.*

Isabelle, daughter of the French king, married to Edward II. 129—*enters into a conspiracy against the king, 129—*is taken prisoner, 130—*assumes the government of the kingdom, ib.*—*causes Edward II. her husband, to be murdered, 130—*consent of the pope, and her revenue reduced, 205—*her death, 217*

Italy under the operation of, 507, 510

Itch Day, the motto, first used in the arms of the princes of Wales, 211, 216

K.

- K** EITH, marshal, killed, 738
 Kenmure, earl of, beheaded, 629
 Kent, kingdom of, 21—account of its kings, *ib.*
 Keppel, admiral, tried by a court-martial, 861—is honourably acquitted, *ib.*—great rejoicings on the occasion, *ib.*
 Ket, a tanner, his rebellion, 315
 Keverwaert, siege of, 581
 Knevenulter, his bravery and conduct, 685
 Kingston, duchess of, tried for bigamy, 847
 Kike, colonel, sent into the West with judge Jeffries, to assist him in punishing the rebels, 526—his horrid barbarities, *ib.*
 Knox, John, the Scottish reformer, account of, 336

L.

- L** AFFELDT, battle of, 712
 La Hogue, sea-fight off, 555
 Lambert, a school master, disputes with Henry VIII. on points of religion, 301—is burnt, *ib.*
 Lancaster, Thomas, earl of, his ignominious death, 195
 ——— Henry Duke of, takes Richard II. prisoner, and confines him in the Tower, 230—is placed on the English throne, *ib.*
 Latimer, bishop, burnt at Oxford, 329
 Laud, archbishop of Canterbury, committed to the Tower, 414—is beheaded, 442
 Laver, Christopher, Esq. executed at Tyburn, 607
 Learning, state of in England at different periods, 124. 231. 257. 373. 407. 479. 536
 Lenex, earl of, chosen regent of Scotland, 336
 Liege taken by the allies, 581
 Limerick taken by the English, 552
 Lines of the French entered by stratagem, 611
 Lisle, siege of, 604
 Llewellyn, prince of Wales, demands in marriage the daughter of the earl of Leicester, 181—rejects the conditions proposed to him by Edward I. for her ransom, she having been taken prisoner by him in her way from France, *ib.*—opposes Edward, but is defeated, and sues for peace, *ib.*—again heads an army against Edward, *ib.*—is defeated and slain in battle, 182—his head sent to London, and publicly exposed in Cheapside, *ib.*
 London, city of, destroyed by fire, 205
 Londonderry, siege of, 542—is raised by means of succours from England, 543
 L'Orient, port, expedition against, 711
 Los Sarren taken by the English, 750
 Louisa, princess, married to the prince of Denmark, 693
 Louisburg, siege of, 742
 Luther, Martin, his tenet, 208
 Luxembourg, duke of, defeats the prince of Waldeck, 548

M.

- M** ACBETH murders Duncan king of Scotland, and usurps the crown, 65—moves to the Highlands, where he is slain, *ib.*
 Macintosh, the rebel, escapes from Newgate, 629
 Magazari, French, destroyed, 685
 Magna Charta signed by King John, 155—translation of, *ib.*
 Malcolm, king of Scotland, marches into England with a powerful army against William Rufus, *ib.*—concludes a treaty of peace with him, *ib.*—the treaty not being complied with, he came again, commit dreadful ravages in Northumberland, and is slain in battle, 67
 Malaga, siege of, 566
 Marston, battle of, 67
 Manila, island of, taken by the English, 714
 Marcellus, the Roman general, appointed to command in Britain, 17—his prudent administration, *ib.*—is deprived of his government, *ib.*
 Margaret of Anjou married to Henry VI. 230—marches against the duke of York, 230—defeats him, and being killed in battle, orders his head to be cut off, and placed on the walls of York, *ib.*—obtains a complete victory over the Yorkists at Barnard castle, *ib.*—is defeated by Edward IV. 239—takes refuge at Calais, from France, where she is defeated at Hedgley Moor, *ib.*—is reconciled with her son in a forest, and is stripped of her ring and jewels by robbers, *ib.*—is taken under the protection of one of their gang, 260—escapes to the continent, *ib.*—resides at Paris, and marches against Edward, 264—is defeated, taken prisoner, and sent to the Tower, *ib.*—is released by the French king, and returns to France during the murder of her husband
 Marston, taken by the English, 670
 Marlborough, earl of, land in Ireland, 54—his death, *ib.*
 ——— duke of his successor in Flanders, 536—disgraced, 610—makes a public entry into London, 622—his death, 647
 ——— duchess of, her death, 701
 Martinico taken by the English, 681
 Mary Queen of Scots, the throne of—let several noble prisoners at liberty, 325—re-establishes the popish religion, *ib.*—is crowned, 235—orders mass to be performed before both houses of par-

liament, *ib.*—quells a dangerous insurrection, 325—confines her sister Elizabeth in the Tower, *ib.*—persecutes the protestants, 326—marries Philip of Spain, 327—puts several of the principal clergy, as also a great number of protestants, to death, 328—extorts money from her subjects, 331—her death and character, 333

Mary II. proclaimed queen, 540—crowned, 541—constituted regent of England, 545—her death and character, 543

Mary, queen of Scots, refuses to sign a treaty of peace with her sister Elizabeth, 337—marries lord Darnley, 341—is suspected to be concerned in murdering him, 342—marries earl Bothwell, *ib.*—is despised by her subjects, *ib.*—attacked by the nobles and lords in Holyrood House, *ib.*—escapes in man's clothes to the castle of Dunbar, 343—takes the field in conjunction with Bothwell against her subjects, *ib.*—is taken prisoner and confined in the castle of Lochleven, *ib.*—resigns her crown, *ib.*—escapes from confinement, and heads a confederate army against the earl of Murray, who had been appointed regent of the kingdom, *ib.*—is defeated and flies to England, *ib.*—is confined in Tutbury Castle, 345—removed to Coventry, *ib.*—writes a letter to Elizabeth to release her, 354—is tried at Theringay Castle, 358—is beheaded in that prison, 361—her character, *ib.*

Massacre of Glencoe, 557—enquiry concerning, 566

Matthews, admiral, disgraced, 696

Maud, empress, lands in England, and claims her right to the crown, 119—defeats the army of Stephen, 127—a dangerous conspiracy formed against her, 122—ties to the castle of the Devises, and from thence to Gloucester, *ib.*—goes over to the continent, and leaves Stephen in possession of the throne, 123

Meal-tub Plot, account of, 518

Mercians, kingdom of, 23

Minden, battle of, 757

Minorca, siege of, 727

Molwitz, battle of, 684

Monk, general, his brave conduct in opposing the Dutch, 454—promotes the restoration, 496

Monmouth, duke of, his rebellion, 525—his execution, 526

Montfort, Simon, earl of Leicester, attempts an innovation in the government, 174—governs the kingdom in an arbitrary manner, *ib.*—defeats the royal army, 175—is defeated, and slain, 177

Montford, John de, his quarrel with Charles de Blois for the dukedom of Britany, 207—makes a secret treaty with Edward *ib.*—is taken prisoner by the duke of Normandy, *ib.*—makes his escape, 209—his death, *ib.*

Montford, countess of, exerts herself in favour of her husband, 207—her speech to the inhabitants of Rennes, *ib.*—takes Charles de Blois prisoner, 212

Montreal taken by the English, 761

Mortality, great, 101. 115

Mortimer, Robert, his intrigues with queen Isabella, 197—loses the government, 200—puts the earl of Kent to death, 201—is seized and committed to the Tower, 202—tried, condemned, and hanged, *ib.*

Mure, Sir Thomas, beheaded on Tower-hill, 297—his father's turn of disposition, *ib.*—*note*

Morton, regent of Scotland, beheaded, 351

Maghouse Riot, 630

Munich taken by the Austrians, 687

Murderer, act relative to, 720

Murray, earl of, chosen regent of Scotland, 343—defeats Mary Queen of Scots at Langside, *ib.*—accuses Mary of having murdered her husband, 344—beheaded, 345

Mutiny first planted in England, 360

Muskegraves introduced into the English army, 510

N.

N AMUR taken by the French, 715—retaken by the English, 716

Nadby, battle of, 449

National debt, origin of, 77

Naturalization Bill, 70

Nazareth, famous battle of, 219

Navy, English, commencement of, 220

Navy, British, fleets of in the year 1796, in various parts of the world, *ib.*

Needle, first made in London, 72

Nero, the Roman emperor, his cruelty to British subjects, 101—puts an end to his life, 113

Nerwind, battle of, 536

Newbury, battles of, 438. 447

News papers first printed in England, 625

Niagara taken, 681

Nithsdale, earl of, escapes from the Tower, 604

Northall, duke of, beheaded, 347

North (Sir John) falls to Latham's side, 1796—his political conduct, *ib.*—places Lady Jane and Lord Albemarle

Northumberland, kingdom of, 23

—— duke of, his ambition, 20—takes possession of his son's kingdom by marrying him to the lady Margaret, 22

—— political conduct, *ib.*—places Lady Jane and Lord Albemarle

marches against queen Mary, *ib.*—is taken prisoner and committed to the Tower, 323—*is* beheaded, *ib.*

Nova Scotia, scheme for the settlement of, 716

O.

OATES, Titus, his conspiracy, 515—*impeaches the papists*, *ib.*—*is* tried for perjury, 524—*is* confined and severely punished, *ib.*—*released*, and obtains a pension, *ib.*

Occurrences, remarkable, 100, 115, 124, 163, 179, 192, 222, 230, 237, 243, 257, 267, 274, 282, 310, 321, 333, 372, 390, 467, 523, 564, 578, 621, 645, 769

Odun, earl of Devon, takes the Danish standard, 33

Offa succeeds to the throne of Mercia, 24—*ravages the kingdom of Kent*, *ib.*—*builds the celebrated wall called Offa's Dyke*, *ib.*—*repulses the Danes with great slaughter*, *ib.*—*makes a pilgrimage to Rome*, *ib.*—*founds the abbey of St. Alban's*, *ib.*—*his death*, *ib.*

Oldcastle, Sir John, condemned as an heretic, 238—*makes his escape from the Tower*, but is afterwards taken, and burnt on a gibbet, *ib.*

Onslow, Arthur, chosen speaker of the House of Commons, 647—*receives distinguished honours on relinquishing his office*, 772

Operations of the allies in France and Spain, 609

— in Germany, 734

Orange, prince of, declared stadtholder, 511—*marries the princess Mary*, 514—*is* invited over to England, 531—*lands at Torbay*, 532—*addressed by the peers, prelates, and commons*, 537—*takes upon himself the conduct of public affairs*, *ib.*—*is* addressed by the Scots, *ib.*—*the crown of England tendered to him and his consort*, 540

Orator Henly sets up a new sect under the title of an oratory, 645

Ordeal Fire, account of the trial by, 64

Orleans, siege of, 245

— Maid of, 246—*her political conduct*, *ib.*—*marches at the head of an army*, and relieves the garrison of that city, 247—*causes Charles of France to be crowned at Rheims*, *ib.*—*is* taken prisoner, 248—*is* tried for witchcraft, *ib.*—*burnt alive*, *ib.*

— duke of, his death, 638

Ormond, duke of, succeeds Marlborough in the command of the army, 614—*is* impeached, 624—*leaves the kingdom*, *ib.*

Ophan House at Zell in Germany, burnt by the French, 735

Ostorius, the Roman general, defeats the Britons, 10—*is* opposed by the Brigantes, *ib.*—*engages in battle with Caractacus*, 11—*defeats the Britons*, *ib.*—*his death*, *ib.*

Oudenard, battle of, 604

Overbury, Sir Thomas, committed to the Tower, 381—*is* cruelly murdered, *ib.*

Oxford burnt by the Danes, 51

— Statutes and constitutions, 174

— earl of, impeached, 624—*sent to the Tower*, 625—*released*, 631

P.

PALAMAS taken from the Spaniards by the French, 561

Palatine, great numbers of them arrive in England, 799—*are* relieved, and sent to their own country, *ib.*

Papist, their conspiracy against Charles II. 515

Pandolf, the pope's legate, his advice to king John, 153—*receives homage from him*, 154

Pans, peace of, 654

Parliament of England, a misunderstanding between the two houses of, 585—of Great Britain, first meeting of, 603

Paul, Catharine, married to Henry VIII. 500—*dispute with the king on the subject of religion*, 308—*a plot laid to entangle her*, *ib.*

Patay, battle of, 247

Paulinus Suetonius, the Roman general, is sent to command in Britain, 12—*puts to death a great number of Druids*, and destroys their altars and religious groves, *ib.*—*defeats queen Boadicea*, 13—*is* recalled from his government, *ib.*

Paul's (St.) Cathedral burnt, 375

Peace signed between England, France, Spain, Holland and Germany, 569—of Aix la Chapelle, 714

Pellissier, peace of, 700, 722, 731, 779

Peter, the Great, Czar of Muscovy, visits England, 571—*his death*, 612

Pentworth Ripht, 107

Philip, queen of Ireland, II. defeats the Scots, and takes David their king prisoner, 235—*her death*, 229

Philip, earl of, marries Queen Mary, 327—*is* disgusted with his wife, and retires to the continent, 330—*returns to England* and retires at Greenwich, 331—*procures a body of forces from the English*, and goes over to the Low Countries, *ib.*

Pierce, Alice, become the favourite of Edward III. 220—*robs him of his ring and jewel*, 224

Pieris, first made in England, 510

Piper, leaden, came of without any folder, first invented, 310
Pier, Antonius, called the Bugwags, 13—*builds a wall from the Firth of Dunbarton to that of Edinburgh in Scotland*, *ib.*

Plague, great, 214, 223, 235, 280, 375, 591, 593, 310, 375
Plantagenet, Richard, duke of York, opposes Henry V. 253—*takes him prisoner*, 254—*defeated by queen Margaret*, who orders his head to be cut off and placed on the walls of York, 256

Playhouses, number of restrained by act of parliament, 672

Plot to seize the regent of France, 613

Pondicherry, siege of by admiral Boscawen, 715

Porteus, captain, remarkable occurrences relative to, 669

Porto-Bello taken, 685

Port-Royal taken, 701

Portugal, treaty with, 587—*attempt to assassinate the king*, 744

Potatoes first brought to England, 573

Powis, lady, committed to the Tower, 518

Prague, siege of by the Austrians, 688.—by the French, 693 — by the king of Prussia, 733

Presbyterians in Scotland treated with rigour, 517.—*commit great ravages on their oppressors*, *ib.*—*are* reduced by the duke of Monmouth, and great numbers of them hanged, *ib.*

Pressing to death, remarkable instance of, 390

Preston, Scotch rebels taken prisoners at, 682.

— Pans, battle of, 705

Pretender (the) proclaimed king of England, Scotland and Ireland, in France, 570.—*plan for obtaining the English crown for him*, 587.—*his son lands in Scotland*, 704

Pritchard, captain, destroys a fleet of French merchantmen, 562

Protestants, massacre of in France, 347

— in Ireland, 410

Provisions, price of in the reign of Edward I. 192

— scarcity of, 222

Prussia, king of, defeats the Austrians, 709

Q.

Quarrel between George I. and the prince of Wales (afterwards George II.) 631

— another between George II. and Frederick prince of Wales, 672—*their reconciliation*, 686

Quebec, siege of by the English, 752—by the French, 760.—*act for the future government of*, 841

Quo Warranto issued by Charles II. 520

R.

Rains, remarkable, 124, 222

Raleigh, Sir Walter, his expedition to South America, 365.—*is* sent against the Spaniards, 382.—*fails in the attempt*, *ib.*—*returns to England*, and is sent to the Tower, *ib.*—*is* beheaded, *ib.*

Ramillies, battle of, 598

Rebel Lords, some of them beheaded for the rebellion in 1715, 629.—others reprieved, *ib.*—*the fate of those concerned in the rebellion in 1745*, 707

Rebels, take Carlisle, 705.—*enter Manchester*, *ib.*—*Derby*, 706.—*retreat*, *ib.*—*defeated at Culloden*, 700

Rebellion in Ireland, account of, 707, 410

— in Scotland, in 1715, 629—*totally crushed*, 629

— another in 1745, suppressed, 708

Regent, one proposed by the Tories, 538

Regicides, execution of, 500

Richard I. ascends the throne, 139.—*makes preparations for an expedition to the Holy Land*, 140.—*oppresses the people*, *ib.*—*passes over to the continent*, *ib.*—*joins the king of France against the Muslims*, *ib.*—*is* married at Cyprus, 142.—*defeated by the French king*, *ib.*—*defeat the Saracens*, 143.—*narrowly escape being taken*, *ib.*—*come to an accommodation with the Muslims*, and procure honourable conditions for the Christians, 144.—*is* shipwrecked and taken prisoner, *ib.*—*is* set at liberty, 145.—*arrives in England*, *ib.*—*calls parliament at Northampton*, 146.—*goes over to the continent to oppose Philip the French king*, *ib.*—*is* killed by an arrow, 147.—*his character*, *ib.*

Richard II. ascends the throne, 137.—*marries the sister of the king of Bohemia*, 126.—*quells a dangerous insurrection*, *ib.*—*marches against the Scots*, *ib.*—*is* deprived of his regal authority, 137.—*again assumes it*, 138.—*concludes a long truce with France*, *ib.*—*marches against the Lithi*, and reduces them to obedience, 139.—*is* taken prisoner by the duke of Lancaster, and committed to the Tower, 139.—*religates his crown*, *ib.*—*is* removed from the Tower to Pomfret Castle, 140.—*is* assassinated, *ib.*

Richard III. crowned, 148.—*makes a tour through some parts of England*, and is crowned at York, *ib.*—*oppresses a conspiracy against him*, 172.—*marches against the earl of Richmond*, *ib.*—*is* defeated and slain at Bosworth, 148

Ridley, bishop of London, burnt at Oxford, 323

Riot in St. George's Fields, account of, 814, *note*.

Robert, son of William the Conqueror, orders the governor of Rouen to be thrown from the battlements of the castle, 91.—*attempts to dethrone his brother Henry I.* 105.—*agrees to a treaty of accommodation*, *ib.*—*is* defeated in Normandy by his brother and brought prisoner to England, where he dies, 106

Robert

Robert Bruce, crowned king of Scotland, 190—defeats the English, 191—kills Henry de Bohun with a battle axe, 191—his death, 202
 Rochelle, siege of, 400
 Rochford, countess of, beheaded on Tower-hill, 304
 Rochester, bishop of, banished, 637
 Roisback, battle of, 755
 Roie, Richard, boiled to death in Smithfield, 310
 Ruemond, siege of, 581
 Ruffel, lord, executed for the Rye-house plot, 521
 Russian ambassador, arrested, 605
 Rye-house plot, 520

S

SACHEVEREL, Dr. account of, 608—censured by the house of commons, ib.—his trial, ib.—madness of the people on that occasion, ib.—is suspended for three years, and his sermons ordered to be burnt by the common hangman, ib.
Sackville, lord George (now lord George Germaine) his case, 765—his trial, 766—sentence against him, 767
Sacred, first added to the title of majesty in the style of the kings of England, 390
St. Cas, day of, unfortunate affair at, 740
St. John, in the gulph of St. Lawrence, taken, 743
Saladine, commander of the Saracens against Richard I. 142.—is defeated, and loses 50,000 of his men, 143—is a second time defeated, ib.—concludes a truce with Richard I. 144—his death, ib.
Salthury, countess of, put to death by Henry VIII. 304—her behaviour on the day of execution, ib.
Sardinia, king of, resigns his crown, 651
 ———, his successors, 697
Sevoy, invaded by the French, 586
 ———, duke of, defeated by Catinat, 548
Saxons arrive in Britain, 19—subjugate that part of it now called England, which they divide into seven kingdoms, ib.—ecclesiastical and civil history of, during the heptarchy, 24
Schomburg, duke of, lands in Ireland with an English army, 544
Schweidnitz, siege of, 758
Scotchmen, number of, ascertained in London in the reign of queen Elizabeth, 372
Scotch peers, disputes concerning the election of, 666
Scotch regiment of Dumblair mutiny, 540
Severus, the Roman emperor, divides the government of Britain into two parts, 15—oblige the North Britons to submission, ib.—takes upon him the title of Britannicus Maximus, ib.—orders a general massacre to be made among the Britons, ib.—his death, ib.
Senegal, expedition to, 741
Seine, treaty of, 651
Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrew's cruelly murdered, 517
Shepherd, James, executed for imagining the death of the king, 652
Ship-money, a tax so called, levied by Charles I. 393
Shore, large parcel to prohibited, 267
Shore, Jane, mistress of Edward IV. tried for sorcery, 269—does penance at St. Paul's cathedral, ib.—an original letter written by her to Edward, ib. 269
Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, shipwreck of, 602
Sidney, Algernon, account of, 570—promoted in the most illegal manner, ib.—his execution, ib.
Simnel, Lambert, personates the duke of York, 275—crowned in Dublin, 276—beats the Irish against Henry VII. ib.—is taken prisoner, and made a scullion in the king's kitchen, ib.
Sloane (Sir Hans) his curiosities purchased by government, 721
Small pox, inoculating for first introduced into England, 645
Colway Meas, battle of between the English and Scots, 305
Somerfet, duke of, (uncle to Edward VI.) committed to the Tower, 117—beheaded on Tower-hill, 319
Sophy, princess, her death and character, 619
South Sea, company, London of, 21
South Sea scheme, 635
Southwark, great fire in, 164
Spain, peace concluded with, 757—convention with, 677
Spain defeated at sea by Sir George Byng, 642
Spanish Armada, account of, 757—preparations in England to oppose it, ib.—Queen Elizabeth's behaviour on the occasion, 760—captured by Admiral Horn, ib.—totally defeated, 763
Spanish Fleet captured up at Cadiz, 680
Spanishmen of various kinds taken, 672
Spencers, two brothers, become the favourites of Edward II. 105—are condemned to imprisonment, ib.—Both put to death, 107
Stafford, lord, beheaded, 518
Stamp Act, of the British Colonies, passed by an America, 805—the act repealed, 811
Stamp Duty, first imposed in England, 574
Star Chamber, account of, 757
Star Chamber, court of, abolished, 418
Starving, of the Irish, first put to death in England, 117
Statutes, or Provisions of Oxford, account of, 117

Steele, Sir Richard, some of his writings declared libellous, 617
Steinkirk, battle of, 555
Stephen, son to the earl of Blois, crowned king of England, 117—quarrels with the clergy, 119—is opposed by the emperor
Maud, ib.—taken prisoner, 120—is set at liberty, 122—reduces the cattle of Oxford, ib.—quarrels with the pope, 123—reforms several abuses in the kingdom, ib.—dies, ib.—his character, 124
Stirling, siege of, 706
Stocking Frame first invented, 573
Storms, violent, 100, 101, 124, 179, 230
Strafford, earl of, impeached, 412—committed to the custody of the Black Rod, ib.—is tried at Westminster hall, 416—his remarkable speech on the occasion, ib.—is beheaded on Tower-hill, 418
Straw, Jack, his rebellion, 224
Stumpel, colonel, brings a great number of distressed Palatines to England, 799
Suffolk, duke of, banished the kingdom, 251—is seized near Dover, beheaded in a long boat, and his body thrown into the sea, ib.
Suffolk, earl of, beheaded, 286
Sun, eclipses of, 124, 179, 222, 645
Sun and Moon, remarkable eclipse of, 116
Surat taken by the English, 756
Sweating Sickness, account of, 310
Sweden, singular revolution in, 832
Swein, king of Denmark, invades England, 50—defeats the English, ib.—returns to Denmark, ib.—lands again in England, 52—assumes the title of king of England, ib.—his death, 53

T.

TAPESTRY, art of making first invented in England, 390
Taylor and Goldsmiths, battle between, 179
Telescope, first discovery of, 373
Templars, knights, account of the founding of that order, 115
Test Act, account of, 512
Tewkesbury, battle of, 264
Theodore crowned king of Corsica, 670—his death, ib.
Theodosius sent to command in Britain, 16—his prudent conduct, ib.—orders the city of London to be called Augusta, ib.—returns to Rome with great honours, 10.
Thomas a Becket, made archbishop of Canterbury, 127—his splendid manner of living, ib.—endeavours to retrieve the character of sanctity, ib.—refuses to comply with the king's mandate, 128—attempts to make his escape out of the kingdom, 129—four impeachments exhibited against him, ib.—his insolent behaviour to the king, 130—appeals to the pope, ib.—escapes to the continent, ib.—is restored to the see of Canterbury, 131—is assassinated, 132—particulars of the manner of his death, ib.—his character, ib.
Thurrot defeated and killed, 759
Ticonderoga, lord Howe killed at the attack of, 743
Tillotson, archbishop of Canterbury, his death, 503
Tobacco, first brought to England, 372
Tories and Whigs, origin of, 381—high dispute between, 544
Torrington, lord viscount, sent to the Tower, 548
Toulon, naval action off, 696
 ———, siege of, 672
Tournay, siege of, 607
Tuple Alliance, 630
Tullagee Augha, the pirate, expedition against, 725
Turin, siege of, 595
Tyler, Wat, account of him, 221—beats out the king's tax-gatherer, ib.—heads a large body of rebels, 222—marches to Blackheath, ib.—plunders a church of citizens of London, ib.—sets fire to the monastery of St. John's Clerkenwell, ib.—draws the archbishop of Canterbury from the Tower, and puts him to death, 223—kills the king in Smithfield, ib.—his violent death, ib.—is killed by Sir William Malworth, ib.
Tyrone, earl of, raises a rebellion in Ireland, 377—opposed by the earl of Essex, ibes—slandered, and chosen the queen's pardon, 374
Tyrrell, captain, his gallant behaviour, 744
Tyche, first printed by J. J. J. J. J.

V.

V**Alencia**, reduction of, 607
Vaudemont, prince of, his gallant behaviour, 755
Vendo, siege of, 531
Vere, Robert de, becomes the favourite of Edward II. 224
 ———, John de, earl of Oxford beheaded on Tower-hill, 518
Vernon, admiral, takes Porto Bello, 602—his speech on board the Carthaginian, 673
Victory in the war of 700
Vigo plundered, 547—taken by lord Colburn, 694
Villar, marshal, his time, 614
Villier, George, duke of Buckingham, makes a descent on the island

land of Rhe in France, 394—reduces it, *ib.*—lays siege to the castle of St. Martin's, 395—*is* obliged to retreat, *ib.*—returns to England with disgrace, *ib.*—*is* assassinated by Belton, 400
 Ligern, king of Devonshire, proposes to the Britons to invite over the Saxons, 19—meets Hengist and Horsa, the Saxon commanders, with their troops, at the Isle of Thanet, *ib.*—marches against the Scots and Picts, and entirely routs them from South Britain, *ib.*—divorces his queen, and marries Rowena, the daughter of Hengist, *ib.*—*is* deprived of his authority by the Saxons, *ib.*—*is* taken prisoner by Hengist, 21
 Union of England and Scotland, articles of, 595
 Wine, proclamation for the preserving of, 467
 Trecht, peace of, 615

W

WAGER, sir Charles, sails to the Baltic, 642
 Wales first annexed to the crown of England, 182
 Wallace, William, heads the Scots against the English, 187—*is* taken prisoner, and executed as a traitor, 189
 Walpole, sir Robert, resigns all his employments, and *is* made earl of Orford, 686—his death, 702
 Walker, a citizen and grocer of London, beheaded in Smithfield, 258
 Walworth, sir William, kills Wat Tyler in Smithfield, 225
 War declared by William III. against France, 541
 —by George II. against ditto, 727
 Warbeck, Perkin, personates the duke of York, 277—*is* taken prisoner, and committed to the Tower, 280—*is* tried at Westminster-hall and sentenced to be hanged, *ib.*
 Warwick, earl of, joins the duke of York against queen Margaret, 256—*is* defeated at the battle of St. Alban's, *ib.*—his behaviour at the battle of Ferry-bridge, 258—*is* sent to negotiate a treaty of marriage between the daughter of the duke of Savoy and Edward IV. 260—*is* enraged at the king's marrying another in his absence, *ib.*—retires from court, *ib.*—raises an army against the king, and defeats him, 262—releases Henry VI. and replaces him on the throne, *ib.*—*is* conjunctive regent with the duke of Clarence, *ib.*—engages Edward's army in the neighbourhood of Barnet, 263—*is* defeated and slain, *ib.*
 Watches first brought into England, 373
 West-Indies, operations of the British fleet in, 714—success of the English in, 735. 744
 West Saxons, kingdom of, 22
 Wheeler, sir Francis, his shipwreck, 561
 Whigs and Tories, origin of, 384—great disputes between, 544
 Whitehall, dreadful fire at, 578
 Wickliffe, John, his tenets, 221—disturbances occasioned thereby, *ib.*
 Widowers, a tax laid on, 578
 Wilkes, John, Esq. committed to the Tower for publishing a paper called the North Briton, 797—his speeches to the court of Common Pleas, *ib.* *note*—*is* cleared from the Tower, 798—sets up a printing press, and republishes the North Briton, *ib.*—obtains a verdict against the secretary at state for seizing his papers, *ib.*—fights a duel with Samuel Martin, Esq. and *is* wounded, *ib.*—goes to France, *ib.*—*is* expelled the house of commons, 799—offers himself a candidate for the city of London, 811—*is* chosen for Middlesex, *ib.*—*is* committed to the king's bench prison, *ib.*—*is* again expelled the house of commons, 818—*is* rechosen for Middlesex, *ib.*—*is* rejected by the House, and another admitted in his stead, *ib.*—his speech to the house of commons on the American affairs, 844, *note*—makes a motion in the house for expunging the resolution made for expelling him, 846
 William, duke of Normandy, makes preparations for invading England, 74—*is* countenanced by Pope Alexander II. 75—lands on the coast of Suffex, *ib.*—sends ambassadors to demand the crown of Harold, *ib.*—makes offer to decide the kingdom with him, which *is* rejected, 76—attacks the army of Harold, and obtains a complete victory, 77—makes himself master of Dover, and then marches towards London, 77—receives submission from the nobility and citizens, 80
 William I. (duke of Normandy) crowned king, 81—seizes on the treasure of Harold, 82—makes a progress through several

parts of England, *ib.*—erects a monastery called Battle-Abbey, *ib.*—passes over to Normandy, 83—returns to England, 84—revives the tax of Danegelt, *ib.*—reduces the city of Exeter, 85—divides the kingdom into baronies, 86—his remarkable avarice, *ib.*—crushes a dangerous conspiracy, 89—invades the isle of France, and accepts proposals of peace from Philip, 92—ravages the French dominions, *ib.*—dies at Rouen in Normandy, *ib.*—his character, 93

William II. crowned king of England, 94—crushes a conspiracy formed against him, 95—passes over into Normandy to attack the dominions of his brother Robert, *ib.*—his attempts prove unsuccessful, and he returns to England, *ib.*—concludes a treaty with his brother, *ib.*—goes again to Normandy and invests his brother's dominions, 97—*is* defeated, and shuts himself up in the city Eu, *ib.*—returns to England, 98—suppresses a conspiracy, *ib.*—*is* killed in the New Forest, 100—his character, *ib.*

William III. proclaimed king, 540—crowned, 541—lands in Ireland, 545—defeats James II. at the battle of the Boyne, 546—besieges but soon after raises the siege of Limerick, 548—returns to England, *ib.*—goes to Holland, 549—returns to England, 550—suppresses a conspiracy, *ib.*—changes his ministry, 560—makes the partition treaty, 571—his death and character, 578

William, duke of Cumberland, appointed commander of the British forces, 701—arrives at the Hague, 702—sets out for Brussels, *ib.*—*is* defeated at Fontenoy, *ib.*—marches against the rebels, and drives them out of England, 706—*is* sent down to Scotland, *ib.*—pursues the rebels, *ib.*—defeats them at Culloden, *ib.*—returns to London, 707—engages the French and *is* defeated, 712—his death and character, 806, *note*

Williamson, Sir Joseph, committed to the Tower, 516—*is* released, *ib.*

Wind, remarkable hurricane of, 770

Wintoun, earl of, escapes from the Tower, 679

Wolfe, general, commands the army in Canada, 751—publishes a declaration, 752—writes a letter to the French general, *ib.*—determines to lay siege to Quebec, *ib.*—makes himself acquainted with the river St. Laurence, 753—attacks the French, and *is* mortally wounded, 754—his death, *ib.*—his character, 755—his interment, *ib.* *note*—epitaph on his monument, *ib.*

Wolsey, the favourite of Henry VIII. promoted to the see of York, 287—obtains a cardinal's hat, *ib.*—*is* made chancellor, 288—his love of learning, *ib.*—his splendid manner of living, *ib.*—meditates the destruction of the duke of Buckingham, 289—erects two colleges, 291—gives his palace at Hampton-Court to the king, *ib.*—*is* disgraced, 293—*is* arrested for high treason, 294—his death, *ib.*—character, *ib.* *note*

Whig and tories, origin of, 384

Wolves totally extirpated from England and Wales by means of king Edgar, 44

Woodstock, Thomas, duke of Gloucester, assassinated, 229—Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, persecuted by Margaret of Anjou, queen of Henry VI. 250—supposed to have been assassinated, *ib.*

Wyat, Sir Thomas, his rebellion, 375

Wyndham, Sir William, committed to the Tower, 626

Y

YORK, Richard Plantagret, duke of, suspected of being concerned in Cade's rebellion, 252—lands in England, *ib.*—sends a letter to the king, *ib.*—raises an army in Wales with which he invades England, 253—proposes conditions to the king, *ib.*—dismisses his army, and repairs to court, *ib.*—makes submission to the king, *ib.*—*is* appointed protector of the kingdom, 254—retires to Wales, *ib.*—heads an army, and again marches against the king, *ib.*—defeats the king at St. Albans, and takes him prisoner, *ib.*—takes upon him the government of the kingdom, *ib.*—appears reconciled to the king and queen, 255—again takes up arms, and defeats the king's army at Blackheath, *ib.*—flies to Ireland, *ib.*—an act of attainder passed against him by the parliament, *ib.*—returns to England, goes to the house of lords, and enumerates the injuries done to himself and family, *ib.*—*is* invested with the administration of government, and declared the lawful heir to the crown, 256—marches to oppose queen Margaret, *ib.*—*is* defeated and slain, *ib.*—his head fixed on the walls of York, *ib.*—his character, *ib.*

A REGAL TABLE of Sovereigns of England, and Great Britain, from Egbert the Great to the present Period.

Saxon and Danish Sovereigns before the Conquest.

King's Names.	Began to reign A. D.	Reign'd Years.	Where buried.
Egbert, as first sole monarch of England	823	14	Winchester
Ethelwolf	837	20	Winchester
Ethelbald	857	3	Sherborne
Ethelbert	860	6	Unknown
Etheldred I.	866	6	Winborne
Alfred	872	27	Winchester
Edward the Elder	899	25	Winchester
Athelstan	924	16	Gloucester
Edmund I.	940	7	Glastonbury
Edred	947	8	Winchester
Edwy	955	4	Winchester
Edgar	959	16	Glastonbury
Edward the Martyr	975	4	Shaftsbury
Ethelred II.	979	—	—

N. B. Ethelred was driven from his kingdom in 1013 by the Danes.

D A N E S.

Swein	1013	1	Thetford
Canute	1014	—	—

N. B. Canute not being able to gain the affections of the English, retired to Denmark

S A X O N S.

Ethelred restored	1015	1	London
Edmund Ironside	1016	1	

D A N E S.

Canute the Great established	1017	19	Winchester
Harold I.	1036	3	
Hardicanute	1039	2	

S A X O N S.

Edward the Confessor	1042	24	Westminster
Harold II.	1066	—	Wiltam Abbey

KINGS and QUEENS from the Conquest.

KINGS NAMES.	Began their Reigns	Reigned Y. M. D.	Buried at
W. the Conqueror	1066 Oct. 14	20 10 26	Caen, in Normandy
W. Rufus	1087 Sept. 9	12 10 24	Winchester
Henry I.	1100 Aug. 2	35 3 30	Reading
Stephen	1135 Dec. 1	18 10 25	Reverham

The SAXON LINE restored.

Henry II.	1154 Oct. 25	34 8 11	Fontenay
Richard I.	1189 July 6	9 9 0	Ditto
King John	1199 April 6	17 6 13	Worcester
Henry III.	1216 Oct. 19	56 0 28	Westminster
Edward I.	1272 Nov. 16	34 7 21	Ditto
Edward II.	1307 July 7	19 6 18	Gloucester
Edward III.	1327 Jan. 25	50 4 27	Westminster
Richard II.	1377 June 21	22 3 8	Ditto

The LINE of LANCASTER.

Henry IV.	1399 Sept. 29	13 5 20	Canterbury
Henry V.	1413 Mar. 20	9 5 11	Westminster
Henry VI.	1422 Aug. 31	38 6 4	Windsor

The LINE of YORK.

Edward IV.	1461 Mar. 4	22 1 5	Windsor
Edward V.	1483 April 9	0 2 13	Westminster
Richard III.	1483 June 22	2 2 6	Lakefield

The FAMILIES United.

Henry VII.	1485 Aug. 22	23 8 6	Westminster
Henry VIII.	1509 Apr. 22	37 9 6	Windsor
Edward VI.	1547 Jan. 28	6 5 8	Westminster
Queen Mary	1553 July 6	5 4 11	Ditto
Queen Elizabeth	1558 Nov. 17	44 4 7	Ditto

The UNION of the Two CROWNS.

James I.	1603 Mar. 24	22 0 7	Westminster
Charles I.	1625 Mar. 27	23 10 3	Amsterdam
Charles II.	1660 Jan. 30	30 0 7	Westminster
James II.	1685 Feb. 6	4 0 7	St. Germain
William & Mary	1689 Feb. 13	13 0 23	Westminster

The UNION of the Two KINGDOMS.

Queen Anne	1702 Mar. 8	12 4 23	Westminster
George I.	1714 Aug. 1	12 10 10	Hampton
George II.	1727 June 11	3 3 3	Westminster
George III.	1760 Oct. 25	—	—

The present ROYAL FAMILY of Great Britain.

King George III. born	4 June, 1738
Queen Charlotte born	19 May, 1744
George, Prince of Wales, born	12 Aug. 1762
Prince Frederick, Bishop of Osnabruck, born	16 Aug. 1763
Prince William Henry born	24 Aug. 1765
Princess Charlotte, Princess Royal of England born	29 Sept. 1766
Prince Edward born	2 Nov. 1767
Princess Augusta Sophia born	8 Nov. 1768
Princess Elizabeth born	12 May, 1770
Prince Ernest Augustus born	5 June, 1771
Prince Augustus Frederick born	27 Jan. 1772
Prince Adolphus Frederick born	24 Feb. 1773
Princess Mary born	25 April, 1776
Princess Sophia born	3 Nov. 1777
Prince Octavius born	11 Feb. 1779

Brothers and Sisters to His Majesty.

Prince William Henry, Duke of Gloucester, born 25 November, 1743
Prince Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland, born 24 November, 1745
Princess Augusta born 11 Aug. 1747, married to the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-Luneburg
Princess Amelia born 11 Aug. 1747, married to the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-Luneburg

A GENEALOGICAL ACCOUNT

OF THE DESCENT OF

GEORGE III. from EGBERT, the First King of England.

EGBERT, of the Saxon race, first king of England, crowned A. D. 819; died 838; was succeeded by his son, Ethelwolf, crowned 838; died 857; whose eldest son, Ethelbald, was crowned 857; died, 859; who was succeeded by his three brothers, the youngest of whom was Alfred, crowned 872; died, 900; whose daughter, Elfrida, married Baldwin II. Count of Flanders, from whom descended, in a direct line, Matilda, of Brunlwick, who married William, Duke of Normandy, the Conqueror of England. After Alfred died, the crown descended to Edward the Elder, son of Ethelbald, before mentioned, who was crowned 900; died 925, and was succeeded by Athelstan, his eldest son, who died without issue, and the crown descended to his brother, Edmund, in 911; whose sister, Thyra, married Gormo III. king of Denmark, from whom descended Canute I. who was King of England 1017; Harold, King of England, 1035; and Canute II. or Hardicanute, who died 1039. From Canute I. descended William, Duke of Normandy, Conqueror of England. Edmund, son of Edward the Elder, died 943, whose son, Edgar, was crowned 959, and, dying 975, was succeeded, in 979, by his son, Ethelred II. whose daughter was mother of William the Conqueror; Ethelred II. died 1016, and was succeeded by his son, Edmund II. surnamed Ironside, who dying in 1017, his son, Edward, was driven into exile, where he had two children, Edward Atheling, who died without issue, and Margaret, sole heiress to the crown of England, set aside by the conquest, married Malcolm III. King of Scotland, whose daughter Maud, in 1101, was married to Henry I. son of William, Duke of Normandy, the Conqueror of England; which Henry succeeded his brother in England, 1100, and died in 1135; whose daughter Maud, was married to Henry V. Emperor of Germany, and, in 1154, her son, Henry II. was crowned King of England, and, dying in 1189, left two sons, and a daughter named Matilda, or Maud, married to Henry the Lion, Duke of Brunlwick, from whom Ernestus Augustus, Elector of Hanover, was lineally descended, who married the daughter of Elizabeth, daughter of James I. King of England, and the Vith of that name of Scotland, who was descended from Matilda, or Maud, daughter of Henry I. as before shewn. John, sixth son of Henry II. was crowned 1193, died 1216; and was succeeded by his son, Henry III. 1216, who dying in 1272, was succeeded by his son, Edward I. 1272, who died 1307; was succeeded by Edward II. 1307, who died 1327, and his son, Edward III. succeeded him, in 1327, who dying in 1377, was succeeded by his grandson, Richard II. Henry IV. succeeded, in 1399, whose son, Henry V. died in 1422, and his son, Henry VI. was deposed in 1461. Edward IV. descended from the fifth son of Edward III. mounted the throne, and died 1482, whose daughter, Elizabeth, married Henry VII. descended from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, fourth son of Edward III. by which marriage the families were again united; Henry VII. was crowned 1485, and, dying in 1509, left three children, a son and two daughters; the youngest daughter, Margaret, married James IV. King of Scotland, who was, in 1513, succeeded in that kingdom by his son James V. whose daughter, Mary, was mother of James VI. of Scotland and the first of that name in England, whose daughter, Elizabeth, married Frederick, King of Bohemia; by whom she had a daughter, named Sophia, that married Ernestus, Elector of Hanover, and Bishop of Osnabrug; whose only daughter married Frederick, first King of Prussia, and Ernestus, then eldest son, became King of England, on the death of Q. Anne, by the name of George I. born 1660, crowned 1714, and, dying 1727, left two children, the youngest a daughter, mother of the present King of Prussia, who died 1757, and a son, who succeeded as Elector of Hanover and King of England, by the name of George II. who died in October, 1760; whose eldest daughter, Anne married the late Prince of Orange, and died 1750; his second daughter, Amelia Sophia Eleanor, is still living; his third daughter, Elizabeth Caroline, died unmarried, 1758; his fourth daughter, Mary, married the Prince of Hesse-Cassel, in 1750, and died 1771; and his youngest daughter, Louisa, married the King of Denmark, and was mother of the present King; she died Dec. 8, 1751; his second son, George William, died 1718; his youngest son, William, Duke of Cumberland, died Nov. 2, 1765; and his eldest son, Frederick, Prince of Wales, who died March 30, 1751, married Augusta, daughter of Frederick II. Prince of Saxe-Gotha, by whom he left nine children, the eldest daughter and first child, Augusta, 1761, married the hereditary Prince of Brunlwick, the second daughter, Elizabeth Caroline, died 1759, the third daughter Louisa Anne, died 1768, both unmarried, and the fourth daughter, and posthumous child, married Christian VII. the present King of Denmark, but was divorced, 1772, and died at Zell, May 11, 1775; the second son, Edward Augustus, Duke of York, died 1766, but the third son, William Henry, Duke of Gloucester, and the fourth son Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland, are now living. Frederick William the youngest son died Dec. 20, 1755, aged 16.



DIRECTIONS

DIRECTIONS to the BINDER for placing the CUTS.

1	FRONTISPIECE to face the title	237	40	Edward III.	19
2	Henry V.	251	41	Copy of the warrant for the execution of Charles I.	46
3	Mortimer, earl of March, seized in Nottingham-castle	41	42	Queen Elizabeth going in procession to St. Paul's cathedral	36
4	Athelstan ordering the Bible to be translated into the Saxon language	403	43	The French squadron under the command of Mont. de la Clue defeated by admiral Boscawen	74
5	Duke of Buckingham assassinated by Felton	148	44	Henry II.	12
6	John	260	45	William the Conqueror	8
7	Lady Elizabeth Grey at the feet of Edward IV. imploring a maintenance for herself and children	256	46	Henry III. preaching to the monks of Winchester	17
8	Queen Margaret crowning the head of the duke of York with a paper crown	198	47	General Kirke's execrable cruelty to a young lady who begged her brother's life	52
9	Edward II. resigning the ensigns of royalty	11	48	The prince of Wales and the duke of York murdered in the Tower	27
10	Caractacus betrayed into the hands of the Romans by Cartimandua	534	49	King Stephen	11
11	Judge Jefferies, in the disguise of a sailor, seized at Wapping	47	50	Richard I.	13
12	Edward the Martyr assassinated	44	51	The head of Llewellyn the last prince of Wales exposed on a pole in Cheap-side	18
13	King Edgar rowed down the river Dee	738	52	The famous battle of Cressy	21
14	Engagement in the Mediterranean between the Monmouth and Foudroyant	212	53	Elizabeth	33
15	Queen Philippa interceding for the burghers of Calais	33	54	George I	62
16	Odun, earl of Devon, taking the Danish standard	9	55	Edward prince of Wales seized by the duke of Clarence	26
17	Cassivellaunus suing for peace to Julius Caesar	100	56	Cromwell	48
18	William II. killed in New Forest, Hampshire	243	57	Baliol's submission to Edward I.	18
19	Henry VI.	273	58	Edward II.	19
20	The crown of Richard III. placed on the head of the earl of Richmond	302	59	Edward I.	18
21	Thomas, lord Cromwell, presenting the picture of Anne of Cleves to Henry VIII.	776	60	Assassination of Richard I.	23
22	Disposition of the British fleet under the command of admiral Keppel	236	61	Mary queen of Scots	36
23	Prince Henry taking the crown from the pillow of his father	225	62	King John murdering prince Arthur	15
24	Sir William Walworth striking Wat Tyler	26	63	The orphan-house at Zell set on fire	73
25	St. Austin preaching under an oak, in the Isle of Thetford, to the Saxon king	243	64	The haughty entrance of archbishop Becket into the presence of Henry II.	13
26	Henry VI. crowned King of France in the church of Notre Dame at Paris	499	65	Henry I.	10
27	Charles II.	283	66	Henry III.	16
28	Henry VIII.	315	67	Inauguration of Oliver Cromwell	46
29	Ket, the Tanner, sitting beneath the oak of Reformation	293	68	William Rufus	9
30	The dukes of Suffolk and Norfolk receiving the great seal of England from cardinal Wolsey	748	69	Henry V. naming the battle of Agincourt	23
31	The great sea-fight off Bellisle	311	70	Map of Ireland	54
32	Edward VI.	75	71	Henry de Bohun killed with a battle axe	19
33	The landing of William the Conqueror	355	72	Richard II.	22
34	Dutch ambassadors imploring the protection of queen Elizabeth	280	73	A Roman—an antient Briton—a Pict, and a Druid	15
35	The wife of Perkin Warbeck at the feet of Henry VII. soliciting him to pardon her husband	423	74	King John signing Magna Charta	23
36	Charles II. demanding the five members	523	75	Henry IV.	5
37	James II.	752	76	The Governor of Rouen, in Normandy, thrown from the battlements of the castle	5
38	The siege of Quebec	147	77	Mary II.	5
39	Richard I. wounded by an arrow from a cross bow	496	78	Anne	5
40	King Charles II.'s public entry into London	325	79	James II. throwing the seal of England into the Thames near Whitehall	5
	James I.	321	80	Map of Scotland	5
	Mary I.	42	81	Defeat and death of general Braddock	7
	Edmund I. murdered by Leolf the robber	735	82	Alfred the great forming a code of laws	7
	The action near Cape Francos between the English and French	42	83	George III.	5
	Charles II. concealed in the oak	546	84	The act of union presented to queen Anne	5
	William III.		85	Map of England	6
			86	George II.	
			87	Queen Charlotte	
			88	Edward V.	
			89	Lambert Simnel in the character of a trumpet to Henry VII.	
			90	Earl of Surrey visited by Henry VII. in the Tower	
				Charles I.	

* * * The Binder is PARTICULARLY desired to beat the work before he places the cuts, in order to prevent the latter from setting off on the engravings.